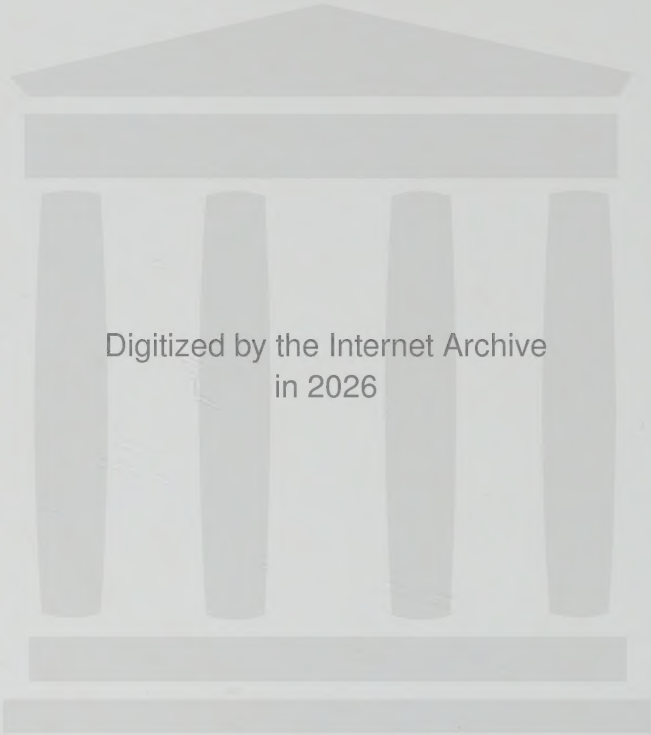
# History of Fayette County West Virginia

*Indexed & Illustrated*


Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/historyoffayette0000jtpe

THOMAS IN-PRINTS hopes you enjoy this reprint of "History of Fayette County". The original authors (Peters and Carden) did an excellent job of preserving the early history of Fayette County for our enjoyment today. Also, we would like to acknowledge Juanita Brown Thomas for instituting twenty years ago this year the 1972 reprint.

THOMAS IN-PRINTS would like to thank all members of the Fayette County Historical Society for undertaking this project and hopes you will join with the Society in sharing it with others. I would like to personally mention Tim McKinney, George Bragg, Dale Payne, and Bob Beckelheimer for their help.

The addition of the index to this version will make this a very special edition. Set back and gaze into the past of early exploration, the building of roads and rails, early industry and the history of our towns and families.

**Steve Thomas**
**Paul Thomas**

FAYETTE COURT HOUSE.

# HISTORY

OF

# FAYETTE COUNTY

## WEST VIRGINIA

BY

J. T. PETERS

AND

H. B. CARDEN

REPRINTED 1972 BY
McCLAIN PRINTING COMPANY
PARSONS, WEST VIRGINIA, FOR
CHARLES H. KEENAN AND JUANITA P. THOMAS
GAULEY BRIDGE, WEST VIRGINIA

1926

JARRETT PRINTING COMPANY

CHARLESTON, W. VA.

Copyright, 1926.
BY THE FAYETTE COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY, INC.
All Rights Reserved.

# HISTORY OF FAYETTE COUNTY

PUBLISHED BY

*The Fayette County Historical Society, Inc.*

FAYETTEVILLE, WEST VIRGINIA.

1926

# DEDICATION

*To the brave men and women who were willing to sacrifice their lives (if needs be) to convert the forests into farms, to wrest this country from the Indians and wild animals, in order to found homes for themselves and their posterity; and to those of the present age who have contributed their time, talent and means to make it possible for us to occupy our present high standing commercially, religiously, educationally and socially this work is gratefully dedicated.*

# TABLE OF CONTENTS


| | | PAGE |
|---|---|---|
| 1. | Geographical and Physical Features | 1 |
| 2. | Prehistoric Inhabitants | 11 |
| 3. | Indian Stories and Legends | 26 |
| 4. | Fayette a Part of Virginia | 68 |
| 5. | Period of Early Exploration | 75 |
| 6. | Surveys, Patents and Land Grants | 83 |
| 7. | Life of the Pioneer | 100 |
| 8. | Beginning of Public Highways | 123 |
| 9. | Stage Coaches and Stage Stands | 128 |
| 10. | Formation of Fayette County | 143 |
| 11. | Extracts from Acts of the General Assembly | 150 |
| 12. | County Court Records | 166 |
| 13. | Diary of James B. Hamilton | 200 |
| 14. | Fayette During the Civil War | 213 |
| 15. | The Building of Railroads | 243 |
| 16. | The Coal Industry | 250 |
| 17. | Agriculture and Other Industries | 302 |
| 18. | Fayette's Public School System | 318 |
| 19. | Fayette as Seen on a Tour | 332 |
| 20. | Fraternal Organizations | 343 |
| 21. | The Bench and the Bar | 353 |
| 22. | Journalism and Literature | 363 |
| 23. | Fayetteville the County Seat | 381 |
| 24. | Montgomery | 404 |
| 25. | Mount Hope | 445 |
| 26. | Oak Hill | 463 |
| 27. | Ansted | 481 |
| 28. | Other Towns and Villages | 528 |
| 29. | Over the Top in the World War | 692 |
| 30. | Roster of Officials and Miscellaneous Matter | 741 |

# INDEX TO CHAPTER XXVIII

OTHER TOWNS AND COMMUNITIES.


| | PAGE | | PAGE |
|---|---|---|---|
| BACKUS | 548 | LEANDER | 673 |
| BEARDS FORK | 578 | LIVELY | 556 |
| CLIFF TOP | 633 | LOOKOUT | 651 |
| CORLISS | 637 | MAPLEWOOD | 646 |
| DANESE | 644 | MAYWOOD | 641 |
| DOTHAN | 528 | MEADOW BRIDGE | 549 |
| EDMOND | 670 | MULBERRY | 575 |
| FALLS DISTRICT | 579 | PAGE | 533 |
| GATEWOOD | 539 | PAX | 553 |
| GAULEY BRIDGE | 593 | QUINNIMONT | 544 |
| GLEN FERRIS | 607 | RAMSEY | 671 |
| GLEN JEAN | 567 | RAVENS EYE | 637 |
| HICO | 668 | ROBSON | 575 |
| JODIE | 609 | SALEM | 539 |
| KINCAID | 533 | SCARBRO | 563 |
| KINGSTON | 571 | SEWELL | 612 |
| LANDISBURG | 630 | SPRINGDALE | 552 |
| LANSING | 676 | THURMOND | 648 |
| LAYLAND | 560 | WINONA | 660 |

THE BOONE FAMILY ..... 678

THE BOONE FAMILY ASSOCIATION ..... 684

THE KINCAID FAMILY ..... 686

STARLING M. N. MARRS ..... 689

OUR COLORED CITIZENRY ..... 690

# FOREWORD

In preparing this History of Fayette County we have endeavored to record the principal events that have transpired within the county from the time of its earliest exploration to the present, giving special emphasis to the settlement and development of its various towns and communities. It has been our general aim to keep within the borders of the county, yet, in a few instances, historical occurrences of a related nature have led us, to a certain extent, beyond the limits of Fayette.

In the process of our undertaking, we have made diligent search in an effort to collect information and we have gathered from many sources, such as the records of the County Court, journals of the General Assembly of Virginia, old county newspaper files, books of an historical nature especially those with reference to the Kanawha and New river valleys, legends and traditions handed down by pioneer settlers, and, in addition to this, we have traveled over practically the entire county and have interviewed many aged citizens, some of whom have since passed to the great beyond.

We are cognizant of the fact that this volume has certain imperfections; we know it will not come up to the expectations of some; we expect to be criticized by many; yet, we deem it a privilege to have been enabled to gather the facts herein presented and to put them in such a form that they will be preserved for future generations.

During the progress of our work it has been very encouraging to note the many cheerful and friendly expressions of sincere interest in the progress and success of our undertaking, and we are under many obligations to a number of the citizens of the county for the loan of pictures, for information, for valuable assistance, and for many courtesies extended to us.

While the greater portion of our material has been derived from our own investigation, we have in several of the chapters used data and information, having reference to this section, gleaned from other historical publications, and we desire to make acknowledgment to several works to which we had occasion to refer, viz.: West Virginia Geological Survey—Fayette County Report; West

Virginia Legislative Handbook and Manual; "Semi-Centennial History of West Virginia," by James M. Callahan; "History of the Great Kanawha Valley" by John P. Hale; "History of West Virginia and Its People" by Thomas C. Miller and Hu Maxwell; "History of Charleston and Kanawha County" by W. S. Laidley; "History of West Virginia" by Virgil A. Lewis; "Robert E. Lee, Man and Soldier," by Thomas Nelson Page; "History of Summers County," by James H. Miller; and "Records of the Protestant Episcopal Church in West Virginia," by George W. Peterkin.

We especially wish to mention the following persons to whom we are indebted for assistance in the preparation of this work, viz.: Hon. J. Alfred Taylor, Senator H. O. Boley, Dr. John E. Hughart, Henry A. Gentry, S. P. Campbell, L. S. Montgomery, W. C. Washington, G. E. Rhodes, L. S. Tully, J. W. Campbell, W. N. Blume, Wm. A. Deitz, Mrs. Martha J. Kyle, Mrs. Yula Durrett and Mrs. Elizabeth Mosely.

We further desire to express our appreciation to Mr. Clifford Myers, State Historian, for his many courtesies; also to Josiah Hughes, John R. Cook, Boyd B. Stutler, C. A. Goddard and E. W. Becker, who read portions of our manuscript and made helpful suggestions.

The most sincere thanks of the authors is extended to the stockholders of the Fayette County Historical Society, who have made possible the publication of this book, and to all persons who have in any way contributed to the success of this enterprise.

J. T. P.
H. B. C.

Fayetteville, W. Va., July, 1926.

# CHAPTER I

## GEOGRAPHICAL AND PHYSICAL FEATURES OF FAYETTE COUNTY

### LOCATION

Fayette County is situated just south of the central portion of West Virginia, being included between the parallels of 37° 49′ and 38° 17′ North Latitude, and between the meridians of 81° 23′ and 80° 45′ West Longitude from Greenwich. It lies entirely within the watershed of the Great Kanawha river, whose drainage empties into the Ohio.

It is bounded on the north by Kanawha, Clay and Nicholas counties; on the east by Nicholas and Greenbrier; on the south by Summers and Raleigh; and on the west by Raleigh and Kanawha.

### FORMATION

Fayette county was formed by an Act of the General Assembly of Virginia, February 28, 1831, from Kanawha, Nicholas, Greenbrier and Logan counties. The county was named in honor of General LaFayette, the distinguished Frenchman of Revolutionary fame, who revisited the United States in 1824, spending more than a year traveling through the country as the guest of the nation, visiting every one of the twenty-four states, and all of the principal cities and towns.

The first county-seat of Fayette was located at New Haven, in Mountain Cove district. It was later removed to Vandalia, which was named for Abraham Vandal, and at whose house court was held until the completion of the public building. The name of the site was changed to Fayetteville in 1837, since which time it has been the seat of justice.

### CHANGE IN SIZE AND BOUNDARY

By an Act of the General Assembly, January 23, 1850, a part of Fayette county was cut off to form the county of Raleigh,

and later by an Act of the West Virginia Legislature, February 27, 1871, a small portion was taken to form a part of Summers county.

An Act to change the lines between the counties of Greenbrier and Fayette was passed by the General Assembly, April 4, 1831.

By an Act of the General Assembly, passed February 23, 1833, a part of the county of Fayette was added to the county of Greenbrier, described as follows: "Beginning at the Greenbrier line near to Meadow dale; thence a straight line to the top of Wolf-pen ridge; thence a straight line to Meadow river, Greenbrier county to include John Sheaves and James Rodgers."

### AREA

The original area of Fayette was greatly reduced by cutting off what is now Raleigh and part of Summers county. Its present area, as determined with planimeter by R. C. Tucker from the accurate topographic sheets of the U. S. Geological Survey, is as follows:

| MAGISTERIAL DISTRICT | SQUARE MILES |
|---|---|
| Falls | 104.03 |
| Fayetteville | 164.29 |
| Kanawha | 107.12 |
| Mountain Cove | 33.43 |
| Nuttall | 58.53 |
| Sewell Mountain | 112.46 |
| Quinnimont | 86.64 |
| Total for Fayette county | 666.50 |

### RELIEF

The surface of Fayette county varies from 597.7 feet above sea-level at pool level of Dam No. 2 of the U. S. Government series Montgomery, to about 3375 feet above the same datum at the crests of Walnut, Ford, and Myles knobs along the southeast border of Sewell Mountain district, thus making a maximum range in elevation of about 2775 feet. This feature causes considerable difference in climate conditions, in that winters are somewhat longer and more severe on the high plateaus and mountains than along the river valleys.

## CLIMATE

The climate of Fayette is comparatively mild and healthful since the county does not have the rigorous winters of the North nor the intense heat that is experienced during the summer months in the South. The temperature rarely falls much below zero, although reaching this point often during midwinter. The snowfall is practically the same as for other mountain counties in the eastern portion of the State, the snow remaining on the ground only for comparatively short periods. Long-continued blizzards are unknown. The temperature throughout the summer months—June, July and August—is comparatively low, averaging about 70° F. and rarely exceeding 100° F. Periods of hot weather are of short duration, the nights usually being cool, especially in the plateau region.

The mean annual precipitation of 50 to 60 inches is fairly well distributed throughout the year, the heaviest rainfall occurring from January to June, when it is needed by the growing crops, and lightest in the late summer and fall during the harvest season. Thus the climatic conditions are good for general farming, fruit growing, and stock raising.

## PRODUCTS

The principal animal products of Fayette county are horses, mules, cattle, sheep, hogs, poultry, and dairy products.

The principal vegetable products are lumber, corn, oats, wheat, hay, potatoes, buckwheat, garden vegetables, apples, and peaches. Roots of wild plants in the much forested area of the county, such as ginseng, golden seal, blacksnake root, wild ginger, blood root, spikenard, and may-apple are a considerable source of revenue.

The principal mineral products at present are coal and coke, as thus far no paying oil or gas pool has yet been developed. As described on a subsequent page, ferro-chromium is manufactured at Glen Ferris but from chrome ore imported from South Africa.

Truck farming on the high plateaus of the southeast half of the county could be carried on with great profit, since the intensive coal mine development in this region offers a fine market for all garden vegetables that could be produced.

## POPULATION

The following table, taken from the U. S. Census returns, shows the population of Fayette county by districts for the last four decades.

### POPULATION OF FAYETTE COUNTY

| DISTRICT | 1920 | 1910 | 1900 | 1890 |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Falls | 8,784 | 6,775 | 1,597 | 1,099 |
| Fayetteville | 23,288 | 20,605 | 9,889 | 4,110 |
| Kanawha | 11,192 | 7,790 | 6,078 | 4,451 |
| Mountain Cove | 4,284 | 4,489 | 4,235 | 5,123 |
| Nuttall | 3,589 | 3,388 | 3,180 | ..... |
| Sewell Mountain | 3,315 | 3,331 | 3,648 | 3,100 |
| Quinnimont | 5,926 | 5,525 | 3,360 | 2,659 |
| Total for Fayette | 60,377 | 51,903 | 31,987 | 20,542 |

### POPULATION OF INCORPORATED TOWNS

The following table shows the population of incorporated towns for the last three decades. The absence of population figures for 1900 indicates that the place was incorporated some time after the census of 1900. Places which in 1910 were incorporated but, through surrender of charter or other cause, have no corporate existence in 1920 are not presented in this table.

| | 1920 | 1910 | 1900 |
|---|---|---|---|
| Ansted | 1,178 | 1,030 | 1,090 |
| Fayetteville | 659 | 671 | 413 |
| Hill Top | 908 | 761 | 263 |
| Montgomery | 2,130 | 1,888 | 1,594 |
| Mount Hope | 1,989 | 494 | 351 |
| Oak Hill | 1,037 | 764 | ..... |
| Scarbro | 950 | 1,533 | ..... |
| Thurmond | 285 | 315 | ..... |

### POPULATION OF FAYETTE COUNTY BY DECADES

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1840 | 3,924 | 1890 | 20,542 |
| 1850 | 3,955 | 1900 | 31,987 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1860 | 5,997 | 1910 | 51,906 |
| 1870 | 6,647 | 1920 | 60,377 |
| 1880 | 11,560 | | |

PER CENT OF INCREASE AND DENSITY POPULATION

The foregoing figures show that the growth in population in the county as a whole is fairly normal, the percentage of increase from 1890 to 1900 being 55.7, from 1900 to 1910 being 62.3, and from 1910 to 1920 being 16.3. The increase for the entire state of West Virginia for the 10 years ending in 1910 is 27.4, and for the United States, 21; while for the entire state for the 10 years ending 1920 is 19.9, and for the entire United States, 14.9.

The density of population for Fayette in 1910 was 77.8 persons to the square mile, while that for the State in the same year was 50.8, and for the continental United States, 30.4. The density of population in the county in 1920 was 90.5 persons to the square mile, while that for the state was 60.9, and for the United States, 35.5.

The population should be classed as rural, since there is no town within the county that attains 2500 or more inhabitants. The rapid rate of increase in population is largely due to the development of more than one hundred commercial coal mines within the county.

VALUATION OF PROPERTY IN FAYETTE COUNTY, 1925

| District | Real Estate | Personal Property | Public Utilities | Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Falls | $ 3,218,580 | $ 1,306,510 | $ 1,593,465 | $ 6,118,555 |
| Fayetteville | 9,639,755 | 3,542,520 | 4,799,160 | 17,981,435 |
| Kanawha | 5,710,480 | 1,625,750 | 3,800,151 | 11,136,381 |
| Mountain Cove | 1,558,125 | 734,810 | 1,152,870 | 3,445,805 |
| Nuttall | 2,265,345 | 930,020 | 1,448,800 | 4,644,165 |
| Sewell Mountain | 2,145,840 | 617,365 | 1,798,384 | 4,561,589 |
| Quinnimont | 2,468,940 | 798,775 | 2,166,843 | 5,434,558 |
| Total | $27,007,065 | $ 9,555,750 | $16,759,673 | $53,322,488 |
| Valuation of exempt property in county | | | | $ 2,223,185 |
| Total valuation | | | | $55,545,673 |

### MAGISTERIAL DISTRICTS

Just before the Civil War, Fayette county was divided into four districts. They were known as District No. 1, District No. 2, District No. 3, and District No. 4.

In 1870 there were only four districts in the county. They were then known as Fayetteville, Falls of Kanawha, Mountain Cove, and Sewell Mountain.

The county court, on March 5, 1870, divided the county into seven townships, to-wit: Sewell Mountain, Mountain Cove, Gauley, Falls, Kanawha, Fayetteville, and Paint Creek. On May 16th, of the same year, however, the order creating these seven townships was repealed and an order was passed dividing the county into five districts as follows: Kanawha, Falls, Fayetteville, Sewell Mountain, and Mountain Cove.

In 1887 Quinnimont district was formed out of Sewell Mountain district, and in 1896 Nuttall district was formed from Mountain Cove. Fayetteville district has never been divided.

### TYPOGRAPHIC FEATURES

The topography of Fayette is very similar to that of the central belt of counties in the southern half of the state, in that the surface features of the northwest half of the county shows a regular succession of high sharp ridges, separated by deeply indented and V-shaped valleys. In the southeastern half, erosion has not progressed nearly so far. Here occurs a high, partially dissected plateau, ranging in elevation from 1850 feet above sea-level in the Fayetteville region to 3150 feet, two miles southwest of Rainelle. Evidence is not lacking for the ancient Cretaceous peneplain. The base leveled condition, which had an elevation of about 1000 feet above sea-level at the Ohio river and 1400 feet at Charleston, is represented by the crests of the highest ridges and hills along the Kanawha-Fayette county line, which have an elevation of about 2000 feet, rising southeastward to about 2500 feet at Summerlee and Herberton, and 3050 feet at Maywood and Goddard Knob on the eastern border.

In the eastern half of the county there appears to be marked indications or remnants of the Tertiary peneplain. These base-

leveled surfaces have approximately the same elevation above sea-level along northeast-southwest lines as shown below at the points named:

| | ELEVATION |
|---|---|
| Carnifex Ferry and Fayetteville | 1850 feet |
| Clifty and Oak Hill | 2000 feet |
| Pittman, Danese and Backus | 2650 feet |

The elevation of this peneplain appears to have been 500 to 600 feet below the Cretaceous peneplain mentioned above.

Deep gorges have been cut by the Kanawha, New, and Gauley rivers. The bed of the Kanawha has an elevation of slightly less than 600 feet above sea-level at the Fayette-Kanawha county line.

Sewell Mountain and Walnut Ridge along the southeast border of Sewell Mountain district are the highest mountain ranges, the crests of Myles, Ford, and Walnut Knobs attaining an elevation of 3375 feet above sea-level. Other mountain ridges that have attained sufficient elevation and importance to warrant mention are Gauley Mountain and Dogwood Ridge in Mountain Cove district; Paint Mountain along the southwest border of Kanawha and Fayetteville districts; Packs and Garden Ground in Fayetteville district; Mann, War Ridge, Patterson Fork, and Turnip Hole in Quinnimont district. With the exception of Mann Mountain, direct structural influence has apparently played a small part in their formation, their present summits being largely upheld by more resistant layers of the rock strata. The last mentioned is largely an anticlinal fold, since its axis corresponds closely with that of the Mann Mountain Anticline.

Although Fayette county lies near the eastern side of the division of the Appalachian Province, having uniform and almost horizontal geologic strata, it is, nevertheless, rendered somewhat irregular by erosion. Visitors to the county who attempt to view it from the rough and narrow gorge of New river alone are apt to be far from correct in their impressions.

In order to gain a full comprehension of the surface formation it is necessary to ascend to higher ground. Here, it will be observed, the surface stretches away with more or less regularity to the north and south of the meandering channel of New river. In places, as about the head waters of Wolf creek and Laurel creek,

the work of erosion has progressed but slowly and rolling surface is strongly suggestive of the plateau which once existed there on a somewhat higher plane. Everywhere throughout the upland region numerous streams have cut their channels to varying depths. The summits of thousands of irregular hills thus formed lie more or less uniformly at an elevation of about 2000 feet and here and there stand mountain peaks which rise in bold relief to a height of more than 1000 feet above the surrounding country. Among the highest of these, in the eastern part of the county, are Ford Knob, Bee Lick Knob, and Big Sewell Knob, all reaching an elevation of over 3000 feet, the latter ascending to 3500 feet. The lowest land, 618 to 675 feet above tide, lies along the Gauley and the Great Kanawha rivers. The fertile bottoms and loamy coves of this lower section contrast sharply with the heavy clays found above the stratum of Sewell sandstone which outcrops at Hawks Nest and at other places along New river.

### DRAINAGE

The whole area of the county lies within the drainage basin of the Great Kanawha river which is formed by the confluence of the New and Gauley rivers at Gauley Bridge. The southwestern section of the county is drained by Paint, Armstrong, and Loop creeks, tributaries of the Great Kanawha river; and by Laurel, Wolf, Arbuckle, and Dunloup creeks, tributaries of New river. The northern and eastern section of the county is drained by Smithers creek, a tributary of the Great Kanawha; by the lower waters of Gauley and Meadow rivers, which for a distance of nearly 50 miles form the northern boundary line of the county; and by the numerous small streams that flow northward into the Gauley and Meadow rivers, and southward into New river. The principal tributaries of New river that drain the northern and eastern part of the county are Mill creek, Kenneys creek, Manns creek, and Laurel creek.

### THE NEW RIVER GORGE

New river, which has its source on the high summits of the Blue Ridge in North Carolina, flows through Fayette county for a distance of about 50 miles. It enters the county from the south through a deep narrow channel at about 1200 feet elevation. From this point, to where it joins the waters of the Gauley and flows on as

the Great Kanawha, the stream is beset by falls and almost continuous rapids descending to an elevation of 650 feet at Gauley Bridge.

The wild beauty of this canon, known as the New River Gorge, with the clear water of the river flowing swiftly among scattered boulders at the base of its precipitous and rocky walls, has appealed to thousands of people, and has afforded ample justification for the efforts at description made by many prominent writers.

NEW RIVER GORGE AT HAWK'S NEST.

Lewis's Hand Book of West Virginia, 1904, page 13, gives the following description:

"Who, having once seen, will never forget the 'Hawk's Nest' in Fayette county—often called 'Marshall's Pillar'—a frowning precipice said to be over twelve hundred feet high and overhanging New river. Imagine yourself standing upon its projecting point, a perpendicular rock, 1292 feet from the valley below. Before you, as you look to the east, New river is seen for the distance, perhaps, of several miles, winding or rather rushing, tumbling and foaming through the towering cliffs which environ it. Sweeping by this lofty promontory on which you stand, it suddenly turns its

course in a southwest direction, and presents in the whole distance several beautful cascades which send to the listening ear the far off but lulling sound of their waters. The cliffs, themselves, judging by the horizontal and corresponding strata of rock on either side, seem to have been originally united but torn asunder by some strong convulsion of nature, in order to give free passage to the narrow but angry torrent which rolls majestically at their feet. The autumnal season gives to this imposing picture a magnificent and gorgeous drapery of which no man whose vision has been confined to lowland scenery can have the slightest conception."

Martin's Gazetteer of Virginia and The District of Columbia, published in 1835, gives the following bit of description:

NEW RIVER GORGE AT FAYETTE STATION.

"The cliffs of New river present for a distance of 20 miles a succession of sublime scenery rivaled in our country only by that of Niagara, between the falls and Queenstown."

The immense waterpower of this river is adequate to supply light, heat, and facilities for travel to the present and the future population of the Great Kanawha Valley. Within future years, doubtless, these waters as yet but little used, will appeal as strongly to the commercial mind as they have in the past to the esthetic.

# CHAPTER II

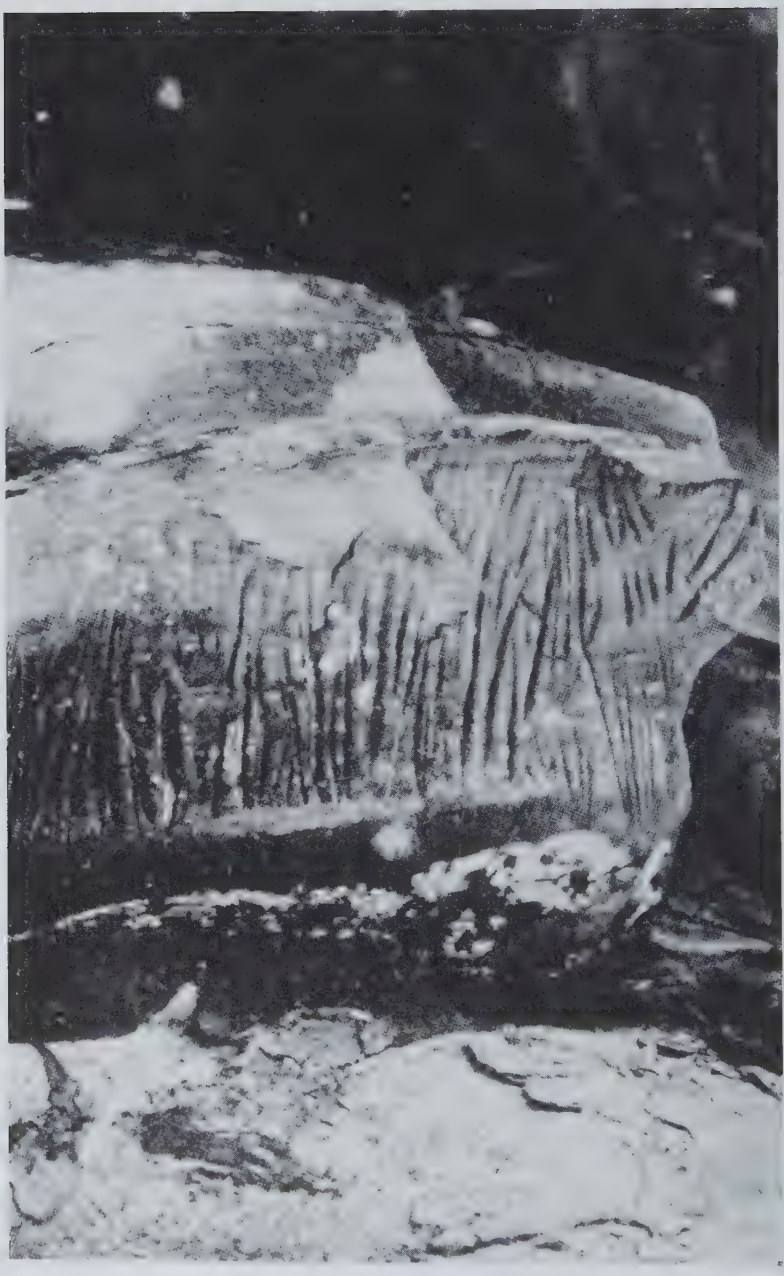
## PREHISTORIC INHABITANTS OF FAYETTE

"Who were the Mound Builders?" This question has been asked in every age of our civilization. In answer to it volumes have been written and many theories advanced, but after years of research by men of science and learning, no satisfactory answer has been given and we know as little now, perhaps, as when some Anglo-Saxon first discovered their little mounds of earth, save the fact that they were far more numerous in sections where the Indians were known to have had their habitation. It may have been that many centuries in the past, a nation civilized and learned in many of the arts inhabited this continent. Whether they were the progenitors of the Red Men of America and degenerated into barbarism, or whether they were driven out of the land by a fierce and more warlike nation, is unknown.

Geologists tell us that great portions of the earth have at different periods been submerged beneath the waves of the ocean, only to rise again and become exposed to the air, warmth and sunlight of heaven. History informs us that civilization has often been dashed beneath the waves of cruel barbarity, superstition and savagery. In Mexico, the land of the Mound Builders, excavations have disclosed the fact that these mounds were not only sepulchres of the dead, but receptacles for many articles, indicating a knowledge of the arts. Judging by the amalgamated savagery of the present inhabitants of that country, it is a question whether they possess the moral fibre of civil government and social purity of the ancient Mound Builders.

Some of the mounds are large and pretentious. These might indicate the resting place of some of the great governors or warriors. They may have had their Washingtons and Lincolns. They may have built in commemoration of great events; and in the little mounds of earth over which we plow and cultivate the soil, covering the less distinguished, we see the analogy.

Several mounds located in Fayette county indicate that this section was inhabited by some race prior to the coming of the whites. One, a small mound near Robson, one near Dothan, another near



Lettered or Chiseled Rocks at Beard's Fork which probably served a very ancient race as a guide post to, or gave a description of, the Ancient Wall on the mountain top near Mount Carbon.

Kincaid, one near Lively, on Paint creek, and another near Ramsey were built by some ancient people, and in all these sections Indian arrows, tomahawks, and stone hammers have been found, indicating that this was a hunting ground of the Indians and that battles were fought here between them and Indian fighters, who drove them out of these sections.

At Beards Fork and on the mountain above Deepwater are to be found the famous "Lettered Rocks," which contain hieroglyphics which we are not able to interpret. These rocks also have the pictures of various wild animals chiseled on them by the Indians or some ancient race.

### INHABITANTS PRIOR TO THE COMING OF THE ENGLISH

Whether or not the Indians inhabited the Kanawha and New river valleys immediately prior to the coming of the white race is not definitely known. Many theories and suppositions are extant, but we will content ourselves in giving what is generally credited with being the most satisfactory result of all the historical, archaeological and geological researches up to the present day.

Indians were found here at the advent of the Europeans, and the Cherokees claimed all the territory from the Kanawha and New rivers to the Big Sandy, but there are few, if any, evidences that they actually made this territory their home. There were no Indian villages, neither had the forests been cleared and the land tilled in years then recent.

There was a salt making camp at the old Campbell's creek salt spring, and there was a fine quarry at the outcrop of the Kanawha Black Flint stratum, near Ansted, where Indians were found frequently, but aside from these places and a few others, the vast forests were the lonely abode of savage beasts, disturbed only by the occasional passing of parties of Indians on war and hunting expeditions.

There are real evidences, however, that years before this time, how many no one can tell, a race of ancient people did live here. They leave evidences in earthworks, burial mounds, etc., that are scattered throughout the entire valley.

One of these works located in Fayette county, near the summit of the mountain dividing the waters of Loop and Armstrong creeks,

in Kanawha district, has long since been an object of interest to those pursuing archaeological and historical study. Many years ago, Captain William N. Page, who previously lived at Ansted and was president of the Gauley Mountain Coal Company, made a careful study of what was then left of these works, as evidence of former habitation, and wrote an extended article giving the result of his labor. This article was incorporated in Mr. Virgil A. Lewis' "History of the Kanawha Valley," and with the permission of the author we reproduce it herewith:

### PREHISTORIC MASONRY

By Captain William N. Page.

"Near the summit of the mountain dividing the waters of Loup and Armstrong creeks, in Fayette county, West Virginia, there is found the remains of a very remarkable stone wall, which was well known by the first white settlers in the Kanawha valley, and to the Ohio Indians who passed along this route in hunting and other expeditions, toward the valley of Virginia, where, according to their legends, the buffalo migrated periodically from the Ohio valley, and further west.

The late Dr. Buster, who was among the first white residents of the Kanawha valley, resided at the foot of this mountain, on the south bank of the river, during a long and active life. No white man had ever occupied the ground upon which his father built his cabin, according to record; and the history of the paleface here, is absolutely complete within this family. Paddy Huddleston, probably the first white settler within the limits of Fayette county, lived just up and across the river, practically in sight; and from his house Daniel Boone had trapped beaver. In my last interview, about 1877, though a very old man, his mind and body were still active and vigorous. He remembered talking to the Indian 'medicine men' in his boyhood, as they frequently passed up the river, and discussed this wall and the numerous relics of bones, stone implements and pottery found all over the surrounding bottom lands. According to his statements the Indians knew of these monuments, but claimed no part in them. One of their legends sets forth the fact that the Kanawha valley had been occupied by a fierce race of white warriors, who successfully resisted the ap-

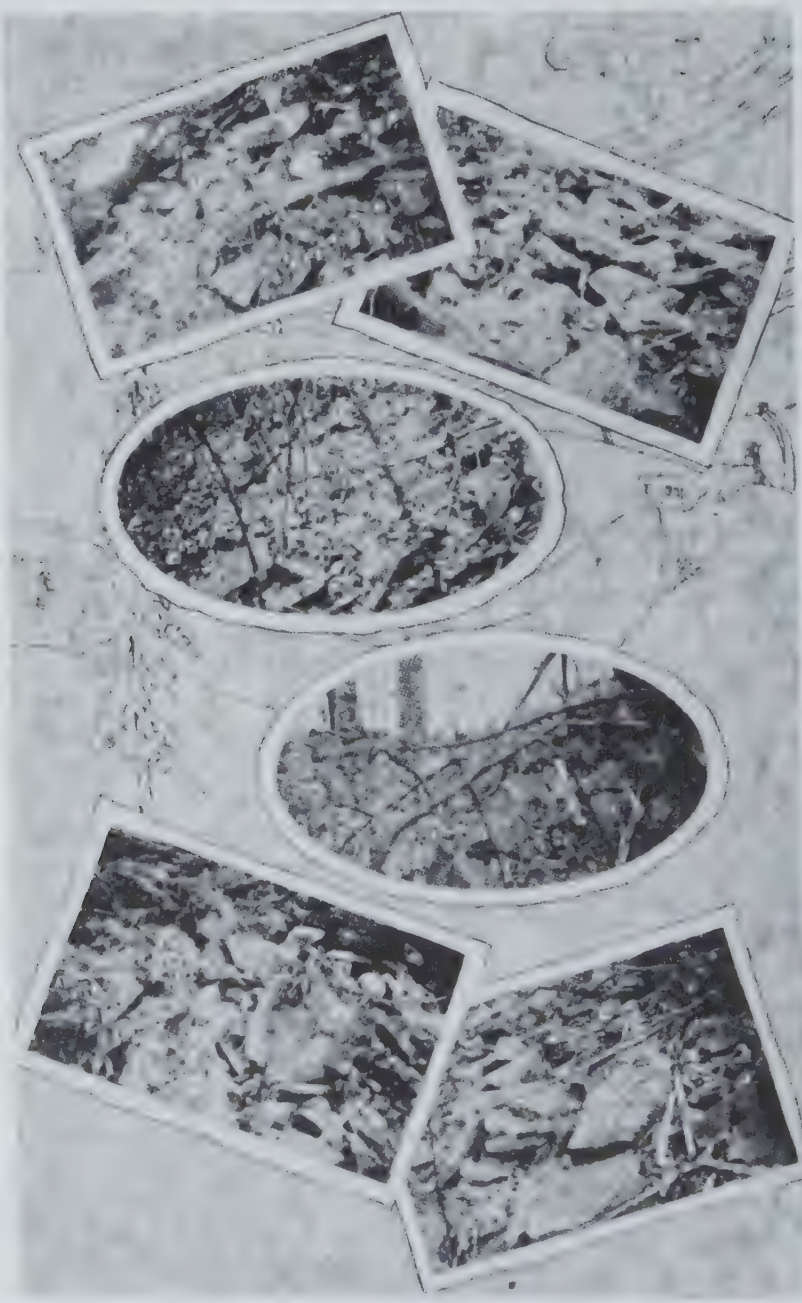
proach of the 'red man' from the west for a long time, but had finally succumbed, and passed away in death. The Indians claimed never to have occupied the valley, except for hunting expeditions; that they found these relics old when they first entered; and that their origin was beyond their records.

Though such legends are not always reliable, a careful study of the conditions, habits of the people, and the bones found at the foot of the mountain, inevitably leads to more than the suspicion of a prehistoric race, differing from the North American Indian in physiognomy, character and habits.

Loup and Armstrong creeks empty into the Kanawha from the south, and are nearly parallel—three miles apart—for a distance of about ten miles. Like the river, both creeks have cut deep gorges through the nearly horizontal carboniferous strata, and the smaller tributaries, heading against the 'divide,' have also cut out to the creek level at the points of junction. The result of this denudation is a mountain, rising 1,500 feet above water level, with ribs, holding their altitude well toward either creek, while the main backbone, or watershed, has alternate knolls and low gaps, with a difference of about 300 feet elevation between the high and low points. As the hard sandstone of the 'conglomerate series' are under water level here, the softer, overlying strata of the 'lower barren measures' have been weathered so that the slopes are comparatively smooth.

The wall in question has been constructed along the approximate contour of this mountain, about 300 feet below the high summits and just under the low gaps, conforming as nearly as possible to such contour, it winds around each rib, or spur, until a low place is found through which to pass, when it finally crosses the main ridge and returning in the same manner on the other slope, makes a complete inclosure facing the river, of about three miles in length and varying in width from a hundred yards to a mile, or more.

The total length of this wall has never been measured, but can hardly be less than eight or ten miles. A single cross wall at a narrow point divides the inclosure into two nearly equal arms, in one of which there is an unfailing water supply of more than a half cubic inch flow, from a coal measure which has been cut by a low gap at this point. When I first saw this spring in 1877, the existence of this coal measure was unknown, and the old hunters



These views show remains of certain sections of the Ancient Stone Wall near the summit of the mountain dividing the waters of Loup and Armstrong creeks in Fayette county.

of the neighborhood were under the impression that the water came from a well, sunk upon the watershed of this gap and filled up by leaves and time. It was a circular pool about six feet in diameter, and three or four feet below the surface. Dr. Buster stated that it was at least ten feet deep when he first saw it, and held to the opinion of a well; but I am satisfied now that it is only the drainage from the coal seam mentioned, upon a floor of impervious clay. It is located on the dip side of the coal escarpment, which by actual survey covers an area of thirty-seven acres, with a maximum covering of about 200 feet. The hole had probably been scooped out by bear and other wild animals, as the marks upon the neighboring trees from bear claws is evidence that this has been, as is yet to some extent, a favorite wallow, in which they roll like swine, and in their gambols they claw the bark of trees so as to leave the marks as long as the tree may stand.

Near this spring, however, and within the partition farthest from the river, there has recently been found two large circular heaps of stone, indicative of some kind of tower structure; and it is more than probable that their location had reference to the water supply, which is not found elsewhere within the structure. These circles were about twenty feet in diameter, and their present appearance indicates an original height of about twenty feet.

The wall itself has been constructed of loose stone, without any kind of cement, and of such dimensions as could be readily handled, without any attempt at quarrying or facing. Along the steepest slopes it has fallen and can be traced only by the bench of debris, but in some places where it crosses the ridges, and has level foundations, some idea of the original dimensions may be had. It is safe to estimate a height of six feet, upon a foundation width of from six to eight feet. Nearly all the loose stone within the enclosure seems to have been carried out for use in the structure; but in many instances blocks of 'black flint ledge' may be observed in the wall, and since the outcrop of this ledge is lower down the slope, it is certain that such stone had been carried up hill. This fact alone is evidence of human labor; but no one can follow the traces far without ample proof of some crude architect. Though at an altitude of two thousand feet above tide, huge trees abound, many exceeding five feet in diameter, with hundreds of years

growth. At points may be seen oaks four feet through, evidently sprouted since the foundation of this wall was laid, as the stones have been lifted and misplaced by their growth. Wherever a cliff has been encountered, it has been utilized as far as possible, and as a rule the wall has been joined to such cliff at the foot, rather than at the top. This would indicate an object to guard against entrance from without rather than to prevent escape from within, as in some instances the cliffs have sufficient slope to enable ordinary animals to descend, but are too steep to climb. The wall has been built with so much batter and so roughly that it could never have been intended for any kind of fortification, nor to confine, nor to keep out, any but domestic animals.

The flat lands along the south bank of the river, between the mouths of these creeks, and immediately in front of that portion of the wall facing the Kanawha, varies in width from five hundred to two thousand feet, while the bottoms on opposite side are very much more extensive and better suited for agricultural purposes; yet the greater proportion of the bones and relics are found on the south, or wall side. About two hundred acres of this bottom land, near the mouth of Armstrong, is literally filled with the bones and implements of some human race, whose history has been buried with their dead.

Four years ago, in the construction of a railway, it became necessary to cut through a part of this ground, near where the old Buster cabin had stood. This cut was about two hundred feet long, thirty feet wide, and with a maximum depth of ten feet. Within a distance of one hundred feet there were uncovered about thirty skeletons, all buried in like position, at an average depth of four feet. There was no evidence of mound, or monument of any kind, except a few loose stones piled upon each set of bones, below the surface, and there was no indication to point to this particular spot, which was near the river's bank. Without exception the bodies had faced the east, or the rising sun, in a horizontal position from the hips down, and reclining at an angle of about thirty degrees from the waist up. The bones were in a fair state of preservation, but many could be crumbled with the hand. The soil being a sandy loam, had filled every crevice and marrow duct, so that even the skulls were

crushed with the weight in handling and it was with much difficulty that anything was preserved.

I measured several skeletons in position and found them to average about five feet, ten inches. With one exception, the cranium was well proportioned, with broad and prominent forehead, and the facial bones more nearly resembled the white, than the red race. This exception was in all probability, a deformity, else it was a very much lower order of animal intellectually, though not physically. The teeth indicated an age of about twenty-five, and imbedded in the front of the lower jaw bone was a fully developed tooth which had never penetrated the bone. The skull was canoe shaped, sharp front and back, long and very narrow. The occipital bone was out of all proportion, curved under, and terminating in a sharp point. The parietal bones occupied nearly the entire skull area, as the coronal and lambdoidal sutures were so far forward and back of the usual position that both the frontal and occipital bones were curiosities. The frontal bone was also pointed, and there was no break in the canoe curve from the eye to the nape of the neck. The other bones denoted full and complete development; but he must have been a fearful sight in life.

Along with these bones were found those of many food animals, such as bear, deer, elk, &c., birds and fish scales. About three feet below the surface, a regular stratum of phosphate, about eight inches thick, extended over the greater area of the cut. Upon close examination, enough fish bones and scales remained to indicate its origin. In places bits of charcoal, slag from melted sand, and pieces of charred bone showed that they had feasted on cooked meats. The implements found were all stone, pottery and bone. The stone instruments consisted of greenstone celts, precisely the same as those of the Continental stone age, scrapers for dressing hides, flint spear and arrow heads in great abundance in various sizes and shapes, and a lot of quoit-shaped stones, which had been marked and evidently used in some system of weights, as many are exact multiplies of others. The arrow heads were nearly all of the war variety, made to be left in the wound, and not notched for a thong fastening, as was customary among Indians with their points for game. Some of these points were the sharpest and slenderest specimens of flint workmanship I have ever seen; they were more than two inches

long and less than half an inch at the shaft end, or widest part, tapered to such a fine point that they could be used as comfortably as a pin to pick splinters out of the hand. One, in particular, had three sharp, equal points, which at the shaft end (for which it was notched), made a cross, or four-pointed star. The spear heads were unusually sharp and made for business, as was the case with the edges of the celts. The pottery, like that found in the valley, was made from the river mussel-shells, coarsely pounded and mixed with loam. A great variety was found, some of the pieces were large and nearly perfect, showing the effects of use, and heat over a fire. The bone implements consisted mainly of long needles, awls, etc., for the manufacture of skins. The eye of the needle was notched to receive the thong, on the same principle as ours of today. Those which had been polished were as sharp and sound as when made from the small rib of the deer; but the unpolished portions of the awls had crumbled off. In the line of bone there was also found 'wampum' made from very small segments of the spine of some fish or reptile; and the value of each piece seemed to depend upon the amount of labor which had been bestowed upon it. There were no holes through these beads, nor arrangements for stringing them together, consequently they could not have been intended for any kind of ornament. They varied in size from a No. 8 to a No. 2 shot, but each had been carefully polished. Imbedded in the sand, in the mouth of one of the skulls, were found two pieces of thinly beaten copper, nearly three inches long, and rolled as if around an arrow shaft; they had probably been one, but broken in two. This was the only metal found; and only one steatite pipe, with the stem very accurately bored and split in halves. The nearest steatite in position lies east of the Blue Ridge, in Virginia, and neither this nor greenstone is found in the river silt.

The first question is: Who built this wall, when, and for what purpose? It may be safely assumed that it antedates any historic records or legends in our possession. The Indians found here knew of its existence, but nothing of its origin or purpose; and as far as we know they were not a race to undertake such manual labor. The theory among old hunters, that it was a game pen, is refuted early in an examination, since nothing but a domestic animal could be fenced by such a structure. That it could have been intended for

any kind of agricultural purpose seems equally as improbable for the same reasons, and for the further reason that the location is practically inaccessible, while the valleys below were broad and fertile. In portions of the enclosure there is a deep, rich soil; but a large part of it is barren, rocky crest, which would certainly have been left out where the same labor might have been better employed. There remains the question of fortification, which seems equally as improbable, except so far as it might have afforded immediate protection in actual fight; but with the weapons probably in use, a tree would have answered the purpose better. Though the towers may have a war-like sound, as a matter of fact they were in a position where they would have been of the least service in defending the wall against an outside attack, though they might have served to defend the water supply.

It seems to me that we must look for some other object and conditions, entirely foreign to any Indian custom; and that not only the bones at the foot of this mountain, but the archaeological history of the entire Kanawha valley furnishes a clue. That the Kanawha valley has been densely populated by some prehistoric race, differing from the Indian in intelligence, manners and customs, there can be little doubt. The soil everywhere bears indisputable evidence of their numbers and handiwork, beside which the hundred years of white occupancy and monuments would sink into insignificance with a like test of time. From Kanawha Falls to Charleston, a distance of forty miles, scarcely a post hole can be dug without disclosing some evidence of this people. It has been asserted that the Aztecs, or some Arian race from Mexico, had followed up the Mississippi and Ohio to the Kanawha, and the numerous mounds found in this valley has been cited as one evidence. Such a theory is plausible as the route is a natural highway, followed later by the Spaniards and French without much loss of time. It is also natural to presume that a southern race would have settled in greater numbers along the Kanawha, than in the upper Ohio valleys. But the question is, whether the bones found at the mouth of Armstrong creek, without sign or monument, belong to such a race, or to the North American Indian? The physiological features are clearly against the latter assumption; and that they were *Sun Worshippers* is demonstrated by the sameness

in position of all the bodies found. The quantities of fish and bones of wild animals, prove that they were an active race of meat eaters, and that they cooked their food in vessels of clay; and that they were bold is certain from the large proportion of bear tusks, some of which were enormous, and must have been ugly customers to tackle with stone weapons. If we connect these bones with the stone wall in question, it seems to me that it can be more readily accounted for in connection with some *Essenic religious rite.* The elevation of the mountain is such that the sun can be seen much longer than from the valley, and the position of the towers were favorable to such observation; and being near the center, they were doubtless the *sanctum sanctorum* of the enclosures, and the abode of some high priest. It is more than probable that some kind of serfdom or slavery existed, whose surplus labor was directed to such monuments, probably not so much for record, as for occupation or punishment, as the wampum shows that they placed some value on labor.

A comparison of ages between the wall and bones would certainly not place the latter ahead of the former, though the reverse might be the result; but it must be borne in mind that under certain conditions the decomposition of bone is no index to age or time, as it is pretty well authenticated that a period of two thousand years has failed to obliterate a human skeleton, probably as much subject to oxidation as these have been. I am perfectly certain that the Armstrong bones are very ancient, but am not competent to approximate any definite time.

I have heard of a similar wall on one of the Paint creek mountains, ten miles down the river, but have never seen it. As none of our race ever occupied these mountain tops and they have been rarely visited except by huntsmen, other evidence might easily have been overlooked; and since we have no records more ancient in connection with the human race, it is hoped that the subject will receive more attention in the future than in the past.''

The following lines were written by Captain William N. Page, and express his conviction as to the antiquity of the relics mentioned in the foregoing article:

"Entomb'd for ages, facts and fancies, here have risen
From prehistoric records. Breaking nature's prison—
By steps as slow as forest growth, canyon deep,
Cut through the everlasting rock; with slopes too steep
To climb with naked feet. Nor can the truth be caught
When fact is wing'd by fancy in the flight of thought.
Kanawha's floods have buried race and name,
By countless thousands, still unknown to fame.
But written in the sands, along its winding shore,
Is record older than the tombs of Egypt's lore."

The Smithsonian Institute had an investigation by Col. P. W. Norris of the wall and of the ancient burial ground so graphically described by Captain Page. Volume 12, Bureau of American Ethnology Report, pages 412 to 434, contains a paper by Dr. Cyrus Thomas, which embodies the report of Col. P. W. Norris, who died in 1885, while engaged in explorations in the Kanawha valley. The death of Col. Norris ended the investigaton, and comparatively few of the younger generation in the county today know of the existence of this wall.

Some years ago, a company mined the coal from under the mountain on which this ancient wall is found. The coal seam was nearly on a level with a part of this stone wall. One of the miners related that when they had reached a point nearly under the center of this knoll, they found the coal gone from under same over an area of about one fourth of an acre, and that they failed to find any entrance to this excavated place. It was also stated that within said excavated space they found several small cone-shaped mounds about two feet high which were formed of sand, which evidently had, in centuries past, dripped from the sandstone top and finally formed these cone-shaped piles of sand, which in the lapse of time had become petrified.

The mysteries surrounding these antiquated walls certainly provide a very wide and interesting field for investigation.

A recent visit by the writers of this history finds the wall but little, if any, changed since the visit of Captain Page about fifty years ago. Two things, however, they did discover—one, a great stone in the center of the enclosure which was probably the throne

of the chieftain of the race or the sacrificial altar of the strange people whose beginning and end are lost in the mists of antiquity. The other disclosure was that the tower on the outside of the wall apparently covers the entrance of a cave, and the supposition is that the tower on the inside serves a like purpose. Were these people, then, cave dwellers? To what depth does the ancient passageway beneath the stones lead? What would one find therein? These questions we leave for the more intrepid to answer.

Ancient Stone Wall.

To show that the entire Great Kanawha river valley, heading in Fayette county, was the scene of early operations of ancient and distinct races, we give a few notes concerning finds of the life and activities of prehistoric people:

Ten miles below the mouth of Armstrong creek, on the Kanawha river, is another wall similar to the one in Fayette county described by Captain Wm. N. Page. It is on a high mountain, facing the river, just above the mouth of Paint creek. The characteristics of the two works are so nearly alike that the foregoing description of the one at Loup creek renders unnecessary any description of

the one at Paint creek, except to say that it is erected on a smaller scale.

At the base of the Paint creek mountain, too, is an extensive burying ground, similar to the one described. It is just where the village of Pratt (formerly Clifton), now stands; and so numerous are the remains that excavations for any purpose are almost sure to unearth skeletons, as well as stone, bone, earthenware, copper implements, and relics.

Within the village of Brownstown, ten miles above Charleston and just below the mouth of Lens creek, is another such burying ground. Some time ago two skeletons were found together here, one a huge frame about seven feet in length and the other that of a deformed dwarf about four feet in length.

Graves at any of these places are not marked with mounds or any surface indications. The probability naturally suggests itself that those who buried there, and who built these stone enclosures were a *different race from the Mound Builders.*

Some young men, while hunting on the mountain near Cannelton, discovered what seemed to be the walled-up entrance to a cave in the face of a cliff. Impelled by curosity, they pried out the stones and effected an entrance to the cavity, where they found the remains of human animal bones, flint implements, a piece of coarse woven fabric, and some dried berries. The berries were in flat layers between a course of small twigs or stems below, and another course above. This is the only instance, so far as we know, of cave burial in the valley.

There have been no recent examinations and explorations of these ancient works here in the Kanawha valley, except as aforementioned, and the hundreds of ancient earth and stone works offer a rich field for the study of the ethnologist and archaeologist.

# CHAPTER III

## INDIAN STORIES AND LEGENDS

### BUFFALO AND INDIAN TRAILS

On the eve of its settlement by white men, the territory of Fayette county was the hunting grounds of tribes of Delaware, Shawnee and Mingo Indians, whose permanent settlements or villages were located in Pennsylvania near the confluence of the Monongahela and Allegheny rivers, and in Ohio, on the Scioto river. Since 1713 they had occupied the region as tenants of the Iroquois of New York, who claimed the ownership. From the Valley of Virginia they used various trails which later served as the earliest paths of the pioneers.

Indian trails and buffalo traces pointed the earliest way for fur traders and pioneer settlers across mountain barrier into the unbroken wilderness. The country gradually became known by reports of hunters and traders who crossed from very early times, leading their pack-horses over the old buffalo trails across the mountains. These little westward paths over which the Indians trailed became a path for Saxon commerce, and consequently a path for Saxon conquest, leading to the realization of the earliest dreams of the youthful Virginians who, while traveling over it were already planning a highway to bind the east and the west. These trails were well known to the early settlers who often posted scouts on them to report the approach of Indian war parties.

An old well known Indian trail, originally a buffalo trail and later used by settlers until 1786, passed from Kanawha up Kelley's creek, thence down Bell creek, and down Twenty Mile creek to its mouth (now Belva), up Gauley river to a point over a mile north of Rich creek, up which it meandered, and thence passed over Gauley mountain, through the site of Ansted, and across the branches of Meadow creek to the upper waters of Muddy creek, an affluent of the Greenbrier river.

Over this serpentine trail the earliest settlers twisted their way. It was used for the outward trip of Lewis' army in 1774, and was

followed by the Indian invaders who attacked Donnally's Fort in 1778.

The Gauley river route farther northeast also led to the head of the Greenbrier.

The chief old trail of the Indians and early settlers from Lewisburg to the Ohio ran along the ridges at the heads of the tributaries of the Great Kanawha, crossing Paint creek near its source. It was a mere passage way for foot travel through the wilderness—although over much of it one could ride horseback. It was used considerably for early travel.

The western Indian trail around the narrows of the Great Kanawha led from the Kanawha up Paint creek, thence via the site of Beckley, over the northeast extension of Flat Top mountain, and across New river above the mouth of the Bluestone.

An early hunters' trail from the Greenbrier-New river section to Kentucky passed up East river via Bluefield, the Bluefield-Clinch divide, and the Clinch and Powell rivers.

### LOVER'S LEAP

About a mile and a half southwest of Ansted, near the James river and Kanawha Turnpike, located on a lot at the rear of the old Hawks Nest "stage stand" of which Colonel Thomas Hamilton was the proprietor, and which is still owned by the Hamilton heirs, is a large shelving rock which projects over a cliff, nearly five hundred feet in height, called "Lover's Leap." A good view of Lover's Leap may be had from the bridge across New river between the stations of Hawks Nest and McDougal.

With this rock is connected several very interesting traditions. If there be literal truth in any of the legends which were supposed to have given the name to this rock, we would prefer one of the Indian legends to any other that has been told as one of these probably was the more likely to have occurred. The story of the strange romance of the eloping couple from Fort Union, however, has appealed to many. There are persons who cling respectively to each of the legends as being literally true. We will therefore give an account of each.

### THE FORT UNION ROMANCE

Soon after the first settlement of Greenbrier county, a young couple, whose names have been lost in the lapse of time, fled from Fort Union, which was located at the present site of Lewisburg, to find a home where they might consummate the height of their earthly hopes—to be united in the bonds of matrimony—for the girl's parents who resided at the fort, would not consent to their marriage. On account of this opposition the young couple decided to elope.

LOVER'S LEAP.

They began their flight by taking a westward direction. They hoped to find a settlement where they could be duly united in wedlock according to the style and customs of frontier life.

Upon arriving at this shelving rock they beheld the lofty precipice and were deeply impressed with the magnificent scenery. They walked out upon the summit of the rock and stood upon the brink of the cliff. While gazing upon the beauties of nature surrounding them, an overpowering dizziness seized upon the lady. She staggered forward, and before she could be rescued by the

strong arm of her lover, fell over the cliff to the rocks beneath. The young man driven to temporary insanity by the loss of her, whom he loved dearer than life, crawled too close to the edge in an attempt to gaze down below, lost his balance, and like his companion toppled over and his body was dashed upon the rocks below.

The parents of the young lady, upon learning that the couple had left the fort and knowing of their attachment for each other, organized a party and followed in pursuit of them. They started upon the trail which they managed to keep without difficulty, and followed same until they came to the fatal spot where the accidental leap was taken. This party being likewise infatuated with the grandeur of the scene, halted upon the top of the precipice and surveyed the valley beneath them. While thus engaged in observation it was noticed that the limbs of a small bush which stood upon the margin of the cliff had been torn off, also a bit of clothing was found clinging to a thorny branch of another bush. Then a misgiving came upon the party and they feared that the objects of their search had fallen over the edge of the precipice.

Search was made at once by the party who went down the side and around under the cliff. To their horror, their foreboding proved to be real, for there they found the bruised and mangled forms of the young hunter and his betrothed, their bodies close together, in the embrace of death.

This strange romance, as some people say, gave this rock the name of "Lover's Leap."

### LEGEND OF THE PALEFACE AND INDIAN MAIDEN

A band of West Virginia Indians had been out on the warpath for several weeks. They returned to camp but with only one captive, a young white man about twenty years of age.

The Chief's daughter was the first to greet the returning warriors. She immediately fell in love with the handsome young paleface and begged her father to spare his life. But the old Chief would not listen to the pleas of the Indian maiden and decreed that the prisoner should be burned at the stake at daybreak the next morning.

That night all the Indians, as was their custom when they were successful in warfare, drank freely of "fire-water" and became

very much intoxicated. During their drunken celebration the prisoner was able to make his escape. The next morning every thing was made ready for the execution, but when the prisoner's escape was discovered, the Chief at once suspected his daughter and declared that she should be burned at the stake prepared for the paleface.

The Indian maiden overhearing the plan of the angry Chief managed to slip away. She roamed the woods all day and the following night. On the following morning, at the break of day, she espied a column of smoke which she approached and there found the fugitive paleface. The Indian girl having a slight knowledge of English was able with the use of certain signs to make the young man understand the cause of her flight. Strange as it may seem, the youth had fallen in love with the charming Indian maiden, so after a few brief words of understanding, they planned to flee together and be married as soon as they reached a white settlement.

Thus they continued their flight, hiding during the day and traveling by night. The next morning they were alarmed at the sound of warwhoops which the maiden recognized as the same made by the warriors of her father's tribe. Being closely pursued they hastened along and tried in various ways to elude their pursuers, but the Indians understood all their tricks and kept steadily on their trail.

For two days the fugitives kept at a safe distance ahead of their followers. On the morning of the third day, being weakened by want of food, the young couple had stopped near the edge of a cliff which overlooks New river. While they were resting there the Indians were gradually closing in upon them. Suddenly the heads of many warriors were seen above the bushes, and with a rush and a whoop they formed a semi-circle around the upper edge of the rock thus making escape impossible. The Chief stepped forward to take the captives. His hand had almost touched the maiden's shoulder when, with a quick movement, she eluded his grasp and rushed to the very edge of the great overhanging rock. The youth dashed toward her, but ere he reached the spot, with a scream she gave a leap out into space and plunged headlong downward. The Indian Chief then made an effort to grab the youth, but he quickly

followed the Indian maiden, leaping over the high precipice. Thus ends the tragic romance which, some people claim, gave this rock the name of "Lover's Leap."

### THE OLD INDIAN LEGEND OF LOVER'S LEAP

Not far from the edge of the town of Ansted there is found evidence of an old flint quarry at the outcrop of the Kanawha Black Flint stratum, and here it was that a tribe of Shawnee Indians made their camp. The Chief of this tribe had only one daughter, a very beautiful Indian maiden.

Now the Chief of this tribe wished to form a league, or federation, with a neighboring tribe. In order to cement a sort of union between the two tribes, the Chief of the Shawnee tribe arranged with the Chief of the neighboring tribe for the betrothal of the Indian maiden.

According to the Indian custom, the wishes of the maiden had not been consulted, but after the arrangements had been made, her father, the Chief, commanded her to marry the tribal Chief whom he had chosen.

The Indian maiden was frank in telling her father that she did not love the one whom he had chosen for her husband, and she further made confession that all her affection and love was for a young warrior of her own tribe, who was handsome, fearless and brave, and she boldly stated that she would never marry the Chief of the neighboring tribe because her affections and her life were pledged to the noble young warrior.

The confession of course only made her father more determined to carry out his own plans and desires. So he sternly ordered the maiden to obey his command. However, the sternness of the Chief's decree did not alter the determination of the maiden, and she stubbornly and indignantly refused to obey her father's command.

The Chief became very angry and ordered the maiden to go to her tepee and remain there under vigilant guard of his trusted braves until she was ready to consent to his wishes. He informed her, however, that whether she consented or not, she must marry the young Chief whom he had selected for her husband.

The Indian maiden was much grieved over what seemed to be her unhappy lot, and determined if possible to find a way to avoid the undesirable union which her father had planned.

She lay on a deer skin in her tepee unable to sleep. The braves. who were on guard thinking that she was asleep and had perhaps consented at last to her father's demand, were not as vigilant as they should have been.

Just a short while before daylight, when a favorable opportunity presented itself, she managed to creep out under the folds of her tepee and escaped the watching braves without being detected.

Hastily she made her way to the wigwam of her betrothed warrior and after a hurried consultation, they decided to flee from the hunting grounds of their kindred and seek another home where they could live for and with each other as their hearts directed.

Without further delay they cautiously made their way out of the camp and started to follow the trail along the mountain ridge westward.

It was not long until the fugitives discovered that they were being pursued by the Chief and his warriors who were hot on their trail. Changing their course they tried to evade their pursuers, but all in vain. After a time they happened to arrive at the picturesque but fatal spot on the summit of a precipice and found that they were hemmed in on every side by the warriors of their tribe. Realizing the results of being captured and not desiring to be separated in life, they bravely resolved to die together Affectionately embracing each other they made the fatal plunge, leaping over the precipice, their bodies landing upon the rugged rocks at the base of the cliff.

This Indian romance, as most people say, gave the rock the name of "Lover's Leap," which name it has since borne, and no doubt will continue to be known by this name as long as time shall endure.

### ONE OF DAVID MORGAN'S INDIAN FIGHTS

In March 1779, a canoe was discovered floating down the river on which were stains of blood and bullet holes through its sides. This led the settlers to suspect that Indians were lurking around, and they in all haste repaired to the fort. Among those that took refuge in the fort was David Morgan and family. Mr. Morgan was at that time nearly sixty years old.

About the first of April, being unwell himself, he sent his two youngest children, Stephen, a boy of sixteen, and Sarah a girl of

fourteen, to the farm, which was on the opposite side of the river about a mile distant, to feed the cattle and to do other chores. Unknown to their father, who supposed they would return immediately, they took their dinner, intending to remain all day clearing land, for melons, and to feed the cattle before returnig in the evening.

Accordingly, Stephen set to work, his sister helping him in various ways, and occasionally going to the house to wet some linen that was bleaching. While the children were in the house eating their dinner they heard a suspicious noise outside; on going to see what produced it they heard what appeared to be footsteps running away, but failed to see any one. When their lunch was over they went prattling to their work, unconscious of the danger lurking so near, which nothing but the intervention of High Heaven could avert. The savages saw the way the children went to their work, and made a reconnaissance of the place, and found the youths were there alone, and knowing their intended victims were at hand when wanted, they entered the house, and found a plentiful supply

of bacon, stale bread and a churn of sour milk that had been left in their haste to get to the fort at the first alarm, of which they ate an enormous quantity. When satisfied they took a portion of the bread and bacon, and each tied up a bundle of clothing and other articles found about the house that suited their fancy, then started for the children, laying their bundles beside the path to be taken up again after they had disposed of the children. But upon ascending a slight eminence that hid the view of the children from the house they discovered Morgan with his gun.

### MORGAN'S DREAM

David Morgan being ill, as before stated, fell asleep and dreamed he saw Stephen and Sarah running around the fort yard scalped. Not being superstitious, he gave it no thought, but again falling asleep, dreamed the same a second time. On awakening he inquired about the children, and being told of their determination to stay all day, his anxiety became very great. Seizing his rifle he hastened to the farm, fearing he would find the realization of his dream.

But upon ascending an eminence that overlooked the field he saw, to his great joy, his children alive and busily talking while at their work. Seeing nothing that indicated danger, he seated himself on a log to rest, and picked his flint and examined it to see if his gun was in order for use, then walked directly to the children, in plain view of the house for three or four hundred yards, unobserved by the Indians. While conversing with the children, and at the same time scanning the woodlands and fields, he saw the two Indians approaching from the direction of the house, and at the same instant they discovered him. They immediately halted, and patted their hands on their mouths uttering a bow-wow-wow-sound, and making other gestures in derision of the children. Morgan, not wishing to suddenly alarm the children, carelessly remarked, "Stephen, there are two Indians; you and your sister run to the fort and I will fight them." He crossed the fence and covered himself behind it. The Indians took refuge behind the trees.

Morgan delayed the action to afford the children time to escape. Each party hastily matured their plans for the attack and defense, and to Morgan, at least, moments lengthened into painful delay. He was aware of the odds against him—not a shot could be wasted, and

he determined not to fire until he had decoyed the Indians into open ground. He selected the route to run and the trees which he would hide behind. He allowed the Indians to gain on him until they crossed the fence, but the savages were on the alert. They separated as far as possible each time they moved toward Morgan, who saw he would soon have one on each side of him. They were now near enough to commence effective work, and necessity demanded that he should dispose of one. During these movements he had taken a sapling too small to protect him, and from this he selected a large oak, and ran to it in a way that allowed the large Indian to reach the small tree he had just abandoned at the same time he reached the large oak. He taking it, the Indian was compelled to take the small one. It being too small to protect him, he threw himself down flat on the ground beside a log, peeping from one side and exposing the point of his shoulder at which Morgan aimed and fired, the ball ranging through his body to his hip. The Indian threw himself on his back, stabbed himself twice to the heart, and expired partly by his own hand. When examined after the encounter, two bullets were found in his mouth placed there for convenience in re-loading.

As soon as Morgan fired he looked around for the small Indian and discovered him taking deliberate aim at him. Morgan ran in a zig-zag course, looking back over his shoulder at the Indian as often as circumstances would permit. He accidentally ran against a small dogwood bush which yielded to his weight, then sprang back, throwing him out of the course of the ball the instant the Indian fired. Each, now had an empty gun, but the Indian was still armed with a tomahawk and scalping knife.

Each now advanced on the other—Morgan with his gun raised to strike, and the savage waiving his tomahawk. Morgan closed on the savage, who to avoid a stroke of the gun, threw his tomahawk at Morgan's head, who warded off the blow with his gun. This cut off a finger of his left hand and nearly severed two others, and cut a deep gash in his gun barrel. Morgan still advanced, the savage slowly retreating. The Indian seized a dry pole and struck at Morgan, but Morgan now dealt him a blow on the head with such force that the savage fell to the ground, and the gun was broken off at the breech. Before he could repeat the blow with the barrel, the Indian sprang to his feet and closing with Morgan attempted to

gouge his eyes, but instead, ran the thumb of his right hand into Morgan's mouth, who clinched it and held fast until the affray was over.

### THE FIGHT FOR LIFE

Now commenced a desperate struggle—Morgan repeatedly threw the Indian but was unable to hold him down. So round and round, up and down, over logs, against trees, and saplings the fierce encounter for life went on. Finally Morgan found his strength failing, and knew the Indian would ultimately overpower him in the struggle. So he affected to give up, but really to await developments while he had strength to act when the emergency presented itself.

The Indian now without difficulty confined Morgan's elbows under his knees on the ground, one hand being fast between Morgan's teeth. With the other hand he attempted to draw his knife, but fortunately for Morgan, the savage while in the house had seen a woman's apron and pleased with its bright colors had taken and tied it around his waist above the knife, thus hindering him from getting it quickly, and he had great difficulty in getting it out from the raw hide scabbard which fit it very tightly. He could not draw it out directly, but worked it out with his thumb and finger until the handle passed quite through his hand. Morgan saw that was the opportune moment, and quickly jerked his arm from under the Indian's knee and grinding his teeth on the thumb to disconcert him instantly seized the handle while the savage held firmly to the blade. He drew it through his hand cutting it to the bone. The savage now saw his condition had greatly changed, made an attempt to get away, but Morgan seized him round the neck and the Indian raised him to his feet. The savage seemed greatly surprised and alarmed and exclaimed "Wooh," and struggled violently to free himself from Morgan, who said, "I'll wooh you now," and thrust the knife into his side, cut, and turned and twisted, and worked it in so far that he could not draw it out. Finally the Indian's nerve gave way and Morgan let him fall, and took a few steps and sat down. He took the Indian's gun to load and while pouring the powder into his hand some powder fell on his cut fingers, and the smarting caused him, for the first time to be aware of his loss.

### THE RETREAT OF THE CHILDREN

When the children started for the fort, Stephen greatly outran his sister, and when he gained a hundred yards, or so, would wait until she could catch up, then scamper off again, until he ran to the top of the hill overlooking the river. He ran down the very steep hill and upon reaching the river, undressed and swam over, believing his father had been killed. He went to an abandoned house and finding an old leather hunting shirt, wrapped it over him and went crying to the fort. His sister coming to the river and not seeing Stephen hid herself in a hollow tree. In a short time her father came past on his way to the fort, but he was so covered with blood that she did not recognize him, supposing him to be an Indian. He, however, espied her and called her to him and they crossed the river to the fort.

When he related the story of his adventures to the occupants of the fort, great excitement seized the men, and they went to the scene of the encounter expecting to find more savages than the two Morgan had killed. On arriving at the spot where the desperate struggle had been, the wounded Indian was not to be seen; but trailing him by the blood which flowed freely from his side, they found him concealed in the branches of a fallen tree. He had taken the knife from his body, bound up the wound with the apron, and on their approach accosted them with the familiar salutation "How do brudder, how do brudded." But alas, poor fellow, their brotherhood extended no farther than to the gratification of a vengeful feeling. He was tomahawked, scalped; and as if this would not fill the measure of their vindictive spirits both he and his companion were flayed, their skins dressed and converted into saddle seats, shot pouches and belts.

### ROMANCE OF TABLE ROCK

It was a beautiful warm day in early spring and just the time for a hike through the hills when my grandfather, who was a great lover of nature, suggested that I go with him for a tramp through the mountains, and of course, I was delighted with the idea. How we enjoyed the trip as we rambled along and viewed the wonderful works of nature. It seemed to fill us with gladness and pride to

observe the beauties of outdoor life spread out all around us in the vicinity of our own little town of Montgomery.

After we had climbed along for about an hour, we were somewhat tired and grandfather suggested that we rest for a while, so I sank down upon the soft earth while grandfather sat upon an old stump close by. Near us was a large flat rock and upon it was a curious looking dark stain. I idly remarked about it, and wondered if some animal of the forest had been slain there and left its blood to stain the rock. It was then that grandfather began to tell of the romantic legend connected with this stone which he said was called "Table Rock," because of its smooth surface. Instantly I forgot my weariness and listened with breathless interest to the beautiful legend, for it had never occurred to me that anything so romantic could be connected with our own neighboring hills.

"Long, long ago," began grandfather, "when this region was inhabited only by Indians, right here in these very hills lived a war like tribe called the 'Wampums.' Although these Indians were cruel and bloodthirsty, they believed in undying loyalty to the tribe even if it meant death to any one of them. If any one of their number were found to be guilty of treason to his tribe, he was tortured to death in some unspeakable manner.

"Their Chief was a fierce looking warrior by the name of Red Eagle. This relentless Indian had an only daughter named Starlight. He had a great love for this little maiden, who had found a warm place in his heart, and though stern as he was, no one could marvel at his deep affection for his daughter because of the gentle nature of the Indian girl.

"Starlight was a great lover of nature, and she was of a kind and gentle disposition. She seemed to be the only light of the tribe because of her gentle loving ways. But often her heart was made sad when she witnessed the cruel practices of her father's tribe, and would often plead for mercy for the unfortunate victims.

"There came a time when there was trouble with another tribe of Indians dwelling some distance away. Her people began at once to prepare for war, and she looked on with sinking heart, for well she knew that it would mean the death of many of the Indians on both sides, but the little maiden was powerless to prevent it.

"After many weeks of terrible warfare, it happened that the Indian girl was alone one day in the forest when she was startled by a noise. Looking through the trees, she beheld a sight that filled her with terror. Coming toward her were the warriors of her father's tribe, and with them a captive, a young Indian lad of about sixteen years. He could hardly walk and was cruelly struck with a weapon if he hesitated for a moment. As he passed the Indian maiden he gave her a long appealing look. She managed to smile and a new light of hope dawned on his handsome face. He was taken to the camp where it was decided that he was to be slowly tortured to death the next morning.

Indans Attacking a Settlement.

Indians Returning with Their Captives.

"Starlight begged the Chief to spare the lad's life, but he was relentless and would not yield. Seeing that it was of no avail to plead for mercy, she determined to free the captive even though it might mean punishment for her. Later in the evening when everything had become quiet and the whole camp was wrapped in slumber, she softly crept to the wigwam where the captive lay. After loosening the bonds which held him secure, she guided him to the edge of the camp and bade him flee from danger. The lad expressed his gratitude and then took his departure into the still dark night.

"Early the next morning the Chief was enraged when he learned of the captive's escape and a sentence of death was placed upon the head of the one who had helped him gain his freedom. Little did he dream that his own beloved daughter was the guilty one. As this offense was considered an act of treason the sentence of death

was approved by all the members of the tribe and was to be carried into execution as soon as the guilty one was discovered.

"By some means the guilt of little Starlight was proven and no mercy was shown her for the proud stern chief could not break his word, and the brave little Indian maiden was put to death the next morning at sunrise here on this rock before you. The blood stains can still be seen. It stands as a monument to the noble girl who sacrificed her life to save another."

### RECAPTURE OF THE BROWN GIRLS FROM THE INDIANS

The early settlers of Fayette county underwent many hardships and had many desperate struggles with Indians who passed through the county in quest of anything they could find.

In the year 1791 a family by the name of Brown lived on Coal river between what is now Clear creek and the mouth of White Oak, in what was then Montgomery county but later became a part of Fayette county and is now in Raleigh county.

One morning in April of the above mentioned year, two of the Brown girls were out a short distance from their home milking the cows when they were surprised and captured by the Indians who carried them away as prisoners.

The girls were soon missed by the family and Mr. Brown quickly organized a rescue party of settlers and was soon on the trail of the Indians. They followed them up Coal river, passed what is now Clear creek, and continued up the river to the mouth of Sand Lick and followed the trail across the mountain to the present site of Sweeneyburg, and from there they followed the trail down Paint creek.

In crossing a little ridge just below the Jarrel Humphrey place, now Weirwood, just opposite the Weirwood tipple, they found where the Indians had just killed a deer, taking only the hind quarters of the deer away with them. The rescue party continued to follow the trail until about dusk when they overtook the Indians at the present site of Pax, where they had gone into camp under the cliff near where a Mr. O'Neal now lives. They had built a fire and were broiling the venison for their supper. Mr. Brown and his men not thinking it best to make an immediate attack, waited in ambush until the Indians were asleep. The Indians had left one warrior to guard the girls while the others went to sleep under the cliff.

After waiting a short time the rescue party fired their guns at the sleeping Indians, killing two of them. The others were so frightened that they ran away into the woods, leaving the two girls, besides several horses which they had stolen from settlers on their way.

Having thus rescued the girls, they stood guard all night, but it happened that they were not attacked by the Indians. The next day they proceeded back to their homes, and thus the two girls were restored to their parents and friends.

### VANBIBBER'S LEAP

Just below the Falls of Kanawha, there is a lofty and overhanging rock of immense size, which to this day, goes by the name of "VanBibber's Rock." The incident which gave it this name is one of the wildest and most exciting to be found in the record of colonial adventure.

This rock juts out about a hundred feet over the seething whirlpool at the foot of the falls. The immediate surroundings are wild and picturesque in the extreme, though the opposite shore is comparatively level, being covered with pastures, meadows and timber, and having a gently shelving beach of sand sloping gradually out in the waters which have a disturbed and riotous character for many rods below.

Reuben VanBibber, an enterprising backwoodsman from the eastern part of Virginia, was the first to build a cabin upon this inviting bank of Kanawha river, in the latter part of the eighteenth century. Having had much experience, and being of a bold and independent nature, he lost no time in bringing his young wife and two children to the new home he had provided for them. Notwithstanding that the region about swarmed with Indians, he was unmolested for a year or more. The land was so fertile that it was not long before a little settlement sprung up, which, with VanBibber at its head, presented quite a village-like appearance, the settlers building their cabins near together as a mutual protection against the Indians.

A small government supply station was also established, a few miles further down the stream, which added greatly to the general sense of security and repose. The wild and rocky region which in-

cluded the opposite bank, continued to be occupied by roving bands of Indians, who if not actually hostile, often cast glances of sullen discontent and jealousy upon the fairer portion of their ancient heritage, which industry and enterprise of the palefaced intruders were swiftly causing to bloom like the rose.

Captain VanBibber was the heart and soul of the little settlement. His renown as a hunter was only equalled by his reputation for fair dealings and patriotism, and from the first he was looked upon by his neighbors as their natural leader.

The only other member of his household, besides his wife and children, was a great pet bear called "Brownie," which he had captured when only a cub, and so thoroughly tamed that it was accustomed to follow him unmuzzled among the cabins like a dog, apparently with no inclination to rejoin its kind among the neighboring hills. Indeed, the brute displayed an exceptional affection for him and his family. The officers and soldiers from the fort often came to witness its tricks and pranks, so that "VanBibber and his bear," was the expression most generally used by outsiders when alluding to our hero and his pet.

It was at this critical period in colonial history that two brothers of VanBibber had crossed into Pennsylvania to join Washington at Valley Forge. His oldest son, hardly more than a boy, had followed them, first obtaining his parent's solemn consent. Many times VanBibber himself felt an almost uncontrollable impulse to hasten to the assistance of the dwindling army at Valley Forge, but his wife and small children were here in this lonely valley with the roving Indians all about and the duty to them seemed more imperative.

The British were already overrunning the country with predatory bands of Indians who penetrated even into this wilderness in search of horses and cattle, and not infrequently burning houses and cruelly treating the inmates whose relatives or friends were in the continental army. Two or three settlers in the neighborhood had been caught carrying supplies to Washington for which they had been cruelly put to death, and there were rumors that VanBibber himself was marked for early punishment. This, however, did not prevent Captain VanBibber from setting out upon a lonely hunting expedition, one April day, at which time the adventure be-

fell him that was to give his name to the famous rock which until then had been known by its Indian name, "War-kun-gee-tah," signifying "the far away look out."

A great freshet had so flushed the Falls of Kanawha that VanBibber did not try to cross the river at the point directly below the rapids which lies just between the location of the settlement and the great rock. He passed down the stream for a mile or more to a lonely cabin, occupied by a settler named Radcliffe, where he borrowed a canoe and crossed the river.

He had capital sport that day and shot a number of deer and wild turkeys which he had secreted to await a conveyance to his home when the subsiding waters would enable him to make another trip on horseback for that purpose. It was toward the middle of the afternoon when he started to return home from which he then found himself about eight miles distant. Up to this time he had not encountered a single Indian or even any signs of their being in the vicinity.

But VanBibber had no sooner quitted the belt of timber in which he had been hunting, and began to make his way across the broad rolling and somewhat broken plateau that lay between him and the precipitous river bank, when a shot from a concealed Indian whistled through his squirrel-skin hunting cap. He quickly dropped to the ground as three shots followed the first in quick succession. Peeping from his covert, he saw a score of Indians cautiously but rapidly approaching from different points in the forest. They had him almost surrounded with nothing to do but run for his life. Bringing down the foremost Indian by a well directed shot, VanBibber suddenly sprang to his feet and sped over the open plain, escaping the numerous shots that were sent after him, as if by a miracle, with the entire band of Indians yelling in bloodthirsty pursuit.

VanBibber was a famous runner, however, and was under no apprehension of being overtaken by his enemies, swift of foot as they undoubtedly were. He had long been noted as the strongest, fleetest, and most formidable hunter of the Kanawha valley, and nobly did he vindicate his reputation on that eventful day. He not only acquitted himself so creditably as to keep beyond the range of the poor rifles with which his pursuers were armed, but was also

enabled to load and fire as he ran, thus causing several of the savages to bite the dust before they finally drove him to bay, out upon the farthermost point of War-kun-gee-tah, the great jutting rock overlooking the terrible whirlpool at the foot of the falls, with his humble but inviting home on the opposite bank. Though unable to overtake their fugitive sooner, the Indians had succeeded in baffling all his attempts to reach the river at the point where he had crossed in the morning. They had managed to control the direction of his flight so as to bring him at last to a final, and apparently hopeless stand, upon the very edge of this rock, with no choice left him but to surrender or meet death at their hands, or to make an equally fatal plunge into the whirlpool just below. But even in this desperate condition, he sheltered himself behind a small group of rocks and bushes, loading and firing his trusted rifle with wonderful rapidity. Thus he succeeded in keeping the enemy at bay for more than a quarter of an hour, in full view of his wife and friends on the opposite bank of the river.

The Indians though not venturing out upon the open shelf within range of his accurate marksmanship, clustered along the sides, and even crept down far below the very face of the cliff, yelling in the certainty of his speedy capture or death. Captain VanBibber suddenly stopped firing, and for the first time the feeling of despair must have come over him, for he had used the last bullet in his pouch and was no longer capable of making defense. The enemy soon suspected as much and began to swarm over the top of the rock in full view yelling with revengeful cries. But at this instant, when he was about to give himself up for lost, an encouraging cry came floating through the air to him from the direction of the water below. It was a woman's voice—that of his wife—and it had been distinctly heard above the roaring of the water. "I'm coming under the rock with the canoe," she cried, "Leap, and I will rescue you." He turned and looked in the direction from which the summons had come, dazed and bewildered—for such a leap had never been made nor even contemplated before.

While the struggle had been in progress between VanBibber and the Indians, his wife, having laid her baby on the grassy bank, secured a canoe and with paddle in hand was preparing to rush to the rescue of her husband, in spite of the neighbors who looked

upon the bold hunter as already doomed and regarded her attempt to cross the river just below the falls as simple madness. As she pushed off, "Brownie" the pet bear, climbed into the stern of the canoe and sat upright upon his haunches keeping his balance perfectly throughout the entire trip. As Mrs. VanBibber succeeded in reaching the center of the stream directly under the ledge of rock the savages were almost upon her husband. In answer to her cry he shouted, "Wife, drop down a little lower, I'm coming." As the Indians were just ready to close upon him, with their tomahawks upraised, he sprang from the crag and descended like a plummet into the water, feet foremost. He was under the water only a moment, but it was an awful one, it seemed an age to his wife. Would her husband ever rise? Her earnest gaze seemed to penetrate the very depths of the water, and then with a joyous thankful cry, she darted the canoe further down the stream. Her husband rose to the surface quite near her, and was able to scramble into the little craft without assistance, amid the showers of bullets that was poured after him by the baffled pursuers, not one however harmed either himself or his wfe.

VanBibber seized the paddle from his wife's hands and swung the canoe around, turning Brownie's back to the hostile Indians, and paddled swiftly out of range of the shots that were still showered after them. But it was more than likely that poor Brownie had much to do with the immunity with which the man and his wife were permitted to draw out of range. At any rate, when VanBibber and his wife reached the shore and were assisted to land by their rejoicing friends, Brownie remained seated motionless in the stern of the canoe, with his eyes closed and his tongue hanging out. The bear was found to be stark dead. His back was fairly riddled with bullets, more than one of which would inevitably have reached the human occupants of the canoe, but for the chance bulwark that had been presented by Brownie's tough and shaggy frame.

Captain VanBibber experienced such a shock from his terrific leap that it was many days before he fully recovered. But he and his wife lived to a great old age, with the families of their children around them, in the same fertile valley, and within the very shadow of the great overhanging shelf which has ever since borne the name

of "VanBibber's Rock" which it received in commemoration of VanBibber's leap.

We are indebted to John P. Hale's "History of the Great Kanawha Valley" for the account of the "Escape of Mrs. Mary Ingles from the Indians" which is presented here in abridged form.

### ESCAPE OF MRS. MARY INGLES FROM THE INDIANS

The Ingles and Draper families, who were Scotch-Irish, had come by way of Pennsylvania and were the first settlers on New river west of the great Allegheny divide. The settlement was made in 1748 and was known as "Draper's Meadows."

In 1750 William Ingles and Mary Draper were married at Draper's Meadows, the first white wedding west of the Alleghenies. Their rose-colored hopes and anticipations of the future, and their youthful dreams of happiness were not all to be realized, as will soon appear.

Mary Draper had spent much of her time in her girlhood days with her only brother in his outdoor avocations and sports. They played together, walked together, rode together. She could jump a fence or ditch as readily as he; she could stand and jump straight up nearly as high as her head; could stand on the ground, beside her horse, and leap into the saddle unaided; or could stand on the floor and jump over a chair-back. It will soon be seen how invaluable to her such physical training was a few years later. In the long after-years she used to delight in telling over to her grandchildren of her feats of agility in her youthful days.

In 1754, John Draper, finding it not good to be alone, persuaded Miss Bettie Robertson to join him in the search for happiness in this wild wilderness home.

Notwithstanding the isolation of the Draper's Meadows settlement, and its remoteness from civilization and society, the settlers were reasonably happy, prosperous and contented. They were busy clearing out and improving their lands, adding to their herds of stock, building houses, and increasing their comforts. Others, influenced by their favorable reports were coming in and settling near them, and they were laying, as they hoped and believed, the foundation of a growing and prosperous community.

Several times parties of Indians from north of the Ohio, had passed and repassed this settlement to make raids upon the Catawbas, their enemies, living farther south; but they had made no attack upon the white settlers, nor given them any annoyance or cause for alarm. The friendliest relations had existed between the whites and redskins up to this time, but this happy condition of things was not to last long; indeed, the Indians may have already meditated or determined upon mischief, but disguised their designs by a show of friendship until they had made full observations and matured their plans.

On Sunday, July 8, 1755, when all was peace, and there was no suspicion of harm or danger, a party of Shawnees from beyond the Ohio, fell upon the Draper's Meadows and killed, wounded or captured nearly every person at the settlement. Mrs. William Ingles and Mrs. John Draper were among the prisoners taken. Mrs. John Draper, being out of doors, a short distance from the house, first discovered the enemy approaching. She ran into the house to give the alarm and to get her sleeping infant. Taking the child in her arms she ran out on the opposite side of the house and tried to make her escape. The Indians discovered her, however, and fired on her as she ran, breaking her right arm, and causing the child to fall. She hastily picked the child up again with her left hand and continued her flight. But she was soon overtaken and made a prisoner, and the child brained against the end of one of the house logs.

Having everything in their power after the massacre and capture, the Indians secured all the guns and ammunition on the premises, all the horses, and such household articles as they could carry away. After loading up their stolen plunder, and putting the women and children on the horses ready for moving, they set fire to the buildings which consumed everything left.

Terrible as were these experiences generally, they were especially painful and trying to Mrs. Ingles, who was nearly approaching a period of maternity. Neither this, in her case, nor a shattered arm in the case of Mrs. Draper, were allowed to stand in the way of their making the trip. They were permitted to ride the horses, carrying the children, and make themselves as comfortable as the circumstances allowed, but go they must, whatever the pain and suffering to them. It was very fortunate for each that the other was along,

and their companionship was not only a comfort and a solace to each other in their trying situations, but they rendered most important services to each other as nurses, as occasion required. On the night of the third day out, the course of nature, which waits not upon conveniences nor surroundings, was fulfilled, and Mrs. Ingles, far from human habitation, in the wide forest, unbounded by walls, with only the bosom of mother earth for a couch, and covered by green trees and the blue canopy of heaven, with a curtain of black darkness around her, gave birth to an infant daughter. Ordinarily, such an occurrence would have been equivalent to a death warrant to the mother and child, for if they had not both died, under the stress of circumstances, the Indians would have tomahawked them, to avoid the trouble and the necessary delay of their journey; but Mrs. Ingles was an extraordinary woman, and equal to any emergency. Owing to her perfect physical constitution, health and training, she seems to have passed through her trouble with almost as little suffering and loss of time as one of the wild Indian squaws themselves. She was next morning able to travel, and did resume the journey, carrying the little stranger in her arms on horseback. One probable reason why Mrs. Ingles and infant were not tomahawked was that the Indians counted upon getting a handsome sum for the ransom of herself and children. It was not tender humanity, but cold business calculation that prevailed with the Indians.

The general course of retreat of the Indians with prisoners and spoils of the Draper's Meadows massacre was down New river. It is presumed that the Indians knew and traveled the ridge roads and creek routes for much of the distance, where the river route was impracticable for pack-horses. About forty miles down the party crossed from the east to the west side of the river at the mouth of Indian creek and continued down the river on the west side to the mouth of Bluestone river, here they left New river going up Bluestone a short distance, thence crossing over Flat Top mountain, and probably following very much the route of the present Giles, Raleigh and Fayette turnpike to about the head of Paint creek, and thence down Paint creek to Kanawha river. At a point a short distance below the mouth of Paint creek they again crossed over to the northeast side of Kanawha river, and upon reaching

the salt spring just above the mouth of Campbell's creek, they stopped, rested, and feasted themselves on the abundance of fat game they killed, as it came to the "Licks" for salt.

While the Indians hunted, rested and feasted themselves at the salt spring, they put the prisoners to boiling brine and making a supply of salt to take with them to their homes beyond the Ohio. Mrs. Ingles took part in this salt making, boiling salt water in some of her own pots and kettles, that had been brought along on the pack-horses, and she, together with the other prisoners, were undoubtedly the first white persons who ever made salt, not only in this valley, but anywhere else west of the Alleghenies. After several days of resting, feasting, and salt-making, the party again loaded up their pack-horses and resumed their onward march down the Kanawha and down the Ohio to the capital town of the Shawnees, at the mouth of the Scioto river, which they reached just one month after leaving the scene of the massacre and capture at Draper's Meadows.

It was a great comfort to Mrs. Ingles, amidst all the distressing circumstances with which she was surrounded, that her children were left in her own charge, and that she could, in some degree, care for them and promote their comfort. This, however, proved of but short duration. It was but a few days until there was a meeting of the Indians to divide out the spoils. The prisoners were all separated, as was the custom and allotted to different owners, and were not again allowed to see or communicate with each other. It was an agonizing experience to Mrs. Ingles to have her young and helpless children, excepting of course the infant, torn from her and from each other, but the Indians and the fates had so decreed, and she had to submit with what grace she could.

Some time after this a party of Indians and Frenchmen was made up to go to the "Big Bone lick" to make salt. Mrs. Ingles and some other prisoners, among them a Dutch woman, but none of her party or acquaintances, was taken along. This Big Bone lick is about 150 miles below Scioto, and about three and a half miles by the creek, from the Ohio river, on Big Bone creek, in what is now Boone county, Kentucky.

While at the Big Bone lick, Mrs. Ingles, to escape the ills she suffered, and to fly from others, threatened or feared, formed the

desperate resolve to make her escape, and if possible find her way home. A more hopeless undertaking, apparently, she could not have conceived, but her condition was so distressing that even death was preferable, and she determined that, come what would, she would make the attempt. She confided her secret to the elderly Dutch woman who was the only other white female in the camp. She at first discouraged the scheme, and tried to dissuade Mrs. Ingles from throwing her life away on so mad and desperate a venture. Mrs. Ingles was not to be shaken in her resolution, but the Dutch woman, dreading to be left alone with the savages in the wilderness, and dreaming with freshly stimulated hope, of the comforts and joys of home, listened with more and more favor to the earnest appeals of Mrs. Ingles, and finally was completely won over to the desperate scheme, and determined to accompany her. They had been in the habit of going out daily from camp at the lick, ostensibly to hunt wild grapes, walnuts, hickory nuts, etc., which they would take back and distribute among the Indians, but the more important matter to them was to discuss the ways and means of escape. When the Dutch woman gave in her adhesion to the scheme, they stood not upon the order of their going, but prepared to start at once. There was little preparation for the women to make for they could make but little without exciting suspicion. They had each secreted a blanket for the trip, but took no clothes except what they wore, which were scanty enough. They each started with a tomahawk. Mrs. Ingles had been tried as few women are, but now the supreme moment of her life was upon her. To try to escape, she had determined; but what was to be done with her child? She well knew that if she attempted to take it with her, its cries would betray them both to recapture and death. And, even if she should possibly escape recapture, she knew too well what she would have to encounter and endure to suppose, for a moment, that it was possible to carry the infant and succeed in her effort. Clearly there was but one thing to do under the circumstances, and that was to abandon the unhappy little sufferer to its hard fate. Who can conceive of the agony of a young mother compelled to decide such a question, and to act, with such alternatives before her? But Mrs. Ingles was a woman of no ordinary nerve. She did decide and act, and who

will say that she did not decide wisely? Certainly, in the light of subsequent events, her decision and action were wise and fortunate. She nestled the dear little babe as cosily as she could in a little bark cradle, and gave it her last parting kisses and baptism of tears, tore herself away, and was gone, never to see it again in this world, and knowing, or having every reason to believe, that it would be murdered as soon as it was known that she was gone.

There were hundreds of miles before these fugitive women in their daring, desperate, and apparently hopeless undertaking. They must travel through a wilderness where the savage Indians and wild animals would alike seek their blood. Pursuit, exposure, privation, and possibly starvation were staring them in the face, but they flinched not; they had determined to start, and start they did. Against all these tremendous odds, it looked like flying in the face of providence and the fates that they trusted to help them through, but hope led on, and despair lay behind; they followed the one and fled from the other. They had not gotten far from the camp at Big Bone lick before the sun went down and the shades of night gathered around them. They selected an obscure place, raked some leaves into it for a bed, and with the aid of their blankets got such rest and sleep as they could; but there was not, as may be supposed, much sleep for them that night.

When the women failed to return to camp at or later than the usual time, the Indians became uneasy, thinking they had strayed too far and lost their way, or else had been killed by wild beasts. Some of the Indians went some distance in the direction they had started, but which course they had reversed as soon as out of sight, and fired guns to attract their attention if they should be lost. They gave up the search, however, and did not renew it the next day. Their conclusion was that the women had been destroyed by wild beasts, and gave themselves no further concern about them. They did not at all suspect that the women had attempted an escape. These facts were learned by William Ingles, from the Indians, many years after, at an Indian treaty, or conference, held at Point Pleasant not long after the battle at that place, when the Indians learned for the first time what had become of the missing women so long before.

Next morning, the women made an early start from a point near the mouth of Big Bone creek, fifteen miles below the mouth of the Big Miami, and about forty miles below the present site of Cincinnati. They kept the Ohio river in view, and tramped and toiled their weary way up its course, cheered by the knowledge that every mile they made took them one mile nearer their far-off homes. Without any special misadventure, after days and days of toil, and nights of uneasy rest, having passed Licking river, the sites of the present cities of Covington and Newport, and of the proud city of Cincinnati—all then an untrodden wilderness. After passing the sites of Foster, Augusta, Maysville, Concord, and Vanceburg, they at last reached the point opposite the Shawnee town of Scioto. The main Shawnee town in those days was not above the mouth, where Portsmouth now stands, but a short distance below. This was their chief or capital town. Their council house, built of logs, was ninety feet long and covered with bark. When Mrs. Ingles and her companion reached the point opposite the Shawnee town of Scioto, they were weary and worn, and almost famished with hunger. They had subsisted, thus far on walnuts, hickorynuts, grapes and paw-paws; here they found a corn patch and an isolated, untenanted cabin. As it was about dark when they reached it, they slept in the cabin—seeing no sign of any one about it—and enjoyed a hearty supper and breakfast of corn.

Next morning the women discovered an old horse grazing about, loose. They "appropriated" this horse, gathered what corn they could manage to carry, and getting away from the neighborhood of the settlement as quietly and as quickly as they could, resumed their onward movement. They could plainly see the town and Indians on the opposite side, but managed to keep themselves unseen. The horse was a most valuable acquisition, and a great comfort to them. Sometimes they rode him on the "ride and lead" plan, alternating, and sometimes both would have to walk and lead, depending upon the nature of the ground and route, whether rough or smooth. This day they had a great fright and narrow escape. A party of Indian hunters passed very near them, but they secreted themselves and horse as best they could among the underbrush, to avoid being seen, and waited until the hunters passed out of range, when they again moved on. After several days of

travel, having passed the sites of the future towns of Greenup, Ashland and Catlettsburg, they reached the Big Sandy, which they were unable to cross near its mouth, and they traveled up it a long distance before they could cross. At length they came to a lodgement of driftwood extending clear across the stream. In an effort to get the horse over on the drift, his legs slipped down through, leaving his feet hanging down in the water, and his body resting on the logs above, unable to extricate himself. They were touched with pity to leave the poor creature in this sorry and helpless plight, but there was no help for it so they abandoned him to his hapless fate. They each took a little corn from what was left of their scanty stock. They then started down the upper or east side of Big Sandy and retraced with weary steps the distance to the Ohio again, and thence up it, sometimes along the river bank, and sometimes along the ridges with the river in sight. As they did with the Big Sandy, so they had to do with every stream they came to, from first to last. When they could not wade the stream at the mouth, they had to go up it till they could, and many of the streams required days and days of weary travel up to a point of practicable crossing, and back again to the main stream, their only guide, thus increasing very greatly the distance traveled. Fortunately for them it was at a season of the year when the waters were comparatively low, or this difficulty, serious as it now was, would have been insurmountable. Frequently, in going up or down these side streams, they could see that the stream made a large bend, and to save distance, they would go across the ridge, having to pull themselves up the steep hills by the bushes and sods until they reached the top, when from fatigue and exhaustion, they would more slide than walk down, bruising and scratching themselves severely as they went.

The weather was now getting cold, and they suffered greatly from exposure. They had long since worn out their shoes, or moccasins, and their clothes were worn and torn to shreds and rags by the bushes and briers. At nights they slept under shelving rocks or in hollow logs, on leaves. moss, or such things as they could rake together. When they failed to find nuts and berries enough to sustain them, they were often driven by hunger to pull up small shrubs or plants, and chew such as had tender bark on their roots, without

the slightest idea of what they were, or what their effects might be; the cravings of hunger must be appeased by whatever they could chew or swallow. They protected their feet as best they could, by wrapping them with strings torn from what was left of their dresses, and tied on with strings made from the soft, flexible bark of the young leather-wood shrub.

Toiling along in this sorry plight day after day, having passed the present sites of Huntington and Guyandotte, they crossed Guyandotte river, passed Green Bottom, opposite the site of Gallipolis, and at length reached the mouth of the Kanawha river.

Day after day they dragged their weary limbs along, suffering and starving; night after night shivered, starved, and suffered, crawling into hollow logs or hollow trees as a partial protection from the increasing cold, and thus they traversed this now beautiful valley which was then an unbroken wilderness. From Point Pleasant the fugitives passed up on the lower or west side of Kanawha, passing opposite the present towns of Leon, Buffalo, Red House and Raymond City. Continuing on they passed by Tackett's Knob, over the site of Winfield, up and down Coal river, past the site of St. Albans, opposite the mouth of Elk river and the site of the present city of Charleston. Four or five miles above here they passed opposite Campbell's creek above which was the salt spring where Mrs. Ingle and her companions and captors had stopped to rest and make salt some months before. Ten miles further up the river they passed opposite the afterwards noted Burning spring, and on by the mouths of Rush, Lens, Fields, Slaughters and Cabin creeks, and four miles above they passed the mouth of Kelly's creek. Three miles above Kelly's creek, the fugitives passed the mouth of Paint creek, the route of the Indian trail down which Mrs. Ingles and her captors came some months before.

Four miles above Paint Creek, they entered what is now Fayette county, passing the present sites of Montgomery, Eagle, Mount Carbon, Deepwater, and the falls of the Great Kanawha river. Some two miles above the falls, the fugitives passed on the opposite side of the mouth of Gauley river, and thence out of the Kanawha valley proper, and entered the grand canyon of New river. How did they ever get through it? Can the railroad engi-

neers who located the C. & O. road, or the contractors and others who built it, or anybody who ever looked down into that awful chasm from the cliffs and precipitous mountains 1,000 to 1,500 feet above, or anyone who ever looked out at it from the windows of a Chesapeake & Ohio railway car—can any of these, looking back, in imagination, to the time when all this wild scene was in a state of nature, tell how these destitute and famished, but heroic women ever made the passage of this terrible gorge from Gauley to Greenbrier? Or can they conceive of the amount of daring and desperation it required to nerve them to the effort? The half can not now be told in full detail, but the simple and comprehensive answer is: They did it and survived. They passed up by Penitentiary Rocks, the Little Falls, the Blue Hole, the Pope's Nose, the Short Tunnel, Cotton Hill, Hawks Nest, Lover's Leap, South Fayette, Sewell, Fire Creek, Thurmond, Stone Cliff, Castle Rock, Quinnimont, War Ridge, Stretcher's Neck, Piney, Glade Creek, New River Falls, and numerous other places—all nameless then. They walked, climbed, crept, and crawled, through brush and thorns, vines and briers, over and around the huge rocks that have tumbled down from the towering cliffs above, and the avalanches of debris followed their crushing courses—climbed under or over fallen timber, over slippery banks and insecure footings, wading creeks that had to be crossed, wading around cliffs and steep banks that jutted out into the main stream, and when this was impossible, as was sometimes the case, they had to climb over or around the obstruction, however high, however difficult, however tedious, however dangerous, looking down from the dizzy heights upon the rushing, roaring torrents of New river below, madly dashing against the huge rocks and boulders that obstruct its course, and lashing the bases of the cliffs and tortuous shores as it furiously rushes on. Suppose, in this terrible struggle, these poor, leg-weary and foot-sore women had, in their unrestful slumbers, on couches of leaves or bare earth, in caves or hollow logs, dreamed that their great-grandchildren would now be gliding through this wild canyon, the roughest this side of the Rocky mountains, in luxurious Pullman palace cars, at the rate of forty to sixty miles an hour—outspeeding the wind—and that time and distance should be annihilated in sending messages through it to far away friends! They probably

did not, in their wildest flights, even dream anything so seemingly impossible; and yet how strangely true it is!

In this narrative, we will not follow these fugitives further, but leave the remainder of their hard and hazardous journey to the imagination of the reader. Suffice it to say, that after days and weeks of dangerous and difficult traveling, they finally reached a fort at "Dunkard Bottom," on the west side of the river, a short distance above "Ingles' Ferry." Such a meeting of friends and relatives under such circumstances, and after all that occurred since they last parted, nearly five months before, may be imagined, but cannot be described.

### ANNE BAILEY

Anne Bailey was the heroine of the pioneers of the New-Kanawha river valley and it is both fit and proper that her name should be preserved in the history of Fayette county. This is no fancy sketch but the plain facts concerning a well known woman who lived on the outskirts of civilization.

Anne was an English girl who was born in Liverpool about 1742. The time of her birth is obtained from the date of the execution of Lord Lovat in 1747. Anne remembered being present at the execution when she was five years old. Her maiden name was Hennis and her father was an old British soldier. She received a limited education before she left Liverpool.

When her parents died Anne was left alone in the world. About 1761 Anne boarded a vessel and came to Virginia where she had friends or kindred by the name of Bell who lived at Staunton. Here she received a hearty welcome in their home.

In Augusta county she met Richard Trotter who was a soldier defending the border against the incursions of the Indians. He had been with Braddock in 1755 and later returned to Staunton. Anne was married to Trotter in 1765 and two years later a son was born who was given the name of William. In later years he proved a support and blessing to his mother during the period of her old age.

Richard Trotter was a soldier during Dunmore's war and was with the army of General Lewis at the battle of Point Pleasant on

October 10, 1774 where he was mortally wounded, and there he was buried.

When Anne heard of her husband's death she seemed to become imbued with a wild frenzy and determined to make the Indians suffer for her loss and thus avenge her husband's death. She donned a man's wearing apparel and entered upon a career which has no parallel in Virginia history. She left her son, who was then seven years of age, with a neighbor woman by the name of Mrs. Moses Mann.

The Revolutionary war was then at hand and the Indians were aiding the British. Though Anne had been born in England she had now become a Virginian. Traveling from Roanoke to the Potomac she became acquainted all along the line. She started out as a recruiting agent and her appeals in behalf of the defenseless women of the border persuaded many men to enlist in the fight for freedom. Then she began to carry messages to the soldiers westward to Fort Fincastle on Jackson's river, to Fort Edward on the Warm Spring mountain, and in 1778 to Fort Savannah at Lewisburg, in Greenbrier county, which was then the most western outpost except Fort Randolph at Point Pleasant.

Somewhere she met John Bailey who was one of the band of rangers employed to scout the country and give notice in time of danger to the people in the forts. John Bailey had probably heard of Anne before he met her. At least they became acquainted and time had its usual effects for soon John had succeeded in persuading her to become his life partner. On the third of November 1785 they were married in the office of Rev. John McCue at Lewisburg. In the marriage record book number one, on page seven, in the office of the county clerk of Greenbrier county, is found evidence of the above recorded fact. Perhaps in attendance at the marriage where many soldiers who wished Bailey and Anne a happy and contented life.

In 1788 the Clendennins came to the Kanawha valley and constructed the fort at the mouth of Elk river. John Bailey, accompanied by Anne, and with a number of others, went along to help garrison the fort. Anne was ready and eager to go, and was always willing to do anything that would render service to those in the fort. She was the best of nurses and could always be relied

upon to lend a helping hand. She was willing at any time to ride to any part of the country and she could handle a rifle equal to any Indian or scout. She often took messages to Fort Randolph which was sixty miles down the river, with little or no road, and with not a house between the forts. She had to make the trip in two days thus being one night on the road and usually selecting a cave as a place of shelter at night.

In 1791 Fort Lee was beleagured by a large number of Indians, far surpassing the meagre list of its brave defenders. Just as the war-whoop sounded and the wild shrieks of the savages pierced the air, a fearful discovery was made by the defenders of the fort. The supply of powder in the magazine was exhausted and it seemed that the destruction of all the men and women of that devoted band was at hand. The only place from which a supply of powder could be obtained was at Lewisburg which was distant a hundred miles, and the route lay through a forest infested with Indians on the war path, along trackless ways, across deep rivers, and over the mountains through a region where hitherto only few except the wild animal, the savage Indian, or the frontier warrior had traveled.

Colonel Clendennin summoned the garrison to assemble and called for volunteers who would leave their families and undertake the journey of one hundred miles to the fort at Lewisburg. Anne Bailey readily volunteered asserting that the men were needed to protect the fort and that she was familiar with the route.

The best horse in the stockade was brought and saddled, the gates of the fort were opened and she went forth like a wraith into the trackless forests thickly infested with Indians who were besieging the fort. She sped up the valley of the Kanawha, over the torrent of the Gauley, over the Gauley mountains, through what is now Fayette county, and on to her destination. She did not stop to sleep for she took no thoughts of day or night when on such a tremendous errand. Arriving at Lewisburg the gates of the fort were opened to her and she reported the purpose of her trip.

A short rest and a bite to eat while her horse was fed and rested and then she was ready for the return trip. She was furnished with a horse in addition to her own, and both animals were laden with powder. The officer in command at Fort Savannah offered

to send a guard with her but she objected. They were unable to send sufficient men to assist her should an attack be made, and besides her safety depended upon the quiet in which she might make her journey. Day and night she again pressed through the wilderness, this time with her face turned to the west, one hope animating her life—the hope of saving the lives of the garrison at Fort Lee.

After the darkness of the night, when hope had died away in the heart of the garrison, a quiet knocking was heard at the gates of the fort, a moment later Anne Bailey was admitted with sufficient powder to preserve the defenders from destruction by the Indians, and thus the outposts of civilization in the west were saved from fire and tomahawk.

Great deeds have been done and recorded by history, but no chronicle surpasses in heroism, daring, and skill the two-hundred-mile ride of Anne Bailey through a trackless wilderness to Fort Savannah and the return to Fort Lee.

"The succor was so nobly sought,
To Charleston's Fort was timely brought,
While Justice on the Scroll of Fame,
In letters bold, engraved her name—Anne Bailey."

### FERGUSON-SMITH MASSACRE

On the 11th of April, 1793, five Indians came to the house in which lived Henry Smith and James Ferguson, and remained concealed during the night. Early in the morning, the appearance of some ten or twelve men, coming from the house with guns for the purpose of amusing themselves in shooting at a mark, delayed the Indians from making their meditated attack. The men seen by them were travelers who had associated for mutual security, and who, after partaking of a morning's repast, resumed their journey, unknown to the savages. When Mr. Smith and the sons of Mr. Ferguson went to their day's work, being engaged in carrying clapboards for covering a cabin, at some distance from the house, they were seen by the Indians, who despairing of succeeding in an attack on the house, changed their position and concealed themselves by the side of the path along which those engaged at work had to go. Mr. Smith and his son being at a little distance in front, they

fired and Smith fell. He was then tomahawked and scalped while others of the party followed and caught the son as he was attempting to escape by flight.

Three other boys were then some little distance behind and out of sight, and hearing the report of the gun which killed Smith, for an instant supposed that it proceeded from the rifle of some hunter in quest of a deer, but were soon satisfied that this supposition was unfounded. Three Indians came running toward them bearing their guns in one hand, and tomahawks in the other. One of the boys stupefied by terror and unable to move from the spot was immediately made prisoner. Another, a son of Ferguson, was also soon caught; but the third, finding himself out of sight of his pursuer, ran to one side and concealed himself in a bunch of alders, where he remained until the Indians passed the spot where he lay. Then he arose and taking a different direction ran with all his speed and effected an escape. The little prisoners were then together; and one of Mr. Ferguson's sons being discovered to have but one eye, was stripped naked, and a tomahawk sunk into his head, a spear run into his body and the scalp then removed from his bleeding head.

The little boy who had escaped from the savages, being forced to go a direction opposite to the house, proceeded to a station about eight miles off and communicated intelligence of what had been done at Smith's. A party of men equipped themselves and went immediately to the scene of the action; but the Indians had hastened to their homes. One of their little captives, Benjamin Ferguson, being asked by them how many men were at the house replied "twelve." To the question "how many miles to the nearest fort" he answered "two miles." Yet he well knew that there was no fort nearer than eight miles, and that there was not a man at the house, Mr. Ferguson being from home and the twelve travelers having departed before his father and he had gone out to work. His object was to save his mother and the other women and children, from captivity or death. Deterred by prospects of being discovered and perhaps being defeated by the white men they departed in the greatest hurry, taking with them Benjamin and Isaac Ferguson.

In August two daughters of Captain David Scott going to the meadow with dinner for the mowers, were taken by some Indians

who were watching the path. The younger was killed on the spot; but the latter being taken some little distance farther, and the search for her proving unavailing, her father fondly hoped that she had been carried into captivity, and that he might redeem her. For this purpose he visited Pittsburgh and engaged the service of a friendly Indian to ascertain where she was and endeavor to prevail on them to ransom her. Before his return from Fort Pitt, some of his neighbors, directed to the spot by some buzzards hovering over it, found her half eaten and mutilated body.

### JOHN BUSH

On the 24th day of April 1791, John Bush, having very early sent two of his children to bring in the cows became alarmed by their screams and, taking down his gun, was proceeding to learn the cause of it when he was met at the door by an Indian who caught hold of the gun, forced it from his grasp, and shot him with it. Bush fell across the threshhold, and the savage drew his knife to scalp him. Mrs. Bush ran to the assistance of her husband, and with an ax, aimed a blow at the Indian with such force that it fastened itself in his shoulder and when he jumped back his exertion pulled the handle from her hand. She then drew her husband into the house and secured the door. During this time others of the savages had come up and, after endeavoring in vain to force open the door, they commenced shooting through it, but fortunately Mrs. Bush remained untouched, although eleven bullets passed through her frock and some of them just grazed the skin. One of the savages observing an aperture between the logs, thrust the muzzle of his gun through it. With an ax Mrs. Bush struck on the barrel so as to make it ring and the savage on drawing it back exclaimed, "Durn you." Still they were endeavoring to force an entrance into the house until they heard what they believed to be a party of whites coming to their relief. It was Adam Bush, who living close by, hearing the screams of the children and the firing of the gun, had set off to learn what had given rise to them, and taking with him his dogs. The noise made by them in crossing the creek alarmed the savages and caused them to retreat taking off the two children as their prisoners.

A company of men was soon collected and went in pursuit of the

Indians, but were unable to overtake them and regain the prisoners. They, however, came so nearly upon them on the Gauley river that they were forced to flee, leaving the plunder and several of the horses which they had taken from the settlement.

Several expeditions were organized that went in search of the Bush children, but they were never found. Mr. Bush's wounds did not prove fatal. He often spoke of the bravery of his wife in saving his life. Both of their lives were very much saddened over the loss of their two children.

Monument built in honor of the Morris girls killed on Bell Creek by the Indians.

### MASSACRE OF THE MORRIS CHILDREN

Henry Morris was the second son of William Morris, Sr., an early pioneer settler of Fayette county. He married Mary Bird of Bath county, Virginia. Mary Bird was captured by the Indians when she was only nine years of age and taken as prisoner to Chillicothe, Ohio, where she was held for seven years. Her sister was taken captive at the same time. When Mary and her sister

were departing for their home an Indian child cried for her sister. The Indians retained the sister and she was never heard of again.

Henry built his cabin on Peters creek of Gauley river in 1791. His only neighbors were Conrad Young and Edward McClung. He was a dairyman and settled in that locality against the wishes of his brothers and friends. They told him that it was unsafe to locate so far from a fort, and that a band of Indians would some day fall upon his family unawares and massacre them according to their brutal custom. Morris paid no attention to their expostulations, for he was a fearless man who flinched from naught that walked or crawled upon the earth. He was a large, stout, healthy man, and when aroused was a desperate one. He was an athlete and no man could cope with him in any game where strength, skill and endurance were required. No one could equal him in running, jumping and wrestling. He was at the battle of Point Pleasant in 1774, and was with the men that went around Crooked creek to attack the Indians on the flank and rear.

Henry and Mary Morris had eight children, seven daughters and one son. The girls were Leah, Catherine, Margaret, Polly and Betsy. There were two other daughters but we have failed to learn their names. The only son was John Morris.

The incident of the massacre of the two children of Henry Morris is given as follows:

About sunset, one summer afternoon in 1792, two daughters of Henry Morris, Margaret and Betsy, aged 14 and 11 respectively, were sent down the road a few hundred yards from their cabin to drive up the cows and calves. Two Indians and two white men, said to have been Simon Girty and Saul Carpenter, were strolling in the woods near the home of Henry Morris. The Indians were supposed to have been watching a path that led to the two cabins occupied by Morris and his neighbor, Conrad Young. The girls had not gone out of sight of the house when they were suddenly confronted by the two Indians who had been concealed in a fence corner. They screamed and attempted to escape. Their screams were heard by Morris and Young who caught up their rifles and ran as rapidly as they could to their relief. But they arrived too late. The Indians had tomahawked and scalped them both, and then with the two white men had made their escape. Betsy had

endeavored to escape by climbing over a fence but her dress of home-made linsey caught on a splinter of one of tne rails which held her until one of the Indians came up. She was scalped and killed instantly and was found by her father with her dress still fastened on the rail of the fence. Margaret also made an attempt to escape but tripped on a vine while running and was caught by the other Indian and scalped. She was dying when her father arrived at the spot. She exclaimed: "Father, I am killed!" and expired in his arms as he bore her to the house. The dead bodies were wrapped in blankets taken from the beds, placed in a box, and buried together in one grave on the banks of Peters creek.

The remainder of the family packed their movable furniture and started at once for the fort at Kellys creek where they arrived the next day.

Henry Morris sadly lamented the untimely death of his two daughters and registered a vow that he would kill every Indian who might thereafter come in his way. This resolution gave the settlers much trouble for on several occasions it was with difficulty that they prevented him from killing peaceable Indians who came into the settlement under flags of truce. Morris determined to kill every Indian that he could find, and it was not long afterwards that he heard of one being in the neighborhood. He got his gun and started on a hunt for him but heard that he had already gone. With a determination not to let the Indian escape him, he followed his trail up Elk river and killed him early the next morning. As long as Henry Morris lived he never recognized any Indian as a friendly one, and if there were friendly Indians in the neighborhood, they had to keep the information from Henry and get them out of the way before he heard thereof, for he could not be persuaded to treat them other than as sworn enemies.

Morris secured a patent for 600 acres of land on Peters creek in 1793, where he cleared out a farm and there he raised his family. Conrad Young was a celebrated hunter and trapper. He and Morris spent a great portion of their time in hunting and trapping in the vicinity of their cabins, but they were cautious not to go too far from home because the country was yet at times infested with Indians. They were very successful in trapping, as the Peters

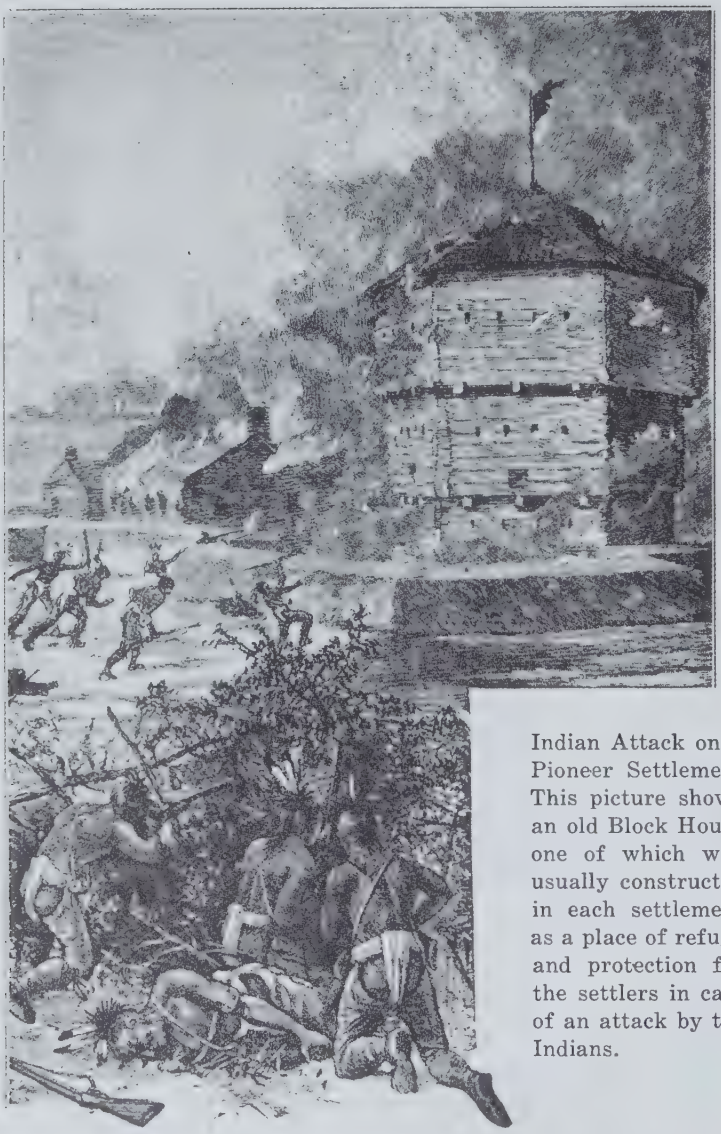
creek valley was full, so to speak, of otters, beavers, foxes and musk-rats which produced the best of furs.

Henry Morris remained on his Peters creek farm until his death in 1824. Some in speaking of him said that he was a physical giant, an athlete and a dare-devil; that he was as fearless as he was powerful, and as determined as fearless.

One daughter of Henry Morris married William Bird of Bath county, Virginia. They settled on the Twenty Mile of Gauley but afterwards settled on Sycamore where they remained all their lives. Another daughter married Jesse James, also of Bath county. They

Indian Peace Pipe made of Green Jade. Found on the farm of W. G. Flanagan, 3 miles east of Sewell.

settled on Otter creek where they had a good farm. After their children grew up, Jesse moved on to Elk river, not far above Charleston, and there they remained the rest of their lives. One of the James girls married Arch Price who lived on Elk river. Elizabeth James married John D. Young, son of John Young the scout. Another daughter of Henry married one of the sons of Conrad Young.



Indian Attack on a Pioneer Settlement This picture shows an old Block House one of which was usually constructed in each settlement as a place of refuge and protection for the settlers in case of an attack by the Indians.

John Morris, the only son of Henry, married Jane Brown in 1807. They had six sons and five daughters. The boys were Henry, Leonard, Thomas, Ryan, John and Silas. The girls were Mary, Mattie, Jane, Margaret and Sarah. Mattie married W. B. Summers and lived on Peters creek until her death in 1903. Jane married Rev. A. N. Rippetoe. She died in 1904 at Cross Lanes. Thomas Morris married Leah Ellis and their eldest son was John Silas Morris.

One of the sons of John Silas Morris was Alfred N. Morris who was born in 1875. He was baptized and joined the Jordan Light Baptist church in 1894; licensed to preach in 1897; married Virginia Belle Given in 1899; and was ordained a minister in 1899. Rev. A. N. Morris was for several years pastor of the Ansted Baptist church. He was in possession of much information concerning the Morris family.

# CHAPTER IV

## FAYETTE COUNTY A PART OF VIRGINIA

On the tenth of April, 1606, King James I, of England, granted a charter to the London company to plant a colony in that part of America, called Virginia, which had been named in honor of Queen Elizabeth, the "Virgin Queen."

Three small vessels, the "Susan Constant," of one hundred and twenty tons burden, the "Godspeed," of forty tons, and the "Discovery," of twenty tons, no one of which vessels would now be deemed worthy to attempt the voyage, left Blackwell, England, December 6th, 1606, bound for America. They were detained on the south coast of England for six weeks. On April 26th, 1607 the fleet entered Chesapeake Bay, the points on the sides of which were named Cape Charles and Cape Henry in honor of the King's sons. Captain Christopher Newport, the acting admiral of the fleet, steered the vessels up the James River, naming it in honor of the King himself. Fifty miles up the river a landing was made, and, in honor of the King, this place was named Jamestown. This was the earliest permanent English settlement in America.

The hardships for a few years were terrible, and the colony grew very slowly. But soon afterward the population began to grow and the settlements began to spread until by 1619 there were eleven boroughs, or towns, in the colony of Virginia. On the 30th of June of that year the first meeting of the House of Burgesses was held in the old log church at Jamestown. Two representatives from each of the eleven boroughs were present. This was the first representative legislative body of the New World. So rapidly did the population increase that in 1671 there were forty thousand English speaking people in Virginia, all east of the Blue Ridge.

In this connection we will trace the county organization of the State of Virginia, showing to what counties the territory now included in Fayette county has successively belonged.

In 1634 Virginia was divided into eight shires, which were to be governed as were the shires in England. These people were very English then. In 1710 there were twenty-five counties, or shires, as they had been called. The change of name indicates that they

were not so extremely English as they had been, and they were now beginning to be Virginians. The county of Stafford on the Potomac was the extreme one in that direction; that is, it was on the frontier.

In 1716 Governor Spottswood became curious to learn what he might discover beyond the "high mountain," which for want of a better name, the Blue Ridge was called; so he collected a squad of followers and marched to the west and crossed said mountain beyond the frontier. He discovered a river running to the north, which river he called Euphrates, but which afterwards was known as the Shenandoah.

The county of Spottsylvania was formed in 1720. This was the first county that extended west of the Blue Ridge. One of the reasons assigned for its creation was that the frontier was exposed to danger from the Indians and the late settlements of the French to the west of the mountains. This county extended over the mountain to the river in the valley.

Provision was made for the formation of new counties and in 1734 there were thirty-two, all east of the mountains. The county of Orange was formed in 1734, just one hundred years after the first eight shires were formed, for it was said that the inhabitants were inconvenienced by their great distance from their courthouse. Orange was made to extend "westerly to the utmost limits of Virginia" and the boundary of Virginia was "from sea to sea." From 1734 to 1738 all the Virginia territory, west of the mountain barrier, which included what was known as the northwest territory, was deemed to be in Orange county.

In 1738 Augusta and Frederick counties were formed, both west of the Blue Ridge, divided by a "line drawn from the head spring of Hedgeman's river at the Blue Ridge, to the source of the north branch of the Potomac," Frederick county being to the northward and Augusta to the southward. A glance at the map will show that the present counties of Jefferson, Berkeley, Morgan, Hampshire, Mineral, half of Hardy, half of Grant, and about one-tenth of Tucker were in Frederick county, and the remaining portion of what is now West Virginia, excepting the Northern Panhandle, was in Augusta county.

It was said that great numbers of people had settled themselves on the Potomac and its boundary on the northwest side of the Blue Ridge, and that the strength of the Colony, the security of the frontier, and the King's revenue would be augmented, should two counties be made out of Orange—Frederick at the lower part of the valley with a courthouse at Winchester, and Augusta without limits and with headquarters at Staunton. Although Augusta was called a tract of land, taken from Orange, to encourage settlers on the waters of the Mississippi, they exempted the same from public levies for ten years. The lower valley was settled principally by the Germans from Pennsylvania, and the upper valley by the Scotch-Irish. The people of the coast counties were too well satisfied at home to cross the "high mountain," and indeed there were no reasons therefor; they had plenty of room on the east side where it was safer, and they did not have to associate with the Scotch-Irish and Dutch. So the valley was left alone and it blossomed as the rose.

Augusta extended from the Blue Ridge westward without limit, and included all of Virginia, except Frederick (which was small), that was embraced in the western part of the colony. It was not until 1743 that these counties were able to organize, on account of lack of people, or settlers. In 1763, by the treaty of Paris, the western boundary of Virginia was brought eastward to the Mississippi river. In the meanwhile the French and Indian war had taken place.

In 1769 Augusta county was divided into two counties by a line "beginning at the Blue Ridge, running north 55 degrees west to the confluence of Mong's creek (or of the South river), with the north branch of the James river; thence up the same to the mouth of Kerr's creek (Carr's); thence up said creek to the mountain; thence north 45 degrees west as far as the courts of the two counties shall extend it," and all south of said line was Botetourt and all the rest Augusta. This line crossed the Greenbrier river about six miles below the present site of Marlinton, Pocahontas county, and crossed the Ohio near where the present town of Bellville, Wood county, now stands. To give some idea of the vast extent of Botetourt county, a provision of the act is quoted which states that "since people living on the waters of the Mississippi river will be

very remote from the county-seat, they will be exempt from the payment of taxes."

In 1772 Fincastle county was created out of a part of Botetourt and included all that territory within a line "running up the east side of New river to the south of Culbertson's creek, then a direct line to the Catawba road, where it crosses the dividing ridge between the north of Roanoke and the waters of New river; thence with the top of the ridge to the Bent (mountain), where it turns eastwardly; thence a southward course to the top of Blue Ridge mountains." Fincastle as a county lasted but a short while, in consequence of the change that took place soon after its formation. Events that were marking changes in the "Old Dominion" in so far as her English habits and customs went, were fast approaching and she was asserting herself as Virginia.

In 1776, the year in which the Declaration of Independence was signed, the county of Fincastle was abolished, and out of it were formed the counties of Kentucky (now a state), Washington and Montgomery. That part of the present Fayette county southwest of the Kanawha and New rivers was included in Montgomery county, which was bounded somewhat irregularly by the Kanawha and New rivers on the east, the Big Sandy river and the Kentucky line on the west, and the ridges that divide the waters of the Tennessee from those of the Great Kanawha on the south.

Greenbrier county was formed in October, 1777, from the counties of Montgomery and Botetourt. The original act creating Greenbrier county was as follows: "That from and after the first day of March next ensuing said county and parish of Botetourt shall be divided by a line beginning on the top of the ridge dividing the eastern from the western waters, where the line between Augusta and Botetourt crosses the same, and running thence the same course continued, north 55 and west to the Ohio river; thence at the ridge of the said line of Botetourt and Augusta, running along the top of said ridge, passing the Sweet Springs to the top of Peters mountain; thence along said mountain to the line of Montgomery county; thence along the same line to the Kanawha or New river; thence down the said river to the Ohio: and all that part of the counties of Botetourt and Montgomery between and to the westward of said lines shall be known as Greenbrier county."

Kanawha county was formed in November 1788 from parts of Greenbrier and Montgomery counties and named for its chief river. It was bounded as follows: "Beginning at the mouth of Great Sandy in the said county of Montgomery; thence up the said river with the line of the said county to the mountain generally known by the name of Cumberland mountain; thence a northeast course along the said mountain to the Great Kanawha, crossing the same at the end of Gauley mountain; thence along the said mountain to the line of Harrison county; thence with that line to the Ohio river; thence down the said river, including the islands thereof, to the beginning."

From the Cumberland mountain to the Great Kanawha is meant the New river, or what is now known as the New river. Just how far this line to the Kanawha was to be extended depended on the beginning point and where it struck the said rivers. Where it followed the river and where it found the Gauley mountain is rather indefinite, and where said mountain struck Harrison county line may have been very clear at that time, but it is not so clear now.

Giles county was formed in January 1806 out of Montgomery county, and was named in honor of William B. Giles, a Virginian statesman of note. It included as a part of its territory all that part of the present Fayette county which was left in Montgomery county after the creation of Kanawha county. Its boundaries were as follows: "Beginning at the end of the Gauley mountain on New river, where the counties of Greenbrier and Kanawha intersect; thence up the (New) river with the Greenbrier and Montgomery county line to the upper end of Pine's Plantation; thence a straight line to the mouth of Rich creek; thence with the Montgomery and Monroe line to the intersection of Botetourt county line and with the line of Montgomery and Botetourt to the top of Gap mountain; thence along the top of said mountain to New river, crossing the same to the end of Walker's creek mountain; thence along the top of said mountain to the intersection of Wythe county line; thence northeastward and with said line to the intersection of Tazewell county line to the upper end of Pine's Plantation; thence a straight line to the top of Wolf creek mountain to a path leading from Round Bottom to Harman's Mills, about three miles below the mouth of Clear Fork, to Wolf creek; thence a straight line to mouth of Mil-

ton's Fork; thence a direct line from Crane creek to top of Flat Top mountain; thence a direct line to the three forks of the Guyandotte; thence down said river until it intersects the Kanawha county line; thence with said line to the beginning."

Nicholas county was formed in January 1818, from parts of the counties of Greenbrier, Kanawha and Randolph, and named in honor of Wilson Cary Nicholas, a Governor of Virginia. Its boundary lines were as follows: "Beginning at the mouth of Gauley river, on the east side thereof; thence up the said river and bounding thereon one mile and a half; thence to the mouth of Rock Camp Fork on Bell creek; thence to the mouth of Buffalo, on Elk river; thence up the latter to the mouth of Otter creek; thence up the west side of Otter to the dividing ridge between Little Kanawha and Elk rivers; thence to include the inhabitants of Holly; thence to Miller's old improvement on Elk river; thence to the Spice Bottom on Williamson's river; thence to the fork of Cranberry; thence to the old sixteen mile tree on the wilderness road; thence crossing the old state road on the Dogwood ridge to New river; thence down the same to the beginning."

Logan county was formed in January 1824, from parts of the counties of Giles, Tazewell, Cabell and Kanawha, and named in honor of Logan, the Indian chieftain of the Mingo tribe. Its boundaries were as follows: "Beginning at the junction of the White Oak mountain and New river, proceeding with the meanders thereof, until it meets the line of Kanawha county; thence with the line thereof, taking the dividing ridge between Big and Little Cole rivers, until it comes on a line with the head of Rock creek, then down the same to its mouth, then crossing Little Cole, proceeding with the dividing ridge between Turtle and Horse creeks, on the head of Ugly creek; thence down the same to its mouth, crossing the Guyandotte in a straight line to the mouth of Narrow-bone creek; thence up the Tug Fork of Big Sandy river to the mouth of Elk-horn creek, and then proceeding with the dividing ridge between Elk-horn creek and the Tug Fork, and so on a line with the Flat Top mountain, to the beginning."

Then in February 1831, Fayette county was formed from parts of the counties of Kanawha, Nicholas, Greenbrier and Logan, and named in honor of General Lafayette, of Revolutionary fame. The

boundaries of Fayette county are given elsewhere in this volume.

From the foregoing summary it will be observed that all or part of our county territory has been for a time included within the limits of the following counties: Orange, Augusta, Botetourt, Fincastle, Montgomery, Greenbrier, Kanawha, Giles, Nicholas and Logan.

Now if we add that in January 1850 a part of Fayette county in which the present site of Beckley was then included was cut off to form the county of Raleigh, and that in February 1871, under the West Virginia government, a small part was cut off to form a part of Summers county, we have completed the general outline of the history of boundary lines of counties with which Fayette territory has been connected.

# CHAPTER V

## PERIOD OF EARLY EXPLORATION

### FIRST WHITE MEN AT KANAWHA FALLS

Probably the first white men to set foot on the land now included in Fayette county were Captain Thomas Batts, Thomas Wood, and Robert Fallam who discovered the Kanawha Falls on September 16, 1671.

Governor Berkeley of Virginia was endeavoring to obtain information regarding the vast Trans-Montaine Region and accordingly issued a commission to Major-General Abram Wood "for the finding out the ebbing and flowing of ye South Sea or of the water on the other side of ye mountains." General Wood could not himself engage in the exploration, but in 1671 he sent out a party consisting of Captain Thomas Batts, Thomas Wood, Robert Fallam, Jack Neasam (a servant of General Wood), and Perecute, a chief of the Appomattox Indians, as guide. From the journal kept by Captain Batts we can trace the course of their journey.

The party left the Appomattox town, now Petersburg, Virginia, on the first day of September 1671; on the 7th they were on the Blue Ridge; on the 13th they were on Swope's Knob, now in Monroe county, West Virginia; early in the morning of the 14th, while on Keeney's Knob, in Summers county, they saw Sewell mountain and the gray cliffs above New river; about noon that day they camped in Quinnimont district of Fayette county; about noon on September 16th they refreshed themselves with two wild turkeys shot near the present site of Ansted; and on the evening of the same day they reached Kanawha Falls, where they "had a sight of a curious river like the Thames at Chelsea, but had a fall that made a great noise." Its course was nearly north and they supposed that it turned to the west "about certain pleasant mountains which they saw to the westward."

The party camped at the Falls of Kanawha on the night of September 16th, and we find in the Journal a record of the next day, as follows:

"September 17th. Early in the morning we went to seek some trees to mark, our Indians being impatient of longer delay, by reason it was likely to be bad weather, and that it was so difficult to get provision. We found four trees exceeding fit for our purpose, that had been half barked by our Indians, standing one after another (the trees). We first proclaimed the King in these words: 'Long live Charles ye 2nd, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, Ireland and Virginia, and of all the territories belonging thereto; defender of the faith, &c'; then we fired some guns and went to the first tree which we marked thus C. R. with a pair of marking irons for His Sacred Majesty; then the next thus W. B. for the right hon'ble Governor Sir William Berkeley; the third was marked A. W. for the hon'ble Major-General Wood; the last was marked thus R. F. P. for Perecute, who said he would turn Englishman. On another tree hard by we marked these letters, one under another, E. N., T. T., N. P., V. E. R., after which we had done. We then went ourselves down to the river side, but not without great difficulty, it being a piece of very rich ground whereon the Mohicans had formerly lived, and which was grown up with weeds and small prickly locusts and thistles to a great height that it was almost impossible to pass. It cost us hard labor to get through. When we came to the river side we found it better and broader than we expected, much like James river at Col. Skaggs', the falls much like these falls. We imagine by the water marks that it flows here about three feet. It was ebbing water when we were here. We set up a stick by the water side, but found it ebb very slowly. Our Indians kept up such a hollowing that we durst not stay away longer to make further trial. Immediately upon our coming to quarters, we returned homeward."

Such was the discovery of the Falls of the Great Kanawha, September 16, 1671—over two hundred and fifty years ago.

### EARLY SURVEYS, EXPLORATIONS AND INCIDENTS THAT HAD AN INFLUENCE ON THE HISTORY OF THIS SECTION

About the year 1744, the settlements on the border of Virginia, Pennsylvania and Maryland were rapidly extending to the westward and thus encroaching upon the lands of the Indians which were claimed by the six nations.

That matters might be satisfactorily adjusted the colonies named secured a meeting of the Indian chiefs with the Commissioners, those on the part of Virginia being Thomas Lee and William Beverly.

The negotiations began June 22, 1744 and continued until July 4th ensuing, the place of meeting being Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

A peace was concluded and the region lying between the Alleghanies and the Ohio was ceded to the English, the consideration being 400 pounds. Thus the title of what is now West Virginia passed for the time being from the Six Nations and vested in the English King.

About the middle of the 18th century many cabin homes dotted the country along the upper waters of the Potomac, but no one had yet found a habitation west of the mountains. But about this time an effort was made to settle the region toward the Ohio river.

In 1748 a corporation known as the "Ohio Company" was formed. It was composed of John Hanbury, a merchant of London, Thomas Nelson, Thomas Lee, William Thornton, William Nimms, Daniel Cresap, Michael Cresap, Lawrence Washington, George Fairfax, Jacob Giles, Nathaniel Chapman and James Woodrop.

This company in 1749 was granted 500,000 acres of land on the Ohio situated on both sides of the river, principally within the present counties of Jefferson and Columbiana in Ohio, and Brooke county in West Virginia.

By the Ohio Valley is meant all that vast region drained by the Ohio river and its tributaries, and within it lay all of West Virginia except that part drained by the Potomac.

England claimed all the great Valley, and based her claims upon the discoveries of the Cabots on the Atlantic coast, which, she asserted, extended her possessions from sea to sea. Besides, England had purchased a large part of the territory from the Indians at the treaty of Lancaster.

France occupied all Canada, and rested her claim to the Ohio Valley upon the discoveries of La Salle who descended the Ohio river in 1669-70, and also upon that of Marquette, who was at the mouth of the Ohio in 1680. A common law of nations gave to the country discovering the mouth of a river all the country drained by it France could not understand by what authority England

granted lands on the Ohio river, or why that kingdom undertook to purchase the same from the Indians.

France resolved to perfect her title to the Ohio Valley by formal possession, and determined to place along that river, a number of leaden plates bearing inscriptions asserting her claims to the lands on both sides of that stream, even to the source of its tributaries. The command of the expedition sent out to deposit these plates was given to Captain Bienville de Celoron. The command consisted of 8 subaltern officers, 6 cadets, an armorer, 20 soldiers, 180 Canadians, 55 Indians, and Father Bonnecamps, who styled himself the "Jesuitte Mathematician."

The expedition left La Chine, near Montreal, Canada, on June 15, 1749. Celoron was provided with at least six leaden plates, each of which was about eleven inches long, seven and a half inches wide, and a quarter of an inch in thickness. These plates were buried at the mouths of various tributaries of the Ohio.

On the morning of August 18, 1749, a rain-storm drove the canoes ashore at the mouth of the Great Kanawha; and here on that day the fifth plate was buried. The entry made in Celoron's journal here, translated, read as follows: "Buried at the foot of an elm, on the south bank of the Ohio and on the east bank of the Chinondaista, the 18th day of August 1749."

This plate was found in 1846, and removed from the spot in which it had lain for ninety-seven years. The following is the inscription which it bears: "In the year 1749, reign of Louis XV., King of France, we, Celoron, commandant of a detachment sent by Monsieur the Marquis de la Galisoniere, Commandant General of New France, to re-establish tranquility in some Indian villages in these cantons, have buried this plate at the mouth of the Chinodashichetha the 18th August, near the river Ohio, otherwise 'Beautiful River,' as a monument of renewal of possession which we have taken of the said river Ohio, and of all those which fall into it, and of all the lands on both sides as far as the sources of said rivers; the same as were enjoyed, or ought to have been enjoyed, by the preceding Kings of France, and that they have maintained it by their arms, and by treaties, especially by those of Ryswick, Utrecht, and Aix-la-cha-pelle."

The English disregarded the claims of the French, and the Virginia authorities continued to issue land grants to be located in the Ohio Valley.

The Governor and Council, on July 12, 1749, issued a grant to John Lewis, Thomas Walker and others, under the corporate name of the "Loyal Company" for 800,000 acres of land, the boundary of which was to begin on the line between Virginia and North Carolina.

Another corporation under the name of the "Greenbrier Company" was authorized on October 29, 1751 to locate 100,000 acres on the waters of Greenbrier river.

The Ohio Company in September 1750, employed Christopher Gist, for 150 pounds and other considerations, to make explorations in the Ohio Valley.

Christopher Gist was a distinguished surveyor of North Carolina. He was also an experienced woodsman, and accompanied George Washington when he was sent during the winter of 1753 by the Governor of Virginia to carry a letter to the officer in charge of the French forces who were building forts on the Alleghany river, which requested the French to withdraw from that country.

Gist began his journey of exploration in October 1750, and returned in May 1751, having descended the Ohio river to the falls, now Louisville, Kentucky, but he had only observed the lands north of the Ohio.

The Ohio Company sent Gist out again November 4, 1751, this time to explore the lands between the Monongahela and the Great Kanawha rivers. He traversed this entire region, and it was during the latter part of the year 1751 that Christopher Gist explored up the Kanawha and New rivers. In this year he was in Fayette county and climbed to the top of Hawks Nest Rock, which is also known in history as Marshall's Pillar.

Gist made his report to the company in October 1752, and the company hastened to petition the king to grant to it all the territory south of the Ohio river bounded as follows: "Beginning at the mouth of the Kiskiminetas Creek, a tributary of the Alleghany in Pennsylvania; thence down the Ohio to the mouth of the Great Kanawha river; thence with that stream and New river to the mouth of Greenbrier river; thence a straight line along the moun-

tains to the southeast spring on the Monongahela; and thence northward, until a line from the mountains reaches the place of the beginning." In consideration of this grant the company was speedily to erect two forts, one at the mouth of Chartier's creek on the Alleghany, and the other at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, and to settle three hundred families within the limits of the grant. But war put an end to this project.

Early in 1765, shortly after the close of the French and Indian War, the first English expedition descended the Ohio river. It was commanded by Colonel George Crogan, of Pennsylvania, and was sent out for the purpose of exploring the country adjacent to the Ohio river, and for the purpose of conciliating the Indian nations which had hitherto taken part with the French.

On May 15, 1765 the expedition left Fort Pitt with two batteaux; on the 22nd of the same month, they were at the mouth of the Great Kanawha; the voyage continued to the Falls of the Ohio, and Crogan having accomplished the object of his mission returned by way of the Great Lakes to Niagara.

A definite boundary line was now sought by both the Indians and the Virginians. Governor Blair in his message to the House of Burgesses of Virginia, May 31, 1768, said: "A set of men regardless of the laws of natural justice, and in contempt of royal proclamation, have dared to settle themselves upon the lands near the Cheat river, which are the property of the Indians." The same year the Six Nations, in an address to Colonel Crogan, said of these lands, "It is time enough to settle them when you have purchased them and the country becomes yours."

A request went overseas, and the British government ordered Sir William Johnson, its Superintendent of Indian Affairs, to at once complete the purchase of the land from the Alleghanies to the Ohio river. Upon receipt of these instructions, Colonel Johnson gave notice of a Congress to be held at Fort Stanwix, now Rome, New York.

The governments of Virginia, Pennsylvania, and New Jersey, and also the Six Nations, were requested to send representatives. This was done and the delegates assembled on October 24, 1768.

Sir William Johnson presided at this Congress which was held at Fort Stanwix. The right and title of the Indians to the territory

in question was maintained with all the eloquence of forest orators. The Colonial Commission admitted the same, and tendered the sum of money and goods aggregating in value the sum of ten thousand four hundred and sixty pounds, seven shillings and three pence, in payment therefor. The offer was accepted and the deed of cession was signed and delivered.

The territory thus ceded, of which West Virginia was a part, was bounded on the west by a line beginning at the mouth of the Tennessee river and running thence with the south bank of the Ohio river to the Kittanning, above Fort Pitt.

The cession of what is now West Virginia to the English by the treaty of Fort Stanwix, led to a renewed effort to settle the wilderness west of the mountains.

The Virginia land office records show how rapidly these West Virginia lands were being appropriated at this time.

In 1768 a great corporation known as the "Mississippi Company" made an effort to secure a grant of land in which all of West Virginia west of the mountains was included.

In December 1768, Arthur Lee, late Commissioner to the Court of France from the United Colonies, presented a petition to the King of England on behalf of himself and 49 others, asking that a grant be made to them for 2,500,000 acres of land, to be located between the 38th and 47th degrees of north latitude, the Alleghany mountains on the east and the Ohio river on the west.

This petition, which is still preserved in England, was referred to the Board of Trade, which body appears never to have made a report thereon.

Under the provisions of Governor Dinwiddie's Proclamation of 1754, Virginians serving in the French and Indian War were entitled to patents for western lands.

George Washington and his soldiers were among those entitled to be benefited by this provision. In 1770 Washington made a journey to the Ohio for the purpose of locating some of the lands. He left Mount Vernon on October 5th, and on the last day of October, the party encamped on the site of the present town of Point Pleasant, and the next day proceeded up the Great Kanawha for the purpose of examining the lands along that river. Several days were spent in locating lands, and during the entire time of

this journey more than one hundred thousand acres were marked out on the south bank of the Ohio river and in the valley of the Great Kanawha. When his work was completed, Washington returned home, reaching Mount Vernon on the first day of December.

We are indebted to Virgil A. Lewis' "History of West Virginia" for much of the data included in this chapter.

# CHAPTER VI

## SURVEYS, PATENTS AND LAND TITLES

In the early days of Fayette county land was abundant and cheap, and the Commonwealth of Virginia was originally generous in land grants to settlers, and unwisely generous as to companies. Any adventurer could secure a title to a large or small boundary as he saw proper. The first settlers usually took up and located the fertile bottoms and level lands along the streams which they considered worth paying taxes on. The poor land was always refused until the fertile land had all been taken up. By observing the dates of the various patents as they were issued from the Commonwealth it will be noticed that practically all the bottom lands and level lands in this region were taken up first as they bear the most ancient dates, for these patents bear an earlier date than the high, hilly, rough and barren lands.

Much of the public land in Fayette was undoubtedly taken up by men entitled to it by service in the French and Indian or Revolutionary war. The landseeker, armed with a warrant from the state treasury, perhaps the result of military service, applied to the county surveyor and had a tract set off. This survey was the basis on which a patent was issued after a lapse of one or two, or perhaps a dozen years. The survey might be assigned to another man, and several assignments might precede the patent. There was much trading in land warrants, and some money was made in these transactions. After the Revolutionary War what were known as Land Warrants were issued for a given number of acres, and the party holding this warrant could go and locate it wherever he pleased. A number of persons grew wealthy trading in land warrants by securing large tracts of several thousand acres and then selling these rights at speculative prices.

In the early days of settlement there was little formality, the pioneer located as a "squatter" upon such land as suited him and looked after the title later. The early settlers simply took up what has variously been called the "brush right," the "tomahawk right," and the "corn right," which was in law no legal title what-

ever, but by proper attention, these rights could be converted into legal titles, as herein shown, and the settler given a grant. Frequently the pioneer took up his claim near a spring, and then proceeded to deaden some trees, after which he would inclose a clearing with a brush fence and plant a patch of corn. Sometimes he would take his tomahawk and cut his initials on the bark of a tree. The man who raised the first hill of corn on a given tract was understood to be the owner of the ground, provided he did not claim too much—the maximum being 400 acres by the "corn title" —and he might be entitled to 1,000 acres adjoining, provided he proved his corn title claim by building a residence and proceeding to farm it. The residence was usually a log cabin. A representative of the government visited the different settlements once in awhile, secured proof of the corn title and issued his certificate to the squatter. This certificate was then sent to Richmond, and if there was no other claim in six months, the governor would issue a "grant" or "patent" from the Commonwealth of Virginia. It will thus be observed that the pioneer easily secured his "squatter's rights," which then merged into a settler's claim, and later a grant from the Commonwealth by its governor under the great seal of the State. These grants were usually written on parchment made from the dressed skins of some small animal.

The surveys in the early days were very irregular and frequently made in a crude and inaccurate manner, and the old patents nearly all contain more acres than the grants call for. The first comer ran his lines in any fashion that would secure him a maximum of good land and a minimum of cull land. The strips of cull land would often have complex and inconvenient outlines. A blueprint map of a county in the Virginias is suggestive of a crazy quilt. The lines run by different persons would often interfere with each other. This utter lack of system has therefore been a fruitful source of confusion and consequently of land suits. Many patents were secured without an actual survey. The land-grabber or speculator would get an engineer to lay down on a piece of paper without any actual survey, a tract of land sometimes containing thousands of acres, without ever going on the grounds. In this way sometimes these land titles would cover the same property,

but usually the man who secured actual possession and retained it —had nine points of law in his favor.

The most of the land east of the Alleghanies was granted by the King of England and were known as "Crown grants." There are a very few crown grants west of the Alleghanies, and none of which we have any evidence within the territorial limits of Fayette county. Neither was any part of the lands of Fayette county at any time vested in the United States Government. Most of the land grants in Fayette county were issued by the Commonwealth of Virginia. Some few patents were issued by the State of West Virginia after its formation in 1863.

In this chapter we give the known surveys and grants which fall within the limits of Fayette county. We present a list of patents between 1786 and 1873. In the tabulated list of land grants is given in regular order the date of the grant, the person or persons to whom the grant is made, the number of acres, and an abbreviated description of the locality.

### EARLIEST RECORDED LAND SURVEYS AND GRANTS IN FAYETTE COUNTY

In 1785 a survey was made for Henry Banks located on the waters of New river containing 40,680 acres, and a grant for same was made to him August 3, 1786 signed by Edmund Randolph, governor of Virginia. This was the first survey made within the limits of Fayette county. It was also the first land grant and the largest ever made in the county.

The same year a survey of 514 acres located on Manns creek was made for James Carrill and William Morris. A grant for same was issued November 15, 1791, signed by Beverly Randolph, governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia.

In 1786 a survey of 75 acres located on Surbaugh branch was made for J. Stephens and was assigned by him to Mark Stockwell who received a grant for same from Robert Brooks, governor of Virginia, dated August 2, 1796. The same year a survey of 300 acres located on the heads of Glade and Laurel creeks was made for Henry Stockwell and this was also assigned to Mark Stockwell who received a grant for this tract dated February 2, 1803, and signed by Governor John Page of Virginia.

In 1787 ten surveys were made for Henry Banks comprising a total of 34,599 acres located on Meadow river. Three of these surveys were granted to Henry Banks, one for 360 acres issued by Governor Henry Lee on May 7, 1794, and two others consisting of 955 acres issued by Governor Robert Brooks in July 1796. The other surveys were assigned as follows: 3 grants to Foltz & Lorentz consisting of 16,974 acres issued by Governor Beverly Randolph in August 1789; a grant to John Banks of 4,535 acres issued by Governor Henry Lee, dated May 7, 1792; a grant to T. Gordon issued June 1st, 1790 by Governor Beverly Randolph; a grant issued by Governor James Monroe, March 9, 1802 for 4,340 acres to W. B. Banks & W. A. Henning; and a grant to James M'Million issued November 4, 1832 by Governor John Floyd for 2,772 acres.

In 1789 a survey of 15,000 acres located on the waters of Manns creek was made for Henry Banks and assigned by him to William Duval who received a grant for same issued April 15, 1795 by Governor Robert Brooks.

In 1790 a survey of 1,860 acres located on Glade creek was made for William Frogg and assigned by him to Thomas Tinsley who received a grant for same dated September 20, 1796 issued by Governor Robert Brooks.

In 1791 a survey of 147 acres located on the head of Lick creek was made for Jeremiah Claypool for which he received a grant dated July 8, 1793 issued by Henry Lee, governor of Virginia.

In 1792 two surveys were made for John Finnie containing 350 acres located on a branch of Meadow creek for which he received grants dated November 1796 issued by Governor Robert Brooks. Four surveys were made for James McCordel containing 2,000 acres located on the waters of Laurel and Glade creeks for which he received grants dated December 1794 and issued by Robert Brooks. A survey of 810 acres was made for Robert Crawford on the headwaters of Sewell and Lick for which a grant was issued by Governor Brooks July 29, 1796. Four surveys were made for Andrew Hamilton containing 3,944 acres located on Meadow creek and assigned by him as follows: 1,000 acres to a man by the name of Oliver and 1,000 acres to A. Mustoe & W. Chambers for which grants were issued August 17, 1794 by Governor Henry Lee; 1,500 acres to William Truehart for which a grant was issued June 1st,

1796 by Robert Brooks; and 444 acres to John Guinn for which a grant was issued March 1st, 1852 by Governor Joseph Johnson. A survey of 400 acres was made for W. A. Fry & A. Smith located on Meadow creek for which a grant was issued July 5, 1794 by Governor Henry Lee.

In 1793 three surveys were made for William Frogg comprising 3,560 acres located on the waters of Meadow river and Glade creek and was assigned by him to J. C. Littlepage who received grants for same issued July 12, 1796 by Governor Robert Brooks. Two surveys consisting of 3,040 acres located on Laurel and Brackens creeks for Robert Young for which he received grants issued February 18, 1796 by Governor Brooks. A survey of 433 acres was made for James Brown located on Manns creek for which he received a grant issued August 4, 1795 by Robert Brooks. A survey of 350 acres was made for S. Lockridge located on the head-waters of Meadow creek for which he received a grant issued August 19, 1794 from Henry Lee, governor of Virginia.

In 1794 a survey of 500 acres was made for John Welch located on the waters of Glade creek for which he received a grant issued August 26, 1796 by Governor Robert Brooks.

In 1795 nine surveys were made for Henry Banks covering 30,718½ acres for which he received grants as follows: 270 acres located on the waters of Glade and Slater for which he received a grant in 1796; three surveys located on Big Sewell, Buffalo and Brackens creeks containing 1,363 acres for which he received grants issued in September 1797 by Governor James Wood; a survey of 28,280½ acres located on the waters of New and Greenbrier rivers for which he received a grant issued by Governor Wood on May 12, 1798; four surveys containing 805 acres located on the waters of Manns creek for which he received grants issued July 15, 1823 from James Pleasants, Jr., governor of Virginia. A survey of 2,280 acres located on Meadow creek was made for Sam Hollingsworth for which he received a grant issued March 15, 1798 by Governor James Wood. A survey of 1,000 acres located on Glade creek was made for George Alderson for which he received a grant issued November 7, 1797 from Governor Wood. A survey of 1,000 acres located on Big Sewell, Meadow and Glade creeks was made for William Morris for which he received a grant issued

November 3, 1797. A survey of 700 acres located on Big Sewell was made for William Morris and C. Arbuckle for which a grant was issued September 28, 1797. A survey of 2,725 acres located on Big Sewell was made for James Welch and was assigned by him to Joseph Massy and a grant issued November 17, 1797 by Governor James Wood. A survey of 600 acres located on Brackens and Laurel creeks was made for Benjamin Lewis for which a grant was issued June 28, 1797. A survey of 600 acres located on Brackens creek was made for Thomas Creigh for which a grant was issued July 12, 1797. A survey of 490 acres located on Buffalo creek of Meadow river for William Gilliland was made and a grant issued February 19, 1799 by Governor Wood. A survey of 1,000 acres located on Glade creek was made for Andrew Donally and a grant issued March 8, 1802 by Governor James Monroe. A survey of 1,000 acres located on Boggs creek was made for James Welch and Alex Porter and a grant issued July 15, 1823 by Governor James Pleasants, Jr.

In 1796 a survey of 1,000 acres located on the waters of Sewell was made for William Benson and assigned by him to R. T. Roots for which a grant was issued by Governor James Wood on October 28, 1799. A survey of 290 acres located on the waters of Manns and Glade creeks was made for Henry Banks and assigned by him to Alexander Welch for which a grant was issued October 11, 1800 by Governor James Monroe. A survey of 2,000 acres located on Boggs creek was made for Henry Banks for which a grant was issued September 9, 1797 by Governor James Wood. Five surveys covering 1,870 acres located on Big Sewell and the headwaters of Meadow creek were made for Henry Banks. A survey of 100 acres located near Big Sewell creek was made for C. Arbuckle for which a grant was issued in 1798 by Governor Wood. Two surveys covering 5,287 acres located on Laurel, Brackens and Manns creeks were made for John Bryneside and grants issued June 8, 1798 by Governor James Wood.

In 1797 a survey of 1,452 acres located on the head of Lick creek was made for the heirs of S. Baldwin.

In 1798 a survey of 1,140 acres located on the mouth of Sewell creek was made for Dan Truehart for which a grant was issued March 17, 1802 by Governor James Monroe of Virginia.

In 1799 a survey of 700 acres located on Meadow creek was made for W. Feamster. A survey of 900 acres located on the headwaters of Meadow creek was made for Jacob Skiles and a grant issued December 22, 1801 by Governor James Monroe. A survey of 1,334 acres located on the head of Lick creek and Meadow creek was made for Thomas Kincaid and a grant issued October 7, 1800 by Governor Monroe. A survey of 200 acres located on the headwaters of Meadow creek was made for S. Kincaid and a grant issued October 8, 1800 by Governor James Monroe of Virginia.

GRANTS ISSUED AFTER 1800 AND PRIOR TO FORMATION OF FAYETTE

| Date | Granted to | Acres | Location |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1802 | Alex Welch | 300 | Glade creek. |
| | James Welch | 90 | Buffalo of Meadow river. |
| 1804 | Ebenezer Welch | 400 | Sewell waters. |
| 1808 | Ebenezer Welch | 1150 | Laurel of Glade. |
| | P. Hoover | 80 | Head Coon and Lick creeks. |
| 1811 | J. Butler | 240 | Butler Spring branch. |
| 1815 | John Sheaves | 160 | Sewell waters. |
| | R. Harrah | 239 | Burnt creek of Glade. |
| 1816 | Sam Fleshman | 378 | Glade creek. |
| | M. Fleshman | 70 | Burnt creek. |
| | C. and T. Harrah | 200 | Waters of New river. |
| | Thomas Creigh | 615 | Meadow and Laurel. |
| | T. Terry | 67 | Shades of Death creek. |
| | Francis Tyree | 1664 | Slatter & Buffalo. |
| | Francis Tyree | 861 | Glade & Ephraim . |
| | Francis Tyree | 1011 | New river waters. |
| 1817 | Sam Fleshman | 60 | Burnt creek. |
| | John Fleshman | 890 | Big Sewell. |
| | John Bowyer | 806 | Manns creek. |
| | Ephraim Claypole | 310 | Laurel of Glade. |
| | Ephraim Claypole | 541 | Manns creek. |
| 1819 | Isaac Gilkerson | 400 | Meadow creek. |
| 1820 | R. F. Tyree | 785 | Glade creek waters. |
| | Ed Simms, et al | 275 | Burnt creek of Glade. |
| 1823 | Robert Thompson | 73 | Sewell waters. |
| | Josias Shanklin | 376 | Headwaters Meadow creek. |
| | Josias Shanklin | 409 | Headwaters Meadow creek. |
| | J. D. Claypole and Emmanuel Claypole | 390 | Laurel of Glade. |
| 1825 | T. Kincaid | 42 | Butler Spring branch. |
| | David Hannah | 262 | Sewell waters. |
| | Robert Thompson | 227 | Sewell waters. |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | Charles Rogers | 34 | Sewell waters. |
| | David Hannah | 1000 | Big Sewell of Glade. |
| | George Hughart | 160 | Glade creek. |
| | George Hughart | 100 | Glade creek. |
| | George Hughart | 47 | Ephraim creek. |
| | Josias Shanklin | 520 | Manns creek. |
| | David Hannah | 500 | Manns creek. |
| | Michael Coffman | 170 | Laurel creek |
| 1826 | John Sheaves | 137 | Sewell waters. |
| | Josiah Shanklin and Geo. Alderson | 3225 | Meadow river waters. |
| 1827 | A. Alexander | 115 | Sewell waters. |
| | Wm. and Robt. Miller | 700 | Laurel creek. |
| | R. F. Tyree | 50 | Ephraim creek. |
| | R. F. Tyree | 215 | Glade creek. |
| | John and A. Miller | 350 | War Ridge. |
| | Wm. Feamster, et al | 200 | War Ridge. |
| | S. and J. Kincaid and W. Feamster | 460 | Meadow creek. |
| 1828 | Adam Hutchinson | 177 | Meadow creek. |
| | Thomas DeQuasie | 139 | Laurel creek. |
| | J. Duncan | 190 | Laurel creek. |
| 1830 | Fielding Fips | 50 | Sand Lick fork. |

GRANTS ISSUED SINCE FORMATION OF FAYETTE AND PRIOR TO THE FORMATION OF WEST VIRGINIA

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1831 | A. D. Johnson | 300 | Sewell waters. |
| 1832 | J. Anderson | 151 | Shades of Death creek. |
| | J. Anderson | 230 | Shades of Death creek. |
| | James Kincaid | 100 | Sand Lick run. |
| | William Morris | 2300 | Waters New river. |
| | Jacob Petry | 43 | Waters Cole river. |
| | Anderson Peck | 1000 | Little Beaver. |
| | John Stover | 130 | Clear fork Cole. |
| | John W. Scarbrough | 90 | Adj. his own. |
| | Jacob Stover | 18 | White fork Cole. |
| | Wm. and F. Smith | 300 | Osborne creek. |
| | James Settle | 100 | Blue creek. |
| | John Williams | 135 | Paint creek. |
| | John Williams | 22 | Clear fork Cole. |
| | Amos Wood | 50 | Waters New river. |
| 1833 | John Miller | 200 | Laurel creek. |
| | Eli Claypole | 196 | Waters Glade creek. |
| | William Hill | 260 | Gauley river. |
| | Lemuel Jarrel | 70 | Horse creek. |
| | Abraham Price | 60 | Spring run. |
| | George Snuffer | 120 | Breckenridge's fork. |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | Thomas Terry | 170 | Horse-shoe creek. |
| | James Taylor | 100 | Turkey creek. |
| | James Terry | 100 | Waters New river. |
| | George Viney | 64 | P. Spring & Ferran runs. |
| | John Stover | 130 | Clear fork Cole. |
| 1834 | Thomas DeQuasie | 343 | Laurel creek. |
| | George Alderson | 94 | New river. |
| | John Bailey | 150 | Paint creek. |
| | Joshua Bradley | 8¼ | Marsh fork. |
| | Joshua Bradley | 8 | Marsh fork. |
| | Joshua Bradley | 13 | Marsh fork. |
| | L. H. Brannon | 32½ | Great Kanawha. |
| | Clay and Harper | 168 | Adj. Moore &c. |
| | James B. Cole | 2½ | New river. |
| | Felix Hansford | 124 | Boomers branch. |
| | Joseph Harper | 82 | Paint creek. |
| | Lemuel Jarrel | 77 | Head Clear fork. |
| | Lemuel Jarrel | 103 | Head Sand Lick fork. |
| | Metsker & Montgomery | 300 | Adj. Bowyer. |
| | Philip Metsker | 50½ | Adj. his own. |
| | Montgomery & Huddleston | 458 | New river. |
| | Jacob Petry | 20 | Marsh fork. |
| | Jacob Petry | 11 | Marsh fork. |
| | C. & J. W. Taylor | 60 | Turkey creek. |
| | Richard F. Tyree | 50 | Ephraim creek. |
| | George Viney | 36 | Pine creek. |
| 1835 | William Bushby | 68 | Mouth Long branch. |
| | William Bushby | 130 | Waters Paint creek. |
| | James B. Cole | 25 | Forks Cane branch. |
| | William H. Grinstead | 42 | Paint creek. |
| | William H. Grinstead | 135 | Paint creek. |
| | Felix G. Hansford | 400 | Boomers branch. |
| | Hill & Stockton | 320 | Laurel branch. |
| | Thomas Hughes | 34 | Head Rock Camp. |
| | Robert Hill | 50 | Waters Bell creek. |
| | William Kincaid | 46 | Loop creek. |
| | James Sturgeon | 250 | Waters Meadow river. |
| | Sims and Wage | 90 | Gauley river. |
| | Cyrus Wage | 78 | Great Kanawha. |
| 1836 | John Anderson | 14 | New river. |
| | Leonard Curry | 63 | Loop creek. |
| | Sam Coffman | 170 | War Ridge. |
| | M. and J. Coffman | 925 | War Ridge. |
| | Fielding Fips | 76 | Sand Lick fork Cole. |
| | William V. Garland | 35 | Horse-shoe creek. |
| | Andrew Gwinn | 75 | War Ridge. |
| | Andrew Gwinn | 130 | New river. |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | Andrew Hutchison | 230 | Burnt creek. |
| | James Munsey | 8¼ | New river. |
| | John Smith | 18 | Bell creek. |
| | Richard Skaggs | 20 | Waters New river. |
| | Francis Tyree | 47 | Waters Cole. |
| 1837 | Thomas Dickens | 40 | Drew's creek. |
| | Joseph Harper | 90 | Paint creek. |
| | Andrew Johnson | 32 | Waters Loop creek. |
| | James Johnson | 48 | Left fork Loop creek. |
| | Montgomery & Hockins | 95 | Cane branch. |
| | Jacob Petry | 28 | Marsh fork. |
| | Jacob Petry | 25 | Drew's creek. |
| | James Perry | 50½ | Head Cabin creek. |
| | Thomas Terry | 48 | Horse-shoe creek. |
| | Nathaniel Viney | 55 | Horse-shoe creek. |
| 1838 | Wilson Abbott | 50 | Waters Marsh fork. |
| | John Anderson | 100 | Waters New river. |
| | John Anderson | 15 | New river. |
| | John Anderson | 73 | New river Cliff. |
| | John Anderson | 115 | New river. |
| | Wilson Abbott | 45 | Marsh fork. |
| | David Cook | 280 | Waters Marsh fork. |
| | Wilson Cook | 98½ | Rock House fork. |
| | John Cook | 86 | Waters Marsh fork. |
| | Dickens & Scarbrough | 135 | Peach Tree fork. |
| | Charles Fleshman | 181 | Glade creek. |
| | John Gwinn | 40 | Wallow Hole ridge. |
| | Moses Hill | 174½ | Bell & Smith creeks. |
| | Haner & Green | 50 | New river. |
| | Samuel Hannah | 190 | Paint creek. |
| | George Hughart | 60 | New river. |
| | Robert Hughes | 150 | Gauley river. |
| | John Hill | 1300 | Rich creek. |
| | H. O. Middleton | 850 | Waters New river. |
| | James Montgomery | 500 | Waters Kanawha. |
| | H. O. Middleton | 400 | Meadow river. |
| | James B. Munsey | 40¾ | Cane branch. |
| | J. Miller & H. Fary | 143 | Manns creek. |
| | Michael Montgomery | 45 | Waters Loop creek. |
| | Montgomery & Hockins | 200 | Laurel branch. |
| | David Nugent | 80 | Left fork Loop creek. |
| | William O'Neil | 93 | Little Rock House fork. |
| | Aaron Stockton | 200 | Waters Gauley. |
| | William Sims | 65 | Waters Gauley. |
| | John Smith | 225 | Bell creek. |
| | Abner Settle | 85 | Loop creek. |
| | Aaron Stockton & Co. | 630 | Bridge fork. |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1839 | William Bowyer | 775 | New river Cliff. |
| | James Neal | 99 | Near Gauley. |
| 1840 | Lewis Bowyer | 40 | Waters Keeneys creek. |
| | William Dick | 35 | New river. |
| | Valentine Skaggs | 50 | Waters Mill creek. |
| | B. & Eli Wood | 145 | Adj. their own. |
| 1841 | Adam Bragg | 94 | New river. |
| | Thomas B. Hamilton | 10 | New river. |
| | Thomas B. Hamilton | 10 | Adj. his own. |
| | Miles Manser | 250 | Waters Marsh fork Cole. |
| | George Viney | 50 | Pine Spring run. |
| 1842 | Mark Anthony | 1000 | Waters of Gauley. |
| | Mark Anthony | 2940 | Rich creek. |
| | Bolin Bolinger | 185 | Keeneys creek. |
| | James Craig | 72 | Armstrong creek. |
| | James Craig | 75 | Armstrong creek. |
| | Thomas Curry | 32 | Loop creek. |
| | John & A. Gwinn | 2100 | New river. |
| | Thomas B. Hamilton | 225 | Waters New river. |
| | Johnathan Johnson | 63 | Loop creek. |
| | John Johnson, Jr. | 40 | Right fork Loop creek. |
| | William Kelly | 11 | Loop creek. |
| | Lykins & Tyree | 170 | Waters New river. |
| | Samuel Neal | 31 | Cliffs of Gauley. |
| | Samuel Neal | 69 | Laurel creek. |
| | William Pine | 650 | Pine Spring. |
| | Skaggs & Parrish | 265 | Waters New river. |
| | F. A. & C. Settle | 550 | Loop creek. |
| | Francis Tyree | 589 | Meadow creek. |
| | Amos Wood | 258 | Waters New river. |
| 1843 | Abner Anthony | 450 | Rich creek. |
| | Seaton Coleman | 70 | Mill creek. |
| | Amos Ellison | 135 | Waters Cole. |
| | John Hill | 540 | New river. |
| | Robert & M. Ingram | 120 | Loop creek. |
| | John Johnson | 37 | Right fork Loop creek. |
| | William Johnson | 11 | Right fork Loop creek. |
| | William Kelly | 95 | Loop creek. |
| | James Moore | 200 | Waters Marsh fork Cole. |
| | Conrad Riffle | 319 | Waters Guyan. |
| | Aaron Stockton | 590 | Rock Camp hollow. |
| | Aaron Stockton | 200 | Sand branch. |
| | James Settle | 50 | Loop creek. |
| | James Settle | 33 | Waters Loop creek. |
| | William Tyree | 9 | Mill creek. |
| 1844 | Alfred Beckley | 196 | Waters Piney. |
| | Thomas B. Hamilton | 12 | Turkey creek. |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | James Johnson | 42 | Waters Loop creek. |
| | James Lykins | 17 | Mill creek. |
| | George Smailes | 47 | Laurel creek of Glade. |
| | Oliver Taylor | 91 | Turkey creek. |
| 1845 | Micajah Anderson | 425 | Armstrong creek. |
| | George Hughart | 25 | New river. |
| | George Hughart | 40 | New river. |
| | James C. Warren | 390 | Waters Arrowood. |
| 1846 | Jacob Amick, Sr. | 200 | Meadow river. |
| | Samuel Coffman | 200 | War Ridge. |
| | Samuel Coffman | 185 | War Ridge. |
| | James M. Fox | 91 | Ferin Spring branch. |
| | William Gwinn | 100 | War Ridge. |
| | Thomas Hannah | 45 | War Ridge. |
| | Henry S. Hopkins | 30 | Sand Lick fork. |
| | Henry S. Hopkins | 70 | Rock creek. |
| | Henry Reidnour | 329 | War Ridge. |
| | William Richard | 65 | Armstrong creek. |
| | William Richard | 55 | Armstrong creek. |
| | Daniel Shumate | 228 | Millers Camp branch. |
| | Newton Shumate | 40 | Rock House fork. |
| | George Snuffer | 110 | Adj. Cyrus Snuffer. |
| | William Terry | 80 | Mill creek. |
| | Thomas Wood | 50 | War Ridge. |
| | D. Hannah & C. Rogers | 660 | Boggs creek. |
| 1847 | William Bays | 135 | Meadow river. |
| | James R. Buster | 97 | Armstrong creek. |
| | James R. Buster | 57 | Armstrong creek. |
| | James Darlington | 50 | Loop creek. |
| | William H. French | 500 | Glade creek. |
| | Turley Foster | 115 | Loop creek. |
| | Thomas B. Hamilton | 10 | Adj. his own. |
| | A. & J. Settle | 80 | Waters Loop creek. |
| | Henry Smith | 23 | New river. |
| | George Snuffer | 220 | Breckenridge's fork. |
| | J. & A. Settle | 85 | Right fork Loop creek. |
| | B. & Eli Wood | 20 | Cliffs of New river. |
| 1848 | James Craig | 53 | Armstrong creek. |
| | James Craig | 93 | Armstrong creek. |
| | James Craig | 120 | Armstrong creek. |
| | Jno. Miller & F. Tyree | 1300 | Laurel creek. |
| | William Richard | 100 | Armstrong creek. |
| | Stockton & Coleman | 790 | Loop creek. |
| | Aron Stockton, et al. | 1083¼ | New river. |
| | Hezekiah L. Walker | 120 | Walnut Knob. |
| 1849 | Nancy Armstrong | 35 | Clear fork Cole. |
| | John Feamster | 100 | Meadow creek. |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | William P. Foulke | 268½ | Meadow river. |
| | William P. Foulke | 64½ | Adj. Sturgeon. |
| | Thomas B. Hamilton | 165 | Mill creek. |
| | Andrew Hutchison | 159 | Laurel and Slater creeks. |
| | Thomas Mann | 170 | War Ridge |
| | William T. Mann | 786 | War Ridge. |
| | William T. Mann | 4700 | Laurel and Buffalo creeks. |
| | Samuel Richmond | 197 | New river. |
| | Cyrus Snuffer | 225 | Stephen's branch. |
| | Charles Shuck | 80 | Walnut Knob. |
| | Arch Walker | 232 | Waters Piney river. |
| 1850 | John Anderson | 170 | Adj. his own. |
| | Thomas DeQuasie | 50 | Adj. his own. |
| | David S. Creigh | 100 | Big Bend of New river. |
| 1851 | Thomas Bragg | 40 | New river. |
| | George W. Buster | 100 | Adj. Warren &c. |
| | David S. Creigh | 450 | Big Bend of New river. |
| | John Davis | 100 | Waters New river. |
| | Samuel Fleshman | 173 | Big Sewell mountain. |
| | Samuel Fleshman | 250 | Waters Glade creek. |
| | William M. Fox | 15 | New river. |
| | William R. Hanson | 100 | Glade and Laurel creeks. |
| | Thomas B. Hamilton | 84 | New river. |
| | John Miller | 120 | War Ridge. |
| | John Miller | 1100 | Lick and Sewell creeks. |
| | John Miller | 445 | Head Laurel creek. |
| | John Miller | 120 | Manns creek. |
| | John Miller | 47 | Head Laurel creek. |
| | William T. Mann | 480 | War Ridge. |
| | William T. Mann | 40 | War Ridge. |
| | William T. Mann | 240 | War Ridge. |
| | William T. Mann | 280 | War Ridge. |
| | William T. Mann | 40 | War Ridge. |
| | William T. Mann | 200 | Laurel creek. |
| | William T. Mann | 160 | War Ridge. |
| | H. O. Middleton | 2000 | Pine Spring run. |
| | John Miller | 868 | Laurel and Burnt creeks. |
| | John Miller, et al. | 1000 | Laurel creek. |
| | William T. Mann | 2100 | New river & Buffalo creek. |
| | William O'Neil | 55 | Waters of Cole. |
| | Jess O'Neil | 30 | Waters of Cole. |
| | John Smailes | 110 | Laurel creek of Glade. |
| | George Smailes | 71 | Laurel creek mountain. |
| | William Tyree | 52 | Adj. Terry. |
| | Francis Tyree | 180 | Glade creek. |
| | Francis Tyree | 450 | Laurel creek. |
| | Tyree & Smailes | 300 | Laurel creek of Glade. |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | William Tyree | 110 | Top Gauley mountain. |
| | William Tyree | 129¾ | Adj. Ellis. |
| | William Taylor | 500 | Kanawha river. |
| | H. L. Walker | 125 | Laurel creek. |
| | Thomas Hannah | 120 | War Ridge. |
| | Manser Kincaid | 98 | Laurel creek. |
| 1852 | Price Arbaugh | 40 | Turkey creek. |
| | Francis Fugate | 20 | Laurel creek. |
| | John Gwinn | 400 | Head Glade creek. |
| | John Gwinn | 450 | Glade creek. |
| | John Gwinn | 434 | Top Big Sewell mountain. |
| | John Gwinn | 1470 | Laurel creek of New river. |
| | Hiram Hess | 19 | Laurel creek. |
| | William Humphrey | 175 | Willis branch. |
| | William Humphrey | 103 | Head Town creek. |
| | John Hill | 700 | Gauley river and Bell creek. |
| | James Lykins | 14 | Adj. his own. |
| | H. O. Middleton | 3109 | Hendricks creek. |
| | William T. Mann | 926 | Laurel creek. |
| | Tyree & Humphries | 370 | Paint creek. |
| | H. L. Walker | 87 | Laurel creek. |
| | John Williams | 103 | Adj. his own. |
| | James C. Warren | 20 | Adj. his own. |
| | James C. Warren | 837 | Adj. Bilbrow. |
| 1853 | G. M. & J. Blume | 77 | Keeneys creek. |
| | Blume & Rogers | 18 | New river. |
| | Israel E. Holliday | 80 | Keeneys creek. |
| | William T. Mann | 1310 | Laurel creek. |
| | Thomas W. Nebbergall | 22½ | Adj. Neal. |
| | T. W. Nebbergall, et al. | 18¾ | Near Gauley. |
| | Milton Reynolds | 63 | Adj. Kesslers &c. |
| | John Smith | 40 | New river. |
| 1854 | Alex Anderson | 178 | Walnut Knob. |
| | Blume & Rogers | 45 | Keeneys creek. |
| | Jacob L. Blume | 70 | Mouth Short creek. |
| | Samuel Carrick | 420 | Cotton Hill. |
| | Allen T. Caperton | 275 | New river. |
| | Franklin Hill | 24 | Waters Bell creek. |
| | Nicholas Hawkins | 50 | Cliffs of Gauley. |
| | Thomas B. Hamilton | 10 | Mill creek. |
| | Nicholas Kinney | 1000 | Kanawha river. |
| | William T. Mann | 393 | War Ridge. |
| | George V. Perry | 50 | Waters Cabin creek. |
| | James & A. Rogers | 347 | Buffalo Hump. |
| | Alfred Slaughter | 100 | New river. |
| | Landon Tully | 6 | Adj. John Cooper. |
| | James White | 965 | Meadow creek waters. |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1855 | J. & G. Blume | 32 | New River Cliffs. |
| | J. & G. Blume | 33 | Keeneys creek. |
| | J. L. Blume | 120 | Keeneys creek. |
| | A. B. Copland | 236 | Big creek. |
| | Campbell & Hefner | 785 | Manns creek. |
| | John Gwinn | 360 | Laurel creek. |
| | John Gwinn | 1461 | War Ridge. |
| | John Gwinn | 36 | Buffalo Hump. |
| | John Gwinn | 535 | War Ridge. |
| | John Gwinn | 992 | Waters Laurel creek. |
| | Hutchison & Ridenour | 190 | Adj. Wm. Miller. |
| | Hughart & Mann | 787 | New river. |
| | Nicholas Kinney | 350 | Smithers creek. |
| | Alex Smith | 380 | Waters Bell creek. |
| | Moletas Smith | 110 | Head Bell creek. |
| | H. L. Walker | 158 | Headwaters Laurel creek. |
| 1856 | Alex Anderson | 150 | Adj. J. Anderson. |
| | Jacob L. Blume | 170 | Keeneys creek. |
| | Jacob L. Blume | 100 | New river. |
| | Dickinson & Coleman | 535 | New river. |
| | Samuel Dean | 50 | Ephraims creek. |
| | Dickinson & Coleman | 665 | New river. |
| | Robert Holliday | 174 | Adj. Alderson. |
| | Robert Holliday | 24 | Keeneys creek. |
| | Huddleston & McMullen | 657 | N. E. side Kanawha. |
| | Jacob Koontz | 300 | Gauley river. |
| | William T. Mann | 162 | New river. |
| | William T. Mann | 1147 | New river. |
| | E. C. Rogers | 106 | Laurel creek mountain. |
| | Allen B. Smith | 213 | Waters Bell creek. |
| | Landon Tully | 174 | Keeneys creek. |
| 1857 | L. H. Brannon | 506 | New river. |
| | H. O. Middleton | 961 | Mill creek. |
| | William T. Mann | 258 | War Ridge. |
| | William T. Mann | 850 | Slaters creek. |
| | William T. Mann | 540 | New river. |
| | Robert Riston | 180 | Paint creek. |
| | Robert Riston | 70 | Paint creek. |
| | James White | 380 | Big Sewell creek. |
| 1858 | Rhoda Backhouse | 50 | Bell creek. |
| | R. F. Dennis & Co | 5000 | Big & Little Sewell creeks. |
| | Meredith Fisher | 400 | Mossy creek. |
| | William Humphrey | 205 | Willis branch. |
| | Elias Lively | 372 | Town creek. |
| | Rufus Lively | 350 | Paint creek. |
| | John Lafferty | 75 | Paint creek. |
| | James Middleton | 154 | Adj. Bates. |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | Robert Nickell | 280 | Laurel Creek. |
| | John Riston | 50 | Paint creek. |
| | C. B. Riston | 100 | Paint creek. |
| | John Riston | 100 | Paint creek. |
| | Isaac Riston | 100 | Paint creek. |
| | Isaac Simms | 40 | Gauley river. |
| | Alex Smith | 10 | Adj. F. Hill. |
| | Francis Tyree | 220 | Glade creek. |
| | William White | 30 | Meadow river. |
| 1859 | David C. Burdett | 180 | Meadow river. |
| | William B. Buster | 440 | Waters Big creek. |
| | Noah M. Holliday | 167 | Keeneys creek. |
| | Robert Holliday | 50 | Keeneys creek. |
| | Robert Holiday | 120 | Keeneys creek. |
| | Lemuel Rogers | 100 | Manns creek. |
| | Jesse Thomas | 240 | Adj. his own. |
| | Samuel Tyree, et al | 14696 | H'd Cabin and Paint creeks, |
| | Viney & Deitz | 34 | Pine Spring run. |
| 1860 | Mason Coleman | 74¾ | Loop creek. |
| | Joseph Davis | 200 | Glade creek. |
| | Samuel Gill | 10 | Adj. his own. |
| | William Rigg | 20 | New river. |
| | James Scarbrough | 150 | Paint creek. |
| | Robert Scarbrough | 132 | Paint creek. |
| | James Tincher | 53 | Laurel creek. |
| | James Tincher | 31 | Laurel creek. |
| | Nancy Whalen | 100 | Adj. Zimmerman. |
| 1861 | Stuart Armstrong | 241½ | Bishops fork. |
| | Thomas Armstrong | 59 | Mossy creek. |
| | Adam Blake | 70 | Between Cabin and Cole. |
| | Samuel Honaker | 232 | Paint creek. |
| | Diana Kincaid | 180 | Laurel creek. |
| | Rufas Lively | 36 | Paint creek. |
| | Rufas Lively | 200 | Paint creek. |
| | Rufas Lively | 100 | Paint creek. |
| | William Martin | 6½ | Horse-shoe creek. |
| | Isaac Scarbrough | 180 | Waters Paint creek. |
| | John W. Scarbrough | 63 | Paint creek. |
| | William Tyree | 287 | Gauley mountain. |
| | William Tyree | 56 | Horse-shoe creek. |
| | William Tyree | 13 | Horse-shoe creek. |
| | Isaac Williams | 120 | Paint creek. |
| | A. P. Deem | 105 | Little Sewell. |
| 1862 | Edwin Parker | 850 | New river. |

GRANTS ISSUED BY THE STATE OF WEST VIRGINIA

BOOK A

| Date | Granted to | Acres | Location |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1866 | Israel E. Holliday | 110 | Manns creek. |
| | Morris Harvey | 1000 | New river. |
| | Joseph Hughart | 200 | Waters Glade creek. |
| | C. W. Lively | 700 | Laurel branch Meadow creek. |
| | E. L. Parker | 850 | New river. |
| 1867 | John H. Gray | 136 | Cane branch. |
| | Townsend & Blume | 100 | New river. |
| 1868 | Robert Riston | 415 | Paint creek. |

BOOK B

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1870 | Charles S. Carrington | 1325 | Gauley river. |
| | Cynthia A. Gray | 255 | Waters Cane branch. |
| 1871 | Josiah Smith | 116 | Buffalo creek. |
| | Francis Tyree's heirs | 131 | Butler Spring branch. |
| 1873 | W. Sidenstricker | 200 | Glade creek. |

# CHAPTER VII

## LIFE OF THE PIONEER

It is a well known fact that most of the early pioneers were tillers of the soil, though they farmed on a small scale and tilled in a way that would be strangely out of place now. Though farmers most of the year, many of them were jacks of all trades part of the time. They could turn their hands to pretty much anything that might come up in the course of their daily affairs. Trades were not so many or the requisites for their mastery so numerous as in this day; but many things needed doing even in the simple lives of our ancestors who lived among these hills and valleys. The average man was competent to do several kinds of work and he thought nothing strange of it. He tilled his few acres. He tanned leather for the winter shoes and made the shoes, after having manufactured the thread and the wax for sewing. He prepared the flax and the wool for the loom, and frequently wove the cloth. He did simple blacksmithing and rude carpentering; carved dishes and bowls from blocks of cucumber wood and yellow poplar; laid out roads such as they were, and built them; served as juryman, constable, or justice of the peace. In short, he shirked no duty that presented itself, and he generally acquitted himself in a worthy manner. He was versatile as far as demands were made upon him. His culture was limited, but in all-round citizenship he would not suffer in comparison with the average man of today. It would be a perversion of historic truth to say that he was more moral, more temperate, more honorable, or more religious than men are now. The truth is, most of the frontier men fell a little short of modern standards in some of these matters, but they seldom failed to acquit themselves like men in daily affairs and in extraordinary emergencies.

### THE WESTWARD MOVEMENT

West of the Alleghenies were many level and fertile valleys which were easily accessible to those who had the hardihood to endure long journeys and the usual privations of pioneering. Land

was to be had for "taking up," as the old saying went, or for building and planting. Sometimes early settlers claimed land by the "tomahawk right," an inferior kind of land-title secured by deadening a few trees near a spring or by cutting on them the initials of the claimant. Such vague registry of property rights, even if assured by a warrant, naturally provoked many quarrels, as "tomahawk rights" were often coveted and could be transferred. One pioneer, it is said, sold two hundred choice acres for "a cow and a calf and a wool hat."

Pioneers who joined western campaigns for the purpose of fighting the Cherokees, Delawares, and other Indian tribes, returned home and began to talk of the abundance of game, and of the rich land lying beyond their settlements, which they claimed was most desirable to possess. Following the march of General Lewis' army and the battle of Point Pleasant in 1774, eastern settlers began to move westward, stimulated by a natural desire to hunt, explore, and find more suitable locations for homes. Some of the first journeys were purely hunting expeditions. Groups of frontiersmen, who were ever eager to be on the trail, and now doubly awakened to the charm of adventure, formed parties which journeyed westward. As they traveled from place to place, some of the pioneers would find a certain location which appeared to them very suitable for the building of new homes. They would then return to their old home and bring their families, and soon a new settlement would be established.

### BUILDING THE HOME

Sometimes a family would leave the settled portions east of the mountains, cross the same, and journey through the forest or along the river, until a suitable place for a home was found. The family usually had to walk the entire distance across the mountains, using packhorses to transport their goods. Only a few simple tools were taken along. The axe was one of the most necessary tools; the mattock was needed for grubbing; a hoe was essential for cultivating, and a small plow point for stirring the ground. A tool called a "frow" was used to split the trunk of trees into slabs, or clapboards. This frow was shaped something like a butcher's cleaver, and a wooden mallet was used to drive it into the log until the splint

was forced off. The auger was used for boring holes for pins to fasten various parts of the house together. If nails were used, they were hammered out in a blacksmith shop. The kitchen furniture consisted of an oven, a few pots, pans, spoons, and skillets. Usually a spinning wheel and a pair of wool cards were taken along. A supply of salt, some ammunition, seeds of various kinds, corn for bread, and a supply of bacon were necessary things to be included for the journey.

When the settler found a suitable location for his future home, he began to make preparations for the building of a cabin which was usually located near a spring of water. After cutting down the nearby trees, they were cut into the proper lengths for the side and end walls of the cabin. The first dwelling was somewhat rude and usually constructed hurriedly. The logs were then collected at the spot which had been chosen, and after being notched at the ends were roughly fitted together. Clapboards were split with the frow and placed on the rib-poles of the house, and then weight-poles were laid on to hold the boards in place. Slabs, called "puncheons," were then split and after being partially smoothed with the axe were laid down for a floor. The spaces between the logs were blocked up with slabs or short pieces of rails, and the wall was made tight by daubing all the crevices with a mortar made of clay. A huge fireplace occupied one end of the structure, and over it was erected a chimney made of sticks and clay. The fireplace and chimney were built of rough stones which extended half way up the end of the house, and for the remainder of the distance was the crib of sticks. Both stones and sticks were cemented together with clay mortar. This was called a "cat-and clay" chimney. At first the chimney was built at the end of the house on the outside. In the course of a few years the settler would usually erect a much better house which would be built of logs that were nicely squared so that there were only small crevices to be filled up. Later the settlers had the chimneys placed on the inside of the house to prevent the Indians tearing away the stones, from the mortar which held them, and thus gain an entrance through the fireplace, which afforded a far larger opening in the log wall than the door. With the chimney on the inside of the house, the inhabitants were protected on all sides by a wall of logs which the

Indians could destroy only by burning. Sometimes a second floor was added, which was made to project about a foot beyond the walls of the lower rooms. The residents were thus enabled to gain a wider field of fire, and at the same time shoot down upon any In-

Paddy Huddleston Home. Probably the first house built in Fayette county. Now completely torn down.

dian who might attempt to force an entrance through the doorway or set fire to the house. The door of the cabin was composed of two thicknesses of heavy boards hewn out and fastened together diagonally with wooden pins, and hung on large iron hinges. A door thus strongly built would offer great resistance in case of an attempt to force it open. Space was sometimes allotted for windows, but these were protected by heavy shutters.

In such houses as we have described were born our ancestors who helped to make Fayette county what it is today.

### FURNITURE AND FOOD

The furniture of the early settlers was very simple. Chairs were quite frequently only blocks of wood which had been hewn into shape. Beds usually occupied a corner of the cabin, being constructed of poles laid upon a framework, one end being supported by a block or post. Deerskins were used for coverings. The table

consisted of slabs having the upper surface smooth, one end of which was stuck into the crack between two logs, and the other end supported on two legs. The table usually extended from one wall to the middle of the cabin. Wooden plates, platters and bowls, and drinking vessels made of gourds were used in lieu of dishes. Pewter ware was considered unusually elegant. Most early blacksmith shops, however, had copper moulds for making pewter spoons. It was many years before china ware was introduced and came into general use. Cooking utensils were very few. Meat was prepared in a frying pan, or roasted by placing a piece of meat on a sharp stick and holding it over the coals. A cooking pot was used for boiling meat and vegetables. A covered oven, consisting of a large pan with an iron cover, and a teakettle completed the list of kitchen utensils found in most pioneer homes.

Food was usually well cooked and the housewife delighted in having the reputation of setting a good table. Corn and game were the chief articles of food. Venison was cured for emergency use during the winter by a process called "jerking," which consisted of cutting it into narrow strips and drying it before the fire. It was carried on every journey and was eaten raw. Corn pone and johnny-cake were about the only kinds of bread used. One of the staple dishes was mush. It was served with milk when it was possible to procure same. Mush was also eaten with maple syrup or gravy. Hog and hominy was a substantial dish. Fruits and vegetables were used in the summer, fall and early winter. Greens furnished a portion of their food during the spring. Tea was made from the leaves of wintergreen or pennyroyal and from the roots of sassafras. In the early spring when the sap in the maple trees was running, the settlers would bore a hole in a sugar maple tree, inserting a short length of sumac bush hollowed out for a spile, and setting a wooden trough under it, would thus obtain the sugar water from which they made maple sugar.

The houses were lighted by candles made from tallow either by dipping a string several times in melted fat or by pouring the fat in candle moulds. Soft soap was made from waste pieces of fat which was reduced with the aid of crude potash leached from wood ashes. Fire was made by striking steel against flint and catching

the sparks on a piece of "punk," or half-burned rag. Sometimes the housewife would send one of the children to a neighbor's house to borrow a few blazing chunks or hot coals. The family medicine chest consisted of a great variety of herbs and roots.

As time went on conveniences and comforts in the wilderness homes increased. Most of the cabins were provided with a feather bed or a buffalo one, hickory chairs with deerskin seats, and other articles of furniture which were more attractive and comfortable. Bucks' antlers and wooden pegs held rifles, powderhorns and fishing poles, sunbonnets and saddlebags, bundles of dried herbs, strings of red pepper, and "hands" of tobacco. A shelf over the fireplace was reserved for medicine, tinder box, ink bottle, quill pens, the Bible, an almanac and a few other books, which in some cabins included "Pilgrim's Progress" and "Aesop's Fables."

### DUTIES ABOUT THE HOME

Early in the morning the border people rose. No eight-hour day was theirs; their work lasted from sunrise to sunset, day in and day out, alike in good times and bad. The house wife stepped briskly about the cabin, busy at her many tasks. In summer she probably went barefooted, but in cold weather moccasins were worn. The usual dress of border women consisted of a petticoat and a gown or dressing sack made of linsey, a warm substantial cloth made of flax and wool; a kerchief neatly crossed about the neck, and a sunbonnet of linen. After the cows had been milked and sent to the pasture, and after breakfast had been eaten and the morning chores done, the men farmed, hunted, or pursued a trade in a small way. The woman cooked and minded the dairy; mended, spun and wove; made clothes and moccasins; weeded and hoed in the vegetable patch, and all the day had an eye to the children who were quite as lively and mischievous in those times as now. A frontier child was given border fare and brought up in border ways, and as he grew older was probably left largely to amuse himself and to follow the example of his older brothers and sisters. Truly the pioneer's cabin was an absorbing place in which to be a boy. The children sat on three-legged stools, slept in wooden bunks, and ate at a split-slab table, set with wooden bowls, trenchers, and

noggins, with gourds and hard-shelled squashes for extra dishes. In some households, food was served in a large trencher, or platter, in the center of the table, from which all the family ate; in others, the head of the house served the other members. And how good the food tasted seasoned with woodland appetites! At breakfast there was johnny-cake and perhaps pone; at dinner, "hog and hominy" or wild meat and vegetables; at supper, milk and mush. The cooking was done in the fireplace. The great fire there, furnishing heat and ventilation, was never expected to go out. The fire kept up a merry blaze, which at night flickered on the hunting arms and garments of the men and on the clothes of the family hanging from wooden pegs around the walls. An early historian says that such open wardrobes "announced to the stranger as well as to the neighbor the wealth or poverty of a family in their articles of clothing." Whenever the occasional traveler requested the privilege of staying over for the night, the settlers in a most hospitable manner provided food and a place to sleep in return for the news of the frontier or of the regions east of the mountains whence all had come.

### COSTUME OF THE PIONEER

The pioneer's attire was patterned somewhat after Indian fashion—a long hunting shirt of linsey, coarse linen, or of dressed deerskins; trousers and leggins of cloth or skin, and deerskin moccasins. The latter were little protection in cold or wet weather, when "wearing them," it was said, "was only a decent way of going barefooted." The belt, which was always tied behind, answered several purposes besides that of holding clothing together. In winter the mittens and sometimes the bullet-pouch occupied the front part of it. At the right side was hung the tomahawk and to the left the scalping knife in a leather sheath. In the bosom of his shirt a hunter stowed his luncheon of bread, cake, and "jerk," as well as tow for wiping the rifle barrel. A coon-skin cap completed the costume. No doubt the pioneer boy, as he watched his father don his crude garments, longed for the day to come when he, too, might be a hunter and go forth clad like his father.

The pioneer adopted the weapons of the Indian. As afore mentioned, the tomahawk and the scalping knife hung from the belt

of every ranger, who understood thoroughly the use of both weapons in combat with the savages. The chief reliance of course, was on the rifle, with which every pioneer had had long practice, both in the hunt and in fighting Indians. Their guns were principally smooth-bore firelocks of rather large caliber, the bullets weighing about forty to the pound. Some, however, were of smaller caliber, like those sometimes found now among the old hunters who have become accustomed to the muzzle-loader and refuse to give it up for breech loading rifle or shot gun. Most of the Indians were owners of guns, these having been furnished by traders, by the French at the time of the French and Indian wars, or by the English throughout the Revolution, from the time of the "bloody year of the three sevens" onward. The guns in the hands of the settlers were more accurate than those of the savages on account of the fact that the settlers regularly cleaned and oiled them, and the Indians only cleaned theirs by discharging them every few days. The firing arrangement of all flintlock guns was imperfect. Many on both sides met death because of the failure of their guns to discharge when the enemy was almost upon them. Sometimes the guns would "flash in the pan," and whenever there was a rain or a thick fog the priming was likely to be dampened, in which case the guns refused to work.

The pioneers who braved the dangers of the forests were men of the hardiest stamp. They were rude and ignorant for the most part, caring nothing for their finer sentiments, and having little regard for anything which did not add to their physical well-being. Ability to draw a fine bead along the barrel of a gun was more highly regarded by them than any other accomplishment.

### TRAINING OF THE PIONEER BOY

The pioneer hunted from the necessity of obtaining meat as food for his family. As aforementioned each family was obliged to do everything for themselves as well as they could. They were their own carpenters, tailors, cobblers, weavers, servants, butchers, bakers, and candlestick makers. The settler must spend considerable time attending to the work of the farm. It was generally necessary, also, to keep several looms busy weaving "homespun." Now

and then the pioneer made the welkin ring with the clink of anvil and hammer, for he must of necessity be his own blacksmith. In odd moments he mended and tinkered about the place, filled his powderhorn, and cleaned and polished his rifle,—tasks which all boys must have longed to do, if the saying is true that "childhood shows the man as morning shows the day."

The pioneer boy at an early age began to do his small share of a backwoodman's work. He was taught to build a fire on the hearth, with a huge "back log" and a "fore stick," and to save the ashes for making soft soap, a task which every housewife understood. He helped in the "truck patch" to raise corn, pumpkins, squashes, beans, and potatoes, which in the late summer and autumn were cooked with pork, venison, and bear meat. He learned the knack of grinding Indian corn for johnny-cake and mush, and of pounding grain into meal. He learned that firewood was generally cut in the early part of winter and that by the first of December it should be hauled, chopped, and piled. Yet best of all were the lessons taught in the woods where he became familiar with trees, birds, and animals, and was shown how to set traps, to follow trails, and, above all, to conceal his own. He learned to walk through underbrush and thicket as silently as an Indian; to imitate the notes and calls of birds and animals; to tell the time of day by the sun's position in the sky; to find the points of the compass by moss and bark, always thicker on the north side of the tree trunks; to distinguish storm clouds, and predict weather from the wind.

The pioneer boy, when not needed on the farm, was usually apt to be found fishing for trout in the cool streams, or roaming the woods in search of game, which was abundant in early times—bears, deer, and elk; wild cats, foxes, panthers, and wolves; otters, muskrats, and beavers; even wild turkeys and, in the "little winter" as the late fall was called, wild geese and ducks were abundant. Was it not indeed a hunter's paradise? The pioneer soon learned that considerable money could be earned as a hunter, sometimes more than could be earned as a farmer or a blacksmith, because there was constant demand for skins in the frontier market places which carried on trade with towns on the coast. The buying

and selling of fur was so lucrative a business that many engaged in it.

In the early days boys and girls received little training from school teachers. When they did attend school they sat upon wooden benches in a little log hut, and had lessons in the spelling book and Psalter, also in writing and arithmetic. The boy gained most of his knowledge, however, from his father as he followed him about the farm or went with him on hunting expeditions. The girl, in like manner, while helping her mother with the manifold duties of the household gained an experimental knowledge of home economics.

### HUNTING EXPEDITIONS

As settlements began to move westward and the population began to increase, the game sought new haunts, and the hunters followed after, tramping the hills and valleys for miles around until they knew every nook and cranny.

Many a time on an autumn morning, after the leaves were well bedded, and rain or light snow had fallen, the settler would step out early to look at the weather and to sniff the wind. He was debating with himself as to whether he and his neighbors should set off that day for the woods. Deer were hunted during the fall and early winter, but the season for bears and fur-skinned animals lasted through the winter and well into the spring. There is an old saying that fur is good during every month having the letter R in its name.

In addition to their arms, hunters usually took with them such supplies as flour, salt, Indian meal, and blankets. In a spot sheltered from the north and west winds, they built a "half-faced" cabin. This was a rude shelter having the back made of logs, the roofing of skins, blankets, strips of wood, or bark, while the front was left open. Before this opening the men built their camp fire, cooked their meals, and told their evening stories. When bedtime came, they crept into the shelter to beds of dry leaves or evergren boughs, and lay with their feet toward the fire.

The pioneer's skill and calculation in hunting rarely failed. A glance at the weather, and he reckoned where he should find his game during the day. He knew that deer seek sheltered places under the lee of the hills in stormy weather, but that during rainy days

with slight wind they keep in the open woods on the highest ground. To be sure that his game might not scent him, he ascertained the direction of the wind—perhaps by holding a moistened finger above his head—and then kept to the leeward of the animal he was trying to outwit. He seldom fired at random, but took his aim with deliberation and accuracy, as powder and lead were scarce and costly in the secluded settlements.

Sometimes the pioneer would take one of his sons along with him on a hunting expedition, and begin to teach the lad to be a hunter. He would take him on long tramps and tell him hunters' secrets. Often they were absent from home for several days, hitting the trail together like old "pals." When a deer had been killed, the lad watched his father skin it and hang it high up on some tree out of reach of wolves and bears. When the day's chase was over, he helped him shoulder the kill and carry it to the camp. After supper was over, they would sit before the camp fire and the father would narrate some of his best stories concerning thrilling experiences on hunting expeditions or in campaigns against the Indians. The moccasins were placed before the fire and when dry were hung on the rifles, ready at any instant, in case of a probable surprise attack of the Indians—and then the lad and his father fell asleep. When the boy grew older, these hunting expeditions lasted longer, sometimes for two or three weeks. Thus the companionship between father and son deepened as they suffered together the dangers and privations of the woods and enjoyed its spoils.

### MAKING SALT

Some of the early settlers of this region made their own salt at the Kanawha Salines. One thing necessary was a suitable kettle in which to evaporate the salty water. A few of these great iron receptacles were obtained at a distant market. Winter time was usually chosen for this work because the Indians seldom raided during this cold season. The making of salt, with their crude arrangements and in cold weather, was a long task. Several settlers would generally go together on a trip of this kind. The men fastened the kettles on the horses, together with fodder, meal, and axes, and set out on this undertaking. When they arrived at the Salines, special

work was assigned to each man. Some built and tended the fires; some drew water from the salt springs; others watched the boiling process and the salt crystals appearing in the bottoms of the kettles, and still others scoured the woods for game. From five hundred to eight hundred gallons of the salt water had to be evaporated to make a bushel of salt. When the water had boiled away, the salt crystals were emptied into sacks and stored in a dry place. When a sufficient supply had been obtained it was taken on pack horses to the settlement and divided among the members of the party.

### SLAVES

The conditions of the wilderness did not suit the institution of negro slavery, which flourished east of the mountains. All the settlers were obliged to labor in clearing the fields, raising their crops, and making all the improvements on their farms. There was little other work the slaves could do. The settlers naturally objected to having slaves working in the fields, because their own work was the same, and they did not wish to be considered on the same level with them. The institution of slavery could not be profitable unless it was possible to export great quantities of agricultural produce; and this was impossible both because of the lack of adequate transportation facilities and the absence of large tracts of comparatively level land for tillage. Only a few slaves were brought with any of the early settlers.

### SOCIAL OCCASIONS

The young folks had many happy times when they met together for some social occasion, for border folks were by no means stupid. There were weddings, housewarmings, husking bees, excursions for nuts and berries, picnics, and gatherings on long winter evenings, when stories were told and songs were sung around the fire. For the boys there were sports in plenty—shooting, running, wrestling, jumping, throwing the tomahawk, and feats of strength and skill—and for all there was dancing to the music of a fiddle.

Unless a pioneer lived at a great distance from all other human habitations—something which rarely occurred—it cannot be said that he was lonely. There was always a community of interest in warding off Indian attacks, in helping to perform labor on different

farms which could not be done by one man, and on numerous other occasions the settlers of a neighborhood were continually being thrown together.

During the spring some farmer would hold a grubbing bee to which all the neighbors were invited for a day. Large numbers came because they knew that the housewife would have a fine dinner for the occasion, and that there would be games and a dance after the day's work was finished.

In the autumn there were corn huskings, which were always occasions of great gayety. Neighbors came for miles around, particularly young men and women. Preparations had previously been made for the husking by pulling off all the ears of corn from the stalks, and hauling them to the appointed place where they were piled in a long row. Husking usually began just after dark, by the light of the full moon, and the huskers managed to make the job last until nearly morning. Sometimes a contest was arranged in which two good huskers chose sides and divided the pile in half. Then followed a good natured race to see which side could finish first. The work was likely to be interrupted quite frequently whenever a young man found a "red ear," because immemorial custom of the frontier gave him the right to "kiss the prettiest girl present."

### A PIONEER WEDDING

Frontier weddings were prolonged and boisterous. On the nuptial morning the bridegroom's attendants gathered early at his house in order that they might reach the bride by noon, the usual time for celebrating the ceremony, which, according to custom, took place before dinner.

The men, dressed in linsey hunting-shirts, leather breeches, leggings, and moccasins, all homemade, accompanied the young women of the wedding party. The ladies also wore homemade clothes, linsey petticoats, linsey or linen gowns, with coarse shoes and stockings. All rode on horseback, generally in double file, although the narrowness of the trails often made this difficult. Sometimes disgruntled neighbors, vexed perhaps, because they were not invited to the marriage, increased the difficulties of the march by

draping grapevines or felling trees across the way or by startling the horses and riders with shots from ambush. Border young people were accustomed to obstacles; from infancy they were trained to expect them and to surmount them. The wedding party, having quieted the horses and calmed any of the girls who chanced to become excited, usually cleared the path and proceeded merrily.

At the close of the ceremony, solemnity vanished; the young couple was congratulated and feted; and the frolic, long anticipated in the neighborhood, was joined in by all except the bride's relatives who were busy with the cooking. No wedding without a dinner in those days! The feast followed the ceremony as soon as it could be placed upon the table, which often was merely a large slab of rough timber set for the occasion with pewter plates and spoons, wooden trenchers and bowls, and knives and forks of bone. It was a substantial meal—beef, pork, fowl, and sometimes bear meat and venison, roasted and boiled, with potatoes, cabbage and other vegetables. Appetites were keen and spirits merry, and all ate heartily—all, perhaps, save the bride and groom who probably felt the seriousness of the occasion more deeply than their hilarious guests.

Soon after the substantial dinner, the musicians tuned up their fiddles and banjos, and couples laughingly took their places on the floor, the elders applauded, and dancing began. It was not the stately dancing of the colonial period as often pictured, but a far more rollicking amusement. The figures were three-handed and four-handed reels or square sets and jigs. Generally the dance began with a "square four" which was followed by jig or "jigging it off." Two of the four dancers of the square set "singled out" for a jig, and the remaining pair followed them. When either couple became tired, their places were taken by others, the dance thus sweeping on and on without interruption, until the fiddlers longed to rest. After this vigorous fashion the dancing continued until the following day.

### THE HOUSEWARMING

Soon after the wedding day, a party of choppers felled trees and cut them into logs of proper lengths for the sides and ends of a building. Other woodsmen searched for straight-grained trees from three to four feet in diameter which could be split for clap-

boards for the roof. Smaller trees were hewn and their faces smoothed for puncheons for the floor. As a rule this lumber was prepared on the first day, and sometimes by that evening the foundation was laid. On the next day the "raising" took place. The neighbors gathered early in the morning and at once chose four "corner men" whose business it was to notch and place the logs. The others handed them the timbers. Boards and puncheons were put in place for floor and roof, and generally by sunset a cabin stood in the clearing. A third day made it habitable. Masons daubed the chimney cracks with mortar, and carpenters made a door and a window, a table and stools, shelves for the dishes, wooden beds and wooden pegs. Then, before the young couple was allowed to move in, a "housewarming" was held at the new home; this closed with an all-night dance attended by the relatives of the bride and groom and their neighbors.

The young couple began their married life in pioneer times with only the barest necessities. Yet there was comfort in having their own cabin, however primitive it might appear, with its unhewn timbers chinked closely with moss and clay to keep out the frost, and suggesting the woodland even within the little house. There was pleasure in kindling their own fire on their own hearth, and in arranging their few possessions—the plain furniture, the dishes, the drinking mugs of gourds and hardshelled squashes, the candlesticks, the skins and hunting trophies of the groom, his fowling piece and scalping-knives, also the clothing and bedding, the scant sewing materials, the farming implements, the flitches of bacon, venison and bear's meat. The young wife entered upon her housekeeping duties with diligence and thrift, while the husband sowed and reaped, raised cattle and swine, hunted, served as smith and weaver, and occasionally drove to the market towns to exchange furs for such indispensable articles as salt, iron, steel, castings, cloth, and manufactured goods. In these simple, industrious ways, and with few wants, a newly wedded couple made a meager living during their early married years.

We are indebted to Thomas C. Miller and Hu Maxwell's "History of West Virginia and Its People" for the following descriptions and accounts of the spinning wheels, the reel, the loom, tanyards, and the grist mill.

SPINNING WHEELS

Two kinds of spinning wheels prepared the yarn and thread for cloth on the frontiers, the large and the small. Flax and wool were the chief materials, and cotton came later. A few efforts were made to produce silk, but if any silk was woven in this section during any period of its early history, record of it has not been found. Flax was abundant and was the basis of most products of the loom; that

Old Time Spinning Wheel Used in Most all Homes in Early Times.

is, some part of nearly all cloth was linen. In very early years, sheep could not be kept because of wolves; but when these animals had been killed or driven away, sheep raising was more profitable and woolen cloth came into use. Linen clothes were coarse, yellowish white, and not warm in winter. Flax went through several operations before it reached the wheel that spun it. After being "pulled," as the gathering of the stalks in the field was called, it was placed in heaps where the coarse, woody fiber of the stalk rotted. That softened it and prepared it for removal from the tough bark which later was the part spun into thread. A machine known as the break was manipulated by hand, and with this machine, under repeated strokes, the stalks of flax were broken into short pieces which were held together by the strong bark. Then the swingle came into play. That was a dull, wooden knife, shaped like a broad sword, with blade eighteen inches long. The operator held a bundle of broken stalks in one hand, and with the other basted them with the swingle until most of the broken stems were beaten free from the bark and fell to the ground in pieces from a quarter of an inch to two inches long. The remaining mass was tow, but

other processes awaited it before it was ready to spin. The hackle was a tool consisting of many sharp metal spikes like long, slender nails, set in a board. The rows of such spikes resembled the teeth of combs. Two or three grades of hackles were used, the terms coarse and fine referring to the distance apart of the teeth. The tow was combed with this tool. Remaining fragments of stalk were removed, and the fiber was drawn out in smooth bundles. The tow was then ready to spin. It was of light yellow color, and soft to the touch. "Towhead," when the word refers to a person's hair, means that the color and appearance resemble unspun flax. The word "flaxen-hair" is a little more poetical, but means the same thing. The small spinning wheel found in most pioneer homes reduced tow to linen thread. The operator sat, gave motion to the wheel by means of a treadle, and drew the tow from a distaff attached to the wheel frame. The distaff was usually of dogwood or of sourwood, because these grew with a central stem, and several branches coming out of the stem at one place in a whorl. The branches were the size of a lead pencil, the central stem twice as large. The branches and stem were cut to a length of eighteen inches, and were brought together and tied at the top, and on this the tow was placed for spinning.

Wool was sometimes spun on the small wheel, but the large wheel was preferred. The operator paced to and fro across the room, turning the wheel by means of a wooden peg, called a finger, which was carried in one hand, while the yarn in process of spinning was worked with the other. Wool was carded by hand before machinery was brought in for doing it. The cards were flat pieces of wood, about four by eight inches, fitted with handles and equipped with many rows of small metal teeth, half inch long, made of pieces of wire. By rubbing wool between their toothed surfaces, it was reduced to rolls for spinning.

### THE REEL

The reel wound the thread from the spindle and converted it into skeins. A skein consisted of a number of "cuts," and the reel was geared to count the cuts as they were wound. A contrivance raised a wooden spring slowly as the reel went round. At the

proper time the spring was released, and a sounding whack against a thin board announced that a cut was done. The contrivance was remarkable only because it was one of the few instances where machinery was made to do the thinking for an operator—it counted and recorded the number of threads that went on the reel.

Another Reminder. An old loom now owned by Lee Huse.

THE LOOM

Looms were more common in the homes of the pioneers than pianos and organs in those of their descendants. Factories for weaving cloth were few anywhere at that time. The family that did not weave its own cloth bought from some one who had a surplus. It was all homemade. The best wool fabrics of the period of the Revolution were strong and serviceable, but specimens exhibited in museums show that they were far less handsome than machine-made cloth of the present time. A dress suit worn by President Washington, and preserved in the National Museum in the city of Washington, is of cloth that would now be unsaleable because of coarseness. If that was the best of that day, it may be imagined what the common people wore in the distant mountains. The most

that can be said for it is that it lasted well. The loom which wove it was crude, and was the handiwork of some versatile mechanic of the time who could do a little of everything.

A good many of these old looms, some dating a century back, have come down to the present time. Great difference is observable in their workmanship. Some are of cherry or black walnut, well made, and in pleasing proportions. Others are clumsily constructed of wood selected neither for beauty nor strength, and showing workmanship much inferior to that of some savages whose only tool is a flint hatchet. The loom from Kentucky which was exhibited at the Columbian World's Fair, and is now preserved in the Field Museum, Chicago, is one of that kind, and that in the State Museum at Madison, Wisconsin, is another. Such do not do justice to the pioneer loom makers in general, though they represent a certain part of them. Many of the old time looms were of better design and workmanship.

The weaving was usually done by the women of the household, though men frequently took a hand in it. The thread and yarn for the cloth was sometimes dyed before it was converted into cloth, and sometimes the finished cloth was dyed. It was deemed a little better to dye the wool before spinning it, for it held its color better. The phrase "dyed in the wool" is traced back to that custom. The dyes were manufactured at home from bark and roots of trees. Sometimes logwood from Central America, and sulphates of iron, copper or zinc were purchased and used in dyeing wool or cloth. The bark dyes in early days were many, but the most common were butternut and yellow oak. The bark of almost every tree affords more or less dyeing matter. The colors produced with barks were not as brilliant or as many as the chemical dyes of today afford. They were subdued, soft, and pleasing, rather than striking, and in that respect resembled the colors now so much admired in Persian rugs. Coal tar dyes practically rendered the bark dyes obsolete.

Clothes were made at home in most cases. A few tailors plied their trade, but in the early years they could not have been numerous, and their earnings must have been moderate. A paper recorded in the court of a county of this state in 1786 bears witness that one dollar paid a tailor for making an overcoat, after the cloth was furnished.

### TANYARDS

The first tanneries consisted of one or more wooden troughs, a little hemlock or chestnut oak bark, ashes in place of lime, and one or two tools, and other materials as they could be had. It was not unusual for each family to do its own tanning, and a trough hewed from a log was the vat. Bark was whittled and pounded by hand, and this was one of the evening and rainy day jobs in the cabin. In early times buckskin and bearskin clothes were worn, but they went out of general use as soon as other materials were procurable. The moccasin was worn very early, but shoes took its place later. The shoes were made at home or in the neighborhood. The shoemaker often went from house to house working a week or so at each, the length of time depending upon the size of the family.

### THE GRIST MILL

The grinding of grain by waterpower was not usual in the earliest years west of the Allegheny mountains. The grist mill which did work of that kind came later than the hominy block and the grater. A little capital was required to build and equip such a mill, even of the simplest kind and smallest size. The stones which did the crushing of the grain were not shaped by novices, but their making required the hand of a man who knew that business. A coarse grained, very hard rock was needed, and a pair of stones was necessary, the upper and the nether. The coarse formation known to geologists as the Pottsville conglomerate was so well suited for millstones that one of its names still is "millstone grit." The formation extends north and south along the mountain ranges in the eastern part of the state, and the people within reach of it generally made their millstones of that material. Many parts of the state were too far away from that supply, and they used something else. A set or pair of old-fashioned millstones weighed from 600 to 1,000 pounds. The two were about of the same weight. The upper turned upon the fixed one, and the grain between them was crushed.

The miller regulated the coarseness and fineness of the meal or flour by raising or lowering the upper stone. All customers did not like meal of the same fineness, and the accommodating miller

learned what pleased each, and sought to give satisfaction. The mills were generally simple and primitive in the extreme, and often were scarcely fifteen feet square. They were almost destitute of machinery, the principal items, aside from the millstones, being a barrel or box for the miller's share of the grain, a measure with which to determine how much there was, and what was his portion of it; and a meal chest.

**The Rooks Huddleston Mill Just Below Oak Hill. Did Grinding for Early Settlers for Many Years.**

The laws of Virginia made ample provision for the regulation of mills. The amount of toll which might be lawfully extracted from a person's grist was nicely regulated, and appropriate penalties were provided for the miller who took too much. The statutes were plain enough, and no one questioned their justness; but there was a lame place in the law's machinery. No adequate provision was made, or at least none was enforced in the western part of Virginia, for inspecting the weights and measures which the miller used. There was sometimes a county officer who inspected measures brought into the county, but not those made in

the county. The "bushel measure," was generally a half bushel capacity, as nearly as the miller could guess its size. Twice full made a bushel, and all the customers understood it; but did any of them know, or did the miller know how much the measure really held? It was the handiwork of some neighboring cooper, and he made it, as he supposed, the proper size to hold a half bushel. If it fell short or went beyond that measure, no one was ever the wiser. The miller's honesty was proverbial, and few of their customers ever gave a thought to the desirability of having some impartial and competent inspector pass on the size of the measure the miller was using.

The toll dish was in the same class. The bushel vessel measured the customer's grist, and the toll dish measured the miller's part of it; for the custom was to take a certain part of the grain as pay for grinding the other part—usually one-eighth or one-tenth. The toll dish seldom or never passed beneath the eye of an inspector. If it was too large, either by accident or design, the miller went on year after year, overpaying himself without any of his customers being the wiser. The old-time arithmetics which the schoolmasters of that day taught in their schools contained a high ratio of problems for pupils to work, in which the chief factors were a dishonest miller, a toll dish too large, and ill-gotten gain. That perpetual reminder should have suggested to the people the desirability of having millers' measures inspected, but it never seemed to work that way.

Millers were exempt from jury duty and militia service, under Virginia law. The popular opinion was that they were forbidden to act as jurors because constantly liable to indictment for dishonest practices, and were not, for that reason, fit persons to sit in judgment on others. That, however, was not the basis of their exemption from jury service. They were not required to serve because they were needed at their mills to grind the people's grain. They were exempt from militia duty for the same reason.

Some of the early mills ground thirty or forty bushels of grain a day, others only four or five. The mill that ground corn did not necessarily grind wheat. Additional apparatus was required for the latter. A silk cloth separated the flour from the bran, but with corn, no such separation was required.

In early pioneer times grain was generally carried to mill on horses. The boy rode on top of his grist, and waited at the mill until it was ground and rode the meal sack home. The family that had no horse, and there were many such, carried the grain to the mill on their backs. It was not unusual for a man to carry fifty or sixty pounds of corn several miles to mill, and carry the meal home.

The mill was often the social center of the neighborhood, or rather the news center. The people all visited that place, and each man told what news he knew and listened to others tell theirs. By that method the people were kept posted on whatever happened in the surrounding territory. Newspapers were few, if any, and of small circulation on the frontiers, and people depended for information upon word of mouth. The weekly or fortnightly visits to the mill, and the yearly attendance at court, and the occasional gathering at the militia musters, were the best opportunities to learn what was going on.

# CHAPTER VIII

## BEGINNING OF PUBLIC HIGHWAYS

Until 1786 the route of travel through Fayette county, besides the river proper, was mainly over the old Buffalo Trail, passing the Ansted site. In 1786 a wagon road called the "Koontz New Road" was constructed from Lewisburg, Greenbrier county, passing entirely across Fayette. Its course was by way of Muddy creek, Keeney's Knob, Rich creek, Gauley, Twenty-Mile creek, Bell creek and Campbell's creek. Before this, however, in 1775, a wagon road was made over the mountains by Rev. John Alderson as far as Lewisburg.

About 1825 the James river and Kanawha turnpike was completed as far west at the present Charleston site. This road extends eastward through the county from Montgomery, along the north bank of Kanawha river to Gauley Bridge, and thence eastward via Ansted, Mountain Cove, Hico, Lookout, Cliff Top, Ravens Eye, and Maywood, crossing the Fayette-Greenbrier county line one-half mile west of Rainelle.

The next road of importance to be built was the Giles, Fayette and Kanawha Turnpike, completed about 1848. It passed the present sites of Beckley, Mount Hope, Oak Hill, and Fayetteville, and joined the James river and Kanawha Turnpike at Kanawha Falls. Many of the farmers living along the route subscribed sums of money to aid in its construction. From Kanawha Falls this road now extends along the south bank of the Kanawha river on across Fayette county to Montgomery at the Kanawha county line, and thence to Charleston. It also extends from Beckley, Raleigh county, through Mercer county and into Giles county, Virginia.

An early writer who traveled over the James River-Kanawha route pronounced it "one of the principal chains destined by nature to bind together the eastern and western portions of this great republic." To provide better facilities for travel and traffic between east and west along this route was an enterprise presented for the consideration of the government of Virginia after the close of the Revolution. The subject was a favorite one with Washington, who in 1784 first brought it to the attention of the legislature,

which promptly passed an act incorporating the James River Company, and in 1785 authorized the construction of the "state road" for wagons which was completed to the navigable waters of the Kanawha by 1790 and opened to the Ohio by 1800.

In October 1785 a new act authorized the opening of bids for opening within two years a wagon road at least 30 feet wide from Lewisburg to the lower falls of the Kanawha. This road, probably with a width considerably less than the specifications, was constructed in 1786. It completed what was known in the statutes as early as 1790 as the "Old State Road" the first communication by wagon from the east to the navigable waters of the Kanawha. In 1791 the terminal point of overland travel westward to Kentucky and other points on the Ohio was on the Great Kanawha twenty miles above the mouth of Elk at Kelly's creek. Here the travelers secured small flat-boats built to carry them by water for the remainder of their journey. In 1796, and again in 1803, appropriations were made for the repair of this road from Lewisburg to the Kanawha. In 1787 a new act authorized the construction of a wagon road from Kanawha Falls to Lexington, Kentucky. This road probably opened as early as 1800, was completed to the Ohio under authority of the county courts of Kanawha which as early as 1802 provided for surveys from which some kind of a road was constructed by 1804. Mails were carried from Lewisburg to Scioto salt works as early as 1804, and from Lewisburg to Chillicothe by 1807. By 1808 many drovers from Ohio and Kentucky passed over the Kanawha route to find a market for hogs and other live stock. Lewis Summers recorded that the drovers and travellers used nearly all the surplus grain along the route and that many sheep and hogs were destroyed by wolves and bears.

By act of February 1, 1809 tolls were authorized. Net proceeds of all tolls were applied to the maintenance of the road. An attempt was made to fix tolls on an equitable basis according to damage done the road. The following rates were established:

| | |
|---|---|
| Wagon, team and driver | 25 cents |
| Four-wheeled riding carriage | 20 cents |
| Cart or two-wheeled riding carriage | 12½ cents |
| Man and horse | 6¼ cents |

| | |
|---|---|
| Cattle per head | ¼ cents |
| Sheep or hogs, per score | 3 cents |

In 1814 the chief route of those going westward from southern and middle counties of Virginia was via Lewisburg, across New river at Bowyer's Ferry, through "Vandalia," now Fayetteville, thence over Cotton Hill to the Great Falls of Kanawha, thence continuing along the south side of the Kanawha.

In January, 1817, the legislature authorized the construction of a road from Montgomery's Ferry, now Montgomery, via Gauley river near its mouth, to intersect the state road between Fleshman's Plantation and the top of Sewell mountain.

Among the prime factors which urged upon the legislature the needs of road improvement was the salt industry in the Kanawha valley, which was restricted in its operations and suffered considerable loss through lack of proper facilities for transportation. In December 1814 the construction of a more permanent road was urged and attention directed to the advantages in suitable road materials along the route. In 1815-16, with a view to the improvement of the communication between the James and Kanawha, the General Assembly asked the aid of the federal government.

By act of February 17, 1820, the legislature secured a modification of the charter of the James River Company that would authorize it also "to make a convenient road by the most practicable route from the James to the Great Falls of the Kanawha, and to improve the latter from the falls to the Ohio. For superintending these works the General Assembly appointed by joint ballot nine commissioners, a majority of whom should decide all questions. By act of February 28, 1821, the number of commissioners was reduced to five and the company was empowered to graduate the tolls on salt from one to two cents according to circumstances.

In 1821 the route of the new Kanawha road was located westward through Greenbrier and beyond. The right side of both the New and the Kanawha was chosen because that route required fewer bridges and furnished better grade at less cost. A year later, the bridges between Lewisburg and Gauley were about completed. The covered bridges over the Greenbrier and the Gauley cost $18,000 each. In 1822 the company finding it difficult to procure

"labor of proper kind" were forced to consider whether it could purchase slaves to complete the work.

By 1824 the road was completed between Lewisburg and the falls with an extension partly constructed from the falls to Montgomery's Ferry, and was much used by wagons transporting salt to Greenbrier, which thereby promised to become the main source of supply for Monroe and Pocahontas and for part of Nicholas. Salt, which cost twenty cents per bushel at the works, was conveyed to Lewisburg for twenty-five cents. By 1824 the large quantities of salt hauled east drove out foreign salt which previously had been shipped from the seaboard, or reduced the price more than half. In order to extend the benefits of the trade the General Assembly was asked to extend the road to the lower end of the salt works.

Three years later the road was completed only to a point about twenty-six miles above Charleston, and thence westward to the Big Sandy. Travel was only by horseback and light carriages. Much of the completed road had been badly damaged by heavy wagons and by hogs.

Early collection of tolls was attended with considerable difficulty In 1825 the toll was five cents for each person, excepting those exempted by living within four miles of a gate and not traveling over four miles. Complaint was made that those who enjoyed free tolls assisted others to evade the law. Some gates were so situated that roads could be made around them to avoid payment of tolls. A private road opened in order to turn Metzker's Toll Gate, fifty miles west of Lewisburg, enabled the people to enjoy fifty miles of turnpike free from tolls. An act of February 28, 1829, exempted from tolls persons going to mill or returning from mill. The destruction of Gauley bridge by fire on July 11, 1826 by persons interested in the ferry at that point necessitated the employment of a ferryman who was paid one-third of the collections at that point. A new bridge, uncovered to reduce the danger from fire—a structure which stood until 1849—was completed in 1828. To keep the road in repair from Lewisburg west cost $1000 per year. The toll gathers were paid 9 per cent of the collections.

In 1835 there was an increasing travel resulting from the wide and increasing popularity of the springs east of Lewisburg. By

1836 the buildings at White Sulphur could accommodate 400, and in 1838 it was estimated that 6000 persons visited the resort during the entire season.

The Kanawha turnpike was an incentive to the opening of several later lines. By 1827 there was a post-road from Gauley Bridge to Nicholas county, but the mail contractor complained to the justices of Kanawha county that its width was less than the twelve feet required by law. About 1848, the Giles, Fayette and Kanawha turnpike, begun in 1838, was completed. About 1850 a turnpike, begun in 1848, was constructed from Gauley Bridge, via Summersville, Sutton, Flatwoods, and Bulltown, to Weston.

A new bridge over Gauley was completed in 1850 and continued in use until its destruction in 1861 during the struggle between the North and the South.

We are indebted to Jas. M. Callahan's "Semi-Centennial History of West Virginia" for most of the data included in this chapter.

# CHAPTER IX

## STAGE COACHES AND STAGE STANDS

The first stage line was established between Charleston and Lewisburg by Caldwell and Surbough and was in operation by January 1827, making one trip each week. The fare was $7.00 and preference was given to "those who first registered their names for seats."

As soon as the road was extended to Big Sandy, the same weekly stage was run from Catlettsburg, Kentucky, to Lewisburg, W. Va., where it connected with a stage line to Sutton.

Although at first the stages ran via Pea Ridge (Teays Valley) directly to the mouth of the Big Sandy, Guyandotte promptly extended a road to Barboursville in order to profit by the travel, and thereby became the point of connection with a steamer owned by the stage company which made regular trips to Cincinnati twice each week.

By 1835, with a population of only 300, Guyandotte was the most important point of steamboat embarkation and debarkation in western Virginia excepting Wheeling. Three miles below, however, she had a possible competitor for future supremacy: Brownstown (earlier incorporated as South Landing) which had been surveyed into lots by Crozet in 1832 and which still awaited the disposition of the proprietors of the land to put their lots on the market.

Since there was no competition of stage lines as on the National (Cumberland) road, stage fares changed little in the course of several decades. The schedule time for the entire trip was from Thursday at 1 p. m. to Saturday evening. The fare from Big Sandy was 75 cents to Guyandotte, $4.50 to Charleston, and $11.00 to Lewisburg. Each passenger was allowed 20 pounds of baggage free, and for excess (carried at the option of the driver) was charged $4.00 per 100 pounds for each 100 miles. Passengers from the steamers at Big Sandy or Guyandotte, or from the connecting stage at Lewisburg, were given preference after those who registered for seats. In April 1829 the stage line from Guyandotte to Lewisburg was purchased by Porter and Beldon; and by the close of

1830 stages were running tri-weekly, and the company advertised to make the trip by daylight and to rest on Sunday, although, when the roads were in bad condition and the stages were delayed, the passengers got little sleep.

Aaron Stockton Tavern—Falls of Kanawha.

The extension of the road to the "perfect wilderness" at the Kentucky line, by "foreign engineers," was criticised as an egregious blunder because it tended toward the "destruction of a flourishing Virginia town" (Guyandotte) and because its terminus was closed for a large part of the year by obstacles which Kentucky probably would not help to remove. This argument was used especially by those who advocated a branch road from Charleston down the Kanawha to Point Pleasant as a means to connect with the Ohio road.

Early in 1831, in accordance with the regulations of the post office department relating to mail stages, and to avoid delays in the mail, the stage drivers were prohibited from doing errands excepting the carrying of medicine. The mail contracts enabled the company to run daily stages. In establishing this line the speed

was increased so that 75 to 80 miles were covered in a day—"nearly if not altogether accomplished in the daylight." For awhile Point Pleasant and Gallipolis mail was carried from Coalsmouth on horseback but later it was dispatched from Charleston by water. In July 1831 the increase of travel eastward compelled the contractors to put on extra stages. The steamers connecting with the stage lines at Guyandotte and at Charleston were doing a good business. In 1832 the stage line carried mail daily, although under contract to do so only six days each week. Late in the year, however, the postmaster general established a daily mail from Richmond to Guyandotte. At the close of 1833 this was reduced to a tri-weekly mail. By 1837 the mail, carried in the regular passenger stages, was transmitted from Richmond to Guyandotte in four and one-half days.

In 1831 there was considerable opposition to the increased tolls on the portion of the turnpike which had been completed above Gauley Bridge. Objection was made to the law requiring not only the stages but also the individual passengers to pay a heavy toll. At the Gauley river and Greenbrier river bridges 6¼ cents was collected from each passenger. Those who at first refused to pay finally yielded to the strong arm of the law. The "Daily Stage" line, which had been "established at great expenditure," and in the face of great obstacles, applied to the legislature for an "abatement of the excessive tolls to which the stages would be subjected," but without success. In 1832 the House of Delegates by a vote of 72 to 44 passed a bill authorizing the James River Company to regulate from time to time the tolls on stage coaches using the Kanawha turnpike. By an act on March 6, 1833 the toll previously charged passengers on the stage coach or riding carriage crossing the Gauley bridge and Greenbrier bridge was abolished. Notwithstanding the tolls, the stage line attracted much travel which previously had gone a more circuitous route. The scenery along the route was an attraction to many travelers.

In 1832 Hall and Trotter of Kentucky established a tri-weekly line of stages from the mouth of the Big Sandy to Guyandotte where it connected with the Kanawha stage line of Porter, Beldon & Co. At Big Sandy this line connected with a stage line for

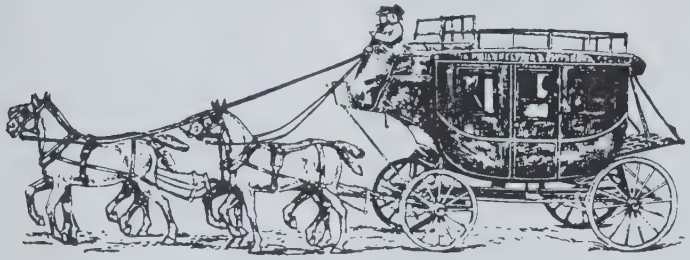
Uncle Joe and Aunt Polly Perkins.
Joseph Perkins was also known as "Jehu Jo" Perkins, a famous old stage coach driver.

Lexington, Kentucky. In order to improve westward connections, Kentucky in 1837 began two turnpikes, one leading toward Owensville, thence to connect with Maysville and Lexington turnpike, and the other down the Ohio. At Lewisburg connection was made with Caldwell's line which extended eastward through White Sulphur, Salt Sulphur and Sweet Springs, and Fincastle and at Teaks' on the Blue Ridge intersected with the line leading east to Lynchburg and Richmond or south to Salem where it connected with the great valley line to Huntsville and Nashville. White Sulphur Springs, a resort which has been crowded with visitors during the warm season of each year since its first opening in 1818, was reached from Washington in three days travel, by steamboat to Fredericksburg, thence by stage via Charlottesville, Staunton, and Warm Springs. Callahan's celebrated tavern 13 miles east of White Sulphur was a center of the travel from all directions—Pennsylvania, Maryland, and North Carolina—and an interjunction of several mail routes.

In the Gazetteer of Virginia published in 1835 appears a vivid description of the route from Covington westward over the mountains:

"The great state road . . . . . passing the gigantic Alleghanies at a grade which is almost level, pursues its winding yet steady course over ranges of mountains, and through wild and hitherto unbroken depths of wilderness and shade. Now and then it courses along the margin of some rocky and stupendous precipice often several hundred if not a thousand feet in depth, and as the mail coach drawn by four spirited steeds whirls you along the perilous cliff, you feel an involuntary shuddering at the slender barrier which separates you from eternity. The blue mists which hovers along the yawning chasm beneath, is visible through the variegated foliage which obscures without concealing the view, impresses the mind with undefinable images of danger, and indeed . . . I have been credibly informed that in more than one instance the lives of travelers have been exposed to imminent peril. At one of these narrow defiles the stage with eight passengers and driver rolled down a steep declivity of fifty feet and, although the luckless vehicle turned two or three somersets and was actually shattered into fragments, neither horses nor passengers suffered material injury."

To describe the stage coaches: They were built after the style of the overland coach carried by the late Buffalo Bill with his show, only finer and more pretentious. They were highly varnished and painted, and in the earlier days had a name painted on them after the battles of the Mexican war, such as "Monterey," "Buena Vista," and "Palo Alto," etc. Baggage was carried on top and



TRAVELING BY STAGE COACH.

on a boot behind. The springs were of leather and did not do much towards smoothing the journey. The coaches were hauled by from four to six horses.

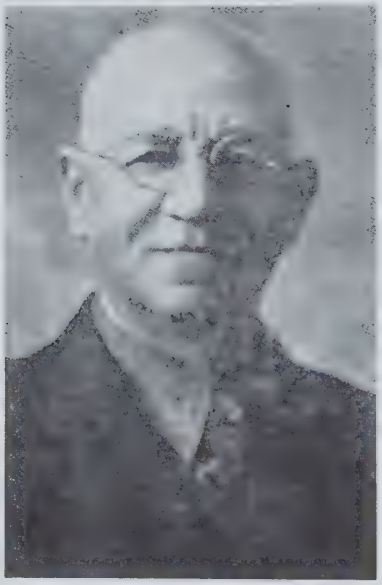
### STAGE DRIVERS

The stage drivers, who were usually young but expert in their line of work, were aristocratic in their bearing, stopping at the best taverns and conversing freely with their passengers. The horses behind which they wielded the whip were the finest that could be obtained from the blue grass region of Kentucky or the Valley of Virginia, and were dressed in the finest harness ornamented in brass.

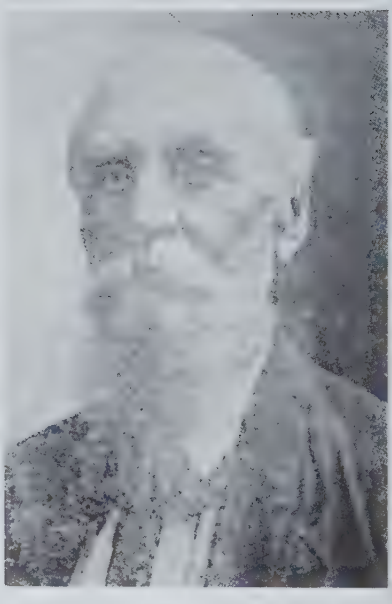
Each stage driver drove at a rapid rate, swiftly turning the shortest curves of the mountain without fear of danger. Unless halted by prospective passengers, he seldom stopped until he reached a relay station, or stage stand, the approach to which being announced by blasts from the tin horn which he always carried at his side. For his expert service he received about $1.00 per day, the highest wage paid on the road at that time.

The following who lived in Fayette county are remembered as stage coach drivers: Micajah, Matthias, Thomas, and John Smailes, all brothers, who lived on Big Sewell mountain; Joseph M. Smailes, son of Micajah Smailes, now living at Jodie, W. Va.; Nathaniel

## STAGE COACH DRIVERS

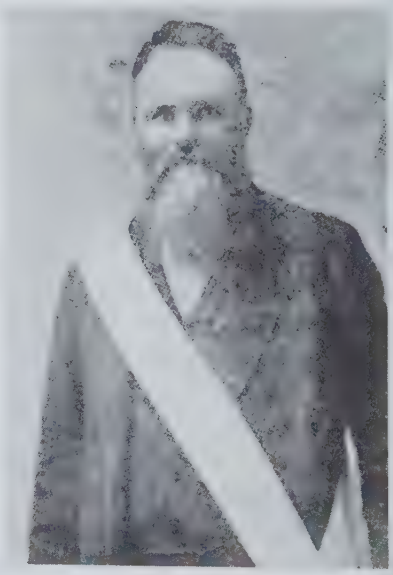


Joseph M. Smailes



Daniel Nihoof

Charles Perkins



P. S. Zimmerman

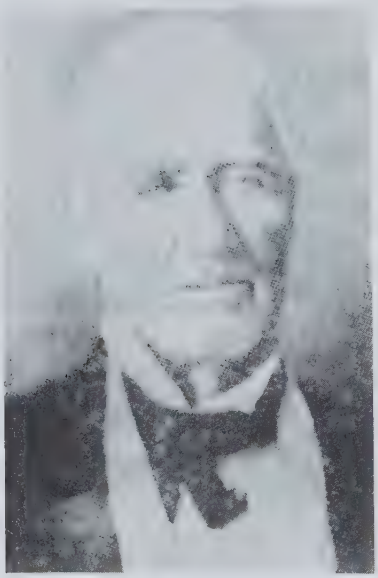
Smailes, brother of J. M. Smailes; Joseph Crow, Sydney B. Clews, William Cannady, and John Cannady, of Sewell Mountain; George Andrews of Little Sewell; Henry Haynes of Sewell Mountain district; Alexander Thompson of Mountain Cove; John Zimmerman and John Beets of Hico; P. S. Zimmerman and John Walker of Ansted; James Paddleford and Alex Gunnell of Gauley Bridge; William Hawkins of Kanawha Falls; Daniel Nihoof of Boomer; Joseph Perkins, also known as Jehu Jo Perkins, who lived near Boomer; Charles, John and Thomas Perkins, sons of Joseph Perkins; and Dick Vandever who made the last trip from Charleston to Lewisburg in 1873.

### PROPRIETORS OF THE FAMOUS STAGE STANDS

It is interesting to know the names of the houses and of the proprietors who made famous the great stage stands along the James River and Kanawha Turnpike. The list is as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| Lewisburg | Lewis Stalnaker |
| Seven Miles West of Lewisburg | Mose Dwyer |
| Clintonville | Alex Skaggs |
| Top of Meadow Mountain | David Hanna |
| Meadow Bluff | Thomas Henning |
| Little Sewell Valley | Harrison Hickman |
| Sewell Valley | Addison Frazier |
| Big Sewell Mountain | Jacob Sturgeon |
| Mountain House | Micajah Smailes |
| Walker Place | Jack Deem |
| Stone House (near Ravens Eye) | Frank Tyree |
| Locust Lane | Doctor Cooper |
| Dekalb (now Lookout) | Col. George Alderson |
| Pleasant Hill | Col. Sam Lewis |
| Sunday Road (Hico) | John Beets |
| Dogwood Gap | William Wood |
| Mountain Cove (50 miles from Lewisburg) | Clement Vaughan |
| New Haven | Samuel Pickett |
| Saturday Road | Col. William Terry |
| Ansted | Col. William Tyree |
| Hawks Nest | Col. Thomas B. Hamilton |
| Gauley Mountain | William Zoll |

Gauley Bridge (east side) ..... Col. James B. Muncy
Gauley Bridge (west side) ..... James Hodge Miller
Falls of Kanawha (Glen Ferris) ..... Col. Aaron Stockton
Boomer's Branch ..... J. P. Huddleston
Hughes Creek (Hugheston) ..... William Bowsman
Kelly's Creek (Cedar Grove) ..... William Thompkins
Ten Mile House (opposite Camp Piatt) ..... James Malone
Charleston ..... John Wright



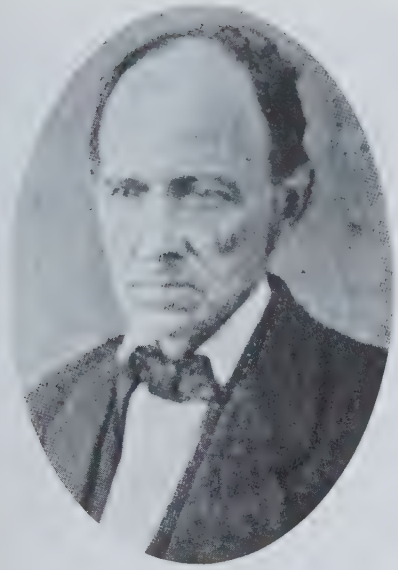
Col. Aaron Stockton, Proprietor of Stockton Tavern at Falls of Kanawha.

Micajah Smailes, Proprietor of Mountain House on Big Sewell Mountain.

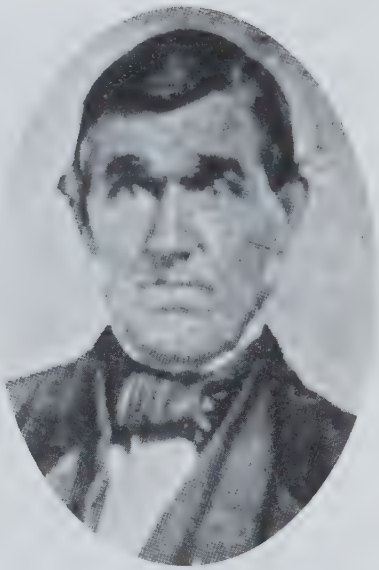
### THE OLD STONE TAVERN

Nestling in a beautiful cove at the western foot of Big Sewell mountain in Fayette county stands the Old Stone Tavern, one of the most famous as well as the most popular of the road houses of the stage coach days.

When Virginia began to settle her domain beyond the Alleghghanies, she found it necessary to build roads into that territory and in doing so she followed the old Indian trails across the mountains,

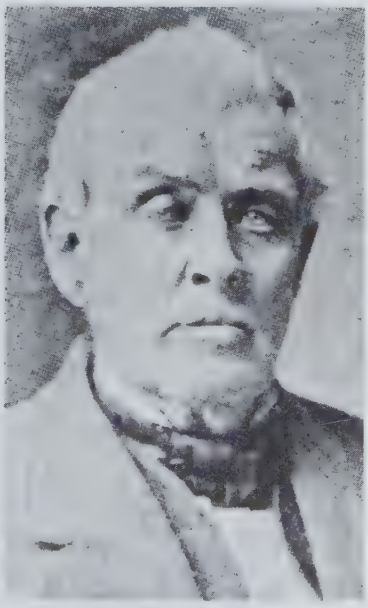


James Hodge Miller, Proprietor
West Side Gauley Bridge



James B. Muncy, Proprietor
East Side Gauley Bridge

Col. Thomas B. Hamilton, Proprietor of Hawk's Nest Tavern Near Lover's Leap.



Col. William Tyree, Proprietor of Tyree Tavern at Ansted.

up hill and down dale, through the passes and gaps. It began at Richmond, Virginia, on the James river, running up through Piedmont and on through the Rockfish valley and crossed the Blue Ridge at Afton into the valley of Virginia, crossing the Shenandoah at Waynesboro, following the Middle river on through Staunton and crossing North mountain through Buffalo gap, winding its way ever westward along the waters of the Greenbrier, to White Sulphur Springs where it leaves the water courses and crosses the smaller mountains into western Virginia, over Meadow mountains, Brushy Ridge, Little and Big Sewell, and on to the valley of the Great Kanawha.

Big Sewell is the highest and most picturesque of the several mountains forming the Alleghany range in this, the center of the "Mountain State" and represents vast values being underlaid with the finest bituminous coal and covered with the finest timber.

Along this picturesque thoroughfare was operated a famous line of coaches, before the days of the railroads. At stated intervals along this line it was found necessary to establish road houses for the accommodation of the vast hordes who used this route, and the Old Stone Tavern was one of the most popular of these stopping places along this, the James river and Kanawha turnpike which is the oldest and most used road from the South and East to the Ohio and beyond.

It was over this historic road that the savage tribes of Indians from the West travelled to prey upon the settlers of Virginia. It was along this way that the Trans-Alleghany pioneers, facing the perils of the forest, savages and the elements, went when they blazed the trail from the security of the eastern settlements and set their faces towards the setting sun. It was over this route that the armies of both the North and South pushed into West Virginia, and this Old Stone Tavern was at different times the headquarters of General Lee and General Rosecrans. It was over this road and by this old Tyree Inn that the supplies were hauled by ox-cart, mules and horses to those who made the first permanent settlements on the Ohio, and along this way came back the salt from the salt wells at Malden to go to all parts of the East, to Virginia, Maryland, and the two Carolinas.

Old Stone House—Near Ravens Eye
Stage Coach Stand on the Midland Trail. Old barn at left in which horses were kept.

The Old Stone Tavern was popular because of its location, being situated almost at the half way place between Charleston in the west and Lewisburg in the east, and because it stood in its simple beauty in the midst of some of the finest scenery of this or any other country, surrounded by towering hills covered with stately trees, and on the banks of a beautiful creek which winds around the base of the bluffs and through the gorges ever seeking lower land and tumbling through deep ravines and over high cliffs making, in its onward way many beautiful falls, and finally reaching the wonderful New river at what in the old days was Bowyer's Ferry, but now is Sewell on the C. & O. railroad; thence through the Great Kanawha, Ohio and Mississippi to its ultimate resting place in the Gulf of Mexico.

The waters around the Old Tavern are filled with mountain trout, the speckled beauties of song and story, while there jutting over the landscape on all sides are cliffs and crags from which the eagles and hawks scream their hunting cry. In the days when the stage coach was "the cannon ball" of passenger traffic, the hills and mountains around this noted old place were full of deer and even the bear made his habitat here and the untold acres of virgin forest were filled with all the smaller game from mink to fox, and even to this day the hills abound in squirrel, rabbit, quail and pheasant and the elusive fox is a source of great pleasure to those who delight in following the hounds.

The Tyree Road House, or the Old Stone Tavern as it has been called in different periods, was built by Sam Tyree in 1824 and continued in the Tyree family until 1884 when it was purchased, along with many other tracts of land in this immediate section, by the Longdale Iron Company. After that company began to develop its coal property at Cliff Top, which is two miles west of the Old Stone Tavern, it was allowed to get into a dilapidated condition, being used as a tenement house and had the appearance of an old garment being cast aside because it had outgrown its usefulness.

When the Babcock Coal & Coke Co. secured the property from the Longdale Iron Co., they acquired along with the rest of it the Old Stone Tavern, and at the instigation of ex-Governor William A. MacCorkle of West Virginia, repaired and restored it until now

it stands as a monument, not only to the pioneers who built it, but also to Mayor E. V. Babcock and his brother Fred of Pittsburg, Pa., who for sentimental reasons, and a desire to preserve the historic landmarks of the country, spent several thousand dollars putting this old house back into its original condition of repair.

William Tyree Tavern—At Ansted.

The house is a two-story building, built of native stone with wooden porches and roof. The lumber used in it was whip-sawed and dressed by hand, the rafters are unhewn poles, the laps and splices held together by wooden pins. The old wainscoting which has in a great measure been preserved, was made by hand from the tree to the wall. The laths used in the building were rived by hand from oak timber and smoothed with a draw knife and put on with nails made by hand in the local blacksmith shop. Taken all in all this is a most remarkable building with a most remarkable history.

Among the men whose names were prominent in public affairs a century ago, who at some time enjoyed the hospitality of the Tyree Road House, are Henry Clay, Andrew Jackson, Thomas H. Benton,

Daniel Webster, John C. Breckinridge and hundreds of others who stood in the forefront and fought the battles of progress and civilization.

While the men of affairs were being entertained within the spacious walls of the Old Stone Tavern, the aristocrats of the equine race were being cared for in the old log stable that still stands. It is made of hewn logs fifty feet long by thirty wide and some thirty feet high, and is a model of excellence in the construction of log buildings, and that it still stands today four square to the elements speaks well for its architects.

The Old Stone Tavern standing on the James River and Kanawha Turnpike, which is now a link in the Great Midland Trail, and can be reached from the East or from the West, stands now as it then stood with arms outstretched to the weary traveller and bids a hearty welcome to all.

We are indebted to Jas. M. Callahan's "Semi-Centennial History of West Virginia" for much of the data included in this chapter.

# CHAPTER X

## FORMATION OF FAYETTE COUNTY

On December 21, 1830, Mr. William Spurlock of Cabell county, presented before the house of delegates of the General Assembly, in session at Richmond, Virginia, a petition of sundry inhabitants of the county of Kanawha, asking for the formation of a new county out of parts of the counties of Kanawha, Nicholas, Greenbrier and Logan. The petition was referred to the committee of propositions and grievances with instructions to examine the matter and report their opinion to the house.

Linn Banks, Esq. was speaker of the house at this session, and George W. Munford was clerk. Kanawha county was represented by George W. Summers, Greenbrier by Henry Erskine, Logan by Anthony Lawson, and Nicholas by Addison M'Laughlin.

The committee reported on December 28th, as follows: "Resolved, as the opinion of this committee, that the petition aforesaid, representing many grievances and inconveniences growing out of the face of their part of the county, such as distances from their court-houses, intervening water courses and mountains; praying that in consideration thereof, and of many reasons in the petition set forth, a new county may be formed of parts of the aforesaid counties, within certain boundaries in the petition described, to be called LaFayette, or Fayette, is reasonable."

On January 25, 1831, William M'Mahon of Rockingham, from the committee of propositions and grievances, presented a bill, forming a new county out of parts of the counties of Logan, Greenbrier, Nicholas and Kanawha, which was received and laid upon the table.

Four days later, the bill with amendments proposed thereto, was taken up, and the amendments being agreed to, the same as amended, was ordered to be engrossed and read the third time.

The engrossed bill was read a third time on February 2nd, and sundry blanks therein were filled: "Resolved, That the bill do pass and that the title be 'An act forming a new county out of parts of the counties of Logan, Greenbrier, Nicholas and Kanawha'." The

clerk was then ordered to communicate the bill to the senate and request their concurrence.

The following day the bill was delivered to the senate and read the first time. On motion the bill was read the second time and committed to Messrs. Andrew Bierne of Monroe, William McComas of Logan, and David McComas of Wythe.

Four days later, Mr. Bierne reported that the committee had taken the bill under consideration and made several amendments thereto. The amendments being twice read, were on the question put thereupon, were agreed to by the senate. The bill as amended was read the third time, and on motion of George C. Dromgoole of Brunswick, ordered to be laid upon the table.

A week later, the bill as amended was taken up, and on motion of William McComas of Logan, was further amended. On motion of John Y. Mason of Southampton, the bill was ordered to be laid upon the table.

On February 17th, the amended bill was taken up again on motion of David McComas of Wythe. On motion of Jacqueline B. Harvie of Richmond, the bill was again ordered to be laid upon the table.

Four days later the amended bill was taken up for further consideration. Mr. Charles S. Morgan of Monongalia, moved further to amend the bill by striking out certain sections. The substance of the part stricken out proposed that the part of the county of Fayette taken from Greenbrier should belong to the senatorial district composed of the counties of Greenbrier, Monroe, Giles and Montgomery, and that the parts taken from the counties of Logan, Nicholas and Kanawha should belong to the senatorial district composed of the counties of Kanawha, Mason, Cabell, Logan and Nicholas; that the county of Logan, and that part of Fayette taken from Logan, should form one election district, and send one delegate to the General Assembly; that the county of Kanawha, and that part of Fayette taken from Kanawha, should form one district and send one delegate; that the county of Greenbrier and that part of Fayette taken from Greenbrier, should form one district and send one delegate; and that the county of Nicholas, and that part of Fayette taken from Nicholas, should form one district and send one delegate to the General Assembly; and that there should

be four precinct elections held in the county of Fayette at the places fixed by law, the Sheriff of Fayette county, or his deputies, to meet the respective sheriffs at the courthouse of Kanawha, Logan, Greenbrier and Nicholas, to compare the polls of the said several election districts, and certify the elections as required by law.

In lieu of the foregoing unsatisfactory proposals the following was inserted: "One delegate shall be elected for and by the said counties of Logan and Fayette to represent the same in the General Assembly; and the said county of Fayette shall be attached to the Senatorial District composed of the counties of Kanawha, Cabell, Logan and Nicholas; and it shall be attached to the same district with Logan for the choice of Electors of President and Vice President of the United States."

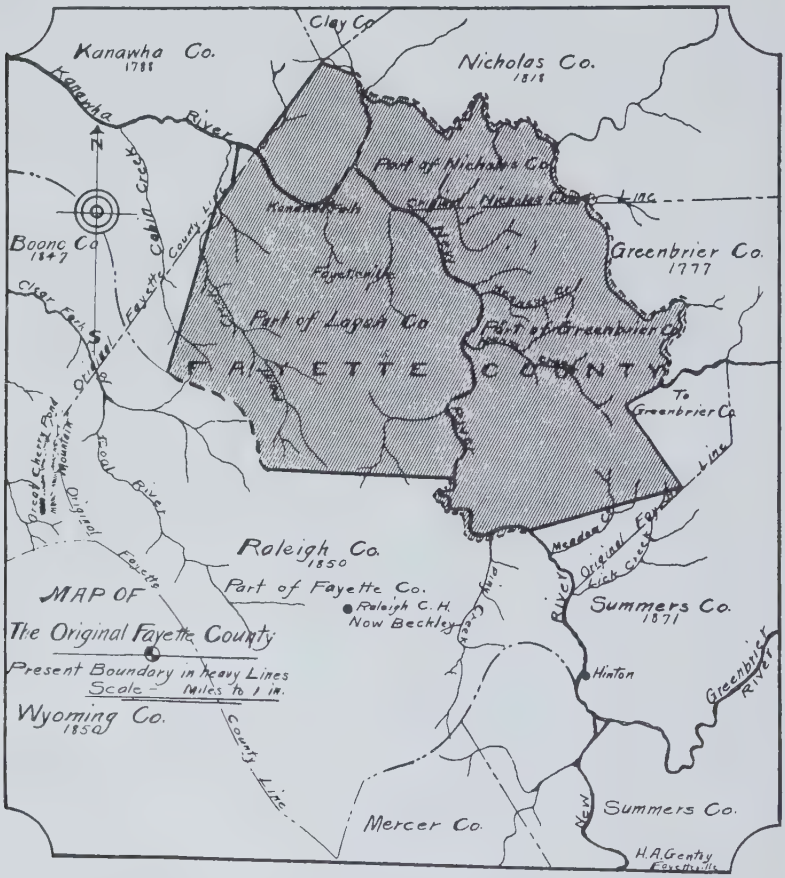
The question being put thereupon, it was agreed to by the Senate —Ayes, 16; Noes, 14. The ayes and noes on that question being required by George C. Dromgoole of Brunswick, were as follows: Ayes—Messrs. William C. Holt (Speaker), John Y. Mason, George C. Dromgoole, Nathaniel Alexander, George Booker, William Campbell, John G. Joynes, William Armistead, John H. Bernard, Charles Cocke, Horatio G. Winston, Joseph W. Chinn, John Gibson, Jr., Joel Pennyhacker, Elisha Boyd, and Charles S. Morgan—16. Noes—Messrs. Joseph Wyatt, Benjamin W. S. Cabell, William M'Carty, Jacqueline B. Harvie, Lawrence T. Dade, Charles Beale, Joseph Cravens, Hierome L. Opie, George Cowan, David McComas, Jesse Edgington, John M'Whorter, Andrew Bierne (representing the district composed of Greenbrier, Monroe, Giles and Montgomery), and William McComas (representing the district composed of Kanawha, Mason, Cabell, Logan and Nicholas)—14.

Two days later, February 23rd, on motion of David McComas of Wythe, the bill as amended was taken up and passed by the Senate. The Clerk was ordered to inform the House of Delegates and request their concurrence in the amendment.

The following day the said bill and amendment was received in the House and referred to the committee of General Laws.

Two days later, Philip Williams of Shenandoah, from the committee of General Laws, reported that they had taken into consideration the amendments proposed by the Senate to the bill. and recommended a concurrence therein, with an amendment proposed

thereto by the said committee. The said amendment, proposed by the committee to the Senate's amendment, was agreed to by the House; and the said amendments, as amended were in like manner agreed to. The Clerk was then ordered to inform the Senate and requested their concurrence in the said amendment to their amendment.




On Monday, February 28th, upon motion of Philip Williams of Shenandoah, one of the rules of the House was suspended for the purpose of re-considering the vote concurring with the Senate in their amendment to the said bill. The said amendment being further amended, on his motion, the same as amended was agreed

to by the House. The Clerk was then ordered to request the concurrence of the Senate in the said amendment.

The same day, the communications from the House were received in the Senate, and the amendments proposed by the House of Delegates to the Senate's amendments to the bill, being twice read, on the questions severally put thereon, were agreed to by the Senate, and the Clerk was ordered to inform the House of Delegates thereof.

On Tuesday, March 1st, 1831, the following communication was received by the House of Delegates: "The Senate agree to the amendments proposed by the House of Delegates to their amendments to the bill, entitled, "An act forming a new county out of parts of the counties of Logan, Greenbrier, Nicholas and Kanawha."

Such is the history of the bill passed by the General Assembly during the session of 1830-31 forming the new county of Fayette.

---

## COPY OF THE ACT OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF VIRGINIA FORMING THE NEW COUNTY OF FAYETTE.

Chapter 70.—An Act forming a new county out of parts of the counties of Logan, Greenbrier, Nicholas and Kanawha.
Passed February 28, 1831.

1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly, That all that part of the counties of Logan, Greenbrier, Nicholas and Kanawha, contained within the following boundaries, to-wit: Beginning on New river where the lines of Giles and Logan counties strike the same, thence down said river to the mouth of Lick creek, thence a straight line to the top of Little Sewell mountain, where the Kanawha turnpike crosses the same, so as to embrace the dwelling-house of J. P. Thomasson, thence a straight line to Meadow river at the mouth of Mill creek, thence down said river to its mouth, thence down Gauley river to the mouth of Twenty mile creek, thence up Twenty mile creek to the mouth of Bell creek, thence up Bell creek to James Nicholas's, thence a straight line to Rock camp, on the present line of Nicholas and Kanawha counties, thence a straight line to Kanawha river, at the mouth of Smithers's creek, thence a straight line crossing Kanawha river, and some of the waters of Paint creek, Cabin creek, and North-east fork of Cole river and the west fork of same, to the intersection of the lines of Kanawha and Logan counties, at the end of the Great Cherry Pond mountain, thence with the dividing ground, dividing the waters that flow into the Marsh

fork of Cole and New rivers, on the one side, and the Little Cole river, and the waters of Guyandotte river on the other side, to the present line of Logan and Giles counties, thence with said line, to New river, the beginning, shall form one distinct and new county, and shall be called and known by the name of Fayette county.

2. The governor, with the advice of the council of state, shall commission ten persons as justices of the peace in and for the county of Fayette, who shall, before entering upon and executing the said office, take the several oaths now required by law, of persons commissioned as justices of the peace; which oaths may be administered by any justice of the peace now in commission for the county of Logan, Greenbrier, Nicholas or Kanawha.

3. A court for the said county of Fayette, shall be held by the justices thereof, on the third Monday in every month, after the same shall have been organized, in like manner as is prescribed by law for other counties, and shall be by their commissions directed.

4. And in order the more impartially and correctly to ascertain the most proper place for holding courts, and erecting the public buildings for the said county of Fayette, Peter H. Steinbergen of Mason, William Buffington of Cabell, Andrew Johnson of Giles, Henry Alexander of Monroe, and George I. Williams of Harrison, gentlemen, shall be, and they are hereby appointed commissioners, a majority of whom may act, for the purpose aforesaid, whose duty it shall be, after having performed the services hereby required, to make report thereof in writing, to the court of the said county of Fayette; whereupon, they, the said court, shall proceed to erect the necessary public buildings at the places so fixed upon by the said commissioners, or a majority of them, which, when completed, shall be the permanent place for holding courts for the said county of Fayette.

5. The justices of the peace so commissioned and qualified for the said county of Fayette, shall meet at the residence of Miles Manser, in said county, on the third Monday in May next; and a majority of them being present, shall proceed to the appointment of a clerk of the said court; shall nominate to the governor suitable persons to be commissioned as sheriff and coroner of the said county, and fix a place for holding the courts of said county, until the necessary buildings shall be constructed at the place designated by the said commissioners.

6. It shall be lawful for the sheriffs of the counties of Logan, Greenbrier, Nicholas and Kanawha, to collect and make distress for any public dues or officers' fees, which shall remain unpaid by the inhabitants of the county of Fayette, at the time this act shall go into effect, and shall be accountable for the same, in the like manner as if this act had never been made.

7. The courts of the counties of Logan, Greenbrier, Nicholas and Kanawha, shall have jurisdiction of all actions and suits pending before them on the first of March next, and shall try and determine the same, and award execution thereon.

8. The said county of Fayette shall be in, and attached to, the same judicial circuit with the county of Greenbrier, and the circuit courts thereof shall be holden on the third Monday after the fourth Monday in April and September in every year, and be of the same brigade district with the county of Kanawha. One delegate shall be elected for and by the said counties of Nicholas and Fayette, to represent the same in the General Assembly; and the said county of Fayette shall be attached to the senatorial district composed of the counties of Kanawha, Cabell, Logan, Mason and Nicholas; and it shall be attached to the same district with Logan, for the choice of electors of president and vice-president of the United States, and of the same district of which the county of Kanawha now forms a part, for the election of a representative in the Congress of the United States.

9. And be it further enacted, That the courts of quarterly sessions for the said county of Fayette, shall be holden in the months of March, June, August, and November, in every year; and the said county of Fayette shall belong to the same chancery district, for which a court is by law directed to be holden at Greenbrier court house.

10. It shall be lawful for the county courts of Logan, Greenbrier, Nicholas, Kanawha and Fayette counties, and they are hereby required to appoint commissioners to run and mark lines (or such part thereof as may be thought necessary by the respective county courts), between the said counties, as designated by this act; which, when run and marked, shall be taken and considered as the dividing lines between the said counties. The commissioners are hereby required to make report of their proceedings to the county courts of said counties respectively; which reports shall be recorded in the clerk's office of each of said counties, and in all controversies which may hereafter arise touching said lines, shall be conclusive evidence. The county courts of each of said counties, shall allow the said commissioners a reasonable compensation for their services, to be paid out of the levy of each county in just proportions, according to work required in each county.

11. This act shall commence and be in force from and after the passage thereof.

# CHAPTER XI

## EXTRACTS FROM THE ACTS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY— 1830 TO 1851 WITH NOTES PERTAINING TO THE REMOVAL OF THE COUNTY SEAT AND THE ERECTION OF THE COURT HOUSE.

### AN ACT TO ESTABLISH THE TOWN OF NEW HAVEN—

### PASSED JANUARY 29, 1830.

1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly, That not exceeding twenty acres of land, the property of Josiah Shanklin, lying on the turnpike road leading from the town of Lewisburg to the junction of New River, on Osborne's Creek, in the county of Nicholas, shall be, and the same is hereby established a town, by the name of "New Haven," so soon as the same shall be laid off into lots with convenient streets and alleys; and that Miles Manser, James Likens, James Skaggs, William Masterson, William Carnefix, Thomas Terry, Samuel Sparr and George Hunter, gentlemen, be, and they are hereby appointed trustees thereof.

2. Be it further enacted, That the trustees of said town, or a majority of them, shall be, and they are hereby empowered to make such by-laws, rules and ordinances, for the regulation of the police thereof, and for the regular building of houses therein, as to them shall seem best, and the same to alter, repeal and enforce, and to settle and determine all disputes concerning the boundaries of lots, streets and alleys of said town: Provided, That such by-laws, rules and ordinances, shall not be repugnant to, or inconsistent with the Constitution and laws of the United States, or this Commonwealth.

3. Be it further enacted, That every free white male citizen of this Commonwealth, who shall be possessed of a freehold estate in any lot in said town, having a dwelling-house thereon, equal to twelve feet square, with a brick or stone chimney thereto, and who shall have been so possessed for the time prescribed by law, shall enjoy the same rights and privileges, that freeholders of other towns in this Commonwealth, not incorporated, are entitled thereto.

4. Be it further enacted, That so much of this act, entitled "an act to reduce into one act, all acts and part of acts, concerning the office of trustees or directors of the several towns within this Commonwealth, and for supplying vacancies in the same, as if of a public and general nature," shall be regarded as the law in relation of the town of New Haven hereby established.

5. This act shall be in force from its passage.

The town of New Haven, which was incorporated January 29, 1830, was at first located in Nicholas county, but became a part of Fayette county by the act passed February 28, 1831, forming the county of Fayette from parts of Nicholas, Greenbrier, Kanawha and Logan counties.

The act referred to in section 4 of the foregoing act establishing the town of New Haven was passed March 2, 1819, and is as follows:

1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly, That upon the death, removal out of the county, or either legal disability, of any one or more of the trustees and directors of the several towns within this State not incorporated, and for the supply of the vacancy created whereby no legal provision already exists, such vacancy, so often as the same shall happen, shall hereafter be supplied in the manner following; that is to say: The surviving trustees and directors, or any of them, shall give immediate notice of such vacancy to the sheriff of the county wherein such town may be, who, within twenty days thereafter, shall notify the same to the freeholders of the said town, in such manner as he may think best, requiring them to appear at a certain place therein, and on a certain day, not less than ten days thence next following, then and there to elect a trustee in the room of the one so dying, removed or disabled. The sheriff shall attend and take the poll at such election, entering the names of the persons voted for in a distinct column, and the name of every freeholder giving his vote under the name of the person he votes for; and, when no freeholders appear to vote, the sheriff shall close the poll, and return the same to the next court to be held for his county, upon oath, certifying the name of the person elected, to be by the clerk recorded.

2. Every person elected in manner directed by this act, shall, to all intents and purposes, be a trustee of the town for which he was chosen.

Victor—Near the Site of New Haven.

3. If any trustee or director of a town not incorporated hath removed, or shall remove his residence to a greater distance than that of five miles from the said town, such removal of residence shall be considered as a vacation of his office, and the vacancy thereby occasioned, shall be supplied in the manner herein-before directed.

4. And if, by death, resignation or other causes, there are no trustees remaining of any town not incorporated, it shall be lawful for the sheriff of the county in which said town is, and he is hereby directed, on application of any five freeholders of the said town for that purpose, to cause an election of trustees or directors to be made in the manner herein-before prescribed.

5. The trustees of the respective unincorporated towns of this Commonwealth shall be, and they are hereby authorized, by by-laws not contravening laws heretofore or which may hereafter be enacted by the legislature, to prohibit horse-racing in the streets thereof, under a penalty not exceeding five dollars for every such offense, to be recovered of each offender, on information of either of the said trustees, before a justice of the peace of their respective counties, not being an inhabitant of their said towns; the sum so recovered shall be by the said trustees appropriated towards repairing the streets within their said town.

By the act of the General Assembly, creating the county of Fayette which was passed February 28, 1831, commissioners were appointed to impartially and correctly ascertain the most proper place for holding courts and erecting the public buildings for the county of Fayette. The commissioners appointed were as follows: Peter H. Steinbergen of Mason, William Buffington of Cabell, Andrew Johnson of Giles, Henry Alexander of Monroe, and George I. Williams of Harrison.

The act also provided that the governor should commission ten persons as justices of the peace in and for the county of Fayette; that the justices so commissioned should hold a session of the county court on the third Monday in every month; and that the justices should meet at the residence of Miles Manser (located in the town of New Haven), on the third Monday in May 1831, for the purpose of organizing the County Court, appointing of a Clerk for said court, nominating to the governor suitable persons to be commissioned as Sheriff and Coroner of the county, and fixing a place for

holding the courts of the county until the necessary buildings should be constructed at the place designed by the commissioners appointed.

The justices commissioned by the governor met as directed at the residence of Miles Manser and fixed the town of New Haven as the place for holding the courts of the county. Thus this town became the first county seat of Fayette county.

Mohr's Mill—Near Site of New Haven.

However, the commissioners appointed by the act creating the county, to ascertain the most proper place for holding the courts and erecting the public buildings, located the site for the seat of justice at the Falls of Kanawha.

The location of the county seat at the Falls of Kanawha as fixed by the commissioners failed to give general satisfaction, whereupon the general assembly passed an act on January 18, 1833 appointing new commissioners to select a site for the seat of justice for the county of Fayette. The commissioners appointed were: William Anderson of Botetourt, John H. Vawter of Monroe, Nehemiah Smith of Jackson, Jesse Davis of Alleghany, and Adam See of

Randolph. The commissioners met as instructed at the residence of Miles Manser's at the town of New Haven and after deliberation located the site for the seat of justice at Clement Vaughan's, which was located on the James River and Kanawha turnpike just east of the town of New Haven. Preparations then began for the erection of the court house and other public buildings on the land of Clement Vaughan. Stone had been quarried and the foundation for the court house had been completed, but it began to appear that the new location as fixed by the second commission failed to render general satisfaction, whereupon, the General Assembly passed an act February 27, 1834, appointing another commission, to supersede the former commission, for the purpose of fixing the site of the seat of justice for the county of Fayette. The new commissioners appointed were: John Haymond of Lewis, John Rayder of Jackson, William Smith of Giles, John B. George of Tazewell, and Gen. Elisha M'Comas of Cabell. The commissioners as directed met at the house of George Hunter and after due consideration and deliberation decided upon, and located the site for the seat of justice at Abraham Vandal's. The community in which Abraham Vandal lived was later called Vandalia in honor of this pioneer settler, and was the same as the present site of the town of Fayetteville. It soon developed, however, that the location as fixed by the third commission failed to render general satisfaction, and the matter was again brought up before the General Assembly of Virginia in 1835.

An act authorizing the people of Fayette county to fix upon a place by vote for erecting their court house and other public buildings, was passed on February 13, 1835, which act is as foliows:

Whereas, it appears to the General Assembly that the commissioners appointed by the act of the assembly creating the county of Fayette, located the site of the seat of justice of said county at the Falls of Kanawha; that commissioners which were subsequently appointed by law to re-locate the site for the said seat of justice, located it at Clement Vaughan's; and that a third set of commissioners appointed by law to make another location of a site for a seat of justice for said county, located the same at Abraham Vandal's, and

Whereas, it appears further, that neither of the said locations has rendered general satisfaction to the people of said county: For remedy whereof,

1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly, That it shall be the duty of the sheriff or other officers conducting elections in the county of Fayette, at the time and place of holding elections in said county for a delegate to the General Assembly in April next, to open a separate poll for the purpose of ascertaining the sense of the people as to which of the said three places, to-wit: "The Falls of Kanawha," "Clement Vaughan's," or "Abraham Vandal's," they shall proceed to erect the court house and other public buildings for the said county. The said poll shall contain three columns; at the head of one shall be entered "The Falls of Kanawha," at the head of another shall be entered "Clement Vaughan's," and at the head of the third shall be entered "Abraham Vandal's." The names of the voters who are in favor of erecting the court house and other public buildings at the Falls of Kanawha, shall be entered in the column so headed; the names of the voters who are in favor of erecting the court house and other public buildings at Clement Vaughan's, shall be entered in the column so headed; and the names of the voters who are in favor of erecting the court house and other public buildings at Abraham Vandal's, shall be entered in the column so headed. The sheriff and other officers conducting said election shall poll the vote of every person claiming the right to vote, who is qualified according to the Constitution and laws of this Commonwealth, to vote for a delegate to the General Assembly, and also the vote of every white male citizen of said county of the age of twenty-one years and upwards, who hath resided in the said county for one whole year next preceding the election, and who was assessed with the county levy for the preceding year, and hath actually paid the same, provided said voter does not labor under any legal disability, and shall make oath to his qualification if required to do so.

2. Be it further enacted, That the sheriff and other officers conducting said poll, shall proceed with, certify and return the same to the clerk of their county, in the same manner and at the same time that they are required by law to proceed with, certify and return the poll taken by them for a delegate to the General Assembly, and shall be liable to like penalties for a failure herein.

3. And be it further enacted, That on the ninth day after the close of the election at the court house, it shall be the duty of William Carnefix, John P. Huddleston and Hiram Hill, who are hereby appointed commissioners for that purpose, to meet at the clerk's office of said county, and proceed to examine the polls hereby required to be taken, and which shall be produced to them by the clerk, and having stricken therefrom the names of all such persons as in the opinion of a majority of them, are not entitled to vote according to the provisions of this act, shall make out a fair copy of said corrected poll, and verify the same, by taking and subscribing before some justice of the peace, an affidavit to the following effect, viz: "We, William Carnefix, John P. Huddleston and Hiram Hill, make oath that we have stricken therefrom no person's name, who, in the opinion of a majority of us, had a legal right to vote,

and that the name of no one remains thereon, who a majority of us concur in believing is not entitled to vote according to the provisions of this act." "Sworn and subscribed before me, a justice of the peace of Fayette county this.....day, &c." And it shall be the duty of said commissioners to return the said corrected poll so verified, to the clerk of said county, to be by him preserved in his office, and if it shall appear to said commissioners from the poll so corrected, that a majority of all the votes taken are in favor of any one of said places voted for, that fact shall be certified by them to the court of their county, and shall to all intents and purposes, be the place for erecting the court house and other public buildings for said county of Fayette.

4. Be it further enacted, That if it shall appear to said commissioners, that a majority of all the votes taken are not given to any one particular place voted for, it shall then be their duty to issue their warrant, under their hands and seals, directed to the sheriff of said county, requiring him to open a poll at the next June court thereafter, to take the sense of the voters of said county between the two places having the highest number of votes on said corrected poll, and shall deliver the same to him immediately. It shall then be the duty of the sheriff to open a poll on the first day of the next June court for his county, at the several election precincts therein, and shall proceed with, certify and return the same as required to be done at the April election preceding, except that he shall open the polls at the court house, and other places of holding elections in said county, for three days; shall confine the choice of the voters to the two places designated in said warrant, and shall be liable to the same penalties for any omission herein, as he would be for a like omission in conducting, certifying and returning the poll taken for a delegate to the General Assembly.

5. Be it further enacted, That the commissioners herein before appointed, shall again assemble at the clerk's office of said county, on the ninth day after the close of the poll, at the court house, and shall proceed to examine the poll so taken, and which shall be produced to them by the clerk; and shall correct and verify the same in the same manner in which they are herein before required to examine, correct and verify the poll taken in the month of April, and shall return the same to the clerk of said county, to be by him filed in his office, and returned by him to the next court of said county.

6. Be it further enacted, That the place having the highest number of votes on said corrected poll, shall, to all intents and purposes, be the place for erecting the court house and other public buildings for said county, and if at any time it shall appear to said commissioners that an equal number of votes has been given to any two places named, they shall be counted as the two places having the greatest number of votes.

7. Be it further enacted, That if any one of the said commissioners shall fail to attend and perform the duties herein required of him by twelve o'clock of the second day, that then in that case it shall be lawful for those who do attend to associate with themselves some person of

their choice, who shall proceed to perform all the duties of a commissioner, as though he was hereby appointed. Each of said commissioners shall receive two dollars per day for the time he is necessarily engaged in performing the duties herein required of him, to be levied by the court of said county.

8. Be it further enacted, That all the locations heretofore made of sites for the erection of the court house and other public buildings for said county, shall be deemed null, void and of no effect, until the provisions of this act shall be carried into effect.

9. Be it further enacted, That this act shall be in force from the sixth day of April next.

Just what the results of the election held in 1835 were can not be ascertained, but one fact is certain, that no one place secured the necessary majority of votes to secure for it the location of the county seat. The June term 1835 of the court was held at the house of Abraham Vandal, but no mention is made in the minutes of any election held at that term of the court as provided for, in section four of the act passed on February 13, 1835, in case no one place secured the number of votes necessary for a choice. The following entry was made, however, showing that the location of the county seat was still uncertain, to-wit: "Abraham Vandal comes into court and relinquishes any claim to the iron that may be placed in the jail now being erected for the county, in case the court house and other public buildings are permanently located at any other point in said county." The minutes of the July term, which was also held at the house of Abraham Vandal, however, indicate that such an election as provided for was held at the June term for the following entry is made, to-wit: "A report made out by William Carnefix, one of the commissioners appointed to scrutinize the poll of said county, together with George Alderson and Charles Hughart, commissioners appointed by himself, was presented by the clerk to the court, agreeable to the act passed February 13, 1835. The court being of the opinion, that same was not legally done on the part of said Carnefix, in the appointment of said commissioners, whereupon the court refused to receive the report, and ordered this opinion to be recorded."

At the August term of the court which met as before at the house of Abraham Vandal, a vote was taken to remove the court to Clement Vaughan's, which resulted in a tie vote: seven votes for and seven against removal.

At the September 1835 term a motion was made to remove the court to Miles Manser's store. The vote resulted as follows: For retaining the court at Vandal's, 10 votes; For removing the court to Manser's store, 9 votes. At the same session, however, on motion to proceed to the erection of the public buildings for the county, the vote stood as follows: For erecting the buildings, 8 votes; Against the erection of buildings, 11 votes.

At the May term 1836 the justices from the section of New Haven were in the majority, and on motion to remove the court from Abraham Vandal's to Miles Manser's store the vote resulted as follows: For removing court to Manser's, 8 votes; For retaining court at Vandal's, 4 votes. Whereupon it was ordered that the next term of court be held at Miles Manser's store, where the Superior Court at that time held its sessions.

At the June term 1836, at a session held on the 21st day of the month, a vote was taken to remove the court from Miles Manser's store to Abraham Vandal's, which resulted in a tie vote, ten votes for removal and ten against. John Hill, a justice living near the Falls of Kanawha, was either present and refused to vote on the motion to remove the court to Vandal's, or else he came into court after the vote was taken, for on the same day when a motion was put to move the court from Miles Manser's to the Falls of Kanawha, the vote resulted as follows: For the Falls of Kanawha, 11 votes; For Manser's store, 10 votes. Evidently ten of the justices had retired from the session of the court or had returned home leaving only eleven present, for later on the same day a motion was put to remove the court house from the Falls of Kanawha to Abraham Vandal's, the result being as follows For Vandal's, 9 votes; For the Falls of Kanawha, 2 votes. Thereupon it was ordered that the next term of court be held at the house of Abraham Vandal.

The court convened again on the following day, June 22nd, and on motion to proceed to erect the public buildings the result was as follows: For proceeding, 10 votes; Against proceeding, 9 votes. At the same session on that day, Joseph McNutt, John Phillips and Seton B. Ramsey were appointed commissioners to draft a form for a court house, and report at the August term. At the said August term, the court proceeded to consider the plan of a court house

submitted to them by one of the commissioners, which report was received, and it was ordered that the building of same be let out to contract at the October term of court.

No further mention is made in the records of the county court or any other attempt on the part of the justices to remove the court from Abaham Vandal's, but the people of the other sections evidently were not satisfied, for some wanted the court house located at Clement Vaughan's, while others wanted to have same located at the Falls of Kanawha, as a result of which numerous citizens of the county made petition to the General Assembly, which body passed another act, March 11, 1837, to authorize the people of the county of Fayette to fix the site for the seat of justice by a majority of their votes. The preamble to the act reads as follows: "Whereas, by the petition of numerous citizens of the county of Fayette, it is represented that, although said county has been organized for several years since its creation, that their seat of justice remains, notwithstanding several attempts to fix its site, as yet unsettled; therefore, 1. Be it enacted &c." The act is practically word for word similar to the act passed February 13, 1835, with possibly the following exceptions, to-wit:—The polls were to be opened on the third Tuesday in May 1837 for the purpose of ascertaining the sense of the people as to what point or place a majority of them prefer as the permanent site for the seat of justice for said county. Three places were to be voted upon, as before, "Falls of Kanawha," "Clement Vaughan's," and "Abraham Vandal's." Section three of the act provided that on the tenth day after the close of election, at the court house (or present place of holding courts for said county) it should be the duty of William C. Haymond of Randolph, Thomas Bland of Lewis, Thomas M'Allister of Giles, and Andrew Sterrett of Braxton, to act as commissioners to examine and purge the polls. There were six election precincts in Fayette county at this time. They were located as follows: Court House, Gauley Bridge, George Alderson's, Elizabeth Gwinn's, Joseph Harper's, and Clarkson Prince's.

At the election held in May 1837 the county seat was permanently located at Fayetteville, then called Vandalia, court being held in the house or tavern of Abraham Vandal. The vote by which Vandalia won over New Haven and Kanawha Falls was obtained

by strategy. According to Colonel George W. Imbden, on the authority of his father-in-law, Colonel William Tyree, enough votes of qualified free holders to carry the election were secured by Hiram Hill, the first clerk of the Fayette county court, by a liberal distribution of one-acre tracts of land with no specified boundaries.

At the July term of 1837 of the court the following entry is made: "A report of the commissioners appointed by a late act of the legislature to scrutinize the polls of said county of Fayette, in relation to the county seat, was presented by the clerk, as required by said act to the court; and it was ordered that the court in compliance with said act do now forthwith proceed with the erection of a court house for said county, and that said report be recorded." The court then proceeded to consider a plan for a court house, and unanimously agreed on the plan previously submitted by John Phillips, which specified that same was to be built of brick, and of dimensions laid down on said plan, subject to any alteration of the court until the building should be put under contract. John Phillips, Seth Huse, O. L. Waite, William Blake, Sr., and John Hill were appointed as commissioners with full authority to put under contract the building of the court house, at the August term next; and were instructed to advertise the same at the door of the court house, and publish a like notification in the "Lewisburg Republican" and the "Kanawha Banner."

At the August term 1837 of the court, a plan for a Public Square on which to erect the public buildings, and also a plat of the town of Fayetteville on the land of Abraham Vandal as laid down by Francis Tyree, surveyor of the county, was presented to the court, and was received by the court unanimously; and it was ordered that the public buildings be erected thereon. William Tyree was appointed a commissioner to superintend the erection of the court house for the county. At this term the court also allowed Seth Huse the sum of Fifty Dollars for repairing a temporary Court House and for rent of same for one year from the 16th day of August 1837.

At the August term 1838 the commissioners appointed to superintend the erection of the court house reported to the court that there must be some convenient alterations in the construction thereof: It was ordered that the commissioners be permitted to

alter the shape of the roof so as to make a parapet roof and have the bench wall stand, and make other alterations such as they might think would add to its durability and convenience, provided same could be accomplished without making any alteration in the contract with the builder.

The Court House was finally completed about June 1839 and at the term of court held in that month a levy for the sum of $1500 was laid for the Court House and Jail.

In the act creating the county of Fayette, it was specified that said county should be in and attached to the same judicial circuit with the county of Greenbrier, and that the circuit courts thereof should be held on the third Monday after the fourth Monday in April and September in every year; also that the courts of quarterly sessions of the county should be held in the months of March, June, August and November in every year, and that Fayette county should belong to the same chancery district for which a court was by law directed to be held at the court house of Greenbrier county.

An act was passed by the General Assembly, December 13, 1834, authorizing the Judge of the Circuit Superior Court of law and chancery for the county of Fayette, to fix upon a place for holding his courts permanently in said county until the public buildings shall be constructed. The preamble to the act reads: "Whereas, according to existing laws of this Commonwealth, doubts exist as to the place where the circuit superior court of law and chancery for the county of Fayette is required to be holden: For remedy whereof; Be it enacted &c." The act provided that the Judge, by warrant under his hand and seal, should fix upon a place for holding the next term of court for the county, that the warrant should be addressed to the clerk of said court twenty days before the next term, that it should be the duty of the clerk to notify the sheriff of the place so fixed, that the sheriff should attend said court with a lawful grand jury and should give notice to the suitors and people generally of place so fixed upon; the act also provided that at said term of court the Judge should fix upon a place in the county for holding the courts permanently until the public buildings should be constructed.

From the records of the county court we learn that the place fixed, for holding the courts permanently until the erection of the

public buildings, was at the store of Miles Manser. From the Gazetteer of Virginia published in 1835, we learn that Judge Duncan held his Superior Court of law and chancery on the first day of April and September.

Several subsequent acts were passed by the General Assembly pertaining to the time of holding the courts for Fayette county. An act was passed February 28, 1835, which provided that the county court should thereafter be held on the third Tuesday in every month, except in the month of April ,in which month the said court should be held on the second Tuesday. An act was passed March 20, 1837 which provided that the circuit superior court of law and chancery for the 9th judicial district and 18th circuit, instead of the time then appointed by law, should be held for the county of Fayette commencing on the first day of April and the first day of September. Another act passed January 15, 1838 provided that the time for holding the circuit superior court of law and chancery for the county of Fayette should be changed to the 31st day of March and the 31st day of August. During the same session of the General Assembly an act was passed February 13, 1838 providing that the county courts for Fayette should be held on the third Tuesday of every month instead of the time then required by law. The time for holding the sessions of the county courts was again changed by the General Assembly by an act passed January 8, 1842 which provided that the sessions of said county court should thereafter be held on the Thursday after the second Tuesday in each month. The time for holding the circuit superior court of law and chancery was again changed by an act passed January 6, 1844 which provided that said courts should commence on the 30th day of March and the 30th day of August. An act re-arranging the 18th judicial circuit was passed February 13, 1850, providing that the 18th judicial circuit should thereafter be composed of the following counties, to-wit: Fayette, Logan, Boone, Nicholas, Raleigh, Putnam and Kanawha; the act further provided that the Judge of the 18th circuit should not be required to change his place of residence. At the same session of the assembly an act was passed February 28, 1850 which provided that the circuit superior court of law and chancery for the county of Fayette should commence on the 5th day of April and the 5th day of September. The time for

holding the circuit court for Fayette county was again changed by an act passed March 12, 1851 which provided that said court should commence on the 3rd day of April and the 3rd day of September.

Several acts were passed by the General Assembly establishing election precincts and making later changes pertaining to same. An act passed January 11, 1832, established three separate election precincts at the residences of Samuel Fleshman, Lemuel Jarrell, and Thomas Hopkins. An act passed March 1st, 1832, provided that the separate election authorized to be held at the house of Samuel Fleshman be changed to the house used as the residence of James Sturgeon, located on the Kanawha turnpike; this act also established a separate election precinct at the house used as the residence of the widow Gwinn. An act passed December 17, 1832, provided for a separate poll at the residence of William Morris, near Gauley Bridge. An act passed February 27, 1835, changed the place of holding a separate election from the house of James Sturgeon to the house of George Alderson. Another separate election was established by an act passed March 1, 1837, at the house of Clarkson Prince, who lived in the southern part of the county on the Blue Stone road. An additional election precinct was established by an act passed January 8, 1842, at the storehouse occupied by Floyd & Company in the marshes of Cole river. On March 20, 1848 an act was passed changing the place of holding the separate election from the house of Joseph Harper to the residence of Lemuel Jarrell. An act passed March 6, 1848 established two separate election precincts, one at the house of Mason Coleman, situated at the mouth of Loop creek on the Kanawha river, the other at the residence of Colonel Samuel Fleshman, on the James River and Kanawha turnpike. This act was amended by an act passed February 17, 1849, which specified that the separate poll required to be held at the residence of Colonel Samuel Fleshman, on the James River and Kanawha turnpike should, instead thereof, be held at the house used as the residence of Samuel Fleshman, on the Old Kanawha road, it being the same place originally intended for holding the separate election, but a mistake in describing the same. This act also changed the place of holding a separate election from the house of George Alderson to the house of Miles Manser, in the town of New Haven; the act further created a separate election precinct

at the house lately the residence of Hudson Campbell, on the James River and Kanawha turnpike. An act passed March 17, 1851 changed the place of holding a separate election from the house of Mason Coleman to the house used as the residence of James Kincaid, Sr. on Loop creek.

An act was passed by the General Assembly on February 11, 1832, fixing the school quotas of certain counties therein mentioned, and directing the payment thereof, the quota for the county of Fayette being fixed at $139.35.

# CHAPTER XII

## COUNTY COURT RECORDS PREVIOUS TO THE CIVIL WAR

Fayette County was formed by an act of the General Assembly passed February 28, 1831; however, we do not have any records of the county court previous to July 1834. The earlier records were probably destroyed, by fire, or during the Civil War.

The following is a record of the first court, held in Fayette County, of which there is a record at the present time:

"At a Court held in the County of Fayette on the third Monday in July 1834, at Miles Manser's.

"Present:—George Alderson, James Skaggs, Miles Manser, James B. Westlake, Thomas Terry, Jr., Samuel Sparr & David Surbough, Gentlemen Justices.

"It was ordered that this Court do now rescind an order made at the last Term directing the Court to be held at Abraham Vandal's in the Loop, the Court believing said order to be contrary to the Law creating this County, which has not been repealed, or impaired, by any of the subsequent Acts of the Legislature—And be it further ordered that the future courts for his County do be held at Miles Manser's at New Haven until the Public Buildings are constructed and fit for the use of Court—And it is further ordered that the Sheriff do request the Clerk of this Court to deliver the Books belonging to this Court over to the Court at this place on the first day of the next August Term—And it is further ordered that the Sheriff post a fair copy of this order at each of the places for holding the precinct election for said County, giving the people due notice of this subsequent order. Ordered that the court be adjourned till court in course.

"(Signed) GEORGE ALDERSON."

The next record of the court is that of the June term of 1835. This session was held at the house of Abraham Vandal. The following is a record of this session:

"At a Court held in the County of Fayette on the third Monday at Abraham Vandal's (the place by Law appointed for holding courts) on Tuesday, the 15th day of June 1835.

"Present: John Hill, William Blake, James Skaggs, Samuel Sparr, Thomas Terry, Jr., David Surbough, William Morris, Edward Williams, Lewis Stover and John T. Clay,—Gentlemen Justices.

"James L. Carr, Gentleman, who hath been duly licensed to practice Law in the Courts of this Commonwealth, on his motion, has leave to practice in this Court: and thereupon he took the oath of fidelity to the Commonwealth, the oath of an Attorney-at-Law, and the oath to support the Constitution of the United States.

"Thomas B. Hamilton, commissioner, returned to the Court a settlement made with the Sheriff of this County for the Levy for the Year 1834, which was received and ordered to be filed.

"Abraham Vandal comes into Court and relinquishes any claim to the Iron that may be placed in the Jail, now erecting, for said County, in case the Court House and other public buildings are permanently located at any other point in said County.

"The Court proceeded to lay the Levy in the words and figures following, viz:—

| | |
|---|---|
| Attorney for the Commonwealth | $40.00 |
| Sheriff of Fayette | 75.00 |
| Jailor of Fayette | 30.00 |
| Clerk | 40.00 |
| Sheriff for comparing the Polls at Nicholas | 3.00 |
| T. B. Hamilton—for Settling with the Sheriff | 1.00 |
| Alex Spinks, Commissioner | 18.00 |
| James McCutchen, One Old Wolf Scalp | 2.00 |
| William Bushby, One Old Wolf Scalp | 2.00 |
| Henry Smith, Two Old Wolf Scalps | 4.00 |
| James Shumate, One Old Wolf Scalp | 2.00 |
| Alexander Cantley, One Old Wolf Scalp | 2.00 |
| Joseph F. Dangerfield, Esq | 5.00 |
| Robert Mahon, Commissioner | 18.00 |
| Harrison Gwinn, for One Old Wolf Scalp | 2.00 |
| James Bryson | 1.75 |
| H. Hill for Clerk's Table | 3.50 |
| James Withrow as a Guard | 2.08 |
| James Taylor as a Guard | 2.08 |

"Ordered that the Sheriff do collect the sum of $1.50 on each Tithable as a Levy for the present year, and pay the county claimants their respective claims.

"Ordered that this Court be adjourned until Court in course.

"(Signed) DAVID SURBAUGH."

The following extracts are taken from the records of later sessions of the County Court, and while these items may be only dry reading matter to some, yet we feel that such an available record of pioneer achievement in the early days of the county will be of considerable interest to quite a number of people. We have endeavored to select such items of record as seemed to us of most general interest. We therefore give the following extracts:

JULY TERM 1835—Court held at the house of Abraham Vandal on Tuesday, the 21st day of July. Present: William Morris, James Skaggs, Edward D. Vandal, G. P. Huddleston, Samuel Henry, William Blake, Sr., O. L. Waite and Seth Huse, Gentlemen Justices.

John B. Paddleford executed a bond for the faithful performance of his duty as toll gatherer at De Kalb Toll Gate on the Kanawha Road for the James River & Kanawha Company.

Martin Petry, a resident of the county of Fayette, aged 77 years, appeared in open court and was duly sworn and interrogated according to the direction of the War Department, and the Court being of the opinion that the said Declaration was true, ordered that the same be Certified according to Law, to enable him to procure a pension.

OCTOBER TERM 1835—Samuel Martin, aged 75 years, a resident of the county, appeared in open court, and after being sworn was interrogated according to the direction of the War Department, and the Court being of the opinion that the said declaration was true, ordered that the same be certified according to law to enable him to procure a pension.

JANUARY TERM 1836—Isaac Bare of this County having died intestate more than three months ago and no person having applied for administration of his goods and chattels, it is ordered that William Carnafix, Sheriff of this County, take the estate of the

said deceased into his possession and administer the same according to Law.

William Carnafix, Sheriff, appointed William C. Woodson as his Deputy during his pleasure.

Ordered that the Sheriff of the County pay to A. Vandal, Jailor of said county, the sum of $7.50 as an allowance for apprehending two negroes that broke jail.

MARCH TERM 1836—James Skaggs, Gentleman, produced to the Court a Commission under the hand of the Governor of this Commonwealth, with the Seal of the Commonwealth thereto affixed, whereby he is commissioned to execute the office of Sheriff of this County until the next quarterly term of this Court for the year 1836. He entered bond of $30,000 with securities as follows: Jas. B. Muncy, Wm. Carnafix, Thomas Terry, Wm. Tyree, F. Tyree, H. McGraw, Boston Shawver, T. B. Hamilton, J. B. Westlake, William Hill, H. Hill, John Hill, John Guinn, Wm. V. Garland, Charles Hughart and James Taylor.

William Tyree, Francis Tyree, William C. Woodson, John Tyree and A. Vandal appointed by James Skaggs as Deputies to the Sheriff, the court being of the opinion that they are men of honesty, probity, and good demeanor.

MAY TERM 1836—On petition license was granted to the following to keep Houses of Private Entertainment, license to extend until the first day of May Court next, a tax of $2.00 or $2.50 being imposed, namely:—Peter Bowyer, Henry Hull, T. B. Hamilton, John Mars, William Blake, Robert Blake, William Carnafix, Clarkston Prince, each $2.00; Edward D. Vandal, John Huddleston, Samuel Pack, James Sturgeon, George Hunter, James B. Muncy, Jesse Miller, Francis Tyree, George Alderson, Clement Vaughan, each $2.50; W. G. & T. McVey, $4.50; John Deem, $4.50; W. T. Stockton, $9.50

William Rigg, Hiram S. Marsh, W. T. Stockton and James Muncy appointed to view out way for a road from the Cole Bank on Scrabble Creek to intersect the road leading down Gauley.

SEPTEMBER TERM 1836—Ordered that so much of the Muddy creek road as lies in the bounds of Fayette county from George

Alderson's old place to the Fayette county line be attached to Wm. G. Bates' precinct.

Hiram Hill allowed $5.50 for carrying a press for the office, from McVey's to Vandal's, and for a desk made for said office, to be paid out of the levy of 1836.

JANUARY TERM 1837—On motion of Ezra Walker, agent of the James and Kanawha River Companies, Jesse Miller qualified as a collector of tolls at the gate erected at said Jesse Miller's.

FEBRUARY TERM 1837—Wilson Abbott and John Cook having received commissions from the governor appeared at court took the oaths and were seated with the justices.

James Skaggs produced to the court a commission from the governor of the commonwealth to execute the office of sheriff until the first quarterly term of this court for the year 1838. He then appointed the following deputy sheriffs: William Tyree, Francis Tyree, John Tyree, William Terry and John B. Miller.

Commissioners were appointed to superintend the election as follows:

To be held at ELIZABETH GUINN'S—Adam Hutchinson, Samuel Coffman, Samuel Richmond, John Rhodes, Meehl. Kaller.

To be held at GAULEY BRIDGE—John Carlon, John Huddleston, Isaac Jenkins, James H. Miller, George P. Huddleston.

To be held at GEORGE ALDERSON'S—Jacob Kesler, William Carnafix, Jesse Miller, Bailey Wood.

To be held at JOSEPH HARPER'S—Lemuel Jarrell, Daniel, Shumate, Matthew Ellison, John Cook, John Stover.

To be held at CLARKSON PRINCE'S—Samuel Pack, Alfred Beckley, Clarkson Prince, Charles Lawrence, Henry Hall.

To be held at the COURT HOUSE—David Wilson, E. D. Vandal, O. L. Waite, Hiram Hill, James Burgess.

JULY TERM 1837—Licenses granted to keep houses of private entertainment to the following: William S. Stockton, John P. Huddleston, Thomas B. Hamilton, Wm. S. and Thomas McVey, Clement Vaughan, H. D. Roberts, George Alderson, Jesse Miller, Francis

Tyree, John Deam, John Mars, E. D. Vandal, Samuel Pack, Henry Hull and William Blake.

A report of the commissioners appointed by a late act of the legislature to scrutinize the poll of said county in relation to the county seat, was presented by the clerk, as required by said act, to the court and it was ordered that the court in compliance with said act do now forthwith proceed with the erection of a court house for said county, and that said report be recorded.

The court proceeded to consider a plan for a court house and unanimously agreed on the plan, submitted by John Phillips heretofore, which is to be built of brick and of dimensions laid down on said plan subject to any alteration of the court until the building is put under contract, and that John Phillips, Seth Huse, O. L. Waite, William Blake, and John Hill be appointed commissioners with full power and authority to put under contract the court house for said county at the August term next to the lowest bidder, and who shall advertise the same at the court house door and publish a like notification in the "Lewisburg Republican" and the "Kanawha Banner," and that they do report to the court.

James Montgomery appointed surveyor of the road from Montgomery's stable to James A. Lewis' Mill.

John Marrs, A. Arthur, James Lykins, James Taylor and Thomas B. Hamilton appointed commissioners to view, locate and mark a way for a road from Fayetteville to the turnpike by the most convenient and desirable way, where a good ferry may be had, and to intersect the turnpike road between Clement Vaughan's and Martin McGraw's.

AUGUST TERM 1837—A plan of a public square to erect the public buildings on, and a town on the land of Abraham Vandal, as laid down by Francis Tyree, surveyor of this county, was presented to this court and was received by the court unanimously, and ordered that the public buildings be erected thereon. William Tyree was appointed as a commissioner to superintend the erection of the court house for the county.

James Lykins, William Hill, Achilles Hix, John Smith and Peter Crowder appointed commissioners to view a way for a road from the mouth of Smithers creek to John Hill's Mill.

SEPTEMBER TERM 1837—Matthew Ellison, a regular ordained minister of the gospel of the Baptist church, appointed by the court to celebrate the rite of matrimony within the commonwealth.

George Viney, Andrew Lewis, S. A. Masterson, John Marrs and E. D. Vandal appointed commissioners to view a way for a road from Fayette court house to intersect the turnpike road at the most convenient point, with full power to locate said road any place between the mouth of Wolf creek and the landing at Thomas B. Hamilton's.

OCTOBER TERM 1837—Lemuel Jarrel granted a license to keep a house of private entertainment on payment of a fee of $1.08.

James Kincaid, John Kincaid, Isaac Scarbrough, and James Scarbrough appointed to view a road from the mouth of Mossy to some convenient point on the Bluestone road.

The court proceeded to consider the application of Isaac Sims, an emancipated slave, and being fully satisfied that the said Isaac Sims has fully complied with the acts of the legislature made and provided, allowing the said court to give permission to free people of colour to remain in this state, and the court being satisfied that the said Isaac Sims is a man of honesty, probity, and good demeanor, it is therefore ordered in the presence of the prosecuting attorney for the commonwealth, that the said Isaac Sims have leave to reside in the county of Fayette during the pleasure of the court.

NOVEMBER TERM 1837—On motion of James S. Lewis, his application to establish a ferry from his lands to the lands of James Muncy on the opposite side of New river; it was ordered that the sheriff impanel a jury of 12 men to view the place proposed.

DECEMBER TERM 1837—Hiram Hill appointed by the court to take depositions in said court of this county.

The jury impaneled on November 28, 1837, reported that they believed the establishment of said ferry to be of public utility and that James Muncy will receive $750 damage by the establishment of said ferry for additional fencing.

The court opinioned that said ferry be established, and fixed rates for passing accordingly:

For every man on horseback, 6¼c; for every score of cattle, 60c; for every score of sheep, hogs and goats, 20c; for every four-wheeled wagon,—drawn by 2 horses, 50c; by 4 horses, 75c; drawn by 6 horses, $1.00; drawn by one horse, 31¼c; for every two-wheeled carriage, drawn by one horse, 25c; drawn by 2 horses, 37¼c; for sleighs, sleds, etc., for each horse therein, 12½c.

JANUARY TERM 1838—Miles Manser, who was appointed on 30th day of December 1837 by the James River & Kanawha Company as toll gatherer at Gauley Bridge, gave bond for sum of $2,000.

Daniel T. Wainrig, a regular ordained minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, took the oath of allegiance to the commonwealth.

MARCH TERM 1838—William Morris produced commission from the governor to execute the office of sheriff until the first quarterly term of the court for the year 1839, gave bond and took oath. He appointed as deputies: William Tyree, John Tyree, Henry Beckner, Samuel Dixon, James Montgomery, and John B. Miller.

JUNE TERM 1838—Hiram Hill elected clerk of the county court by a majority vote for a term of seven years.

John Phillips and Seth Huse appointed to draft suitable plans for a jail, same to be constructed of stone.

James Waite, Seth Huse and E. D. Vandal appointed to inspect and report in what manner the public jail of the county is kept.

AUGUST TERM 1838—License granted to keep house of private entertainment to John Beets, tax $1.50, and Mary Jones, tax $2.00.

Thomas Preston Smith of Greenbrier county was granted leave to practice law in this court.

Francis Tyree produced commission from the governor appointing him surveyor of this county for a term of seven years, took oath and gave bond.

The commissioners, appointed to superintend the erection of the court house, reported that there must be some alterations in the construction of same. It was ordered that the commissioners be permitted to alter the shape of the roof so as to make it a parapet roof and have the bench wall stand and make other alterations such as they think will add to its durability and convenience.

A plan for a jail for the county was submitted by John Phillips which was accepted. Alfred Beckley, James Waite and John Phillips appointed as commissioners to say what levy shall be laid to carry said building into execution, and in what installments, and to state whether it will be expedient to appoint an agency to build said house or let it out to the lowest bidder.

SEPTEMBER TERM 1838—The commissioners appointed to consider plan for erection of the jail recommended that John Phillips be appointed agent to carry said plan into effect and that he commence work at his discretion. The court approved the recommendation and appointed Seth Huse, E. D. Vandal and James Waite as standing committee to superintend the operation of said agent, to examine and audit his accounts, and to report the progress of the work quarterly.

NOVEMBER TERM 1838—Seth Huse was appointed to procure a stove for the use of the court house.

JANUARY TERM 1839—The clerk of this court was ordered to notify the clerk of the circuit superior court that it is the intenton of this court to have its court house in readiness in time for the next term of court, and that he be requested to notify the judge of same and request him to hold his court in said house.

FEBRUARY TERM 1839—The court house for this county not having been finished agreeable to contract—it is therefore ordered that if said house is not completed on or before the 1st day of June next, the sheriff do notify the commissioners appointed to superintend said building, who shall let it out again.

Ordered that a road be established from Fayette court house to New river, said road to be opened to the width of five feet, dug, cut and cleaned 10 feet, and that E. D. Vandal, James Waite and Hiram Hill do superintend making of said road.

MARCH TERM 1839—William Morris presented commission from the governor to execute the office of sheriff until the first quarterly term of court in the year 1840.

APRIL TERM 1839—Ordered that all the former orders of this court in relation to the erection of the public jail, and the appoint-

ment of an agent to superintend its erection, be rescinded, and that Alfred Beckley, James Waite, Francis Tyree, Seth Huse and Charles Hughart be appointed commissioners to let out to the lowest responsible bidder the building of said jail according to the plan heretofore accepted by this court.

James Lykins appointed surveyor of road from Chestnutburg road, intersecting same and passing his mill.

The clerk was ordered to procure for his office such necessary record books as he shall deem fit, and on as reasonable terms as can be obtained.

MAY TERM 1839—Christopher and Andrew Darmon obtained leave to practice law in the court of this county.

The commissioners appointed to let contract for building jail made report, and the court ordered that Alexander Spinks proceed immediately to erect and complete the county jail, agreeable to the plan of the jail of Nicholas county.

JUNE TERM 1839—Ordered that Henry Masey, Sr. and James Rains in their own person, and Gibson Jarrell, Sr. in the person of an old decrepit black woman be exempted from all county and parish levy.

The court considered the application of Viney Elstock, a free woman of colour, to remain in the commonwealth, and being of the opinion that said Viney Elstock is a woman of good demeanor, and not addicted to vice, she was given leave to remain in the county.

NOVEMBER TERM 1839—Everett Bing, a regular ordained minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, produced credentials of his ordination and took oath of fidelity, and was granted a testimonial.

The pension certificate of Benjamin Johnson, deceased, was presented in Court and it appearing by satisfactory evidence that Elizabeth Price, formerly Elizabeth Johnson is the widow of Benjamin Johnson, deceased, who was a pensioner of the United States at the rate of $80 per annum, it is therefore ordered to be certified that said Benjamin Johnson was a resident of this county at the time of his death, and that he died on the 15th day of July 1834, and that he left a widow named Elizabeth Johnson.

JANUARY TERM 1840—Hudson M. Dickinson was appointed to procure for the Clerk's office of the Circuit Superior Court of Law & Chancery for this county, the articles mentioned in the report of Johnson Reynolds, made to the said Superior Court at its Fall Term of 1839, or such part thereof as the said Dickinson may think expedient.

FEBRUARY TERM 1840—Samuel Perkins appointed surveyor of road from Fayette Court House to Lewis Courtner's blacksmith shop.

Ordered that all tithables residing on the turnpike side of Kanawha from William Riggs' to John Lykins' do assist David Nugent to open and keep said road in lawful repair.

Ordered that all tithables from John Lykins' to the mouth of Smithers creek and all tithables up said creek assist George Richards to keep said road in repair.

Ordered that the following precincts of road:—James Fox and hands, Hanson Fox, George Viney, Jacob Kesler, Thomas Cart, William C. Reynolds, William Ryan, George Caldwell, William Deitz, Seaton Coleman, Job Martin and all their hands—be attached to the precinct of road lately laid out and established from the turnpike near New Haven to New River at the landing of John Young's—and that they open and make said road to the width of 6 feet dug and smoothed, and cut to the width of 10 feet, and that James B. Westlake, William Tyree and William T. McVey do lay out and mark said road.

MARCH TERM 1840—Edward D. Vandal produced a commission from the Governor to execute the office of Sheriff till first quarterly term of 1841.

Declaration of Margaret Humphrey was exhibited in Court and satisfactory evidence produced that Margaret Humphrey is the widow of John Humphrey, deceased, a soldier of the Revolutionary War and a pensioner. It was ordered to be certified that Margaret Humphrey is a resident of this county and entitled to the benefit of an Act of Congress passed July 7, 1838.

APRIL TERM 1840—Timothy Carroll, blacksmith by occupation, Cornelius Whalen, farmer, and Jeremiah Agan, laborer, all natives of Ireland, having been residents within the limits of the

United States and under its jurisdiction for the space of 5 years, and will continue to reside therein, and during that time have conducted themselves as good citizens, and having severally taken the oaths required by Law in such cases—they are severally admitted as citizens of the United States.

Ordered that James A. Lewis, keeper of the public ferry from his lands on New river to the land of James B. Muncy, do constantly keep at said ferry 2 good and sufficient ferry boats, one sufficient to transport horses and the other for foot passengers, with four good hands to attend same.

JUNE TERM 1840—License to keep a house of private entertainment was granted to each of the following: Samuel Fleshman, Samuel Pack, Henry Hull, William Zoll, T. B. Hamilton, Mary James, Clarkson Prince, John P. Huddleston, Clement Vaughan, John Phillips, E. D. Vandal, Lemuel Jarrell, John Gwinn, Francis Tyree, George Masters, George Alderson, David Nugent, John Marrs, W. S. Stockton, C. B. Dreson, H. D. Roberts, C. Breedlove, George Richards, Thomas Scott, John Deam, William Blake, Thomas Warden and W. S. McVey.

James C. McCarty qualified as toll gatherer at Locust Lane for the James River & Kanawha Company.

NOVEMBER TERM 1840—John J. Hickey was granted leave to practice law in the courts of this county.

John Wingrove, farmer by occupation, and a native of Ireland, came into Court and took the oath of allegiance.

MARCH TERM 1841—E. D. Vandal produced a commission from the Governor to execute the office of Sheriff for the ensuing year.

JUNE TERM 1841—The Court proceeded to lay the levy, as follows: Appropriation for Jail, $900; E. B. Bailey, Attorney for Commonwealth, $100; Sheriff, $85; Hiram Hill, Clerk, $85; Jailor, $30; Charles Hughart, one old wolf scalp, $5; William Wiseman, service as guard, $6.75; Abraham Vandal, for apprehending 2 negroes, $7; &c—The Sheriff was ordered to collect from each tithable the sum of $1.75 and pay over to each of the county creditors their respective claims above allowed.

Ordered that Clarissa, a negro slave of George Alderson, be exempt from payment of county and parish levy from henceforth.

Ordered that Hudson M. Dickinson, Hiram Hill and Alfred Beckley be appointed commissioners to advertise for, receive and act upon, proposals to build brick offices for the Superior and County Court Clerks.

The general plan of the building shall be 30 feet in length and 16 feet in width, from outside to outside, and 8 feet high in the clear, with a brick partition between the offices, and a well built chimney at each end, projecting within, so as to admit fixed presses between each side and the lateral walls of the building, with a smooth, solid brick floor or pavement, with one door and window to each office; the ceiling to be supported by strong timbers so as to admit a layer of earth above it as a protection against fire.—The commissioners shall receive proposals till the August quarterly court, when they shall proceed to open and decide thereupon, provided that the money in payment for such building shall not be paid until after the levy of 1842.

MARCH TERM 1842—Miles Manser produced a commission from the Governor to execute the office of Sheriff till 1843.

MAY TERM 1842—License to keep a house of private entertainment was granted to each of the following: John P. Huddleston, Aaron Stockton, Clement Vaughan, George Alderson, John Deem, Philo N. Platt, John Phillips, William Blake, Abe Forsythe, George Masters, Samuel Pack, Henry Hull, Clarkson Prince, Thomas Warden, Samuel Fleshman, David Nugent, Charles Hughart, Thomas B. Hamilton, Francis Tyree, C. S. Breedlove, W. T. McVey, George P. Huddleston, Samuel Parkins, John Creigh and John Gwinn.

Robert Holliday, a native of Ireland, took the oath of allegiance and was admitted as a citizen of the United States.

JUNE TERM 1842—The Court proceeded to lay the levy as follows: Seth Huse for building the Clerks' offices, $750; Clerk, $100; Attorney, $100; Sheriff $85; Jailor, $30; James Shepherd, for one old wolf scalp, $5; &c—Total $1,115.62. Each of the 1050 tithables was taxed at the rate of $1.06¼.

The Sheriff was ordered to pay Alex Sprinks the sum of $903.06 as his pay for building the county Jail.

OCTOBER TERM 1842—George Alderson qualified as collector of tolls for the James River & Kanawha Company at the gate erected at his house.

Ordered that H. G. Pinnell, Esq., who was assigned as counsel to Daniel, a slave who was tried and convicted of larceny, be allowed the sum of $25 for his services as such, and that Henry Richards, the owner of said slave, do pay the same.

MARCH TERM 1843—Miles Manser produced commission from the Governor to execute the office of Sheriff for one year.

MAY TERM 1843—Allen T. Caperton, John W. Johnston and Daniel C. Stover were given leave to practice law in this Court.

Francis Tyree resigned as Surveyor of Fayette county. Samuel Tyree was elected by the Court to fill vacancy.

SEPTEMBER TERM 1843—Samuel Tyree produced commission from the Governor appointing him Surveyor of Fayette county for 7 years.

NOVEMBER TERM 1843—Isaac Whitnall, a regular ordained minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church took oath of fidelity and was granted a testimonial.

APRIL TERM 1844—John Gwinn produced commission from the Governor to execute the office of Sheriff for one year.

JULY TERM 1844—Ordered that all preachers of the gospel in regular communion with their respective churches be exempt from working the public roads in this county.

JANUARY TERM 1845—John Gwinn produced commission from the Governor to execute the office of Sheriff for one year.

Jacob Kesler, W. G. Ramsey, Jacob Koontz, John Whanger and W. C. Reynolds appointed to view alteration in the Sunday road between Jacob Koontz's and Jacob Kesler's.

APRIL TERM 1845—Commissioners were appointed to conduct elections as follows:—COURT HOUSE—Seth Huse, John Marrs, Charles Bibb, Isaac Waite and H. M. Dickinson; FALLS OF

KANAWHA—Aaron Stockton, John Hill, John P. Huddleston, James B. Muncy and William Zoll; ALDERSON'S—William Carnafix, George Alderson, J. B. Westlake, Jacob Kesler and Jacob Koontz; ELIZABETH GWINN'S—Samuel Richmond, William Gwinn, Adam Hutchison, William G. Bates and Enos Gwinn; CLARKSON PRINCE'S—Moses Scott, Clarkson Prince, Henry Hull, C. Lawrence and Vincent Phillips; FLOYD'S STORE—James Bryson, James Moore, Daniel Shumate, Conrad Riffe and Jesse O'Neal; DANIEL LACY'S—Lemuel Jarrell, Joseph Harper, John Stover, Lewis Williams and John W. Scarbrough.

JUNE TERM 1845—Hudson M. Dickinson authorized to purchase 2 dozen strong Winsor chairs for the use of the court house.

The jailor was ordered to take charge of the Court House, and neither use it himself, or permit any other persons to use it for their own private purposes.

SEPTEMBER TERM 1845—Beuhring H. Jones who wishes to obtain license to practice law in the courts of the Commonwealth, the Court doth certify that he hath resided in this county for the last preceding year, that he is a person of honest demeanor, and upward of 21 years of age.

Anderson Adkins appointed surveyor of that precinct of road leading from New Haven to the Chestnutburg road.

Philo N. Platt granted license to keep an ordinary at his house in the town of Fayetteville, the Court being satisfied that he is a man of good character, and not addicted to drunkenness or gambling.

OCTOBER TERM 1845—School commissioners appointed for one year as follows:—John Hill, William Carnafix, Clement Vaughan, Charles Hughart, George Dixon, John Rodes, Alfred Beckley, Fielding Fipps and Wilson Abbott.

John Carlon, John Dempsey, Francis A. Settle, William Rigg and Mason Coleman appointed as commissioners to view the turnpike road upon which a toll gate is erected near Mrs. Trimble's and report the condition of same.

JANUARY TERM 1846—Alfred Beckley appointed by the Court to celebrate the rite of matrimony.

MARCH TERM 1846—James B. Westlake produced commission from the Governor to execute the office of Sheriff for one year. Wellington B. Westlake and James Phillips appointed as deputies. Joshua Mooney appointed as jailor.

MAY TERM 1846—Ordered that it be certified that it has been proven to the satisfaction of the Court that William Davis, who departed this life on the 20th day of January 1846, was a pensioner of the United States at the rate of $26 per annum.

SEPTEMBER TERM 1846—License was granted to Augustus Pack to retail ardent spirits at his store house.

OCTOBER TERM 1846—License to keep a house of private entertainment was granted to the following:—John Deem, Jacob P. Sturgeon, John Beets, George Masters and David Nugent.

License was granted to A. P. Ankeny & Company to retail ardent spirits at their store house.

Clarkson Prince was elected by the Court as Commissioner of Revenue.

Ordered that John Cook, of Logan county, surrender to Fielding Fipps all the books in his possession belonging to this county.

Ordered that Martha Williams, widow of Edward Williams, deceased, surrender to William Prince all the books in her possession belonging to this county.

JANUARY TERM 1847—William A. Lewis appointed surveyor of roads from Henry Montgomery's on the south side of New river to the landing opposite James B. Muncy's.

APRIL TERM 1847—James B. Westlake presented his commission and qualified as Sheriff of Fayette county.

JUNE TERM 1847—Henry Hull allowed $15 for keeping a free negro child named Lewis Ford from August 6, 1846 to June 10, 1847.

The Court proceeded to lay the county levy at the rate of 98 cents per tithe on 1309 tithables.

JULY TERM 1847—Ordered that the road as reviewed from the bridge near Lyken's mill to the ferry at John B. Miller's be established through the lands of William Tyree and Thomas B. Hamilton.

Samuel Richmond granted permission to put up a toll gate at each end of his farm across the public road.

Ordered that Joseph Skaggs be excused from working on the public highways.

AUGUST TERM 1847—License to keep a house of private entertainment granted to Jacob Sturgeon, Ruth Buchingham, Elizabeth Blake, Henry Hull, George Masters, George Alderson and Edward Nugent.

SEPTEMBER TERM 1847—Eli Taylor appointed surveyor of road from the mill of Miles Manser to the Clear Fork creek.

OCTOBER TERM 1847—M. P. Amiss granted leave to practice law in this court.

William Tyree appointed surveyor of road from the turnpike road and upper end of T. B. Hamilton's lane to the ferry at John B. Miller's.

Commissioners appointed to view a way for road from Chestnutburg road to Fayette Court House by the way of Townsend's ferry.

FEBRUARY TERM 1848—George P. Huddleston granted license to keep an ordinary in the town of Fayetteville until May 1st, 1848.

Commissioners appointed to view way for road from Peter Bowyer's mill by Rev. Martin Bibb's farm, to intersect the old State Road on the north side of Beecher Spring branch.

MARCH TERM 1848—Joseph Harper produced commission from the Governor to execute the office of Sheriff for the ensuing year.

Ordered that James Phillips put the Court House of the county in good repair, and as soon as same shall thus be repaired, the jailor shall take immediate custody thereof, and not permit it to be used for any purpose except that for which it was originally built.

Augustus Pack granted license to keep an ordinary and retail ardent spirits at his store at Fayetteville. Samuel Carrick granted license to retail ardent spirits at his store near Kanawha Falls.

Ordered that the Sheriff permit at all times, when so requested,

preaching to be held by any minister of the gospel in the Court House.

JUNE TERM 1848—Alexander Mahood granted leave to practice law in this court.

John B. Paddleford and George P. Huddleston granted license to keep an ordinary at their respective houses.

The Court proceeded to lay the levy for the county at the rate of 50 cents per tithe on 1400 tithables.

M. P. Amiss, William Carnafix, Thomas A. Lewis, Fielding Fipps and Charles Hughart appointed commissioners to select a place for a Poor House for the county.

AUGUST TERM 1848—A toll gate was authorized to be erected on the Giles, Fayette and Kanawha turnpike between Fayette Court House and Montgomery's stone fence.

John Carlon appointed to solemnize the rite of matrimony in this county.

OCTOBER TERM 1848—Robert Massey elected by the Court as Commissioner of Revenue for one year.

John L. Scott, a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, produced his credentials of ordination, took oath of allegiance, and was granted a testimonial.

FEBRUARY TERM 1849—Wellington B. Westlake produced commission from the Governor to execute office of Coroner within the county during good behavior.

MARCH TERM 1849—Joseph Harper produced commission from the Governor to execute the office of Sheriff for the ensuing year.

The following resolutions were approved by the Court:—"Whereas, Almighty God has seen fit in the dispensation of his providence to remove by death, Fielding Fipps, late a member of this Court: the Court, the members of the Bar, and the officers of the Court avail themselves of this opportunity to express their feeling of deep regret at his death, and to pay a last tribute of respect to his memory.

We respected the magistrate for his courtesy and efficiency, and laud the man for his virtues,

Therefore be it Resolved that the Court, the Bar and officers of the Court tender to the bereaved family their heartfelt sympathy for the untimely loss sustained.

Resolved that the Clerk of this Court be directed to enter these proceedings upon the record, and provide a copy of the same for the family."

APRIL TERM 1849—Benjamin H. Jones, Jacob T. Sturgeon and John H. Anderson qualified as Justices of the Peace.

Commissioners of election were appointed as follows:—COURT HOUSE—H. M. Dickinson, John Rodes, John Marrs, William Myles and James H. Phillips; GAULEY BRIDGE—John P. Huddleston, Aaron Stockton, John Hill, William Zoll and Thomas A. Lewis; NEW HAVEN—William Terry, Jacob Nebergall, Jacob Koontz, Samuel A. Masterson and William Carnafix; MARSHES OF COLE—Daniel Shumate, Jr., John H. Anderson, L. B. Davis, P. McGinnis and Alexander Bryson; PRINCE'S—Alfred Beckley, James Scott, Clarkson Prince, Thomas Warden and Henry Hull; JARRELL'S—John Stover, Lemuel Jarrell, Lewis Williams, Wilson Abbott and Benjamin H. Jones; GWINN'S—Samuel H. Higginbotham, John Goddard, Samuel Richmond, David Bowles and Enos Gwinn; FLESHMAN'S—Adam Hutchison, Charles Fleshman, John Creigh, James Kenny and Samuel Fleshman; CAMPBELL'S—David Campbell, Landon Tooley, George Masters, John Cooper and Samuel Fleshman; COLEMAN'S—William B. Buster, James R. Buster, John Carlon, George P. Huddleston and Francis A. Suttle.

JUNE TERM 1849—James Montgomery and Samuel Carrick, under the firm name of Montgomery & Carrick, granted license to retail spirits at their store near the Falls of Kanawha.

Hudson M. Dickinson, John C. Rodes and John Marrs appointed as commissioners to repair the Court House.

SEPTEMBER TERM 1849—Ordered that three slaves, the property of A. B. Walker, to-wit:—one negro man about 70 years

of age, one negro woman about 60 years of age, and one negro girl nearly blind, be exempt from county and parish levies.

NOVEMBER TERM 1849—Abraham W. Thompson, minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, produced credentials of his ordination, took oath of allegiance, and was granted a testimonial.

The County Court of Fayette County at the November term of said court for the year 1849 proceeded to recommend to the executive of Virginia—George P. Huddleston, John T. Clay and John Hill, Esqrs., from which recommendations the Sheriff of this county is to be commissioned.

It appears from the record of said Court; That George Alderson was commissioned a Justice of the Peace for said county on the 9th day of April 1831 and after having been Sheriff took his seat as a Justice of Peace again under said commission on the 17th of March 1834, the day on which his office of Sheriff expired.

That Seth Huse was on the 2nd day of August 1832 commissioned a Justice of the Peace and qualified on the 21st of July 1834.

That George P. Huddleston, John T. Clay, John Hill, Charles Hughart and Samuel Sparr were severally commissioned Justices of the Peace on the 23rd day of December 1833 and stood on said commission in the order in which they are herein above placed, That on the 17th day of February 1834 Samuel Sparr qualified to his commission, That on the 17th day of March 1834 John T. Clay and Charles Hughart each qualified to their said commission, John Hill qualified on the 18th day of March 1834 and G. P. Huddleston qualified on the 15th day of September 1834.

The undersigned Justices of the Peace believing from the facts stated above that the recommendations of the said Court are erroneous and unjust and that they are justly entitled to be recommended instead of persons recommended by the Court—beg leave to offer their solemn protest to the said recommendation of said Court and pray that the same may be entered of record and certified to the executive.

(Signed) S. SPARR,

GEORGE ALDERSON.

JANUARY TERM 1850—Allen Wood, a minister of the Baptist Church, produced credentials of his ordination, took oath of allegiance, and was granted a testimonial.

MARCH TERM 1850—George P. Huddleston produced commission from Governor to execute the office of Sheriff for ensuing year.

JUNE TERM 1850—License to keep house of private entertainment granted to the following:—John P. Huddleston, Elizabeth Keaton, Gibson Jarrell, James H. Miller, Samuel Fleshman, Thomas B. Hamilton, James B. Muncy, Aaron Stockton, Clement Vaughan, George Alderson, Jacob P. Sturgeon, John Marrs, Isaac H. Abbott and William Myles.

Buehring H. Jones and Edward B. Bailey granted permission to erect upon the southeast corner of the Court House lot two offices—12 feet square, neatly built and painted, fronting upon the lot, which they have permission to occupy as law offices for 10 years from the time of their completion; at the expiration of which time they are to be taken under the control of the Court and rented out as the Court may direct.

Montgomery & Carrick granted license to retail ardent spirits at their store near the Falls of Kanawha. George P. Huddleston granted leave to keep an ordinary at his house on the Kanawha river.

The Court proceeded to lay the county levy at the rate of 85 cents per tithe on 935 tithables.

SEPTEMBER TERM 1850—Samuel Lewis granted license to keep an ordinary at his house on the James River & Kanawha road.

The Giles, Fayette & Kanawha Turnpike company granted leave to erect a toll gate on the ten miles of road completed from Thomas Warden's to Piney creek.

Landon Tully, William D. Burdette, William Heifner, A. R. Comer and Samuel Lewis appointed as commissioners to view way for road from George Alderson's gate, and also from the bridge on the turnpike to Alderson's mill.

NOVEMBER TERM 1850—George Loomis produced commission from the Governor appointing him Surveyor of Fayette county for the term of 7 years.

H. S. Williams, a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South produced credentials of his ordination, took oath of allegiance, and was granted a testimonial.

DECEMBER TERM 1850—The Giles, Fayette & Kanawha Turnpike Company was granted permission to erect toll gates on the road completed from Gibson Jarrell's to the Fayette Court House.

FEBRUARY TERM 1851—Joseph W. Pryor, Superintendent of Schools for the county, presented bond as treasurer for school fund for the year 1851.

MARCH TERM 1851—George P. Huddleston produced commission from the Governor to execute the office of Sheriff for the ensuing year.

Ordered that John H. Gray take charge of the Court House and keep the door locked at all times when it shall be lawful to do so and that he keep all furniture belonging to same at all times within the Court House and that he permit all benevolent societies, and all denominations for the purpose of public worship, to use the same, and that he keep the Court House swept or deliver the key to the jailor for that purpose.

MAY TERM 1851—Abraham Fleshman and John Hickman, under the firm name of Fleshman & Hickman, granted leave to keep an ordinary at their Tavern House at Fayetteville.

JULY TERM 1851—The firm of Montgomery & Carrick granted license to retail ardent spirits. Andrew J. Taylor appointed Surveyor of Road from New Haven to Chestnutburg road.

AUGUST TERM 1851—Aaron Stockton granted license for ordinary at his house at Falls of Kanawha.

SEPTEMBER TERM 1851—Henry Massy appointed Commissioner of Revenue. On the report of Joshua S. Mooney, jailor, that a negro calling himself Samuel Turner, who was supposed to

be a runaway slave and then confined in the county jail, had been advertised according to law but not claimed by any one, It was ordered that the sheriff of the county proceed to sell said runaway slave according to law.

NOVEMBER TERM 1851—William Tyree and James Lykens appointed as commissioners to superintend building of bridge over Mill creek.

The Sheriff reported sale of runaway slave calling himself Sam Turner showing a balance of $308.12 after payment of Jail fees & etc.

FEBRUARY TERM 1852—Commissioners were appointed to view way for a road from the James River & Kanawha turnpike, where it crosses Smuthers creek (Smithers creek) then up that creek to the best point on Bell creek road.

MARCH TERM 1852—John Hill produced a commission from the Governor to execute the office of Sheriff until first quarterly term of this court for the next year.

JUNE TERM 1852—John J. Coleman produced a duly authenticated certificate of his election to the office of Attorney for the Commonwealth for county of Fayette for 4 years from July 1st, 1852, and took oath of office.

JULY TERM 1852—James Montgomery who having been duly elected Sheriff of Fayette county for term of two years beginning July 1st, 1852 took oath of office.

AUGUST TERM 1852—A majority of the acting Justices, elected under the amended Constitution, being present and having qualified, proceeded to elect a Presiding Justice. William Carnafix was elected.

William Sims produced certificate of his qualification as Justice of the Peace and took his seat.

The Court proceeded to classify all the acting Justices of the county which shall be as follows:—The Justices of the 1st district shall hold the April, May and June courts; the Justices of the 2nd district shall hold the January, February and March courts; the

Justices of the 3rd district shall hold the July, August and September courts, and the Justices of the 4th district shall hold the October, November and December courts of the county.

DECEMBER TERM 1852—Jacob P. Sturgeon having received commission from Governor to act as Justice, qualified and took his seat.

Ordered that a road be opened from James River & Kanawha turnpike where said turnpike crosses Smithers creek to intersect the Bell creek road at the house of John Smith.

JANUARY TERM 1853—Jas. H. Phillips ordered to make such repairs to the county jail as are necessary for the safe keeping of prisoners.

FEBRUARY TERM 1853—Jane Shawl granted license to keep an ordinary at her house at the Falls of Kanawha. Jas. S. Plunkett & Brother granted leave to transfer their license for merchandising to B. H. Jones.

MAY TERM 1853—Election precinct formerly held at Mountain Cove changed to house of William Terry. James S. Plunkett granted license to keep ordinary at Fayette Court House.

License to keep house of private entertainment granted to: Gibson Jarrell, John Hickman, Thomas B. Hamilton, Henry Montgomery, John Marrs, William Myles, Francis Tyree, John Likens, John McCoy and Wm. Carnafix.

License to keep ordinary granted to Jane Shawl at her house at the Falls of Kanawha; George P. Huddleston at his house; Levi Jones at Fayette Court House; John B. Paddleford near Gauley Bridge.

JUNE TERM 1853—John W. Dempsey made application to establish a ferry near his house, at the foot of the Long Shoal on the Kanawha river, with use of the landings on both banks.

JULY TERM 1853—John A. Trotter, minister of Methodist Episcopal Church, took oath of allegiance and was granted a testimonial.

AUGUST TERM 1853—Peyton Morton allowed the sum of $190 for services as Commissioner of Revenue. John Beets granted license to keep house of private entertainment.

Ordered that Miles Manser be exempt from paying taxes on a diseased slave belonging to him—a female who was a cripple and subject to fits.

SEPTEMBER TERM 1853—James Scott granted license to keep house of private entertainment.

Ordered that Nathan Childers be appointed Captain of Patrol and John Martin as private, to patrol and visit within the following bounds: from the Kanawha line up to Loop creek, on both sides of the river; and that J. C. Huddleston be appointed Captain and William Brewer as private of a patrol commencing at Loop creek and terminating at Gauley Bridge, on both sides of the river; and that the duty of said patrols should be to visit all negro quarters and other places suspected of having therein unlawful assemblies or such slaves as may stroll from one plantation to another.

DECEMBER TERM 1853—Commissioners were appointed to view way for a road, same to begin at the turnpike road at or near the bridge above the mill of James Lykins, leading across the mountain to Rich creek and down said creek to its mouth, thence up Gauley river to the big hollow.

John Hickman appointed to sell two wood stoves belonging to the Court House and to purchase for same two good and suitable coal stoves with pipe and good grate, and that he place same in the offices of the County Clerks.

Permission was granted to John W. Dempsey to establish a ferry across Kanawha river at the foot of the Long Shoal, and the Court prescribed for said ferry a boat 40 feet long and 8 feet wide, to be attended with one hand. Rate of ferriage to be as follows: For every man and horse, 10 cents; every footman, 5 cents; every mule, horse or jennet being led, 5 cents; every pleasure carriage drawn by one horse, 25 cents; pleasure carriage drawn by two horses, 30 cents; every wagon drawn by two horses, 50 cents; wagon drawn by three horses, 75 cents; wagon drawn by 4, 5 or 6 horses, $1.00; every score of hogs or sheep, 25 cents.

APRIL TERM 1854—Ordered that Rev. John Johnson be released from the payment of taxes upon himself and one tithable.

OCTOBER TERM 1854—School commissioners now acting were reappointed for a term of one year. William Woodrum was ap-

pointed to make necessary repairs to the jail. H. M. Dickinson appointed to superintend repairing of the fence around the Public Square.

NOVEMBER TERM 1854—The bond of B. H. Jones, Superintendent of Schools for the county, was presented to the Court and ordered to be recorded and filed and a certified copy sent to the Auditor of Public Accounts.

DECEMBER TERM 1854—Thomas B. Hamilton presented to the Court a settlement of the estate of James Skaggs, deceased, made by him with Samuel Sparr, administrator thereof, which is ordered to be filed.

MARCH TERM 1855—James Montgomery tendered his resignation as sheriff to take effect July 1st, 1855. A. D. Huddleston granted license to keep a house of private entertainment.

APRIL TERM 1855—Ordered that Samuel Haynes, a free man of color, aged 22 years, bright mulatto, five feet seven inches in height, with a scar on his left wrist, be registered, the said Samuel Haynes having been born free in the county of Alleghany, state of Virginia.

DECEMBER TERM 1855—Ordered that James B. Muncy, jailor of this county, do make such repairs upon the jail as are necessary.

APRIL TERM 1856—The bond of Thomas Robson, superintendent of schools for this county, was presented and recorded.

JUNE TERM 1856—James T. Peyton was granted leave to practice law in the courts of this county. Robert F. Dennis produced certificate of election as attorney for the commonwealth and took oath.

It appearing to the court that B. H. Jones has violated the letter and spirit of the order made at the June court 1850 in relation to the building of an office on the court house square—by renting the same to C. S. Fleshman as a tailor's shop. It is therefore ordered that the said order so far as said Jones is concerned be and the same is hereby annulled and the court doth rent the same to A. C. Bailey for the unexpired term of said Jones at the annual rent of $10; he, the said Bailey, binding himself to have said office well

painted against the 15th day of October next, and that the sheriff of this county be requested to deliver to said Bailey peaceable possession of said office within ten days.

James B. Muncy who has been duly elected sheriff for two years, commencing January 1st, 1857, took oath of office. In obedience to the requirements of the Act of the General Assembly of Virginia, passed March 15, 1856, extending the time of the present sheriffs of the commonwealth from July 1st, 1856 to January 1st, 1857, James B. Muncy came into court and gave bond.

The county levy was laid for the sum of $1745.43, at the rate of $1.50 on each white male in the county over 16 years of age, and all other subjects of taxation including slaves.

SEPTEMBER TERM 1856—Commissioners were appointed to view a way for a road, commencing at a point on Brackens creek road, at or near Wild Cat pen, thence the most practicable route to, and through a lane interesecting the James River and Kanawha turnpike, a short distance from Locust Lane.

OCTOBER TERM 1856—Eden Nugen qualified as overseer of the poor in District No. 1. Jacob P. Sturgeon appeared and qualified as justice.

C. F. Crooks, minister of Methodist Episcopal church, produced his credentials and was granted a testimonial.

The last will and testament of William Carnafix, deceased, was recorded.

DECEMBER TERM 1856—The bond of Thomas S. Robson, superintendent of schools of the county, was presented and recorded.

MARCH TERM 1857—Ordered that Peyton Morton, Commissioner of Revenue for this county, do grant to Morris and Slaughter, Daguerarian Artists, a license to practice their profession in the town of Fayetteville for two months.

APRIL TERM 1857—License to keep house of private entertainment granted to each of the following: Francis Tyree, John McCoy, John Cooper, Allen Huddleston, Martha Paddleford, William B. Buster, George Masters, Aaron Stockton, T. B. Hamilton, John Beets, James H. Miller, John Marrs, George P. Huddleston, J. B.

Muncy, John P. Huddleston, Samuel Piggott, Samuel Lewis and James K. Scott.

JUNE TERM 1857—Commissioners were appointed to view a way for road from Piggott's mill to Clear creek, passing house of Jesse Skaggs.

Commissioners were appointed to view a way for road from turnpike near James Skaggs, running up the creek, across the gap of the mountain above Thomas McVey's, thence across Horse Shoe creek, through the low gap between Henry McGraw's and Thomas Masterson's, to intersect the Laurel creek road.

SEPTEMBER TERM 1857—Ordered that Armstrong creek be divided into two precincts as follows: 1st precinct commencing at the turnpike road and terminating at the steam mill of the Mount Carbon Mining Company; 2nd precinct commencing at said steam mill and terminating at the house of Zachariah Woods.

OCTOBER TERM 1857—James L. Marshall, minister of the Baptist church, produced credentials of ordination and was granted a testimonial.

Ordered that the miller who may now attend, or hereafter attends, the mill of Seth Huse be released from working upon the county road with the condition that he open and keep in repair the piece of road from the grist mill to the saw mill of said Huse, where it intersects the county road.

FEBRUARY TERM 1858—Clement Vaughan was granted license to keep a house of private entertainment.

Thomas S. Robson appeared and qualified as superintendent of schools for this county for the ensuing year.

APRIL TERM 1858—License to keep house of private entertainment was granted to each of the following: John McCoy, John P. Huddleston, George P. Huddleston, Samuel Piggott, William Tyree, George Masters, Mason Coleman, James K. Scott, T. B. Hamilton, Allen Huddleston, John Beets, Clement Vaughan, John Marrs, Elizabeth Myles, William B. Buster, Francis Tyree and John Cooper.

William Richards, William G. Alvis and Aaron Stockton were each granted license to keep an ordinary.

Pursuant to the act of the assembly passed March 2, 1858, the following persons are appointed conductors of election to fill the vacancies occasioned by said act in the regiment of this county, to-wit: A. C. Bailey, George Alderson and T. B. Hamilton, whose duty it shall be to appoint the time and place for assembling the regiment and perform all other duties prescribed by law.

Ordered that improvements and repairs be made to the Court House as follows: New roof, chestnut shingles, new front door and frame, windows filled with glass, to be furnished with Venitian shutters, plastering to be taken off overhead, and so much of the floor as necessary to enable the undertaker to bind the walls securely with iron bolts and S. S. two in front and two in back wall opposite, stairway repaired, new bar and table, a sufficient number of neat well-made benches to accommodate the grand and petit jurors upon the second floor, plastering overhead entirely new, side walls repaired, apparatus for warming the house re-arranged upon most convenient and cheapest plan, two dozen chairs for court room, and the entire house to be thoroughly painted. Commissioners appointed to let out the work: R. A. Flanagan, Thomas S. Robson, Robert McCutchen and Henry Rigg.

MAY TERM 1858—Ordered that the conducting officers of election each be paid the sum of two dollars and that the writers be paid 75 cents.

Kennelly Cassady, a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, produced credentials of his ordination and was granted a testimonial.

JUNE TERM 1858—The following produced satisfactory proof of election, and qualified for their respective offices: Morris Harvey, sheriff for two years commencing January 1st, 1859; Thomas S. Robson, surveyor; John B. Jones, clerk of county court; Peyton Morton, commissioner of revenue.

The county levy was laid for the amount of $2,306.15, at the rate of $1.00 upon each white male person over the age of 16 years, and on all other subjects of taxation including slaves.

Miles Manser was granted license to keep a house of private entertainment.

JANUARY TERM 1859—Albert Huddleston was granted license to keep house of private entertainment.

A. L. Wood, merchant at Pleasant Hill, was granted a license to sell ardent spirits at his store.

Order heretofore made allowing the court house to be used for the purpose of religious worship was rescinded on account of the great difficulty the sheriff has in keeping the house in order.

MARCH TERM 1859—Ordered that George Campbell, overseer of the poor of this county, do bind over to Samuel Tyree—Henry Bowyer, infant son of James Bowyer, until he arrives at the age of 21 years, upon condition that said Tyree execute bond, with good security, to educate the said Henry Bowyer in spelling, reading, writing, and arithmetic so as to include to the double rule of three, to give him a good suit of clothes, and pay him $100 when he shall have attained the age of 21 years.

MAY TERM 1859—License to keep house of private entertainment was granted to each of the following: George Masters, Samuel Lewis, John Beets, Thomas B. Hamilton, William B. Buster, John Richmond, Miles Manser, Francis Tyree, Mason Coleman, A. D. Huddleston and Elizabeth Myles.

JUNE TERM 1859—Last will and testament of Thomas B. Hamilton, deceased, was presented and recorded.

Ordered that hereafter an allowance of $2.50 be made for wolf scalps, and half price for young ones, also $1.00 for red fox scalps and half price for young ones, caught in this county.

The Court laid a levy of 75 cents on each white male person over 16 years of age, and all other subjects of taxation.

AUGUST TERM 1859—James W. Davis and Charles H. Miller were each granted leave to practice law in the courts of this county.

Samuel Piggott granted license to keep a house of private entertainment.

NOVEMBER TERM 1859—John Cooper tendered his resignation as justice of the peace for this county, in view of a removal into an adjoining district.

DECEMBER TERM 1859—James Montgomery was granted license to keep a house of private entertainment.

Henry Rigg was granted license to keep an ordinary at his house.

Thomas S. Robson qualified as superintendent of schools for this county for the ensuing year.

William Woolwine was appointed surveyor of the road running from the turnpike at Hamilton's school house to the head of Rich creek.

Ordered that the debating society of Fayetteville be allowed the privilege of holding their meetings in the court house until further ordered.

JANUARY TERM 1860—A. N. Rippetoe was granted license to celebrate the rite of matrimony.

MARCH TERM 1860—Ordered that Eden Nugen, overseer of the poor, do bind out Ella, a free negro child of the age of 3 years, until she arrives at the age of 18 years; conditioned that the person to whom the child is bound, pay the said Ella the sum of $25 at the time she arrives at the age of 18 years, and furnish her two suits of comfortable clothing.

APRIL TERM 1860—Morris Harvey tendered his resignation as sheriff to take effect on the first day of the June term next of this court.

John Cooper appointed to purchase 24 chairs, substantial, plain neat and genteel for the court house.

License to keep a house of private entertainment was granted to each of the following: James B. Hamilton, John McCoy, William Myles, William Tyree, Thomas J. Burke, P. H. Shanklin, John Beets, William B. Buster, John P. Huddleston, G. P. Huddleston and John Marrs.

George A. Custard and William Richards were each granted a license to keep an ordinary.

Morris Harvey was appointed captain of patrol, with S. B. Wood and Harlow Huse as privates, to patrol the town of Fayetteville and vicinity thereof, for a term of three months.

MAY TERM 1860—License to keep house of private entertainment was granted to each of the following: Aaron Stockton, George

Masters, Miles Manser, Clement Vaughan, James Montgomery, John Walker and Francis Tyree.

NOVEMBER TERM 1860—James H. Phillips was appointed to superintend the repairing and putting in proper order the stoves and stove pipes, and in procuring such new material and articles as shall be necessary properly to warm the court house room; and he is authorized, if necessary, to have new flues built, and so to manage as to put the court room in order in such a manner that it may properly be warmed.

Ordered that the sum of $24 be allowed to each of the following: A. C. Bailey, George Alderson, and the heirs of Thomas B. Hamilton, in compensation for services rendered in reorganizing the militia of this county—the said Thomas B. Hamilton having departed this life since his services were performed.

JANUARY TERM 1861—John C. McDonald appointed captain of patrol, with John J. Stites, Morris Harvey and B. O. Morgan as privates, to patrol as the law directs in Fayetteville and vicinity for term of three months.

FEBRUARY TERM 1861—Marine Britt appointed captain of patrol, with William Taylor and Samuel H. Carrick as privates, on Kanawha river, from the county line up to Montgomery's ferry.

APRIL TERM 1861—John Marrs was granted license to keep a house of private entertainment.

Commissioners and officers were appointed to conduct elections to be held on the 4th Thursday in May, as follows:

*Court House Precinct*—Isaac Callison, conductor. Seth Huse, David Rodes and John Marrs, commissioners.

*Blake's Precinct*—Allen Huddleston, conductor. Joseph Falcomer, John Hickman and Jonathan Hendrickson, commissioners.

*Coleman's Precinct*—William Taylor, conductor. Mason Coleman, Asbury Settle and John Kincaid, commissioners.

*Gauley Bridge Precinct*—Henry Rigg, conductor. James B. Muncy, William Rigg, Sr., and Moses Hill, commissioners.

*Terry's Precinct*—George Vaughan, conductor. William D. Moore, William Tyree and O. E. Mathews, commissioners.

*Lewis' Precinct*—Jacob L. Blume, conductor. Robert Holliday, John Rogers and Alexander McVey, commissioners.

*Keeney's Precinct*—John Walker, conductor. William F. Dickinson, Peter L. Anderson and Francis Tyree, commissioners.

*Fleshman's Precinct*—A. H. Boggess, conductor. Jacob Honaker, Charles Fleshman and Joseph Behm, commissioners.

## SPECIAL TERM
May 20, 1861.

The Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia having commissioned John J. Coleman, Colonel in the active volunteer forces of the State of Virginia, to rank as such from the 4th day of May 1861, the said Coleman appeared in court, took the oath of fidelity to the state also the oath of office, and on his motion the said commission was ordered to be spread upon the record, the original filed in the clerk's office, and a copy thereof delivered to him, which commission is in the words and figures following, to-wit:

THE COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA,

*To John J. Coleman, Greeting*:

Know you that from special trust and confidence reposed in your fidelity, courage, and good conduct, our Governor in pursuance of the authority, vested in him by an ordinance of the convention of the State of Virginia doth commission you a Colonel in the active volunteer forces of the State, to rank as such from the fourth day of May 1861.

[SEAL] In testimony whereof I have hereto signed my name as Governor and caused the seal of the Commonwealth to be affixed this 5th day of May 1861.

JOHN LETCHER.

In obedience to a summons awarded at the last regular term of this court, a majority of the justices of the county being present, the court proceeded to consider an appropriation for the purpose of uniforming and equipping the volunteer forces of this county, also for the support of the destitute families of those who have or may volunteer their services in defense of the state, whereupon the vote having been taken, viva voce, resulted as follows: For appropriating $5,000—J. C. Huddleston, John J. Stites, John Gwinn, B.

B. Boggess, Thomas V. Masterson, J. B. Westlake, Isaac Callison, John Cooper, John Rhodes and Henry Rigg, total 10 votes; for appropriating $4,000—Landon Tully; for appropriating $3,000—William Taylor, James G. Kincaid and J. W. Shreve, total 3 votes; R. A. Flanagan refused to vote; whereupon a majority voting for $5,000 that amount was thereupon appropriated.

H. W. Heath, E. B. Bailey, Seth Huse, John J. Stites and Isaac Callison were appointed a committee to apply and disburse the funds to be raised by the appropriation this day made; ordered that they first proceed to uniform and equip the volunteer forces of this county, and then as necessity may demand to supply the actual wants of families of the said volunteers.

The court doth hereby recommend to the Governor of the Commonwealth, William D. Moore for the office of lieutenant colonel; Isaac Callison for first major, and William F. Bahlman for second major of the 142nd Regiment; also A. J. Henshaw for first lieutenant and Erwin Bowls for second lieutenant of the 8th company of said regiment.

Ordered that the committee appointed to distribute the funds this day appropriated, have power to issue the bonds of this county immediately for an amount not exceeding $2,500 in sums most available, and dispose of them to the best advantage so as to carry out the objects stated in a former order of this day; $1,250 of said amount to be made payable within six months from the 15th day of June next, and $1,250 within 12 months from the said 15th day of June.

# CHAPTER XIII

## DIARY OF JAMES B. HAMILTON

Who lived near Ansted, West Virginia.

Beginning January 1st, 1858.

"New Year"—What recollections come crowding through the mind as these words fall on the ear—of times misspent, promises broken, evil done, good neglected, and then comes perhaps the thought that as the past year has gone, the present will also go and add one more year to the number already spent.

Time is fast bringing us to eternity and we should seize the moments as they fly and improve them as best we may so that we can render a good account of them at last, and as I think that a diary faithfully kept is one of the best means of attaining that end, as it enables us to review the manner in which we have spent the days that are past, thus profiting by same, and it will also enable us to spend each succeeding day more to our honor and profit, therefore I have determined to profit by the time I have spent and wasted, and see if I can do a little better in the future as I have now arrived at the meridian of life.

January 1st, 1858.

This day I commence this Diary and its record will show with what success I have carried out the good resolutions with which I have commenced the year, that is, providing I may live to see another New Year.

1st Resolution—Esteeming the habit of using tobacco a useless and disagreeable habit, and that the money consumed in this manner may be far more wisely used, I hereby renounce the use of tobacco in any and all of its forms.

2nd Resoltion—Seeing that I have now been serving the Devil for 28 years—and a good servant I have been—I think it is time that I should change masters, and with this thought, I hereby re-

solve, or rather renew the resolution that I made some time ago, that God being my helper, I will more truly and faithfully serve "Him that hath made me."

3RD RESOLUTION—That in the future I will more diligently try the rule "Do as you would be done by" and not let my passion and my tongue run off with my wits.

4TH RESOLUTION—That as Dr. Franklin says: "Early to bed and early to rise, makes a man healthy, wealthy and wise" is sound wisdom. As for health I have a good supply of that, and as for wealth I am not anxious about that, but as for wisdom since I have only a small stock of that article and while I am afraid that I am getting too old to learn yet nevertheless Franklin's advice is good, therefore I will endeavor to profit by same, and resolve to rise at five o'clock every morning.

Jan. 2nd—Attended Division at New Haven at four o'clock p. m.

Jan. 3rd—Sabbath. No preaching in neighborhood so I staid at home and read most of the time.

Jan. 5th—Worked on quilting frames. Brought grind stone from Eli Wood's. Hauled some fuel.

Jan. 6th—Commenced breaking up sod for corn.

Jan. 7th—Commenced locating road from Turnpike to Meadow River. Got as far as William Deitz's to-day.

Jan. 8th—Locating road all day. Got as far as H. Crist's to-day.

Jan. 9th—Located road as far as Dogwood Ridge. Turned back, and reviewed a late review to H. McGraw's. Attended Division.

Jan. 10—Sabbath Day—No preaching in neighborhood, so I staid at home and read.

Jan. 11—Returned to Meadow River, some rain to-day. Beat up and down Gauley Cliffs trying to find a place for a road but had poor success.

Jan. 12—Staid last night at Wm. Reynolds'. Finished locating road this morning and then cut out for home as it is hard business and poor fun.

Jan. 13—Finished the review of Meadow River road.

Jan. 14—Went to court to-day, nothing of importance done. Handed in report and returned home.

Jan. 15—Went to mill. Finished reading 1st volume of Spurgeon through for second time. Sermons have to be very interesting that get me to read them the second time. Also finished II Corinthians to-day, without much profit I am afraid.

Jan. 16—Attended church meeting. No sermon. Attended Division and Public Meeting in the evening.

Jan. 19—Hauled plank from the mill and got timber to repair the wagon.

Jan. 21—Made sandboard, and fixed running gear of the wagon. Finished breaking up ground for corn.

Jan. 24—Sabbath—Rev. Crooks preached at Wesley's Chapel. Attended singing in the evening at Woodville.

Jan. 25—Cut sawlogs to-day.

Jan. 27—Finished reading the New Testament to-night. I like to read it better than I used to.

Jan. 28—Cut and hauled logs. Mary Wood and Claypool were married this evening. Commenced to read the Bible through.

Jan. 29—Surveyed for McVey. Very disagreeable work. Made $1.50.

Jan. 30—Attended Division in evening, also public meeting.

Jan. 31—Sunday—Went to prayer meeting, attendance small.

## FEBRUARY

Feb. 1st—Morning rainy and windy. Roads muddy.

Feb. 3rd—Made picture frames and handled my chisels.

Feb. 5th—Went to Turkey Creek this evening.

Feb. 6th—Bought a horse. Attended Division.

Feb. 8th—Went to mill. Helped haul straw and wheat.

Feb. 11—Cold wind all day. Butted off sawlogs at the mill.

Feb. 12—Went to Turkey Creek in the morning and up to Woodville in the evening. Bought volumes No. 2 and 3 of Spurgeon.

Feb. 13—Went to Division. Cold trip. Tried my mare to see if she would work very well.

Feb. 15—Staid at store in the evening for Eli Wood.

Feb. 20—Went to church meeting, nearly froze. Listened to the trial of W. P. Taylor for threatening to shoot A. W. Tyree. Attended Public Meeting. Debate on the subject of War and Intemperance. I was leader on the side of War and won the debate.

Feb. 21—Sabbath—Went to singing in the evening at Woodville. Some of the boys not satisfied with their defeat and want to try it again. I am willing.

Feb. 24—Hauled a load of slabs from the school house.

Feb. 25—Went to sawmill.

Feb. 27—Went to Dogwood Ridge at night to a Temperance Meeting. Had a debate after meeting on War and Intemperance. War carried.

Feb. 28--Sunday—Went to prayer meeting. Not many out.

## MARCH

Mar. 1st—Cold and snowy. Very disagreeable to-day.

Mar. 4th—Went to Horseshoe to survey. Surveyed all evening for Bennett.

Mar. 5th—Came from Bennett's to McGraw's. Was at a debate at Alderson's school house.

Mar. 7th—Finished reading 2nd volume of Spurgeon. Like it very well.

Mar. 10—River closed with much ice. McVey sold his place to-day to F. A. Wood for $1600.

Mar. 11—River closed with ice. Can't get to Court. Went to mill. Wrote deed for Likens.

Mar. 12—Went to top of Gauley Mountain and cut cherry saw stock.

Mar. 14—Went up on the mountain with Felix. Up to Woodville in the evening. Vandals moved there to-day.

Mar. 15—Went to Viney's sale to-day.

Mar. 16—Went to Turkey Creek in the morning. I got some shrubs for the yard.

Mar. 17—Brought a load of plank from mill. Sold 18 bushels of wheat to Cooper.

Mar. 18—Hauled logs into the mill yard in the morning. Hauled some posts in the evening.

Mar. 19—Worked on the road.

Mar. 23—Planted some fruit trees in the yard.

Mar. 24—Surveyed for Dews. Made $1.50 to-day.

Mar. 26—Finished hewing posts for spring house.

Mar. 27—Surveyed for Potter. Made $1.00. Attended Division.

Mar. 28—Sunday—Staid at home. In evening at singing at Woodville.

Mar. 30—Went to Wills' in morning. Got posts for plank fence.

APRIL

Apr. 1st—Went to Eli's after meat. Put up fence.

Apr. 2nd—Killed couple of squirrels this morning. Went fishing and set my hooks.

Apr. 3rd—Caught two fish this morning. Put up plank fence. Went to Division.

Apr. 4th—Went up to Woodville to a singing meeting.

Apr. 6th—Kept store for Eli to-day while he bossed his rolling.

Apr. 8th—Wheeled dirt to make paths.

Apr. 9th—Made a gate for Meadows.

Apr. 10—Went up to New Haven. Very good meeting at Division.

Apr. 11—Went in the evening to see Caroline McVey.

Apr. 12—Made hot bed for sweet potatoes and hauled manure to garden.

Apr. 17—Went to church. Very good sermon by Amos Wood.

Apr. 19—Surveyed for Col. Tompkins. Route very rough especially along the river.

Apr. 20—Plotted Tompkin's land to-day.

Apr. 21—Margaret Alderson married to-day.

Apr. 22—Worked on road. S. Fox ran off with Ann Campbell tonight.

Apr. 25—Went over the river with Eunice Hill.

Apr. 27—Hauled a load of boards. Worked on spring house.

Apr. 28—Putting roof on spring house. Got wood and worked on walk in evening.

Apr. 29—Hauled manure for corn. Carried a calf half way up the cliffs.

Apr. 30—Finished roof on milk house. Went to mill.

MAY

May 1st—Fixed the spring and spaded up garden. Went to division.

May 3rd—Dropped corn for Davis.

May 6th—Rigged up two new trot lines.

May 7th—Went to shop and made a set of rake teeth. Went fishing in evening.

May 8th—Made garden rake. Spaded up garden and planted potatoes.

May 12—Went to muster at Mountain Cove for the first time for several years.

May 17—Hunted cedar for churn. Went fishing in evening.

May 19—Went to Court House to training. All tolerably green.

May 21—At training at Court House. Appointed Adjutant.

May 22—General muster to-day. Great many at town. Had hard work forming the regiment. No mustering done.

May 24—Planted patch of corn. Went to mill.

May 25—Hauled wood and rails. Went fishing in evening.

May 26—Caught five fish. Kept store in evening for Eli.

May 27—To-day is "the Day of Days"—Election Day. Conducted the election at New Haven. Made $1.50.

May 28—Went to Court House with poll books. Tyrees got an awful defeat yesterday.

May 29—Made sweet potato hills and hoed corn.

May 31—Throwed down 75 or 100 panels of fence. Worked in well.

JUNE

June 1st—Put up gate this morning. Went fishing in evening.

June 2nd—Aleck's birthday. Worked in well to-day.

June 14—Fixing fence and cutting brush.

June 15—Worked on Rippetoe's buggy.

June 16—Hoed corn. This is my birthday. I am 28 years old.

June 17—Went fishing and took my skiff below the shoals.

June 20—Went to Church. Allen preached a very good sermon.

June 30—Painted buggy bed.

JULY

July 1st—Cutting my wheat to-day.

July 3rd—Went to Gauley Bridge to S. of T. celebration. Had a fine time, excellent dinner, and heard good speaking by K. Cassidy, M. Bibb, and Otis Caldwell.

July 8th—Mowed some and went to mill. Sty Wood married to-day.

July 20—Bound oats in forenoon. Made and hung gate to yard.

July 22—Went up as far as Vaughan's. James E. Likens and Caroline Skaggs married to-day.

July 25—First Sunday for a long time without rain.

July 31—Attended Division. Good meeting.

AUGUST

Aug. 1st—Sunday. No preaching in neighborhood. Staid at home.

Aug. 3rd—Helped raise Rippetoe's stable.

Aug. 7th—Surveyed a clearing for Wm. P. Taylor. Attended Division.

Aug. 12—Went to Court on Grand Jury. Sworn in as Deputy Surveyor.

Aug. 14—Went to church. Heard Sullivan preach a good sermon.

Aug. 15—Went to meeting at Wesley's Chapel.

Aug. 16—Went to church. Elder preached an excellent sermon.

Aug. 17—Dried ginseng. Made 54 cents. Went to church. Rev. Crooks preached.

Aug. 20—Cleaned and sold my oats. Went after ginseng.

Aug. 30—Digging ginseng. Made 75 cents.

SEPTEMBER

Sept. 1st—Helped raise Tyree's barn.

Sept. 2nd—Went after ginseng to-day. Made $1.37. Paid very well.

Sept. 5th—Sunday—Went to Hendrick's to preaching Rev. Warner preached a tolerably fair sermon from Numbers 23:19.

Sept. 6th—Went after ginseng. Made 60 cents.

Sept. 9th—Digging ginseng. Made 79 cents.

Sept. 13—Finished my work bench. Went to mill.

Sept. 15—Digging ginseng. Did very well. Dug five pounds. I saw the comet this morning.

Sept 17—Went to the Falls and returned home to-day. Saw Sis Wetzel. This is the day of Turleys' execution. Only to see what a person may come to. And think of his awful fate when he knows he has to bid farewell and try the unknown realities of another world to appear before his Judge stained with the blood of his wife. It is enough to make one shudder.

Sept. 19—Attended church. Rev. Allen Wood preached a good sermon.

Sept. 23—Helped get puncheons for stable.

Sept. 30—Went to Gauley Bridge with Virginia and Matilda.

OCTOBER

Oct. 1st—Went to the Falls to see the Circus.

Oct. 10—Saw a curiosity this morning. Oxen working in shafts like horses. Was up as far as Woodville.

Oct. 15—Went up to see Eli Wood. Making up a school. Very good luck.

Oct. 16—Went to church. Good sermon by Rev. Allen Wood.

Oct. 18—Went to Circus at Vaughan's. Very moderate performance. Attended church at night. No sermon. Rippetoe tried to preach one though.

Oct. 19—Attended to some surveying. Helped to saw board timber. Went to church at night.

Oct. 20—Went to church to-day. Rev. Allen Wood delivered the best sermon that I ever heard him preach. Nancy Wood baptized to-day.

Oct. 21—Getting out timber for school house. Went to church. Rev. Crooks preached a very good sermon. Splendid meeting.

Oct. 22—Went to preaching. Four baptized, S. J. and G. A. Fox, Virginia Skaggs and Miletus Wood. McVey sold his place for $1500.

Oct 23—Getting out timber. Went to Division. Tolerably good time. Went to church at night.

Oct. 25—Bought lot for school house from Major Likens. Getting out timber. Cut my foot.

Oct. 26—Got out sills for school house.

Oct. 27—Framed the sills for house to-day.

Oct. 28—Hauled all the frame to the lot and getting along fine.

Oct. 29—Worked on road.

Oct. 30—Went up to Vaughan's. Attended Division meeting.

## NOVEMBER

Nov. 1st—Went to review road. Got as far as Wm. McGraw's.

Nov. 2nd—Got to McCutchen's by noon. Raining today.

Nov. 4th—Finished framing. Hauled plank, rafters and boards.

Nov. 6th—Went to Court House. Made a dollar by so doing.

Nov. 7th—At church. Allen preached a good sermon. Six baptized.

Nov. 8th—Worked at window frames till noon. Cut rafters afternoon. Finished writing surveyor's report.

Nov. 9th—Worked at school house. Got the rafters up.

Nov. 11—Went to Court. Made one dollar.

Nov. 12—Worked at house, hauling plank.

Nov. 13—Attended trials at Vaughan's.

Nov. 16—Putting roof on house.

Nov. 20—Finished roof and put up sleepers.

Nov. 22—Finished weatherboarding school house.

Nov. 25—Finished laying floor. Commenced ceiling.

Nov. 30—Finished ceiling. Worked at windows.

## DECEMBER

Dec. 1st—Making door and hanging it.

Dec. 2nd—Fitting in window sash and righting up.

Dec. 3rd—Building flue for stove.

Dec. 4th—Finished flue and righted up things generally. Put up stove.

Dec. 6th—Commenced school to-day at Independence School house.

Dec. 10—Free till Monday. Teaching school in warm house does very well. Made $4.50 this week.

Dec. 11—Put up writing desks till noon. Attended Division.

Dec. 13—Monday, at school. At preaching at night at school house. Rev. Claughton christened my new house with the first sermon.

Dec. 17—School worth $6.45 this week. Have been married just five years to-day and am about the same "seven and six."

Dec. 18—Saturday. Went to church. Heard an excellent sermon by Uncle Allen. Good meeting of Division. At Public Temperance Meeting at Division Room at Candle Light. Excellent meeting.

Dec. 20—Attended school. Received my stove.

Dec. 23—Put up new stove to-day It acts fine.

Dec. 24—Made $5.35 this week. Went after school to see Uncle Nick Parrish.

Dec. 25—Christmas. Clear and cold. Put knob lock on school house door and put in one window. Attended Division, fine meeting.

Dec. 27—Put in the last window in the school house.

Dec. 28—Had 29 scholars to-day.

Dec. 30—School full. Attended debate last night at school house.

Dec. 31—Made $6.65 this week. This is the last day of the year and how has it been spent? Of all the good resolutions formed last New Year, how many have I lived up to? One only, that of not using tobacco. But the most important I have left undone.

1859

January 1st—NEW YEAR—At that word what reflections come floating over my mind, of how the past year was misspent, and how will this be spent, if I should be spared to see another year. There will come up many sad reflections, if we but reflect upon the mutations time brings about. I have almost resolved never to make another resolution to reform any of my evil ways, but I believe I will make one more endeavor and now I write it down once more: "I resolve that by the grace of God helping me, for without that I can do nothing, I will endeavor to lead a better life in future, and may the Spirit of Grace assist me is my sincere prayer."

Jan. 2nd—Sunday—No preaching. Went up to Independence School to singing. Tolerably good time.

Jan. 7th—Rev. Dountain preached at school house. Good sermon. Text: Jeremiah 16:28. "This year thou shalt die."

Jan. 14—James Wood, Sr. died last night. Made $4.55 this week.

Jan. 15—Saturday. Was at church meeting. They had Brother Rippetoe up for lying Was at Division, good meeting.

Jan. 16—Sunday. At church. Tolerably good sermon. Text: Hebrews 11:26. Subject, "Faith."

Jan. 17—Had 19 scholars to-day. They turned Rippetoe out of Church to-day.

Jan. 20—Received a letter from Henry and one from Cooper, wanting me to go up and survey. Kept school till noon. Turned out till Monday. Went to Cooper's in evening.

Jan. 21—Rode to top of Suel (Sewell). Rained till 3 p. m. and then turned to snow. Poor prospect for surveying.

Jan. 22—Cold and snowy. Wrong corners and every thing else wrong. Had to quit, rode to Cooper's and nearly froze.

Jan. 28—Jim Parrish and Margaret started this morning for Missouri. Received my stove pipe from Lewisburg. Made $5.10 this week.

Jan. 29—Went with Robson to survey on the mountain. Went up to Division, fine meeting.

## FEBRUARY

Feb. 1st—One-twelfth of the year past and gone and how many of our friends and acquaintances are gone too. Many will go in the next eleven months?

Feb. 4th—Brought up wagon load of coal from Turkey Creek. Made $5.15 this week.

Feb. 5th—Went to mill also went up to Vaughan's to hear the trials.

Feb. 6th—Sunday. Went up as far as Westlake's in the evening.

Feb. 10—Snow 2 inches deep. Court to-day. Sent report of road review on the Meadow River road.

Feb. 11—Made $5.15 this week.

Feb. 12—At Public Temperance meeting. Sat up all night with Uncle Nick Parrish.

Feb. 18—Made $5.00 this week. Rev. Robertson preached at Independence School house. Text: Psalms 139:7.

Feb. 19—Rev. Allen Wood preached on Matthew 18th. Very good turn out at Temperance meeting.

Feb. 21—Harvey Alderson raised his tobacco house to-day, but I did not go. Kept school.

Feb. 25—Last day of school. Very good turn out. Free once more. School brought me upwards of $63.00.

Feb 28—Went to Dr. Cooper's in evening.

## MARCH

Mar. 1st—Surveyed on top of Suel for Cooper.

Mar. 2nd—Surveyed all day on Suel.

Mar. 3rd—Finished surveying and got to Cooper's in evening.

Mar. 4th—Went to preaching at school house. Rev. Dountain preached an excellent sermon on I Kings 7:44.

Mar. 8th—Went to mill and brought work bench and tools home from the school house.

Mar. 10—Went to Court to-day on Grand Jury. Also on Court-martial.

Mar. 11—Made mixing trough for Vandever. Went to meeting. Martin Bibb preached from Rev. 1:18. Tremendous thunder storm just as

we got home.

Mar. 13—Went to Dr. Cooper's on stage at night

Mar. 14—Surveying for Lane.

Mar. 15—Finished surveying for Lane.

Mar. 16—Came home on the stage coach.

Mar. 20—Went to Dr. Cooper's for James E. Likens.

Mar. 21—Went up to Wm. Gilkerson's to survey.

Mar. 22—Surveyed for Gilkerson. Jane Coleman died to-day.

Mar. 25—Commenced at Sam Tyree's surveying for Randall.

Mar. 26—Got back to Hughart's by wading Mann's Creek.

Mar. 28—Surveying. Johnson Wood and Marian Vandal married to-day.

Mar. 31—Went to Robinson's, thence to town and over to Hughart's with papers.

APRIL

Apr. 1st—Plotting and surveying.

Apr. 2nd—Came back to Dr. Cooper's.

Apr. 7th—Finished surveying.

Apr. 8th—At the arbitration at Frank Tyree's.

Apr. 16—At church meeting. Allen Wood preached a good sermon from Matt. 21:28 to 31. Heard Bean preach at school house on Heb. 12:24.

Apr. 17—At church. Heard Allen Wood on Hebrew 12:10.

Apr. 21—Went to Hopping's in morning.

Apr. 23—Went up to Vaughan's with Montgomery. Snow 6 to 8 inches deep.

Apr. 26—Went to Uncle Josh's after potatoes.

Apr. 28—Eli Wood made a cap for my compass.

MAY

May 1st—Went over to see Uncle Nick and Uncle Joshua.

May 2nd—Helped Rippetoe roll logs.

May 4th—Went to Fayetteville to training.

May 5th—At training. Very warm. My mare has a fine colt.

May 7th—At general muster. Regiment did very well.

May 8th—Went up to Dr. Wills' in the morning. In the evening went to the organization of Sunday School.

May 15—Went to church to-day. Heard Thos. Hawkins preach from Psalms 119:59 and 60. At Sunday school in afternoon. Heard Hawkins at night from John 14:1-3.

May 19—Went squirrel hunting.

May 22—Went to Sabbath school.

May 24—Went to mill.

May 26—Went to election.

May 30—I have this day the melancholy duty of recording the death of my Father who departed this life at half past one in the triumph of a Christian's hope.

May 31—Attended my father's funeral. A large crowd of about 300 present.

JUNE

June 1st—Very warm. At home to-day.

June 4th—Worked on the road. Attended Division.

June 7th—Went to Fayetteville to attend Court.

June 10—Went to preaching at school house. Rev. Bibb preached from Isaiah 43:21.

June 11—Went to church at Wesley's Chapel. Heard Rev. Hargess preach from Matthew.

June 18—Heard Eli Wood preach. Attended Division. Was at preaching at night and went home with John Walker.

June 19—Was at church to-day and at night.

June 20—Went to church. Meeting broke to-night. Twelve joined the church.

June 21—Righting up things at home.

NOVEMBER 14TH (Year not given)

Once more I take my pen to write a few lines in this book, not that I have anything worth writing, but that as I have been reflecting on the past, I would put down my thoughts of the present. And what are they. Nothing only that happiness is as fleeting as a shadow. That there is no happiness here in this world, only what exists in the service of the Creator. This is my sincere conviction. And now shall I write my confession and the resolutions that I have formed. Answer, O my soul! O will not this book rise up against me in the day of judgment to condemn me for broken promises, and violated resolutions of amendment, for I plead guilty to the charges and say that my condemnation would be just. But hear me, O Thou dread Sovereign of Heaven and Earth. O forgive me my sins, not for any thing that I have done or can do, but for the sake of Jesus Christ in whose name I plead. O, for His sake who bled and died on Calvary for me and thereby brought the proffer of salvation to me, Hear my prayer, O my God, and cast me not away though Thou would be just in doing so, yet as Thou delightest in penitential heart and not sacrifice, give me that, I beseech Thee, O God.

O shall I rewrite my resolve. Then hear it once more.

I hereby renew my resolve *never* to give over the search after the Saviour till I find him precious to my soul. And I hereby covenant with God to love Him, to serve Him, do all that I can for the advancement of His Kingdom here. I acknowledge that I have broken promises, slighted warnings, and run counter to Thy will, and that I deserve thy just indignation and judgment. But save a trembling sinner, Lord, whose hope still hovering round thy Word would light on some sweet promise, there some support against despair. And I will carry out these resolutions aided by the grace of God, without which I can do nothing.

1860

December 6th—What shall I say or what shall I write. I have nothing good to write only that I am alive and still where mercy may reach me though I deserve it not. Since I have taken up my pen to write in here how varied have been the scenes of life and how eventful our career. Friends and neighbors have come and gone and still I am spared and for what?

1863

February 2nd—O, Heavenly Father, look down in mercy on a poor sinful mortal one that has vowed vows to Thee and broken them time and again I beseech Thee. O Lord, to give me Thy Spirit to work in and through me for myself I can do nothing. Take from me all self righteousness. Tear every idol and secret sin out of my heart so that I may love Thee and Thee only. O the black ingratitude with which I have treated Thee O God for I have sinned against light and knowledge, against Thee and Thee only have I a trembling sinner, Lord, whose hope still hovering round Thy command.

Sunday—August 18th—The Federal troops under Col. Frizell fell back from Mountain Cove to Woodville.

Monday—August 19th—The Federal troops were busy engaged putting up shelters and breastworks. The Confederate troops were in full view in the evening.

Tuesday—August 20th—Firing commenced about 8 o'clock on the morning between the pickets—not much damage done. One

of Frizells men was killed, and two taken prisoners. No loss on the Southern side. About ten o'clock the Federal troops retreated from their position and fell back to Turkey Creek. About 2 o'clock the Southerners under Col. Croen appeared in sight of here. They halted here a few minutes when they were advised not to proceed, as danger was apprehended below. Nevertheless they proceeded about 200 yards when they were fired upon by a body of the Federal troops concealed at the end of my lane. Four of the Southern men were wounded, one dangerously. And it is reported that one of the Federal troopers was killed. Our whole family with several neighbors who were here were in the fire from the road to the house.

Friday—August 23rd—A body of the Federal troops marched up to Woodville and back, having seen nothing.

Saturday—August 24th—I saw several of the southern scouts in Tyree's lane.

Sunday—August 25th—Federal troops went up again. About 10 o'clock the firing commenced again and continued three-quarters of an hour at Westlake's Creek. One of the Federal troops killed and one wounded. One Southerner killed and two prisoners taken, also a good many guns, pistols, & etc.

# CHAPTER XIV

## FAYETTE DURING THE CIVIL WAR

The citizens of this county were largely in sympathy with the Southern cause. The delegate from Fayette and Raleigh counties, Henry L. Gillispie, voted for the Ordinance of Secession in the Virginia convention.

To the convention of the people of Northern Virginia, which met at Wheeling, May 13, 1861, and to the second convention, held at the same place, June 11, 1861, for the purpose of taking steps to form an independent state so that they might remain in the Union, Fayette county sent no delegates.

To the first constitutional convention of West Virginia, which met at Wheeling, November 26, 1861, and adjourned February 18, 1862, however, the county did send a delegate, Rev. Edward W. Ryan, of Fayetteville. The vote of Fayette county on the adoption of the constitution for West Virginia proposed by this convention which re-assembled February 12, 1863, and adjourned sine die February 20, 1863, we have been unable to find. There could not have been a very heavy vote in Fayette county against the constitution for the total vote for rejection in the entire state was 514, while the vote for adoption was 18,862.

At the June term of the Fayette county court in 1861, consisting of the justices of the peace from the various magisterial districts, which met at Fayetteville, the following resolutions were unanimously adopted and spread upon the minutes of the court:

"Whereas, our state has been invaded by a hostile army of northern fanatics and we feel bound to resist said invasion to the last extremity resolved therefore,

"First: That we feel it to be our duty in accordance with an act of the legislature passed January 19th, 1861, to levy on the people of the county from time to time as may be necessary to enable us to resist said invasion successfully such amount of money as we shall think practicable and expedient.

"Second: That we will then, after money and property are exhausted, feel it to be our duty to levy for said purpose on the credit

of the county and when that also is gone, we will eat roots, and drink water and still fight for our liberty unto death.

"Third: That should any of the members of this court feel friendly to the North, we invite them or him to peacefully and civilly resign their or his commission."

Prior to this at a special session held May 13, 1861, an appropriation of $5,000 was made for equipping and uniforming soldiers for

the Southern cause, and the following were appointed captains of special police forces to guard against Northern invasion: District No. 1, James Muncy; District No. 2, E. B. Baily; District No. 3, Samuel Lewis; District No. 4, Francis Tyree.

Three companies from Fayette county were mustered into service for the Southern cause, and one company entered the Union army.

### A CIVIL WAR NARRATIVE

As told by Captain J. H. Abbott.

From memory, I will try and give you a statement of what occurred in Fayette county during the Civil war, commencing with the battle of Cross Lanes, Nicholas county, which was fought September 11, 1861.

I was then second sergeant of Company K, 22nd Regiment, Fayetteville Rifles. I volunteered to carry a dispatch to General Chapman, commanding the militia of Monroe, Raleigh and Fayette counties, at Fayetteville, and was detailed to help organize and drill his troops which were stationed at Fayetteville and Cotton Hill.

About ten days after my arrival at General Chapman's headquarters, we received information that General Cox was marching up the valley and that his advance guard had reached Kanawha Falls. Captain Herndon's company of the 8th Virginia Cavalry, acting as our scouts, was ordered over Cotton Hill. Nine of his men were killed from ambush on Falls Branch and were hauled over Cotton Hill on sleds drawn by oxen and buried on a knoll at the foot of Cotton Hill on the farm of T. S. Robson.

Two days later three companies of the militia were ordered on a scouting trip over the mountain to Kanawha Falls. I commanded one company, Lieutenant Loughborough, adjutant for General Beckley's brigade, commanded the second, and Captain Richards had charge of the third. We met the advance guard of the Federal troops on Falls Branch, near where Captain Herndon's men were killed. Captain Hunt, who was in command of the Federals, surrendered to Lieutenant Loughborough when ordered to do so; but he picked his chance, drew a revolver, fired and killed our officer and then made his escape with his men. We brought the lieutenant

over the mountain and buried him with the others. The Cox army crossed Cotton Hill and a fight ensued. We retreated to Fayetteville. There being no field officer for the Fayette regiment, I was appointed lieutenant colonel and was in command until we disbanded at Beckley.

The first Union officer that came into Fayetteville rode to the court house square and down to the old well in the corner, where he was shot and killed by one of our own men.

Late in the fall the militia was disbanded at Raleigh court house. I then reported to General Heath, who made me a member of his staff with the rank of captain. We wintered in the narrows of New river. At the re-organization of the army in April 1862, I was elected second lieutenant of Company H, 8th Regiment, Virginia Cavalry, known as the Tazewell Troopers, but remained with General Heath until after the battle of Lewisburg, May 23, 1862.

General Loring, about September 9th, moved down on General Cox's army then located at Fayetteville, where he built fortifications. I was ordered to pilot a detachment of cavalry through the woods to Cotton Hill, cut the wires, and hold the road until forced away. We got axes from David Harshbarger and cut the poles and wires to the top of Cotton Hill, then went up the road to the red bank on George Tyree's place where we could see the road leading down to Miller's ferry. All day they went down the Hawks Nest road, crossed the river at Miller's Ferry, and went down the other side of the river to Gauley Bridge. Cox's men made no effort to dislodge us. And all day the battle at Fayetteville raged.

Late in the evening of September 10th, a regiment of Federal infantry crossed Cotton Hill and came up in our rear, cutting off our escape up Laurel creek. We had but one way to retreat, and that through the woods back to our army, which we did with great difficulty. The fighting was still going on and continued till long after dark when all became quiet. Some of the men laid on their arms and slept.

The next morning, September 11th, General Cox's army was gone, and our army followed as quickly as possible. At the top of Cotton Hill, General Loring ordered a brass cannon to be taken down a long ridge to the top of the cliffs overlooking Gauley Bridge. We planted the gun and knocked down the temporary bridge across

Gauley and blew up the magazine in the mouth of Zoll's Hollow, and then trying to get the gun back and finding it a difficult job, we hid it in a deep ravine, and it is there yet. General Loring continued his pursuit of General Cox and fought the battle of Charleston, September 13th. The army retreated back through Fayetteville about November 15th, in a continual fall of rain, and many of the soldiers died from exposure. Several died of pneumonia and measles.

During the summer of 1863, General J. B. McCausland made a raid on Fayetteville with three regiments of Infantry, the 22nd, 36th, and 45th, and three companies of Cavalry. We advanced into Fayette county without any trouble until we were about two miles below Mount Hope, where we met a scouting party. We fired on them and fell back to Mount Hope, where we dismounted and sent our horses to the rear. We formed behind a rail fence running up the ridge by a large chestnut tree standing on a knoll above the Warner log house. We did not have long to wait. They came up, jumped their horses over the fence, and wound their way up the hill. When they got within close range, we fired, and seven or eight of them fell from their horses and rolled down the hill. These men were buried under or near the large chestnut tree.

That evening Captain Phil Thurmond dropped into our camp and said that his men were on Arbuckle creek and that he would throw the plank off the bridge above Rook Huddleston's mill, if we would run the cavalry into it. The next morning we came on the pickets at the Hickman place, and one man was killed. We next met them in force on top of the hill above Oak Hill and charged them into the bridge. The first horses went in on the sills and stuck fast. Some ran over the cliffs below the mill and were killed. We rescued sixteen live horses wedged in the bridge, and about fifty revolvers and as many carbines were captured. About twenty-five men were killed on both sides. We arrived near the town that evening and went into camp. I was ordered to take a few good men to Cotton Hill and cut the wires, which we accomplished. We captured three fine teams and returned safe. The firing continued on the fortifications until late in the evening, when our retreat commenced.

About the first of November our cavalry was left in Raleigh to guard the road and to use some forage on the Ferguson and other neighboring farms. Captain Irvin Lewis with part of his three companies made a raid down lower Loop creek to its mouth, surprised and captured sixty-five men and seventy-five horses and equipment. We retreated out up Armstrong creek, crossed over Payne's mountain, where we rested and ate up everything we had. We went down a ridge to Paint creek and then to Raleigh court house. The prisoners were sent to Dublin depot.

In 1864, I was stationed at Princeton, and on July 4th, I raided Fayetteville and captured four sutler wagons and a large quantity of all kinds of goods, and carried the goods out on our horses. These wagons were placed outside of the lines for the purpose of trading with the people on that day.

I wish to add that I became captain of my company by the promotion of Captain Henry Brown to the rank of major.

### THE FAYETTEVILLE RIFLES

As told by Captain Wm. F. Bahlmann

The nucleus of the Fayetteville Rifles, Co. K, 22nd Virginia infantry volunteered on the 10th of May 1861. Although the company was named after the town of Fayetteville, it was not made up there, but came mostly from the Loop creek country around Oak Hill and the Laurel creek section near Cotton Hill. There were four or five men from the town of Fayetteville.

The county court had appropriated $5,000 to clothe our company and the Mountain Cove guards from around where Ansted now stands. The ladies who were interested in our company gathered at the Methodist church at Fayetteville and made the clothes.

In the meantime the company was filling up and on May 23rd it was organized. The officers elected were R. Augustus Bailey, captain; Sam Woods, first lieutenant; J. C. Macdonald, second lieutenant; and Howson Easley, Brevet second lieutenant. The sergeants were William F. Bahlmann, first; Joel H. Abbot, second; Martin L. Smiley, third; and I believe Marshal Price, fourth. I remember only two of the corporals, Robert Moseley and Nicholas Platt.

Our uniforms were a thing of beauty and a joy forever. They consisted of light blue flannel jackets and dark gray pants. Al-

though we were infantry they put yellow, or cavalry trimmings on us. The jackets had yellow stripes on the breasts and the pants had yellow stripes down the legs. They put sergeant chevrons on the officers and original markings on the sergeants. Nobody knew anything about the matter and those who thought they knew the most were mistaken.

On the 3rd of June 1861 we were ready to march, and our friends gathered to see us go. We had no knapsacks but long narrow sacks called pokes. The Rev. Martin Bibb, a well known Baptist preacher, prayed and off we started. Our first day took us to Cannelton, and at roll call two of the men fainted from the heat of the day. The next day we took a boat to Charleston, and from there went to Camp Tompkins, a few miles below Saint Albans, where we were drilled for six weeks.

Our first fight was at Scary creek on July 17th, and there two of the men, Charles Blake and William Fellers were mortally wounded. Two others were also slightly wounded, Warren Jones and Jonathan Weaver.

In December 1861, Captain Bailey was promoted to major and J. C. Macdonald was elected captain. Francis M. Painter was made first lieutenant, M. L. Smiley, second lieutenant, and W. F. Bahlmann, Brevet second lieutenant. We were sent to Lewisburg for winter quarters.

In April 1862 the regiment was reorganized and Macdonald was re-elected captain; Bahlmann, first lieutenant; Smiley, second lieutenant; and John M. Hendrickson, Brevet second lieutenant.

At the battle of Lewisburg, May 23, 1862, we got the surprise of our lives. We had not lost a fight in 1861, but in 1862 "we caught a Tartar." Our company lost 21 men out of 36. William Sandidge was killed, Miles Johnson was mortally wounded, and Warren Jones has been missing ever since. Nine of us were captured and spent part of the summer in Camp Chase. When we got back some of us were married. We went into winter quarters at Lewisburg again.

In 1863 we got another shock at Droop mountain. Companies A and K lost all their officers, Bahlmann and Smiley being wounded. The regiment lost 15 officers out of 24, or 62½ per cent. Some were permanently crippled and sent on post duty.

In 1864 the company lost more men. At Newmarket, Bob Harris was shot through the heart, Billy Franklin in the lungs, and Pat Murry in the neck. In 1864 at Winchester the division lost 1100 men out of 2500, or about 44 per cent.

At Droop mountain, Major Bailey was mortally wounded. By his death, Captain Macdonald became major, Bahlmann became captain, Smiley advanced to first lieutenant, Hendrickson to second lieutenant, and Hiram Wilson was made Brevet second lieutenant.

George P. Hendrick, orderly sergeant, was thrown from a train at Charlottesville, Virginia, and it was necessary to amputate a leg and an arm. He died from the shock. Dave Johnston and Sam Macdonald were killed in front of Richmond in 1864.

There is a list of the company in the office of military records in

Last Attack on Fayetteville, 1863.

the capitol at Richmond, Virginia. The list contains 135 names, together with the promotions and casualties, and was written by myself mainly from memory.

Some of the best men I have known were in the company, and they have been my study and my admiration for 60 years. If any one thinks that war is a picnic he is welcome to try it.

### THE BATTLE AT FAYETTEVILLE

In connection with hostilities between the forces of the North and South in and about Fayetteville, the following interesting narrative is related by Colonel L. S. Maryé, of Charlottesville, Virginia, who was an officer in command of a part of the Confederate forces en-

gaged in the campaign to drive the Union forces out of southern Virginia.

In the summer of 1862, General Loring, with a command of some 5,000 men, was encamped at the Narrows of New river. This river divides Giles county from Monroe. Pearisburg, the county seat of Giles, is five miles from the Narrows. A village has since sprung up at the Narrows, but at that time there were no houses there except a grist mill, and the miller's dwelling house. Loring lingered at this pleasant encampment six months, instead of marching forward in pursuit of the enemy, as was the expectation of the Confederate authorities at Richmond, and for this delay incurred the displeasure and censure of the Confederate Secretary of War, George W. Randolph.

Loring had been a dashing cavalry colonel in the Mexican war, where he lost an arm at Capultepec, and afterwards in the department of the west, which included the state of Texas. He had been made a brigadier general in the Confederate service, and because of his experience in the mountainous campaigns was considered a suitable officer for the service to which he was assigned in the summer of 1862, the second year of the "war between the states"; and indeed was in the service to which he had been assigned the first year of the war, at Valley mountain, in Randolph county. While at the Narrows, he being an old bachelor, made frequent visits with parts of his staff, to the hospitable home of Mr. Oliver Bierne, a distance of some twenty-five miles, near Sweet Springs. The attraction of this Bierne home was the beautiful daughter of the prominent and wealthy gentleman.

At last, however, the forward movement commenced, the objective point being Charleston on the Kanawha river, now the capital of West Virginia. Between the Narrows of New river and the Kanawha, a Federal force of some three thousand men were stationed at Fayetteville, the county seat of Fayette county. Fayetteville is, in a direct line, but little more than fifty miles from the Narrows; but by the only practicable country road (for there were then no railroads in that region) some seventy-five or eighty miles; and it may be even more. The route lay through the southern part of Monroe county, through Summers, and the eastern part of Raleigh, into Fayette.

When we arrived within a mile and a half of Fayetteville, Loring, with his command, halted and sent forward two companies of artillery under the command of Major Floyd King, with an infantry support to shell the enemy out of their entrenchments at Fayetteville. For hours Loring impatiently waited to hear Major King open his guns. After two or three hours of impatient waiting, Major King was seen approaching us, walking alone. On coming up to Loring he said he had come to recover his sword which he had carelessly left under a tree, up which he had climbed to reconnoitre the situation. Loring flew into a tempestuous passion, saying, "Major King, consider yourself under arrest; Captain Marye, go take command of the guns and open on the enemy." King was, of course, greatly mortified; and sympathizing with him, I whispered to him to accompany me. This he did, and as we walked along together I told him that I would permit him to seem to be in command, and to direct the bombardment of the enemy, so that it would not be known that he was in temporary disgrace. This he greatly appreciated and after the war cordially thanked me for it. It was merely a piece of thoughtlessness and imprudence on his part, for he was a gallant noble fellow.

We opened on the works of the enemy, and soon drove them from their position, and in rapid flight down towards the Kanawha Falls, some ten or twelve miles distant, at the junction of the New and Gauley rivers, which here form the Kanawha. Loring pursued the fugitive Federals to Kanawha and down the river forty miles to Charleston.

The Kanawha throughout this portion of its course is a wide direct, beautiful stream, and its banks are dotted with the cottages of the primitive people who formed the inhabitants of that region. In the backyards of their cottages and within 50 yards of their back doors, dwellers in these humble homes would dig down a few feet and find the cannel coal that burns like a lightwood knot upon the application of a match, thus affording an abundance of fuel in their very back yards. From the oil of this cannel coal is made the beautiful and varied colored cannel candles that decorate the parlors of so many mansions on festive occasions.

In consideration of my part in driving the enemy out of Fayetteville, and as a vidette on his march down the Kanawha, Loring

wrote a letter to the Confederate Secretary of War, recommending my promotion to the rank of lieutenant colonel, and sent it by messenger to Richmond. But on arriving there, the secretary, General Randolph, informed me that Loring had been relieved of his command in the Kanawha department, and assigned to duty elsewhere. The secretary of war had never forgotten his long delay at the Narrows of New river.

### GENERAL LEE IN FAYETTE COUNTY

The day after the battle of Manassas, General George B. McClellan, who later was appointed to the chief command of the Union forces on November 1st, 1861, was telegraphed from Washington, D. C. that his presence there was necessary, and on his arrival, he was promptly assigned to the command of the department of Washington and North-eastern Virginia, while Rosecrans succeeded to the command in West Virginia.

Rosecrans, having thus succeeded to the command of the troops despatched to hold West Virginia, was now leading an invading force up the Kanawha, while Reynolds was posted on the Cheat river to guard the chief avenue of communication between the east and the west.

The Confederate forces in this mountainous region were divided into several detachments. Two of them were on the Kanawha under command, respectively, of Generals Floyd and Wise, who had raised brigades and were both very popular with the Virginians, John B. Floyd having been secretary of war in President Buckhanan's Cabinet, and Henry A. Wise having been governor of Virginia. Two other detachments were farther eastward under Generals Loring and H. R. Jackson. Among these commanders the spirit of co-operation left much to be desired. Owing partly to the hostility of the population and partly to the lack of harmony among the commanding officers, the cause of the South steadily waned in this trans-Alleghany region.

In July 1861 it had become manifest that a soldier of rank and experience must be sent to Western Virginia, unless it was to be lost permanently to the south. After Johnston had been offered the command in this territory and had declined the billet, General Robert E. Lee, who was ready to go anywhere, was sent out to

Western Virginia to take command of the somewhat disorganized forces in that hostile region.

Lee left Richmond for West Virginia, July 28th, on the same day that McClellan, called from that region, took command at Washington of the army designed to capture Richmond. It was Lee's first opportunity to serve in the field. His own letters from Western Virginia throw a light not only on the situation there, but on his character as well.

On his arrival he wrote to his wife, giving an idea of his surroundings and a hint of the difficulties by which he found himself confronted. He says: "I reached here yesterday to visit this portion of the army. The points from which we can be attacked are numerous, and the enemy's means unlimited, so we must always be on the alert. It is so difficult to get our people, unaccustomed to the necessities of war, to comprehend and promptly execute the measures required for the occasion. General Johnson, of Georgia, commands on the Monteray line, General Loring on this line, and General Wise supported by General Floyd, on the Kanawha line. The soldiers everywhere are sick. The measles are prevalent throughout the whole army. You know that disease leaves unpleasant results and attacks the lungs, etc., especially in camp, where accommodations for the sick are poor. I traveled from Staunton on horseback. A part of the road I travelled over in the summer of 1840 on my errand to St. Louis, after bringing you home. If any one had told me that the next time I travelled that road would have been my present errand, I should have supposed him insane. I enjoyed the mountains as I rode along. The views were magnificent. The valleys so peaceful, and the scenery so beautiful. What a glorious world Almighty God has given us! How thankless and ungrateful we are!" This letter was dated August 4, 1861.

General Lee's reputation, gained among the mountains of Mexico, was doubtless one of the motives which ruled when he was assigned to duty among the mountains of Western Virginia; but even his abilities were not equal to conquering the conditions which he found prevailing there. Three small forces were occupying this region on behalf of the South, each dignified by the title of an army. But the generals would not take orders from each other, and two of them were bitterly hostile. When General Lee arrived he found

an army posted on the crest of the mountain and the other at its base, and though the enemy was close at hand, neither general would yield to the other. Lee considered the position selected by General Wise on the crest as the better of the two, and united the two forces there. But the quarrel between the two generals could not be made up, and as General Floyd ranked above Wise, the latter had to be relieved and transferred elsewhere. Old soldiers who have discussed the causes of the result of this campaign have never given wholly satisfactory reasons for it, but have felt assured that all that could have been accomplished was certainly accomplished by General Lee. They have felt that in the first place the dissensions of the officers previously in command had tended to demoralize the troops; then, that the sickness among the troops, unaccustomed to the exposure or prostrated by an epidemic of typhoid fever, measles, and other diseases, impaired their efficiency, and finally, that the unlooked for hostility of the population at large in a region where it was difficult at best to maintain lines of communication, now, in a season unprecedently wet, which rendered the roads impassable, combined with lack of means of transportation, to frustrate the plans of even so capable a commander as Lee. General Lee himself referred to it later as "a forlorn hope." On September 1st, the general writes Mrs. Lee, giving a hint of his difficulties: "We have had a great deal of sickness among the soldiers, and those now on the sick list would form an army. The measles is still among them, but I hope is dying out. The constant cold rains, mud, etc. with no shelter or tents, have aggravated it. All these drawbacks, with impassable roads, have paralyzed our efforts."

Lee's report makes mention of the difficulty of maintaining his lines of communication, owing to the exhausted condition of his horses and the impossibility of obtaining supplies; so it may be assumed that this was, in his view, the chief reason for the failure of the campaign.

On September 26, 1861, Lee writes from his camp on Sewell mountain: "I told you of the death of Colonel Washington. I grieve for his loss, though I trust him to the mercy of our heavenly Father. It is raining heavily. The men are all exposed on the mountains, with the enemy opposite to us. We are without tents, and for two nights I have lain buttoned up in my overcoat. To-day my tent

came up, and I am in it, yet I fear I shall not sleep for thinking of the poor men. I have no doubt the socks you mentioned will be very acceptable to the men here and elsewhere. If you can send them here I will distribute to the most needy."

In a private letter to Governor Letcher, dated September 17, 1861, he makes no mention of his personal disappointment; that was for his wife alone. He simply states that he was sanguine of success in attacking the enemy's works on Rich mountain; that the troops intended for the surprise had reached their destination, having traversed twenty miles of steep and rugged mountain paths, and the last day through a terrible storm, which had lasted all night, in which they had to stand, drenched to the skin, in a cold rain; that he waited for an attack on Cheat mountain, which was to be the signal, till 10 A. M., but the signal did not come. The chance for surprise was gone. The provisions of the men had been destroyed the preceding day by the storm. They had nothing to eat that morning, and could not hold out another day, and were obliged to be withdrawn, "This, Governor," he writes, "is for your own eye. Please do not speak of it; we must try again. Our greatest loss is the death of my dear friend, Colonel Washington. He and my son were reconnoitering the front of the enemy. They came afterward upon a concealed party, who fired upon them within twenty yards, and the colonel fell, pierced by three balls. My son's horse received three shots, but he escaped on the colonel's horse. His zeal for the cause to which he devoted himself carried him too far."

The second opportunity which apparently offered itself and was allowed by Lee to pass fruitlessly by, was when Rosecrans' army, which lay before him at Sewell mountain, was allowed to slip away unmolested.

Reynolds having refused to be drawn out of his position, Lee turned his attention to the western section in the hope of destroying Rosecrans, and leaving General H. R. Jackson to hold Reynolds if possible. General Lee addressed himself to the situation in the Kanawha valley. Riding through the mountains, attended by a single subaltern, he visited the commands of General Floyd and Wise, whose rivalries threatened the destruction of both commands. His object was to put an end to their strife, bring them together, and get from their united forces the power to crush Rosecrans, who

was stronger than either. Nothing could be in greater contrast than the long, heated letters of the two subordinates, and the brief, calm replies of the trained equal-tempered, well-poised Lee.

Rosecrans lay on top of Sewell mountain, in a strongly fortified position, and Lee posted himself on the opposite crest, expecting that Rosecrans would attack him. Rosecrans, however, after threatening to attack, suddenly withdrew his army by night. Lee gave as his reason for his apparent non-action, that he was confident of defeating Rosecrans by a flanking movement which he had planned for the following night, and that he could not afford to sacrifice five or six hundred of his people to silence public clamor. In a letter to his wife, dated October 7th, from Sewell mountain, Lee gives an insight into his views, and incidentally touches on the part that politics was playing in the southern army. He says: "The enemy was threatening an attack, which was continued till Saturday night, when, under cover of darkness and our usual mountain mist, he suddenly withdrew. Your letter, with the socks, was handed to me when I was preparing to follow. I could not at that time attend to either, but I have since; and as I found Perry (his colored servant from Arlington) in desperate need, I bestowed a couple of pairs on him as a present from you; the others I have put in my trunk, and suppose they will fall to the lot of Meredith (a colored servant from the white house), into the state of whose hose I have not yet inquired. Should any sick man require them first, he shall have them; but Meredith will have no one near to supply him but me, and will naturally expect that attention. The water is almost as bad here as in the mountains I left. There was a drenching rain yesterday; and as I left my overcoat in camp, I was thoroughly wet from head to foot. It has been raining ever since, and is now coming down with a will; but I have my clothes out on the bushes, and they will be well washed. The force of the enemy, estimated by prisoners captured, is put down at from 17,000 to 20,000—General Floyd thinks 18,000. I do not think it exceeds 9,000 or 10,000, but it exceeds ours. I wish he had attacked, as I believe he would have been repulsed with great loss. The rumbling of his wheels, etc., were heard by our pickets; but as that was customary at night in moving and placing his cannon, the officer of the day, to whom it was reported, paid no particular attention to it, supposing it to be a

preparation for an attack in the morning. When day appeared the bird had flown, and the misfortune was that the reduced condition of our horses for want of provender, exposure to cold rains in these mountains, and want of provisions for the men prevented the vigorous pursuit of following up that had been prepared. We can only get up provisions from day to day, which paralyzes our operations. I am sorry, as you say, that the movements of the armies cannot keep pace with expectations of the editors of papers. I know they can regulate matters satisfactory to themselves on paper. I wish they could do so in the field. No one wishes them more success than I do, and would be happy to see them have full swing. General Floyd has three editors on his staff. I hope something will be done to please them."

When it was all over in Western Virginia, one of the officers, who had been with him there (General Starke), asked General Lee why he had not fought Rosecrans, as the forces were about equal, and the Confederates were ready and anxious for a fight, and felt certain of a victory. Lee's reply was that while his men were in good spirits, and would doubtless have done their duty, a battle then would have been without substantial results, owing to their being seventy miles from the railroad, their base of supplies, with the ordinary roads almost impassable, and that if he had fought and won the battle and Rosecrans had retreated, he would have been compelled to fall back at least to the source of supplies. "But," said General Starke, "your reputation was suffering, the press was denouncing you, your own state was losing confidence in you, and the army needed a victory to add to its enthusiasm." To this Lee replied, with a smile: "I could not afford to sacrifice the lives of five or six hundred of my people to silence public clamor."

The "public clamor" over Lee's failure was bitter and persistent, but he remained unruffled by it. With characteristic calm he simply stated that it was only natural that such hasty conclusions should be reached, and gave his opinion that it was better not to attempt a justification or defense, but to go steadily on in the discharge of our duty to the best of our ability, leaving all else to the calmer judgment of the future, and to a kind Providence. Long afterward, Mr. Davis wrote how, when, Lee was unjustly criticised for that campaign, he magnanimously declined to make an official

report, which would have exonerated himself by throwing the responsibility of the failure upon others. This would have been alien to Lee's nature. All through the war he assumed the responsibility, even when, as at Gettysburg, his orders were not carried out, and the failure was manifestly due to others. He had no editors on his staff. Indeed, at this period he had only two aides-de-camp, Colonel Washington and Colonel Taylor, of whom the former was, as has been stated, killed in a reconnoissance on Cheat mountain. Thus fell the last of the name who owned Mount Vernon.

The first campaign in which General Lee engaged was thus, like Washington's first campaign, conducted with adverse fortune. Had Washington's military career closed after the retreat from Long Island, he would have been reckoned simply a brave man and a stark fighter, but one unequal to general command. Had Lee's career ended after the campaign in Western Virginia, when he was derisively characterized in the anti-administration press of Richmond as "Evacuating Lee," he would have been known in history only as a fine organizer, a capital scout, and a brilliant engineer of unusual gallantry whose abilities as a commander were not superior to those of the mediocre officer who opposed him in that experimental campaign, and were possibly equal only to the command of a brigade, or at best, of a division. But the South and fame awaited his opportunity.

---

## THE DIXIE RIFLES

### MY FIRST NINETY DAYS, OR THE BLUNDERS OF A CONFEDERATE CAPTAIN

As told by Colonel B. H. Jones

About the middle of June 1861, I raised a company of infantry in Fayette county, then a part of Virginia, and was elected captain, but certainly not on account of my familiarity with the pages of Scott, Gilham, or Hardee, as the sequel demonstrated, for I "had never set a squadron in the field, nor the division of battle knew more than a spinster."

In the latter part of the same month, the company, glorying in the euphonious and significant appellation of the "Dixie Rifles,"

was regularly mustered into the service of the Confederate States at the great Falls of Kanawha, by Brig. Gen. Henry A. Wise, to whose "Legion" it was attached.

I had just returned from Lewisburg, and sported a gray jacket, gotten up by a tailor of that place, who, by way of securing the job, had assured me that he was perfectly "Au fait" in all the minutiae pertaining to the decoration of military rank.

I was quite proud of my up-buttoned, close-fitting "Jacket of Gray," and felt all the importance of the commander, until I was startled from my dream of consequentiality by being addressed by an old soldier as "Corporal Jones." My "Knight of the Shears," equally ignorant with myself had braided me a corporal. My mortification was excessive, nor did I recover my usual composure until spasmodically I tore off the libelous braid, and cast it disdainfully upon the ground.

In the afternoon of that day it became necessary to draw rations and as our supply was at Gauley Bridge, two miles above our encampment and no transportation at hand, I was under the necessity of marching the men up, so they might carry down their "hard tack and bacon." Ignorant of the command necessary to form two ranks, or even to face them in the direction I wished to move, I took my orderly sergeant aside, communicated my intention to move at once upon the supply depot, and directed him to form the company in single line, with the men facing toward the bridge. He thought the suggestion a happy one, and proceeded to execute the order, by taking each man by the jacket collar and forcibly establishing him in the proper position, always accompanied with the important injunction to "stand right there."

At the command, "forward march," given with all the energy I could summon to the aid of a pair of strong lungs, the "Dixie Rifles" moved off in the most approved style. The interminable lines winding with the frequent curves and angles of the road, which coupled with the irregular and unrestrained swinging to and fro, from right to left, and from left to right, of one hundred and eighty awkard arms, brought forcibly to the mind the spiral and confused locomotion of a mighty centipede. Ever and anon, reaching a commanding point, I would cast backward a glance of pride and satisfaction at the vast proportions of my command. Caesar,

Alexander, and Napoleon, at some period in their eventful lives, possibly, felt as well as I did then, but I will never concede that either of them ever felt any better. There was but one unpleasant drop in the cup of my happiness. I knew that the company ought to march in two ranks, but how to get it into that shape was the rub.

I had warned the company on taking up the line of march, that "talking" in ranks would not only be highly unmilitary, but could not be tolerated at all; so that not a sound broke the funeral silence of that two-mile march, save once when an old soldier, who had seen service in Mexico, ventured to speak in a subdued tone to the man immediately in front of him. I detected this, and jealous of my authority as well as being indignant at so wanton a breach of military propriety and stung by what I suspected was a merited criticism upon the Indian file movement and consequently a reflection upon my military accomplishments, I sternly ordered him to be silent, reminding him that I was captain, and as such not to be trifled with, and that as an old soldier he should know better.

At length we arrived at Gauley Bridge; the rations were issued, and the order, "shoulder bacon and hard tack," was about to be given, when as luck would have it, up came a four horse wagon driven by a Nicholas county farmer. Fancying myself, by virtue of my captaincy, vested with extraordinary power, in other words a gentleman of "high claims and terrifying exactions," I proceeded at once to press into service wagon, team and teamster. The farmer protested, alleging that he had been long from home, and could not reach there until late at night, but all this was unavailing. He had encountered what was afterward known as "military necessity," and as a matter of course had to succumb.

Now another difficulty stared me in the face. My men had fallen in line, facing Gauley Bridge and I wished to move them in the opposite direction but I did not know the command for a counter march. "File right" and "File left" were terms unknown to me, or if known, were utterly meaningless. I reflected a moment, nervously twirling my cane, for sword I had none, my face burning, my heart beating audibly, the men silent and expectant, until finally growing desperate, I cried out in the extremity of my agony, "Men, turn your faces the other way." Some turned to the right

and some turned to the left, some made the entire circle and stood as at first, while others with countenances as blank as lamp posts, made no effort whatever to obey the order, while my sharpened hearing caught a half-suppressed sound of malicious laughter in the direction of the "old soldier." Finally with the aid of my orderly I got them all turned right and the interminable line that "Like a wounded snake, dragged its slow length along," returned to camp. Here the wagon of the Nicholas county farmer was speedily unloaded. The farmer then approached me in the most deferential, not to say awe-stricken manner, and stammered something about pay. I was astonished at his ignorance of the license of military authority, and indignant at his want of patriotism, replied with much spirit, "Pay, sir, pay indeed. No pay at all, sir. A mere gratuity that you as a loyal and patriotic citizen should esteem a privilege to render to your country, sir; the Southern Confederacy, sir." With alarm, wonder, mortification and disappointment all depicted in his countenance, he shrank back, took up the lines, cracked his whip, and was soon out of sight. He should have thrashed me soundly on the spot, although at the time, I honestly believed that I was merely exercising an official prerogative for the benefit of my country.

A happy idea now suggested itself. I would solve the vexed problem of forming a company into two ranks by being present when Captain Riggs' company was on parade. His men were formed in line. "Facing by the left flank, in two ranks, form company. Company, right face. March," said Captain Riggs. "Eureka!" I almost audibly ejaculated; then hurriedly dodging around the corner of an old house standing close by, I hastily took my memorandum book from a side pocket, and eagerly recorded with pencil the talismanic words. By roll call next morning I had memorized them, and was enabled to accomplish the wonderful evolution of forming a company in two ranks to my own entire satisfaction. As to four ranks, I had never heard of such a thing, and should have been strongly inclined to question the sanity of the man who would have hinted the possibility of such a formation. Bear in mind, I had never mustered with the "melish" nor seen the inside of any work on military tactics. Mine was not an isolated case; it

was the experience of nine-tenths of the Confederate officers. We were green, yes all of us—succulently green.

The enlisted men drew rations regularly, but when I applied for mine, I was politely informed, much to my mortification, that "rations" were not issued to commissioned officers. "How am I to live, sir"? I anxiously inquired. "Indeed, captain, I am not able to answer your question, though I would be most happy to do so, for it is one in which you are much interested," replied the commissary, who was as ignorant of his duties as I was of mine, though not in half so much danger of starvation.

I had not been long at Gauley Bridge until it came my turn to act as "officer of the day" and I felt both complimented and alarmed. I was wholly ignorant of the duties of my position. Major Bradfute Warwick, who subsequently, as a colonel, fell covered with glory at Cold Harbor, was commandant of the post. He was an eastern man, and unacquainted with the geography of that part of Virginia and of the disposition of the inhabitants, and so fancied we were in constant danger of a surprise. In this he was most energetically seconded and sustained by Captain Buckholtz, an officer of much gallantry who was in command of the artillery. He instructed me to visit the pickets twice during the day and three times during the night. The distance to be traveled in making the rounds was about six miles. The roughness of the route, and the labor and peril to be encountered, can not be conceived by any one that has never experienced such a task. In addition to the regular pickets, men were stationed about seventy yards apart, connecting each post with the main camp. These men being perfectly "green" fancied a live Yankee under every bush, and were ready to fire at the least noise.

I was to start on my rounds at precisely nine o'clock. I gathered my blanket and repaired to the guard house. It had rained almost incessantly for "forty days and nights," consequently the rude floor of the guard house bore a strong resemblance to that of a pig sty. I scraped away the looser particles of mud, however, and spreading my blanket, lay down among guards, Union prisoners, &c., but I consoled myself in my novel and uncomfortable position by the reflection that I was "serving my country," and that our forefathers had trod the same rugged pathway to glory and independence. Indeed my patriotism so far triumphed over my dis-

comforts as to enable me to discover new beauties in the sentiment, "Dulc et decorum est pro patria mori."

At the designated hour I was aroused by the officer of the guard, and then began the toil of the night. Varied and startling were the receptions and experiences of my dreary rounds. Sometimes it was a sharp "Halt! Who comes there?" Again it was a hesitating and nervous "Who's that?" And not unfrequently it was the startling "click" of a lock that made each particular hair stand on end as the aroused sentinel made ready to fire. I was under the necessity of specially instructing each sentry. When I got back to the guard house I found it was just midnight, the hour for "Grand Rounds," so accompanied by a sergeant and three privates I started again. My experience was about the same as on the preceding round, with one or two ludicrous variations. One sentry called out, "who comes there?" "Grand Rounds" was the reply, and this brought the response, "Come on, Grand Rounds." Another asked, "Who are you?" "Grand Rounds" we replied. "Oh, pshaw!" the sentry returned, "I thought it was them fellers coming to relieve me." With Grand Rounds completed, I found myself at the starting point at 3 A. M. wet, muddy and fatigued. I had only made two rounds and my instructions were to make three. To fail was in my opinion, death, ignominious death. I thought of my family which would be left in such unsettled and troublesome times without a provider or protector, and remembering how ill fitted I was for death, I nerved myself for the third round. Away I trudged all alone, and finished the third round about sunrise; the third round finished me about the same hour. I had traveled about eighteen miles, stubbing my feet against stones, falling over logs, jamming against stumps, splashing into mud holes, and wading a sluice of water no less than three times, thirty yards wide and three feet deep. As there were but three captains at a post, this task devolved upon me every third day. No wonder that my countenance grew haggard and wan, and my body weak and trembly, so that my own wife recognized me with difficulty. An iron man could not have endured such hardships unaffected. Yet I bore all cheerfully, and with martyr-like resignation and from a sense of duty, and because I thought at that time that the authority of a commanding officer

was unrestricted, and that as a subordinate I was bound to obey all orders whether reasonable or unreasonable.

When commissioned officers were so verdant, what could have been expected of the private soldiers? Passing from my quarters to the creek one morning after sunrise to indulge in my usual ablution, I was suddenly halted by a sentinel, some fifty yards to my right.

"Who comes there?" he fiercely demanded.

"Captain Jones."

"Give the contersign, Captain Jones."

"The countersign is not required at this hour."

"Yes it is. Give me the countersign," he screamed, cocking his long mountain rifle, and bringing it to bear directly between my eyes, so that I fancied I could almost see the bullet that was to finish my mortal career. It would have been imprudent to have shouted the countersign, surrounded as I was by laurel where an enemy might have been concealed, so I assayed to draw a little closer.

"Halt! Give the countersign, I tell you, or I will fire."

"I must get closer for I might be overheard."

"Don't care a darn. That's what the fellow said that came around last night, and I'm not going to fool with you much longer neither, Captain. So just sing her out."

Seeing that further parley or expostulation was not only useless but positively perilous, I yelled out "Jeff Davis."

"That's the truck, captain. Hurrah for Jeff Davis! You can go now," and he resumed his beat.

So apprehensive of a surprise were the superior officers—all eastern men—that finally I got badly scared myself. I was called up one night by Sergeant Major Pierce who informed me that the enemy were actually crossing New river just above the mouth of Gauley, in great force—using three flat boats for that purpose. I was ordered to awaken my men and get them under arms. The boys sprang eagerly to their guns, all but one poor fellow who was unfortunately at that moment attacked with violent pains in the region of the stomach. I was assigned a position in an oat field. Captain Buckholtz labored with great energy to get his artillery in position; wheels creaking, whips cracking, drivers swearing—there we stood in the field, shivering in the dark morning fog, with guns

cocked, heads inclined eagerly forward, and eyes strained, vainly endeavoring to peer into the darkness; but no enemy came.

In the latter part of July we began the famous retreat—or as General Wise persisted in calling it, the "retrogade" movement—from the Kanawha valley. Cox had been whipped at Scary; but another army acting in concert with his movement, was seeking by way of Sutton, Summersville, and the Wilderness road, to gain our rear and thus not only cut us off from our base but capture our whole force. Such confusion and demoralization as then ensued have been seldom witnessed. One entire company, perhaps two, deliberately filed off and went home. Another scattered like frightened sheep; but the captain marched boldly on alone until becoming thoroughly disgusted, he broke his sword and wore his bars no more. Huge sides of bacon were pitched into the mud and trampled under foot. The heads of whiskey and molasses barrels were knocked in, and every man helped himself. The Gauley Bridge that had cost $30,000 was burned although the river was fordable for infantry and calvary about one hundred yards above. It was said, though I never credited the report, that the famous "Hawks Nest" was examined with an eye for its destruction, but was declared non-combustible, and was thus saved for the admiration of future tourists. Every man went it on his own hook. For the first twelve hours, despite the efforts of the general, orders were disregarded and system was lacking. Quartermasters were oblivious to obligations to furnish transportation. My company baggage had been carried across the ill-fated bridge by the men. I waited for transportation until near nightfall, and the bridge was already in flames, lighting the heavens from horizon to zenith with the lurid glare. The army had gone, its retreating footsteps echoing amid the gorges of Gauley mountain, still no transportation, nor would the last lingering quartermaster answer satisfactorily my inquiries. So I moved off, leaving all behind.

Darkness soon came on, and the rain descended only as it did in the summer and autumn of 1861 in the mountains of West Virginia. We had gone a mile when we met a wagon with a four mule team and a negro driver. I pressed into service the wagon, mules and driver, and sent them back and got my baggage. It was now so dark that we could only with difficulty keep the road. I halted

the company, told the men to take care of themselves, and they scattered in every direction seeking shelter under rocks and trees from the pitiless storm. I crept down the hillside, carefully feeling my way, and found a dry spot under a huge rock. I called to one of my lieutenants, who soon joined me, and I told him to go in first; he did as I directed, and so completely occupied the whole of the space that I was compelled to lie all night in the rain. While sleep

Old Bridge which formerly spanned Gauley River. Burned during Civil War.

to me was impossible, I could hear the lieutenant snoring boisterously all the night. I had never before regretted being generous, but I did that night, and I think you will concede I had reason. When morning came, I was wet to the bone, and chilled to the marrow. We started again at daylight. General Wise was standing at the top of Gauley mountain. When we came up, he told me to

halt my company. I did so, and he furloughed every man who wished to go by his home. The result was, I entered Lewisburg with ten men out of ninety. I was so emaciated and care-worn that my most intimate friends recognized me with difficulty.

Having recruited and reorganized his command, General Wise again advanced toward Gauley, while General Floyd, taking the Sunday road, moved towards Summersville. Wise encountered Cox at Big creek, a few miles beyond the Hawks Nest, and, after a brisk skirmish, kept up until evening, owing to the failure of a part of his programme, fell back four miles to Woodville (the early name for Ansted), and went into camp. Floyd, having crossed Gauley at Carnifax Ferry, and entrenched himself on the cliffs, awaited Rosecrans, who, advancing from Cheat mountain, attacked him with great impetuosity. The Confederates, though outnumbering at least six to one, resisted successfully every attempt to carry their position, until night-fall, when they withdrew with so much secrecy, that the Federal commander received the information of their retreat about sunrise the next morning, when his troops stormed and carried the undefended entrenchments. Floyd did not lose a single man in this battle but two were slightly wounded, one of them the general himself. Rosecrans must have suffered severely, as his men repeatedly assailed the works with great and persevering gallantry. Having recrossed Gauley, Floyd fell back to Dogwood Gap, at the junction of Sunday road with the James river and Kanawha turnpike. Here he was rejoined by Wise. Cox and Rosecrans continued to advance with a force of at least 15,000 men, while that of the Confederates did not exceed 3,500. The latter fell back slowly to the top of Big Sewell mountain. Halting here a day or so, Floyd began to fortify, but suddenly changing his mind, he retired toward Meadow river, in Greenbrier county, and ordered Wise to follow, which he positively and indignantly refused to do, avowing his determination to oppose his 1,500 men against the 15,000 men of Rosecrans, and thus make a Thermopylae of Sewell mountain. He accordingly named his position "Camp Defiance," and cooly awaited the advance of the enemy.

It is not necessary to recount how, in a few days, Rosecrans came up and went into camp in an equally favorable position about a mile west of "Camp Defiance;" how General Lee came down from

the Cheat mountain region, bringing reinforcements; how he examined Wise's position, approved his course, and ordered Floyd to return; how for three or four weeks the rival hosts surveyed each other from their respective mountain strongholds without coming to an engagement; how, confident of the issue, we, from day to day, prayed for the advance of the Federals; and how, finally, one bright Sunday morning, when General Lee, as we were assured, had made up his mind to execute on the following Tuesday a great strategic movement that promised to result in the complete discomfiture of the foe, we got up and found he had struck his tents and precipitately retreated. I merely wish, in this connection, to relate one other of my adventures as a Confederate captain.

I was officer of the day. We were expecting Rosecrans to attack us. I wished to see the old officer of the guard. I did not know who had acted in that capacity the day before, and had not been enabled to find out by inquiry. I went to the guard tent and mentioned that I wished to see the old officer of the guard. A drummer suggested that if he were to sound his drum, perhaps the individual wanted would come to the guard tent. I cannot understand why I thought the beating of the drum would produce such a result, or why the drummer thought so. I know, however, I caught at the suggestion, and when the drummer asked me if he should sound the "long roll," I answered affirmatively, adding that I supposed that would do as well as anything else. The fact was I had not heard of the long roll before, and did not know that special significance attached to it. He commenced beating the long roll. There happened to be one or two officers in camp who knew that the long roll was a call to arms to repel an attack, or something of that nature. In other words, it was an alarm. They seized their swords, sprang out and called on their men to fall in, instantly; other officers caught the infection and followed the example. In a moment the entire camp was in an uproar, rivaling that of Babel itself. From every tent officers buckling on their swords, and privates with cartridge box in one hand and musket in the other, streamed forth like angry bees from so many hives, while above all other sounds, were heard the excited commands of officers, "Fall in, men, fall in!" "Back on the left!" "Out a little in the center!" "There, steady, front!" "Right dress!" &c., &c.,

Had I been capable, at that moment, of remembering anything at all that I had ever read, it would certainly have been Byron's "Waterloo":

> "Ah! then and there was hurrying to and fro,
> And there was mounting in hot haste; the steed,
> The mustering squadron, and the clattering car,
> Went pouring forward with impetuous speed,
> And swiftly forming in the ranks of war;
> And the deep thunder peal on peal afar;
> And near the beat of the alarming drum,
> Roused up the soldier e'er the morning star;
> While thronged the citizens, with terror dumb,
> Or whispering, with white lips: 'The foe! they come, they come'!"

But cries of "the long roll!" "the long roll!" arising on all sides, assured me that I was the author of the mischief, and in the extremity of my mortification, I was senseless and dumb; and then Colonel Spaulding came rushing from his quarters, calling for his horse, and demanding, in an excited manner, "What does all this mean?" If ever man desired "A lodge in some vast wilderness—some boundless contiguity of shade," deep, dark, impenetrable shade, at that—one of the Bengal jungle variety—I was certainly that man.

In reply to his question, I succeeded, by a desperate effort, in stammering out that there was nothing serious the matter; that I had told the drummer to beat for the old officer of the guard, and he had with my sanction, beat the "long roll"—I being ignorant of the peculiar import and probable effect thereof.

For a moment, anger and a keen sense of the ridiculous appeared to struggle for the mastery; but the latter triumphed, and directing his orderly to tell the captains to dismiss their men, with an emphatic smile on his countenance, he invited me to his tent, and there good-humoredly explained to me the mysteries of the "long roll." Brave, accomplished, generous Spaulding! Two weeks later his body, a bloody corpse, was borne in a blanket to camp by four of his men. He had approached too close to the pickets of the enemy, and received two balls through his breast.

A few days after the retreat of the Federals from Sewell, General Lee sent two famous scouts—one of them afterwards Captain William Heffner, who was killed at the battle of Lewisburg, in May 1862. They were ordered to leave their guns in camp, as the object was information as to the location of the enemy. They found the enemy encamped in a field belonging to Colonel George Alderson. Under cover of the brush the scouts crept up to the fence enclosing the field, and while lying there, General Rosecrans and Cox rode up to within thirty yards, halted, and sat on their horses engaged in conversation for some time. Captain Heffner told me he could have counted the buttons on their coats. Had the scouts carried their guns, the career of the two Federal commanders would have ended that bright October morning—William Heffner and comrade were dead shots, with their long mountain rifles, at two hundred paces.

Suffice it to say, that I afterwards saw much service, and endured much suffering, for I was in the field from the beginning to the close of the war, excepting from the 5th of June 1864, to June 19, 1865, during which time I was a prisoner of war at Johnson's Island. I was with Lee, in the swamps of South Carolina, on the sand hills of Wilmington, in front of McDowell, at Fredericksburg; in the "Seven Days' Battles," on the Chickahominy. With Jackson, at Cedar mountain; with Loring, in the Kanawha valley; with Ransom, in the southwest; with "Tiger John" McCauseland, at Piney, Princeton, and the Narrows; with Jenkins, at Cloyd's farm; and William E. Jones, at fatal Piedmont; but during those first "Ninety days" with Wise, in the Kanawha valley and on Sewell mountain, I underwent more real suffering and hardship, than in all after military life.

And the "Dixie Rifles"; where are they now? Alas! some are sleeping beneath the magnolias of the south; some on the hills of Fredericksburg; some at Mechanicsville, Cold Harbor, and Frazier's farm; some at Piney, Princeton and the Narrows; some at Cloyd's farm; some at Piedmont, Winchester, Kernstown, Cedar creek, Fisher's hill, and on the banks of the Opequon; some at the White Sulphur, Richmond, and Lynchburg; some at Camps Morton and Chase; some at Point Lookout and Elmira; some have gone home with broken constitutions; some maimed and almost helpless

for life. With their gallant comrades of the glorious "old 60th," they everywhere bore their full share of suffering, and danger, and death; and, when at the close of the war, they, with streaming eyes and aching hearts, turned away from the "Conquered Banner," which,

"though gory,
Yet is wreathed around with glory,
And will live in song and story,
Though its folds are in the dust;
For its fame on brightest pages,
Penned by poets and all sages,
Shall go sounding down through ages
Furl its fold though now we must."

In that sad hour, not more than a dozen of the original Dixie Rifles answered at roll-call.

"On Fame's eternal camping ground,
Their silent tents are spread:
While Glory guards with solemn round
The bivouac of the dead!"

W. T. Timberlake, a Captain of the Union Army.

Although probably all the Justices which at that time constituted the county court, and all the county officials espoused the Southern cause, yet, there were many people in Fayette county like Capt. Timberlake, who stood firm for, and fought for the Union, and were willing and did make a great sacrifice in order to maintain the Union and the integrity of the Nation.

Capt. Timberlake became the first county superintendent of schools after the war and later held many responsible positions of trust in the county.

# CHAPTER XV

## THE BUILDING OF RAILROADS

The development of railway systems after the close of the Civil War created an industrial revolution, and the beginning of a great material development which is still in its infancy. The railroads opened communication with the markets of the world, and attracted capital to exploit rich coal fields and valuable timber lands. Every delay in securing transportation facilities postponed the day of prosperity. Every extension of railroad has resulted in great industrial and social changes, including large increase in the permanent population.

### CHESAPEAKE AND OHIO RAILWAY

The main line of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway crosses Fayette in a northeast-southwest direction, following the valleys of Kanawha and New rivers and almost bisecting the county.

The road-bed is double-tracked from Clifton Forge, Virginia, to Cincinnati, Ohio, excepting a few short stretches in tunnels and along the gorge of New River from Gauley Junction to Cotton Hill.

Between the bridge at Hawks Nest and that just below Sewell, the east-bound track is on the west bank of New river, and the west-bound track on the east bank. The total length across Fayette is 57 miles.

J. M. Callahan is his "Semi-Centennial History of West Virginia," gives the following interesting account of its early history, organization and construction:

"The Chesapeake and Ohio Railway traversing one of the most picturesque regions of West Virginia is the successor of the Covington and Ohio Railroad, which was organized as an extension of the Virginia Central (incorporated 1850) the successor of the Louisa Railroad which obtained its charter in 1836. The Virginia Central received its charter under the influence of a state policy to link Chesapeake Bay and the Ohio river by a railway, and construction was prosecuted by state appropriations until 1861, when the line was in operation to Jackson's river (ten miles east

of Covington). It was operated to Covington in 1867. Work on the Covington and Ohio, abandoned in 1861, was resumed in 1867 under charters of incorporation secured from the legislature of both Virginia and West Virginia in 1865, and under later acts of 1867 which conferred additional privileges. Commissioners, appointed by the two states to co-operate in enlisting the interest of capitalists and the early completion of the road, experienced great difficulty in securing the financial aid necessary to meet the heavy expense of construction. In August they finally contracted with the Virginia Central Railway Company which undertook the construction. Under this arrangement the name of the road was changed to the Chesapeake and Ohio. Its president General William C. Wickham, succeeded in attracting the interest of Collis P. Huntington and his associates who in November 1869 made a contract which insured the successful completion of the road.

On June 9, 1870 the new road acquired from Virginia the title to the Blue Ridge railroad, which Virginia had constructed through the mountains.

The new road was aided by the state through an act of 1868 which authorized townships to hold special elections to determine whether they would purchase stock. It also received aid from the sale of public land. The policy of the state to aid the road created much opposition to which railroad men actively replied.

In the "Greenbrier Independent" in 1872 appeared articles opposing the road on the ground that it carried whiskey, killed chickens and cows, scared the horses, and threw teamsters out of employment.

Construction westward to Huntington was pushed vigorously. From 1869 to 1873 engineering corps and contractors were busy in the Alleghanies, in the Greenbrier Valley, along the canyon of the New River and the bottom lands of the Kanawha, and across Teays Valley, until continuous rails completed the new link between East and West. The full story of the work done would tell of hardship and dangers bravely borne, and of the faith and patience of skill and intelligence.

The materials for construction were brought over land in wagons or down the Greenbrier river in bateaux. The labor used in con-

struction was largely furnished by colored laborers from Virginia. The employees for several years were principally Virginians.

On January 29, 1873, the last spike was driven on the New river bridge at Hawks Nest, and the special Richmond train of President Wickham proceeded westward to Charleston and to Huntington. At Charleston the event was celebrated by appropriate speeches, terminating in a great display of fireworks. At Huntington the union of opposing waters by bands of steel was celebrated by pouring into the Ohio a barrel of James river water brought from Richmond. The president in his speech, emphasized four great advantages of the road: (1) shortness of route between the Ohio and Norfolk harbor; (2) its easy grade and reduced number of curves; (3) the mild climate along the route; (4) the short distance of its Huntington terminus from Cincinnati.

The service of the road for several years was very inefficient and the tonnage very light. Only local passenger trains, and only a few freight trains were operated. The first engines were fired with cord-wood."

## BRANCH LINES OF THE CHESAPEAKE & OHIO

In Fayette county many branch lines have been constructed from the main line up the larger tributaries of the Kanawha and New rivers to tap rich coal fields. These will now be described.

POWELLTON BRANCH—C. & O. R. R.—This branch of the Chesapeake & Ohio system extends southeastward along the valley of Armstrong creek from Mount Carbon to the head of Right Fork, 2 miles above Powellton, a total of 8 miles, and was completed about March 1905. It transports to the main line lumber, and coal from six mining erations of the No. 2 Gas and Powellton coal beds.

PAINT CREEK BRANCH—C. & O. R. R.—This branch of the Chesapeake & Ohio extends southeastward from Paint Creek Junction in Kanawha county to Kingston in Fayette county for a distance of 20 miles, its length in the latter county being only 8 miles. It was completed to Keeferton in June 1905, and later, May 1911, extended to its present terminus at Kingston. It furnishes transportation for coal from a large number of mining operations in each county.

GAULEY BRANCH—C. & O. R. R.—This branch of the Chesapeake & Ohio extends from Gauley Junction northward along Gauley river and the waters of Twenty-Mile creek to Greendale, Nicholas county, a distance of 14.2 miles. It was completed in 1893-4 from Gauley to Green-

dale, and in September 1904 extended to Carterboro. This is an important freight feeder for the main line, in that it transports large quantities of coal and lumber.

MILL CREEK BRANCH—C. & O. R. R.—This branch of the Chesapeake & Ohio railway extends northeastward along Mill creek waters from Hawks Nest to Ansted, a distance of about 3 miles, and was completed as a broad-guage road in August 1890. Coal constitutes the chief source of freight, there being three large mining operations on the No. 2 Gas bed just north and northeast of Ansted, and another on the Sewell seam, one-half mile above Hawks Nest.

KEENEYS CREEK BRANCH—C. & O. R. R.—This branch of the Chesapeake & Ohio railway extends northeastward along Keeneys creek to Lookout, a distance of 4 miles, but measured along the railway, 7 miles, the latter result being caused by a long switchback northeastward from Keeneys Creek station along the steep east valley-wall of New river gorge in order to attain sufficient elevation to overcome the rapid fall in the gradient of the bed of Keeneys creek in the lower mile and a half of its course. Coal from several operations in the Sewell bed is the main source of freight. The road was completed in December 1894.

ARBUCKLE CREEK BRANCH—C. & O. R. R.—This branch of the Chesapeake & Ohio was completed in June 1904, and extends westward from Thurmond along the precipitous west hillside of New river and up Arbuckle creek to Minden, a distance of 5 miles. Coal from the mines in the Sewell bed near Minden is the chief source of freight.

LOUP CREEK BRANCH—C. & O. R. R.—This branch of the Chesapeake & Ohio railway was begun in 1892, completed to Macdonald in January 1894, and extends southwestward from Thurmond along Dunloup creek to Price Hill, a distance of about 14 miles. Coal from a large number of mining operations, mostly in the Sewell bed, is the chief source of freight. It traverses a better agricultural region than any of the branches previously described.

LAUREL CREEK BRANCH—C. & O. R. R.—This branch of the Chesapeake & Ohio was completed to Gentry in October 1904, and extends northeastward from Quinnimont on the main line along Laurel creek to Gentry (Layland), a distance of about 7 miles. Coal is the chief source of freight from nine operations on the Fire creek coal bed.

WHITE OAK BRANCH—C. & O. R. R.—This branch of the Chesapeake & Ohio railway, completed in December 1900, extends northward from White Oak Junction on the Loup creek branch of the C. & O. R. R. along White Oak creek to Lochgelly, (formerly Stuart), a distance of about 10 miles. It traverses a good agricultural region, but coal is the chief source of freight from mining operations in the Sewell bed.

## KANAWHA AND MICHIGAN RAILROAD

The main line of the Kanawha & Michigan railroad now the New York Central, extends from Gauley Bridge along the north bank of Kanawha river northwestward in Fayette, crossing the Kanawha county line near the mouth of Smithers creek, just above Cannelton. Northwestward from the latter point, the road continues along the north bank of the Kanawha via Charleston to Point Pleasant and thence with its connections across Ohio to the Great Lakes. The portion of the main line included in Fayette is about 11 miles in length. The road was completed eastward to Charleston in 1892 and to Gauley Bridge in 1893. It hauls large quantities of lumber, coal, coke, salt, chrome ore, and lime.

SMITHERS CREEK BRANCH—K. & M. R. R.—This branch of the Kanawha & Michigan extends northeastward from Cannelton, also from Smithers, along Smithers creek to Marting, a distance of about 5 miles. It hauls a large tonnage of coal from operations of No. 2 Gas and Eagle beds.

## VIRGINIAN RAILWAY

The Virginian railway extends from Deepwater, Fayette county, on the main line of the Chesapeake & Ohio southward to the head of Loop creek and across to the waters of Paint creek, intersecting the Fayette-Raleigh county line, one-half mile south of Herberton, its total mileage being about 28 in the territory of Fayette county. From Herberton it continues on southward across Raleigh, Wyoming and Mercer counties, and thence eastward across the State of Virginia to tidewater at Sewells point.

The road was begun in 1894 by the construction of a five-mile stretch southward from Deepwater to serve certain lumber interests in that locality. In 1902 the extension of this road with a straighter alignment and lighter grades was begun. In 1907 the Deepwater railway of West Virginia and the Tidewater railway of Virginia, both owned by the late H. H. Rogers of New York City, were incorporated as the Virginian railway. Mullens was its terminus in March 1907, and on July 1, 1909, it was in operation throughout its entire course from Deepwater to tidewater at Sewells point and Norfolk. No expense was spared by Rogers to

secure the best possible alignment and grade through the mountainous region of West Virginia to the great coal deposits of the counties traversed, as also in the State of Virginia, and its final location was decided upon only after several thousand miles of field surveys had been made. In addition to a very heavy coal traffic it receives large shipments of lumber throughout its course in West Virginia.

In Fayette county it has a short branch line, less than two miles long, connecting Bishop on its main line with Oak Hill on the White Oak branch of the Chesapeake & Ohio railway system.

### MANNS CREEK RAILROAD

The Manns Creek railroad extends from Sewell on the main line of the Chesapeake & Ohio railway eastward along Manns creek to Cliff Top and Landisburg, with a total length of about 10 miles, all in Fayette county. It carries a large amount of lumber from mills at Landisburg and coal from mining operations in the Sewell bed near Cliff Top, the coal being coked in a battery of bee-hive ovens at Sewell.

### SEWELL VALLEY RAILROAD

The Sewell Valley railroad extends from Meadow creek station on the main line of the Chesapeake & Ohio railway northeastward along Meadow creek and down Sewell creek to Rainelle on Meadow river, and thence down the latter stream to Wilderness (Nallen P. O.), one-half mile north of the common corner of Fayette, Greenbrier and Nicholas counties. It has an immense traffic in lumber from the large band mills at Rainelle, Honey Dew and Nallen. It also carries the commercial coal production of a mine in what appears to be the No. 6 Pocahontas bed, one mile northward from Rainelle. That portion from Meadow creek to Rainelle was completed several years ago and that below the latter point to Wilderness, or Nallen during the early part of 1916.

### KANAWHA, GLEN JEAN AND EASTERN RAILROAD

The Kanawha, Glen Jean and Eastern railway extends southward from Glen Jean on Loup creek branch of the C. & O. R. R. to Macdonald and thence westward to a connection with the Virginian

railway at Pax. It was constructed in 1913, according to C. E. Krebs. It has also a short branch line extending southward from Macdonald to Tamroy on the head of Dunloup creek in Raleigh county. Its total length, including the two and a half miles in Raleigh, is about 15 miles. Coal from several mining operations of the Sewell bed is the chief source of freight, although it traverses a fair agricultural region.

# CHAPTER XVI

## THE COAL INDUSTRY

That phase of history which treats of industrial development may be less exciting than that which treats of wars, upheavals, and conspiracies, but it should be no less entertaining. It is not so easily clothed with human interest, because the individual is lost sight of. The ordinary reader is more interested in the romance of an Indian fighter's cabin than in the operation of a thousand coke ovens or a hundred coal mines; and a deeper interest attached to the pioneer's pack horse threading its way across wild and forested mountain than in the rush of a freight train through a tunnel beneath the mountain. It will be so as long as human nature remains as it is; but that does not change the fact that the story of the development of the natural resources of a great region is epic in its nature. The people generally do not appreciate what has been going on, is still going on, and will continue to go on in Fayette county.

Many of the old pioneers expected to stop only temporarily in this region. They thought that a family could not be supported very long on the products of the soil alone when the hunters had killed the wild game. They intended to load their pack horses and trek again in a few years, and leave what is now Fayette county an exhausted wilderness. There were many, however, among the pioneers who took a more hopeful view and who expected to stay in the county, and to leave their children and their children's children in it. But the lightness of heart with which many a man left his cabin and the few stumpy acres where his corn crops grew, and moved on, is silent testimony of the fact that he saw no future for the county. The low price of wild land until recent years was proof that very few were looking ahead. In many instances a thousand acres could be bought for less than what the mineral right in one acre is now worth. That happened many a time when the seller knew that the land was underlaid with coal. He simply had no faith in the future though it should not have required the prophetic foresight of an Isaiah to see that coal land could be profitably held for a long time with only a few cents tax a year on

it. The men who foresaw and were willing to wait as well as labor were the ones who made fortunes among the hills of Fayette county.

The story of the late material development of Fayette county may lack some of the peculiar and romantic interest which clings around the pioneer; but for all that, it is a wonderful story. The cutting and marketing of the millions of feet of timber which has gone out; the tram roads which penetrated the wilderness; the mills among the poplars, the hemlocks, and the spruce; the rafts on the rivers, the log drives, the splash dams, the booms; the lumberman's camp; the forest fires; the rough life; the successes and failures—these are not lacking in human interest, and concerning such are the incidents that make up the industrial history of Fayette county during the last half of a century.

The coal mines and the coke ovens may contain less of fresh air and free life; but they are filled with activity and show the master hand of men of large affairs. The yearly payroll of many a coal company now greatly exceeds the entire revenues and all the business transactions of the region in early years. In affairs conducted on so large a scale, the individual may not stand out with such comparative prominence as in the days of small things; but let no one imagine that the individual is not present and is not as intense now as ever. The difference is that mind more than hands directs large affairs, and mind is invisible. The clock-like precision of every part of large operations reveals the presence of a master mind back of it all

Industries go hand in hand. The progress of one encourages another. The opening of coal mines has increased the mileage and business of railroads, the founding of new towns, and the increased growth of old ones. The consequent addition of revenues has made better highways possible, more substantial bridges, more commodious public buildings, and better schools. The schools alone are worth all that the whole line of public improvements has cost.

West Virginia has more extensive coal deposits than any other State of the American Union. It lies in the heart of the Appalachian coal system, which is the most extensive contiguous coal formation of the known world, and within its borders bituminous coal exists in greater quantity and higher quality than in any other section known to geology or industry. Professor Edward Hitchcock,

in his well known work on the "Geology of the Globe," estimates this Appalachian coal field to be 100,000 square miles in area. Some authorities have placed it at 80,000 square miles; Professor William Barton Rogers estimated the production area at 63,000 square miles.

The earliest mention of the coal deposits of what is now West Virginia is found in the writings of John Peter Smalley who left his home at the base of the Blue Ridge, in Augusta county, March 16, 1742, and began a trip of exploration into the country west of the mountains. He proceeded to New river, which he followed for a good many miles, then struck across the hills to another river which he followed to its mouth. "In these mountains," said Mr. Smalley, "we found great plenty of coals . . . . . we named it Coal river." And thus did Coal river and West Virginia coal first become known to the history of the country.

The first effective exploration of the Appalachian coals, however, did not come until 1835, when Dr. Samuel P. Hildreth of Marietta, Ohio, published an account of the field in Siliman's "Journal of Sciences." The paper contained many details of the strata underlying the western border of Virginia, the territory now embraced within our own state border.

The development of the coal mining industry in West Virginia has place among the industrial romances of the country. At the beginning of the last century coal was little used by the people of the territory now embraced within the present limits of the state. It was used only by neighboring blacksmiths and settlers whose cabins stood near the outcrops, where the coal could be taken out without going under ground for it. Long years of exploration and experimental development were required to prepare the way for the recent period of active remarkable development.

It was not until 1817 that coal was discovered in the upper portion of the Great Kanawha valley, bringing to light the riches of the heart of the greatest coal field of the world. At that time the Kanawha Salines formed the most productive salt region of the world. Wood was the fuel burned in the evaporation of the brine, and the nearby hills had been stripped of their timber to supply the demands of the furnaces. But in 1817 John P. Turner, who had resided in the Pittsburgh region, came to the Kanawha valley

and engaged in supplying wood for the salt furnaces. He opened a mine at Burning Springs run, two miles above the town of Malden, and made a contract with one salt company to supply that fuel instead of wood. Other salt makers adopted coal as the better fuel, and soon it was the only kind used throughout the salt-making territory.

The account of the Appalachian coal field, previously mentioned, which was published in 1835 by Dr. S. P. Hildreth directed attention to West Virginia. From 1836 to 1840, Professor William Barton Rogers, Virginia's most expert geologist, visited the West Virginia mines which had been opened at that time, and made analyses of the coals in Fayette and seven other counties. Two mines visited by Professor Rogers during this time were Big and Little Sewell. In his report for 1840 Professor Rogers states that there were nearly ninety salt furnaces in the Great Kanawha valley, manufacturing a million bushels of salt and consuming 200,000 tons of coal annually. There were 995 workmen employed in the mines, and the capital invested totaled $1,301,855. Most of the coal produced was used in the salt furnaces on the Kanawha and for domestic purposes in the homes of Wheeling.

In 1843 the General Assembly of Virginia discontinued appropriations for the geological survey, and thus brought an end to Professor Roger's work. But the work already done was destined to have further results, for it brought into the field for investigation purposes numerous other geologists from various parts of this and other countries. One of these, Richard Cowling Taylor, an Englishman, known as the "Father of British Geology," came into the West Virginia field in 1848 to see for himself. In his "Statistics of Coal" he corroborated what Professor Rogers had reported as to the wonderful value of the field.

Embryo operations in the coke industry began quite early, but larger operations began only recently. The first coke produced in West Virginia was made in 1843 on the Cheat river at the old Green Spring iron furnace. The first brick coke oven in the state was built in Monongalia county about 1853, and the first fire-stone coke oven in 1878. After 1880 there was a speedy growth in the development of that industry.

In 1853-57, the salt industry on the Kanawha was impoverished to satisfy the demands of the salt men of Meigs county, Ohio, and Mason county, Virginia, who formed the Ohio River Salt company which was not dissolved until 1872. As the manufacture of salt became a "vanishing industry," the mining of cannel coal arose to prominence largely through the investment of foreign capital which was attracted by the reports of the exploration of Kanawha coal deposits by Professor Rogers of the University of Virginia. Several coal companies, organized between 1848 and 1856 to operate on the Kanawha river, were the forerunners of business expansion and increasing prosperity. In 1857 the Kanawha Cannel Coal Mining and Manufacturing company erected at Charleston buildings for use in the manufacture of cannel coal oil. All the various companies advertised for all classes of laborers in 1859 and were in a very prosperous condition in 1860. The General Assembly on March 3rd, 1854 passed an act to provide for the organization of companies for mining and manufacturing purposes. In 1854 corporations were formed to develop coal in the territory now comprising West Virginia, and by 1860 there were twenty-five such corporations in existence in what is now West Virginia. The western part of Virginia led in such companies as were formed, as Professor Rogers said, "not for the purpose of working stock, but of working coal." There were two such corporations in Fayette county in 1857, the Crescent Coal company and the Mount Carbon Mining company. The attempt of these companies to interest foreign capital in this development work was interrupted by the Civil War.

At the close of the war there was an awakening interest in the latent mineral resources. It was the beginning of a new era of development for Fayette county.

The development of coal in Fayette county has a history that would be, if faithfully portrayed, like a story from the "Arabian Nights." Before it settled down under efficient management, the opening and development of the early mines presented scenes of many ups and downs and many novel incidents. These were examples of what men can do with few auxiliaries in spite of the many difficulties under which pioneer coal operators labored.

In 1848, Ben Burnett was lumbering on Cannelton mountain, and was sending logs down a chute cut in the timber of the mountain side next to the Kanawha river. The logs gradually wore away the crust of the surface and uncovered a ledge of coal, which when tested proved to be of very superior quality. Colonel Aaron Stockton, the owner of the land, gave Burnett for his discovery a home for the remainder of his life.

In 1849, Colonel Stockton opened the mine, which was found to be a superior cannel coal, and commenced operations. Coal was drawn from the mine by means of a muley ox, and lowered down the mountain side on brush, loaded in barges, shipped to New Orleans, and sold for a very high price.

In 1852, Finch brothers organized a company and operated the mines for two or three years. An incline was built by the company and other improvements added. After Finch brothers had failed, Coon, Picket & Co. organized the Union Coal & Oil Co., erected a fine oil factory and used the output of the mine for the manufacture of cannel oil, which was then with the exception of candles, about the only light used by the people of this country. The big strike of petroleum about 1866 caused the decline in price of manufactured oil, and caused this company to go into bankruptcy.

After lying idle for some time, this property was bought by a northern company of which William Remsen of New York was president, and J. Tatnall Lea of Philadelphia was treasurer. They built a new incline, a fine store house, and a steam transfer to the Chesapeake & Ohio railway. The incline was 1,365 feet long, and the cars two at a time were run down the mountain side onto the transfer boat, and taken across the river and by incline to the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad, and the coal shipped east to be used as an enricher of gas coals, etc. The product of the mine was both cannel and semi-cannel coal. The success of this company was due to efficient management. Henry Davis, who had been formerly employed by the Union Coal & Oil company, was at one time in charge of this operation.

John Cooper, one of the pioneer coal operators of Fayette county, was born in England. He emigrated to America about 1866 and located first in Pennsylvania where he engaged in coal mining, the business he had followed in England. In 1871 he removed to West

The Above Picture of the Drum House of the Old Cannelton Operation Opposite Montgomery was

Virginia and worked at different times in the mines at Fire creek, Quinnimont, Hawks Nest and Caperton. It was in these mines he gained a knowledge of conditions in this State, thus fitting himself for more extended operations on his own account in the Pocahontas-Flat-Top region, which began a dozen years later.

David T. Ansted, a celebrated geologist and scientist of London, England, visited and explored in Fayette county during the latter part of the sixties and the early seventies. He had been sent over by some English capitalists and had authority to buy coal lands which he found desirable. General John Imboden had made a trip to London in order to interest English capital in an investment in coal mines in the vicinity of what is now known as Ansted. David T. Ansted reported to the English company that he had found the prospects even better than had been represented by General Imboden.

In 1872 Colonel George W. Imboden bought a considerable tract of land from James Westlake for David T. Ansted, who deeded it to the Gauley-Kanawha Coal company, which was formed in 1873 backed by English capital.

The Gauley-Kanawha Coal company continued in business till 1875, when it was organized under the name of the Hawks Nest Coal Company, Limited, with tipple and ovens at Hawks Nest. In 1889 the narrow gauge railroad was converted into a standard gauge road and in the same year the Hawks Nest company was dissolved by the order of the United States District Court.

The Gauley Mountain Coal company was then organized, taking over all the property both personal and real of the old company and adding 8,000 acres, thus making its holdings 11,000 acres comprising all the lands between Gauley river and New river, excepting a five thousand acre tract and a few acres of smaller tracts. William N. Page, Abram S. Hewitt, Levi P. Morton, George Bliss, and the son of the famous Peter Cooper were stockholders. This company has continued in control of mining interests at Ansted to the present time.

In 1873 John Nuttall came from Pennsylvania and began operating the uppermost seam of the Pottsville series in Great Sewell mountain, in Fayette county.

William H. Holland was a native of England. He came to this country about 1868 and settled in Pennsylvania, where he engaged in the mining business. In 1873 he came to Nuttallburg, and with John Nuttall opened up the mine at this point, which with Quinnimont and Sewell, were the first to ship coal over the Chesapeake & Ohio railroad. The Nuttallburg mine was opened and developed as the railroad was still in progress of completion from Hawks Nest. When the Keeneys creek branch was projected, Mr. Holland went to Winona, and in 1896 organized the Ballenger Coal company in which he was actively interested with his sons until the time of his death in 1918. His three surviving sons, William H., Solomon and George, are still engaged in the mining business at Winona.

Colonel Joseph L. Beury was a member and manager of the first coal company organized in the great New river coal field known as the New River Coal company. This was the first company to ship the celebrated New river steam coal, the first shipment being made in September 1873, when he associated himself with Jenkins Jones, John Freeman and others, and operated what was known as Quinnimont mines.

From Fire Creek Colonel Beury went to Hawks Nest and opened a mine in the extreme lower end of the New river basin. Leaving Hawks Nest he leased and operated what is now known as the Gauley Mountain Coal Company's Ansted mines, but after six months of successful operation he was compelled to give up the mine on account of a stipulation in the lease, which provided that the original owners might re-enter and terminate the lease at the expiration of six months, of which stipulation they availed themselves.

Leaving Ansted, Colonel Beury associated himself with John Cooper and together they developed the Caperton mine. Beury and Cooper were not wealthy operators at that time and did most of the mining themselves, not being able to hire much labor. It is related that when they first started at Caperton they had one mule but no harness. A collar was borrowed from a neighboring farmer, and work at the mines began. A week or so later the farmer demanded his harness and thus forced the Beury-Cooper operation to suspend business for a few days.

Colonel Beury came to the New river district when it was practically a wilderness inhabited by wild beasts. He was married in Pennsylvania to Miss Julia A. Forbes, and soon after brought her to the wilds of the New river country. She was a girl of seventeen years of age, and left a comfortable home to follow her husband

Col. J. L. Beury, Pioneer Coal Operator New River Field.

This memorial erected in memory of Col. Joseph L. Beury by his coal associates in the New River District. Said to have cost $30,000.

into the wilderness. They lived in a log cabin for about five years at Fire Creek, when the nearest railroad was at White Sulphur Springs. From there they went to Hawks Nest which was wild country also and where they could get provisions but once a month; from Hawks Nest they moved to Caperton, and from there to Beury.

The mines of the Quinnimont Charter Oak Coal and Iron Co. were located near the old coke ovens and were opened by Col. J. L.

Beury under contract as he had no funds himself, in the years 1873 to 1877. These mines were next operated by Noah Jenkins. Col Beury went to Fire creek in 1876. He sold out there and went to what is now McDougal and built the stone house there. In 1880 he opened up mines at Elen, later known as Caperton. He was associated with Wm. Beury, and John Cooper, father of Congressman Edward Cooper, who was born on Quinnimont mountain.

Mr. Beury next opened up mines at Echo, one mile east of Fire creek which is now called Beury. He lived here until his death.

Stone Cliff was opened by Mr. Bramwell and Noah Jenkins about the year 1881 or 1882.

Alaska was opened in 1888 by Alaska Coal & Coke Company. Mr. Lawton, Dr. J. E. Robins and W. A. Brown were the promoters.

Beechwood, now Claremont was opened up in 1887 by Beechwood Coal and Coke Company.

Central between Fire creek and Beury was opened by Major Gordon and Mr. Seal in the year of 1885.

D. C. Boyce operated old Quinnimont mines. They were operated under the name of Quinnimont Coal Company. They have been worked out and abandoned.

Big Q. was opened in the year 1887 by D. C. Boyce. He built five miles of railroad as an outlet for coal. He was associated with James Ray and others. This company afterwards sold out to the Beury interests. They still own it today. Most of the land in this section is owned by the Quinnimont Land Company of whom Geo. Lawton is president.

Greenwood Coal & Coke Company was opened up and owned by Lawtons Browns, and Robins in the year 1890.

Laurel Creek Coal Coke Co. was opened up in the year 1892 by the Browns, Lawtons and Dr. Robins.

Robins, now Export, was opened up by same company as at Laurel creek. This was known as Robins Coal & Coke Co.

Hemlock Hollow Coal & Coke Company was composed of Mr. Hunsinger, Dr. Woods, Gus Guthrie, and others and afterwards sold to Browns, Lawtons, Robins and C. C. Beury with Mr. Guthrie retaining his interest. In the year 1917 it was sold to Guthrie, Dempsey and Duncan who now own and operate it.

Glendale opened by the Beurys, Boyds and others. They operated Glendale for a number of years and worked it out.

The pioneer coal operators of Quinnimont district were: the Beurys, Browns, Lawtons, Freemans, Millers and Robins.

These early openings were soon followed by others, and before long coal mining in the Kanawha and New river fields was in full swing. During the eighties the development was continuous and rapid. Since the late eighties the developments have been so many and they have come in such quick succession, that a mere mention of them would prove tiresome. Two coal corporations, however, on

Old Time Mine Scene.

account of their importance as a factor in the recent rapid development of Fayette county, deserve to be given special mention in this chronicle of the county's leading industry.

### THE McKELL PROPERTY

One of the most interesting properties in Fayette county is that which was left by Thomas Gaylord McKell, and which is now known as the McKELL HEIRS' ESTATE. The nucleus of this estate lay in an interest, which was given as a wedding present to Mrs. McKell in 1870, by her father, John Dun, of Chillicothe, Ohio, in the 12,500

acre tract of coal and timber land which the latter owned on Dun Loup creek, and which he in turn had inherited from the Graham estate and which was a part of the original Banks 50,000 acre survey. At this period but little interest had been taken in the valuable coal deposits in the New river field. A few small mines had been opened along the New river and shipments were made over the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad which had recently been completed.

Section of Kilsyth Above Mount Hope. McKell Property.

Mr. McKell personally investigated the property which Mrs. McKell had acquired and later purchased the interests of the other heirs in the 12,500 acre tract, as well as many adjacent properties from Morris Harvey, Samuel Colt, John McCoy and others until he had rounded out a solid boundary of approximately 25,000 acres underlaid by the famous Sewell and Fire Creek seams. He had exhaustive surveys made and a preliminary railroad located from Thurmond to Macdonald. He then secured, by contract with the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad company, the construction of the Dun Loup creek branch for the purpose of developing the Loup creek coal field. This branch railroad was completed in 1893, and the first car of coal was shipped from the mine of the Collins Colliery company, at Glen Jean, on November 7, 1893. Mr. Justus

Collins, president of that company, was the pioneer operator, and came from the Pocahontas field where he was interested in several operations. Subsequent properties developed in 1893 were Macdonald, Dun Loup, and Turkey Knob, all being on property leased from Mr. McKell.

In the year 1900, Mr. McKell decided to develop some of his properties himself and organized the McKELL COAL AND COKE COMPANY for this purpose, and during the period from 1900 to 1905, he had the following mines opened: Derryhale, Kilsyth, Oswald, Graham, and Tamroy. More recent mines which the same company has opened are North Kilsyth in 1923, and Siltix in 1924. During normal times the company furnishes employment to from 750 to 800 men.

Coal Fleet on the Great Kanawha River near Montgomery.

In 1896, Mr. McKell built the opera house at Glen Jean from plans of architect, Frank L. Packard, of Columbus, and in 1901 he built the Dun Glen hotel and viaduct at Thurmond. Mr. Thomas G. McKell died at Atlantic City, New Jersey, following a severe attack of pleurisy, on September 22, 1904, at the age of 59 years.

Mr. Thomas Nichol, on completion of the Collins Colliery company plant at Glen Jean, became engineer for Mr. McKell's properties in 1894, continuing in that capacity until 1900, when he opened and equipped the mines developed by McKell Coal and Coke company 1900 to 1905. He served the company successively as superintendent, general superintendent, general manager and

Colonel Samuel Dixon, Dean of the Coal Industry in Fayette County.

treasurer until 1916, when he resigned to look after his own interests.

Mr. William McKell took up his residence at Glen Jean in 1893, and after the death of his father, took general charge of the property and the various enterprises connected therewith. He organized the Bank of Glen Jean in 1909 and has been its president since organization.

The McKell heirs leased various tracts of land to mining companies and as a result the following mines were opened and operated: Laura, Nichol, Dun Glen, Meadow Fork, Newlyn, DeWitt, Calloway, Lee, Cadle Ridge, Sunset, Cepece, Hitop, Balwood, and Fay-Ral.

The Kanawha, Glen Jean and Eastern railroad, a McKell enterprise, which had been built from Tamroy to Glen Jean, was extended, in 1910, six miles, from Mount Hope to Pax, thereby, making it possible for a great many of the mines on Dun Loup creek to ship their product over the Virginian railway to tidewater. This service embraces not only all the McKell Coal and Coke company mines, but also a number of other mines.

The headquarters of the McKell Coal and Coke company is located at Glen Jean, and the interests of that company are looked after by Mr. W. R. Ballard who is general manager and treasurer.

The New River Company, with general offices at Mount Hope, is the largest producer of smokeless coal in the New river coal field. It owns and operates fifteen modern, well-equipped mines, ten of which are located in Fayette county and five in Raleigh county. The company was organized by Colonel Samuel Dixon, who interested eastern capital in an enterprise to purchase and develop certain properties in Fayette and Raleigh counties. The New River Fuel company was organized in 1906 as a result of Mr. Dixon's efforts, and was later succeeded by the present corporation which is known as The New River company, with an authorized capitalization of $18,000,000, divided into 60,000 shares of preferred stock and 120,000 shares of common stock. Mr. Dixon served as president and general manager until he resigned in 1913 to look after private business interests. He was succeeded by Robert H. Gross, of Boston, Massachusetts, who is still in charge.

Since the organization of the company, the following mines were either purchased or developed from new leases: Macdonald mine at Macdonald, Klondyke mine at Dun Loup, Collins mine at Glen Jean, Harvey mine at Harvey, Great Kanawha mine at Mount Carbon, Eureka mine at Donwood, Lochgelly mine at Stuart, Parrall mine at Summerville, Beech Creek mine at Oakwood and Carlisle mines at Carlisle, Whipple mine at Whipple, Scarbro mine at Scarbro, Wingrove mine at Wingrove, Prosperity mine at Prosperity, Cranberry mine at Cranberry, Skelton mine at Skelton, Sprague mine at Sprague, Beckley mine at Wickham, Mabscott mine at Mabscott, Price Hill mine at Price Hill, and Sherwood mine at Mount Hope.

The Harvey Mines.

The White Oak railway company was organized to connect up the various mines with the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad, as well as with the Deepwater railroad, later known as the Virginian railroad, which was then under construction. A branch line was built from Macdonald to Price Hill to serve the Price Hill and Sherwood mines. A branch line was also constructed from Glen Jean to

Lochgelly, and a connection built from Duncan's crossing to Bishop, to connect with what is now the Virginian railroad. The purpose of the White Oak railway was to eventually reach the Kanawha river, at Deepwater, in order to transport coal via river. A part of the grading on the Wolf creek extension, as this part was known, including the driving of a tunnel, was finished, but the entire project was later abandoned. The Paint Creek and Piney River railway was organized which constructed a line from Beckley Junction, on the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad, to Prosperity, in order to serve Sprague, Skelton, Cranberry, and Prosperity mines.

The White Oak Coal company was formed to market and sell the output of these various mines under the trade mark of "WHITE OAK" New River Smokeless coal and coke, as Macdonald, Collins, Harvey, and Mount Carbon mines produced coke as well as coal. The White Oak Coal company began a very aggressive policy under Mr. Dixon's direction. Large retail yards were either purchased or constructed in Washington, D. C.; Richmond, Virginia; Cincinnati, Ohio; Louisville, Kentucky; and Chicago, Illinois, so as to insure a ready market for the output of the mines. Extensive advertising was done, and today the coal is known practically everywhere.

After Mr. Dixon retired as president, Mr. Gross was elected to the presidency, and Col. S. A. Scott, formerly manager of mines for the Monongahela River Consolidated Coal and Coke Company, was given charge as manager of mines and properties. A complete reorganization of the New River company and its subsidiary companies followed when Messrs. Gross and Scott assumed charge. Beech Creek and Sherwood mines were abandoned, Eureka mine was sold, Wingrove mine was consolidated with Scarbro, and all coal is now being taken out at Scarbro, and Wingrove mine was dismantled. The same action was taken at Carlisle which was consolidated with Oakwood and the Carlisle mine was abandoned. The Great Kanawha mine at Mount Carbon was dismantled and abandoned. The coke ovens at all three plants were closed down and abandoned. The retail yards were immediately disposed of, wherever located; the railroads, both White Oak railway, and Piney River and Paint Creek railway were leased, the latter being leased to the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad, and the former to the Vir-

ginian railroad, and later sold outright. Then began a complete reconstruction of the mines and properties. The entire power equipment of the company was scrapped, and replaced as quickly as continuous operations would permit. All steam power plants were disposed of, and the mines equipped with modern up-to-date electric equipment, and a contract entered into with the Virginian Power company, to supply power at a rate that represented a very distinct saving. All frame engine rooms and power plants were replaced with fireproof stone, brick and concrete substation buildings and hoisting rooms. Wooden tipples and shaft head frames were torn down and replaced with steel and concrete structures, with self dumping cages, shaker screen loading booms, etc. The interior of the mines was given a thorough overhauling. New pumps, new motors, miles and miles of steel rail replaced wooden rails, miles of copper wire for trolley and feed line purposes was erected, also new and later type of mining machines installed. The machine and repair shop was enlarged and finally moved to a fine new fireproof building at Mount Hope, where they are now equipped to handle any repair or erecting job that may arise. A splendid new general office building was erected at Mount Hope, same being completed in 1915, on a site donated by the city of Mount Hope. Later a large warehouse, machine shop and foundry were constructed, which centralized all operating matters. New homes of a much better type and design were constructed for the miners, old houses repaired, all yards fenced, electric street lights provided, store buildings erected, churches and schools remodeled, repaired and painted. Amusement buildings were erected, baseball diamonds and children's play grounds provided for, and everything possible done to cater to the welfare of the employes.

Today the mining towns of The New River company are models of their kind. This company was the first in the entire United States to take up a full and complete course in first aid and mine rescue work. They have the distinction of being the first mining company in the United States whose entire force have had individual instruction in the first aid work and each employe holds a first aid certificate. The first aid team of this company won the national championship at Denver, Colorado, and the mine rescue team won the

New River Company Offices at Mount Hope.

Whipple Company Store and One Section of the Town.

national championship at St. Louis, Missouri, as well as the West Virginia state championship at Charleston, West Virginia.

The great excellence of the coal put out by this company, as shown by the official analysis, has been its own best advertisement, and besides being extensively quoted in government specification, it is in great demand in the New England markets. Off shore points of consumption for this product are Cuba, the Mediterranean, Mexican and South American ports. The Panama Canal Commission, under whose supervision the United States government built the great canal, was a considerable patron of The New River company, and shipments for one year to points along the route of the canal reached a total of one hundred thousand tons.

While the coal mining industry in Fayette county may be said to be yet in its infancy, it has grown and expanded, however, from very small beginnings until now, Fayette is one of the greatest coal producing counties of our Commonwealth, and one which for many years held the primacy in coal production over all the other counties of West Virginia. From the year 1888, the first for which we have exact records of coal production, to and including the year 1903, Fayette ranked first of all counties of the state in the production of coal. This county yielded the palm to McDowell in 1904, but held second place in production up to and including. 1917 Logan county crowded Fayette out of second place in 1918 and has ranked second in the state in coal production since that time. Fayette ranked third in coal production from 1918 to 1921, inclusive. Raleigh county moved up to third place in 1922 and held the same record in 1923. Fayette county ranked fourth in coal production in 1922 and 1923.

From the year 1888, when we have our first exact records of production, up to and including 1923, the output of coal in Fayette county has totaled about 285 million short tons, and probably about 300 million tons for the county's entire coal history, since her commercial production did not fairly begin until the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad was opened to traffic between Richmond and Huntington, in January 1873.

Based upon R. V. Hennen's field work and surveys, R. C. Tucker of the Survey Staff, has calculated that Fayette county originally contained, in round number, 72 million short tons of Allegheny

Conveyer Tipple, Minden, W. Va. New River Pocahontas Consolidated Coal Company.

Mine Entrance, Layland, West Virginia.

coal, 2,735 million tons of Kanawha coals, 1,410 million tons of New river coals, and 202 million tons of Pocahontas coals, or a total for the county of 4,420,000,000 short tons of coal. With an estimated allowance of 20 per cent for loss and waste in mining which would be 884,000,000 tons, there would remain 3,536,000,000 short tons of coal in Fayette county originally available for use. With over 3½ billion short tons originally available there has been approximately 300 million tons, or about 8½ per cent, of the coal available already taken out. This leaves about 3,236,000,000 short tons of coal yet to be mined and marketed.

The rapid increase in Fayette county's coal production for the past thirty years renders it practically certain that this increase will continue until it attains a maximum of 20 or 25 million tons annually, at which rate it would require a period of only 130 to 160 years to exhaust the same completely. Hence, the rich resources of the purest coals in the world should be carefully husbanded and not destroyed by improvident mining plans as has often occurred in the past.

## RECORD OF COAL COMPANIES IN FAYETTE COUNTY IN ORDER OF COAL PRODUCTION FOR THE YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 1923 WITH OTHER DATA, STATISTICS AND INFORMATION

### NEW RIVER & POCAHONTAS CONSOLIDATED COAL CO.

The New River & Pocahontas Consolidated Coal Company, which produced the greatest tonnage of coal in Fayette county for the year ending June 30, 1923, maintains one office at Minden in Fayetteville district and another at Layland in Quinnimont district, both on branch lines of the Chesapeake & Ohio railroad. This company operated three mines at Minden known as No. 2, No. 3, and No. 4. Each has a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 4 feet to 4 ft. 6 in. These three mines employed 649 men who worked 283 days. With 48 pick miners and 283 machine miners an output of 543,009 tons of coal was produced. Fifteen mining machines were used. The coal was moved by the use of twenty-seven locomotives. Isaac Murray was superintendent at Minden, with George Watkeys, Andrew Easton and Robert Wiltshire as mine foremen. The Layland mines known as Nos 1, 2, and 3 have drift opening in the Fire Creek coal bed with thickness of 3 ft. 6 in. These three mines employed 183 men who worked 291 days. Forty-six pick miners

and forty-eight machine miners produced 112,612 tons of coal. Five mining machines were used. The coal was moved by the use of fourteen locomotives. O. A. Kneer was superintendent at Layland, and L. J. Nahodil was mine foreman. The total production of this company was 655,621 tons of coal.

### KANAWHA & HOCKING COAL & COKE COMPANY

The Kanawha & Hocking Coal & Coke Company, which ranked second in the production of coal and first in the production of coke in Fayette county for the year ending June 30, 1923, maintains an office at Longacre and another at Carbondale, in Falls district, on the K. & M. railroad. This company operated four mines known as Nos. 111, 114, 115, and 116. These mines have drift openings in the No. 2 Gas and Eagle coal beds with thickness of 5 ft. 8 in. to 6 feet. The company employed 716 men who worked 180 days. With 106 pick miners and 316 machine miners an output of 503,765 tons of coal was produced. Twenty-two mining machines were used. The coal was moved by the use of twenty-six electric locomotives and thirty-one mules. This company has 537 coke ovens of which number 519 ovens were operated for 186 days employing 101 men with a production of 156,420 tons of coke. J. S. McKeever was superintendent for this company. John Elswick, George Thompson and Charles Whitlock were mine foremen.

### LOOP CREEK COLLIERY COMPANY

The Loop Creek Colliery Company, with offices at Beards Fork and Page, in Kanawha district, on the Virginian railroad, operated mines known as Beards Fork North & South, and Loop Creek Nos. 1 and 2. These mines have drift openings in the No. 2 Gas and Eagle coal beds with thickness of 4 feet to 4 ft. 6 in. The company employed 584 men who worked 240 days. With 32 pick and 242 machine miners an output of 474,447 tons of coal was produced. Twenty-three mining machines were used, and the coal was moved by the use of two steam and thirty-six electric locomotives. The company reported 505 coke ovens, none of which were in operation. R. G. Stevens was superintendent at Beards Fork, with N. B. Lee and L. H. Arthur as mine foremen. D. S| Dooley was superintendent at Page, with C. C. Hendricks and W. E. Wilson as mine foremen. John R. Taylor is general superintendent of the Loop Creek Colliery Company.

### WHITE OAK FUEL COMPANY

The White Oak Fuel Company, with offices at Carlisle, Scarbro, and Whipple, in Fayetteville district, on branch lines of the C. & O. railroad, operated three shaft openings known as Oakwood, Scarbro, and Whipple mines. These mines are in the Sewell coal bed with an average thickness of 4 feet. The company employed 633 men who worked 188 days. With 44 pick and 280 machine miners an output of 416,743 tons of coal was produced. Twenty-six machines were used in mining the

coal which was moved by the use of ten mules and forty-seven electric locomotives. R. P. Nicholls was superintendent at Carlisle with Lucian Jones as foreman. Edgar Blackwell was superintendent at Scarbro with John Samuels as foreman. Edward Malone was superintendent at Whipple with Fred Lamb as foreman.

### CANNELTON COAL & COKE COMPANY.

The Cannelton Coal & Coke Company, with offices at Cannelton, in Falls district, on the Kanawha & Michigan railroad, operated four drift mines known as Nos. 2, 3, 4, and 5. These mines are in the No. 2 Gas and No. 1 Eagle coal beds with thickness of 4 ft. 2 in. to 6 ft. 6 in. The company employed 515 men who worked 116 days. With 183 pick and 78 machine miners an output of 295,998 tons of coal was produced. Twenty-four mining machines were used and the coal was moved by the use of forty-two mules and nineteen electric locomotives. Ben Davis was superintendent, with William Mulligan, W. T. Hawkes, Bert Evans and Gus Mease as mine foremen.

### KINGSTON POCAHONTAS COAL COMPANY

The Kingston Pocahontas Coal Company, with offices at Kingston and Westerly, in Kanawha district, on the C. & O. railroad, operated mines known as Kingston Nos. 1, 3, 4, and 5, and Westerly Nos. 1 and 2. These are drift openings in the Eagle and Powellton coal beds with thickness of 6 feet to 6 ft. 6 in. The company employed 414 men who worked 102 days. With 69 pick and 150 machine miners an output of 273,272 tons of coal was produced. Ten mining machines and twenty-eight electric locomotives were used in mining and moving the coal. F. H. Morton was superintendent at Kingston with B. W. Tygrett and T. V. Simms as foremen. C. H. Sigmon was superintendent at Westerly and W. R. Bayes was mine foreman.

### BOOMER COAL & COKE COMPANY

The Boomer Coal & Coke Company, with office at Boomer, in Falls district, on the K. & M. railroad, operated four drift mines known as No. 2 North, No. 2 South, No. 3, and No. 4. These openings are in the No. 2 Gas and Eagle coal beds with thickness of 5 ft. 6 in. The company employed 424 men who worked 102 days. With 112 pick and 142 machine miners an output of 237,699 tons of coal was produced. Fourteen machines were used in mining the coal which was moved by the use of forty-four mules and nine electric locomotives. Joe Bell was superintendent, with Ernest Norris, John Long, James Long and James Arthur as mine foremen.

### NEW RIVER COLLIERIES COMPANY

The New River Collieries Company, with office at Sun, in Fayetteville district, on the C. & O. railroad, operated two mines known as Sun Nos.

1 and 2, one with slope and the other with shaft opening. These mines are in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 4 ft. 6 in. The company employed 261 men who worked 119 days. With 45 pick and 70 machine miners an output of 201,749 tons of coal was produced. Eight machines were used in mining the coal which was moved by the use of eleven mules and fourteen electric locomotives. Thomas Morgan, Jr. was superintendent, with W. A. Mills and Criss Hentie as mine foremen.

### McKELL COAL & COKE COMPANY

The McKell Coal & Coke Company, with offices at Dunloup and Kilsyth in Fayetteville district, on the K. G. J. & E. railroad, operated three drift openings known as Derryhale, Kilsyth, and North Kilsyth mines. These openings are in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 4 feet to 5 ft. 6 in. The company employed 290 men who worked 155 days. With 52 pick and 69 machine miners an output of 190,306 tons of coal was produced. Six machines were used in mining the coal which was moved by the use of fourteen mules and seven electric locomotives. W. R. Ballard was superintendent at Dunloup with S. N. Smith as foreman. C. G. Wood was superintendent at Kilsyth with I. J. Boyd and C. C. Bailes as mine foremen.

### LONG BRANCH COAL COMPANY

The Long Branch Coal Company, with office at Long Branch, in Fayetteville district, on the Virginian railroad, operated Long Branch mines Nos. 1 and 2. These are drift openings in the No. 2 Gas and Eagle coal beds with thickness of 6 feet. The company employed 289 men who worked 164 days. With 25 pick and 100 machine miners an output of 184,350 tons of coal was produced. Five machines were used in mining the coal which was moved by the use of thirty mules and nine electric locomotives. C. R. Turner was superintendent and H. L. Hendrickson was mine foreman.

### GAULEY MOUNTAIN COAL COMPANY

The Gauley Mountain Coal Company, with offices at Ansted, in Mountain Cove district, and at Jodie, in Falls district, operated drift mines known as Ansted, Buck Run No. 1, Rich Creek No. 2, and Rich Creek No. 3, on branch lines of the C. & O. railroad. These mines are in the No. 2 Gas and Big Eagle coal beds with thickness from 4 feet to 5 ft. 6 in. The company employed 264 men at Ansted who worked 115 days, and 124 men at Jodie who worked 147 days. With 24 pick and 76 machine miners at Ansted an output of 94,073 tons of coal was produced, while 5 pick and 60 machine miners at Jodie produced 86,122 tons of coal. The total production of coal by the company was 180,195 tons. Twenty-one machines were used by the company in mining this coal which was moved by the use of twenty electric locomotives. This company has 152 coke ovens at Ansted of which number 65 ovens were operated for 193 days

employing 38 men with a production of 28,066 tons of coke. R. H. Massey was superintendent at Ansted with Oscar Skaggs and A. D. Ferguson as mine foremen. R. R. Kirkpatrick was superintendent at Jodie with E. A. Forloine, Galford Williams and Samuel Simms as mine foremen. R. H. Morris is general superintendent of the Gauley Mountain Coal Company.

## MARYLAND NEW RIVER COAL COMPANY

The Maryland New River Coal Company, with office at Winona, in Nuttall district, on the C. & O. railroad, operated four drift openings known as Boone, Dubree, Rosedale, and Smokeless mines. These openings are in the Sewell coal bed with thickness averaging 3 ft. 6 in. The company employed 244 men who worked 80 days. With 19 pick and 108 machine miners an output of 151,174 tons of coal was produced. Seventeen machines were used in mining the coal which was moved by the use of one steam and eight electric locomotives and twenty-eight mules. J. W. Garvey was superintendent with J. E. Davis, S. S. Sandige, Charles Higgins and W. H. Cross as foremen.

## THE LOW MOOR IRON COMPANY OF VIRGINIA

The Low Moor Iron Company of Virginia, with office at Kaymoor, in Fayetteville district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated two drift openings known as Kaymoor No. 1, and Kaymoor No. 2. The mines are in the Sewell coal bed, with thickness of 3 feet and 3 ft. 4 in. The company employed 300 men who worked 152 days. With 12 pick and 102 machine miners a total of 143,503 tons of coal was produced. Nine mining machines were used, and the coal was moved by the use of two mules and 17 electric locomotives. Kaymoor mine No. 1 reported 202 coke ovens, of which number 101 ovens were operated for 283 days employing 25 men with a production of 53,316 tons of coke. J. W. Monteith was superintendent of Kaymoor No. 1, with H. E. Clingman as foreman. A. L. Monteith was superintendent of Kaymoor No. 2, with D. H. Stull as mine foreman.

## INDIAN RUN COLLIERIES COMPANY

The Indian Run Collieries Company, with offices at Kimberly and Elk Ridge, in Kanawha district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated three drift openings known as Powellton No. 2, Kimberly No. 4, and Columbia No. 5. The coal bed is the Powellton seam and No. 2 & No. 5 Block, thickness of 4 ft. 8 in. to 6 feet. The company employed 273 men who worked 87 days. The mining is done entirely with machines. 153 machine miners producing a total of 139,836 tons of coal. Ten mining machines were used, and the coal was moved by the use of 25 mules and ten electric locomotives. W. H. Humphries was superintendent. P. S. Holden was foreman at Elk Ridge, Alfred Brown at Kimberly, and W. W. Gill at Columbia.

## MILBURN BY-PRODUCTS COAL COMPANY

The Milburn By-Products Coal Company, with office at Milburn, in Kanawha district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated mines known as Nos. 1 and 2, drift opening, thickness of 4 ft. 2 in. to 6 ft. 7 in. The company employed 170 men who worked 105 days. With 6 pick and 77 machine miners a total of 125,824 tons of coal was produced. Five mining machines were used, and the coal was moved by the use of twelve electric locomotives. P. J. Summers was superintendent, with James Painter and W. T. Wills as foremen.

A Group of Miners, Summerlee, W. Va. What Would Fayette County Be Without Them?

## INGRAM BRANCH COAL COMPANY

The Ingram Branch Coal Company, with office at Ingram Branch, in Kanawha district, on the Virginian R. R., operated the Ingram Branch mine, drift opening, in Eagle coal bed, thickness of 5 ft. 6 in. The company employed 173 men who worked 144 days. With 12 pick and 69 machine miners a total of 120,750 tons of coal was produced. Two min-

ing machines were used and the coal was moved by the use of seven electric locomotives. T. F. Smith was superintendent, with A. A. Tucker as mine foreman.

### STUART COLLIERY COMPANY

The Stuart Colliery Company, with offices at Lochgelly and Summerlee, in Fayetteville district, on the C. & O. and Virginian R. R., operated two shaft mines known as Lochgelly and Summerlee mines. The mines are in the Sewell coal bed, with a thickness of 4 feet. The company employed 305 men who worked 167 days. With 34 pick and 124 machine miners a total of 111,117 tons of coal was produced. Eleven mining machines were used, and the coal was moved by the use of 25 electric locomotives. Charles Thomas was superintendent at Summerlee, with G. F. Scarbro as foreman. Samuel Frye was superintendent at Lochgelly, with Claude S. Decker as mine foreman.

### ROCK LICK SMOKELESS COAL COMPANY

The Rock Lick Smokeless Coal Company, with office at Concho, in Fayetteville district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Rock Lick mine which lies in the Sewell coal bed, with drift opening, thickness of 4 feet. The company employed 197 men who worked 114 days. With 7 pick and 71 machine miners a total of 103,234 tons of coal was produced. Five mining machines were used, and the coal was moved by the use of six mules and eight electric locomotives. J. R. Bailey was superintendent, with James Powell and W. L. Burgess as mine foremen.

### OAKLAND COAL COMPANY

The Oakland Coal Company, with offices at Smithers and Glen Ferris, in Falls district, operated the Glen Falls mine on the K. & M. R. R., and the Crescent No. 1 mine on the C. & O. R. R. The Glen Falls mine is a drift opening in the No. 2 Gas coal bed, with thickness of 5 feet. The Crescent mine is a drift opening of the No. 1 Eagle coal bed, thickness of 3 ft. 6 in. The company employed 248 men who worked 83 days. All coal is produced by machine mining, 125 men producing a total of 99,900 tons of coal. Ten mining machines were used, and the coal moved by use of ten mules and nine electric locomotives. E. L. Mickie was superintendent of the Glen Falls mine, with W. H. Thompson as foreman. W. H. Hutchinson was superintendent of the Crescent mine, with Charles Spencer as foreman.

### SUGAR CREEK COAL COMPANY

The Sugar Creek Coal Company, with office at Mount Hope, in Fayetteville district, operated the Sugar Creek mine, on the C. & O. and Virginian R. R. This mine is in the Sewell coal bed, with drift opening, thickness of 5 ft. 6 in. The company employed 105 men who worked 105 days. Only pick mining is done, 60 miners producing 97,588 tons of coal The coal is moved by use of 26 mules. L. W. Sydnor was superintendent, with O. I. Jenkins as mine foreman.

## TURKEY KNOB COAL COMPANY

The Turkey Knob Coal Company, with office at Turkey Knob, in Fayetteville district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Turkey Knob mine, which is in the Sewell coal bed, with drift opening, thickness of 5 feet. The company employed 165 men who worked 144 days. With 43 pick and 16 machine miners a total of 93,348 tons of coal was produced. Two mining machines were used, and the coal moved by use of 22 mules and 7 locomotives. The company reported 100 coke ovens, of which number 94 ovens were in operation 306 days employing 33 men with a production of 22,416 tons of coke. J. G. Thayer was superintendent, with R. M. Odell as mine foreman.

## ELKHORN PINEY COAL MINING COMPANY

The Elkhorn Piney Coal Mining Company, with office at Powellton, in Kanawha district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Powellton mines Nos. 1, 3, 4, and 5. These mines are in the Powellton and Eagle coal bed, with drift opening, thickness from 2 ft. 8 in. to 5 ft. 6 in. The company employed 250 men who worked 98 days. Only machine mining is done, 130 miners producing 93,237 tons of coal. Twelve mining machines were used. The coal was moved by use of eleven mules and 8 electric locomotives. Lew Roach was superintendent, with A. F. Gearhart, T. P. Shabdue, and C. C. Parker as mine foremen.

## WEST VIRGINIA EAGLE COAL COMPANY

The West Virginia Eagle Coal Company, with office at Boncar, in Falls district, on the K. & M. R. R., operated drift mines known as Nos. 1 and 2, in the Eagle and No. 2 Gas coal bed, thickness of 4 ft. 6 in. to 8 feet. The company employed 131 men who worked 197 days. Only machine mining is done, 85 miners producing 90,893 tons of coal. Three mining machines were used, and the coal was moved by use of six electric locomotives. J. W. Warren was superintendent, with Thomas Birt and J. B. Kuhn as mine foremen.

## HARVEY COAL & COKE COMPANY

The Harvey Coal & Coke Company, with office at Harvey, in Fayetteville district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Harvey mine in the Sewell coal bed, with drift opening, thickness of 4 ft. 6 in. The company employed 150 men who worked 128 days. With 44 pick and 42 machine miners, a total of 89,136 tons of coal was produced. Five mining machines were used, and the coal was moved by use of 38 mules and 7 electric locomotives. H. N. Meade was superintendent, with W. H. Morris as mine foreman.

## BABCOCK COAL & COKE COMPANY

The Babcock Coal & Coke Company, with offices at Landisburg and Cliff Top, in Sewell mountain district, operated drift mines on the Manns creek railroad which branches off the C. & O. R. R. at Sewell.

The mines are known as Cliff Top Nos. 3, 4, and 7, and Landisburg mines The Cliff Top mines are in the Sewell coal bed while the Landisburg mine is in the Fire Creek coal bed. The thickness is 3 ft. 6 in. The company employed 135 men who worked 297 days. With 25 pick and 20 machine miners, a total of 83,434 tons of coal was produced. Two mining machines were used, and the coal was moved by use of four mules and three locomotives. The company reported 193 coke ovens, of which number 188 were in operation for 305 days employing 53 men with a production of 47,189 tons of coke. C. L. Hensley was superintendent, with C. C. Meeks, L. E. Herndon, and J. T. Kincaid as mine foremen.

## SCOTIA COAL & COKE COMPANY

The Scotia Coal & Coke Company, with offices at Finlow and Rush Run, in Fayetteville district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated drift mines known as Brooklyn and Rush Run. The Brooklyn mine is in the Sewell coal bed with a thickness of 4 feet. The Rush Run mine is in the Fire Creek coal bed with a thickness of 5 ft. 6 in. The company employed 125 men who worked 97 days. Only machine mining is done, 60 miners producing 81,179 tons of coal. Four mining machines were used, and the coal was moved by use of eight electric locomotives. W. J. Benkiser was superintendent of the Brooklyn mine, with J. L. Pannell as foreman. G. H. Caperton, Jr. was superintendent of the Rush Run mine, with W. E. Morton as mine foreman.

## GREENWOOD COAL COMPANY

The Greenwood Coal Company, with office at Lawton, in Quinnimont district, on a branch line of the C. & O. R. R., operated a drift opening known as the Greenwood mine, in the Fire Creek coal bed, thickness 3 ft. 10 in. The company employed 146 men who worked 102 days. With 24 pick and 64 machine miners working an output of 77,491 tons of coal was produced. Three mining machines were used, and the coal was moved by nine locomotives. A. D. Lawton was superintendent, with S. W. Amick and H. H. Hicks as mine foremen.

## NEW RIVER EXPORT SMOKELESS COAL COMPANY

The New River Export Smokeless Coal Company, with offices at Lookout, in Nuttall district, on Keeneys Creek branch of the C. & O. R. R , operated mines known as Blume and Lookout, in the Sewell coal bed, thickness of 3 ft. 6 in. Another office at Fayette, in Mountain Cove district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Michigan mine, a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed, with thickness of 3 ft. 6 in. The company employed 190 men who worked 119 days. Only machine mining was done, 82 miners producing a total of 78,849 tons of coal. Thirteen mining machines were used, and the coal was moved by the use of twenty mules and five locomotives. W. R. Herndon was superintendent at Lookout, with J. G. Robinson and Robert Hanna as foremen. A. R. Jones was superintendent at Fayette, with A. Jones as mine foreman.

## AMERICAN ROLLING MILLS COMPANY

The American Rolling Mills Company, with office at Marting, in Falls district, on the K. & M. R. R., operated the Marting and Big Creek mines which have drift openings in the No. 2 Gas coal bed, thickness 5 ft. 6 in. The company employed 149 men who worked 165 days. With 18 pick and 67 machine miners, an output of 74,569 tons of coal was produced. Nine mining machines were used, and the coal moved by use of four mules and five locomotives. J. J. Pennington was superintendent, with Earl Casto as foreman.

## BRANCH COAL & COKE COMPANY

The Branch Coal & Coke Company, with office at Elverton, in Fayetteville district, on the C. & O. railroad, operated the Elverton mine which has a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 4 feet. The company employed 108 men who worked 170 days. With 4 pick and 48 machine miners an output of 71,809 tons of coal was produced. Five mining machines and eight locomotives were used in mining and moving the coal. This company has 58 coke ovens of which number 57 ovens were in operation for 308 days employing 16 men with a production of 14,775 tons of coke. J. H. Allen was superintendent and J. H. Ballinger was mine foreman.

## PRUDENCE COAL COMPANY

The Prudence Coal Company, with office at Prudence, in Fayetteville district, on the C. & O. railroad, operated the Prudence mine which has a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 4 ft. 6 in. The company employed 121 men who worked 122 days. With 20 pick and 38 machine miners an output of 69,335 tons of coal was produced. Nine machines were used in mining the coal which was moved by the use of thirty mules and four locomotives. L. C. Simpson was superintendent and W. F. Cheek was mine foreman.

## THE STAR COAL & COKE COMPANY

The Star Coal & Coke Company, with office at Red Star, in Fayetteville district, on the C. & O. railroad, operated the Star mine which has a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 5 feet. The company employed 126 men who worked 88 days. With 38 pick and 23 machine miners an output of 66,735 tons of coal was produced. Two machines were used in mining the coal which was moved by the use of twenty mules and three locomotives. John Whitehead was superintendent with Emmett Lively and James Devine as mine foremen.

## COAL RUN COAL COMPANY

The Coal Run Coal Company, with office at Cunard, in Fayetteville district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Cunard mine which has a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 4 feet. The com-

pany employed 96 men who worked 132 days. With 2 pick and 72 machine miners an output of 63,330 tons of coal was produced. Two machines and eleven locomotives were used in mining and moving the coal. C. L. Garvin was superintendent and Aaron Richmond was mine foreman.

## LEE COAL COMPANY

The Lee Coal Company, with office at Mount Hope, in Fayetteville district, on the K. G. J. & E. railroad, operated the Lee mine which has a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 5 ft. 6 in. The company employed 76 men who worked 171 days. Only machine mining was done, twenty-five miners producing 63,019 tons of coal. Two machines and five locomotives were used in mining and moving the coal. F. F. Pitt was superintendent and Elmer Whitt was mine foreman.

## LICK FORK COLLIERIES COMPANY

The Lick Fork Collieries Company, with office at Lick Fork, in Fayetteville district, on the Virginian railroad, operated Lick Fork mines Nos. 1 and 2, which have drift openings in the No. 2 Gas and Big Eagle coal beds with a thickness of 5 ft. 6 in. to 7 ft. 6 in. The company employed 91 men who worked 83 days. With 5 pick and 50 machine miners an output of 62,740 tons of coal was produced. Three machines and fourteen mules were used in mining and moving the coal. Joseph Roncaglione was superintendent and Edward Saunders was mine foreman.

## MIDVALE COLLIERY COMPANY

The Midvale Colliery Company, with office at Gamoca, in Falls district, on the C. & O. railroad, operated the Midvale mine which has a drift opening in the No. 5 Splint coal bed with thickness of 6 feet. The company employed 110 men who worked 89 days. Only machine mining was done, sixty miners producing 61,990 tons of coal. Four machines, eight mules and three locomotives were used in mining and moving the coal. T. A. Deitz was superintendent and J. C. Grissinger was mine foreman.

## CADLE RIDGE COAL COMPANY

The Cadle Ridge Coal Company, with office at Thurmond, in Fayetteville district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Cadle Ridge mines Nos. 2, 3, and 4, which have drift openings in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 5 ft. 2 in. The company employed 87 men who worked 116 days. With 8 pick and 40 machine miners an output of 57,919 tons of coal was produced. Two machines, two locomotives and twelve mules were used in mining and moving the coal. E. J. Casey was superintendent and R. J. Morton was foreman.

## EPHRAIM CREEK COAL & COKE COMPANY

The Ephraim Creek Coal & Coke Company, with office at Thayer, in Quinnimont district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Buffalo and Slater mines which have drift openings in the Fire Creek coal bed with thickness of 3 ft. 7 in. The company employed 121 men who worked 135 days. With 6 pick and 44 machine miners on output of 57,353 tons of coal was produced. Five machines and fourteen locomotives were used in mining and moving the coal. C. E. Rollyson was superintendent and J. H. Carter was foreman.

## BEECHWOOD COAL & COKE COMPANY

The Beechwood Coal & Coke Company, with office at Claremont, in Quinnimont district, on the C. & O. railroad, operated the Beechwood mines Nos. 1 and 2 which have drift openings in the Fire Creek coal bed with thickness of 3 ft. 6 in. The company employed 106 men who worked 208 days. With 30 pick and 34 machine miners an output of 57,344 tons of coal was produced. Two machines were used in mining the coal which was moved by the use of two locomotives and twenty mules. C. L. Garvin was superintendent and W. W. Capps was mine foreman.

## NICHOL COLLIERY COMPANY

The Nichol Colliery Company, with office at Glen Jean, in Fayetteville district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Nichol mine which has slope opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 5 ft. 6 in. The company employed 73 men who worked 132 days. With 32 pick and 7 machine miners an output of 56,366 tons of coal was produced. One mining machine and six locomotives were used in mining and moving the coal. J. F. Hindson was superintendent, and R. W. Withrow was mine foreman.

## DUNN LOOP COAL & COKE COMPANY

The Dunn Loop Coal & Coke Company, with office at Dunn Loop, in Fayetteville district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Dunn Loop mine which has a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 4 ft. 6 in. The company employed 63 men who worked 149 days. Only pick mining was done, 32 miners producing 54,930 tons of coal. One mining machine, five locomotives and eight mules were used in mining and moving the coal. W. S. Fink was superintendent, with John Thompson as mine foreman.

## CHRISTIAN COLLIERY COMPANY

The Christian Colliery Company, with office at Mahan, in Kanawha district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated a drift mine known as No. 1 which is in the Eagle coal bed with thickness of 5 ft. 4 in. The company employed 143 men who worked 85 days. With 46 pick and 34 machine miners an output of 54,066 tons of coal was produced. Five mining

machines and seven locomotives were used in mining and moving the coal. F. L. Grisby was superintendent, and Robert Flint was mine foreman.

## DORKENT COAL COMPANY

The Dorkent Coal Company, with office at Bellwood, in Quinnimont district, on the Sewell Valley R. R., operated Bellwood mines Nos. 1, 2 and 3. These mines have drift openings in the Pocahontas No. 3 coal bed with thickness of 5 ft. 6 in. The company employed 99 men who worked 124 days. With 23 pick and 30 machine miners an output of 49,899 tons of coal was produced. Two mining machines, three locomotives and eight mules were used in mining and moving the coal. Joseph Roncaglione was superintendent, and John Mees was mine foreman.

## WEEWIN COAL COMPANY

The Weewin Coal Company, with office at Thurmond, in Fayetteville district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Weewin mine which has a drift opening in the Fire Creek coal bed with thickness of 4 feet. The company employed 42 men who worked 225 days. Only machine mining was done, 25 miners producing 47,313 tons of coal. One mining machine and two locomotives were used in mining and moving the coal E. M. Houseknecht was superintendent and mine foreman.

## COLLINS COLLIERY COMPANY

The Collins Colliery Company, with office at Glen Jean, in Fayetteville district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Collins mine which has a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 4 feet. The company employed 71 men who worked 134 days. With 29 pick and 10 machine miners an output of 46,669 tons of coal was produced. Five mining machines, three locomotives and twenty-one mules were used in mining and moving the coal. R. J. Holmes was superintendent, and Stanley Farr was foreman.

## HEMLOCK HOLLOW COAL & COKE COMPANY

The Hemlock Hollow Coal & Coke Company, with office at Lawton, in Quinnimont district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Hemlock mine which has a drift opening in the Fire Creek coal bed with thickness of 3 ft. 4 in. The company employed 52 men who worked 184 days. With 24 pick and 7 machine miners an output of 43,728 tons of coal was produced. Three mining machines and five locomotives were used in mining and moving the coal. J. H. Dempsey was superintendent, and O. C. Wiseman was mine foreman.

## QUINNIMONT COAL COMPANY

The Quinnimont Coal Company, with office at Lawton, in Quinnimont district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Big "Q" mine which has a

drift opening in the Fire Creek coal bed with thickness of 3 ft. 8 in. The company employed 94 men who worked 100 days. With 18 pick and 43 machine miners an output of 42,944 tons of coal was produced. Three mining machines, three locomotives and nine mules were used in mining and moving the coal. J. S. Davenport was superintendent, and G. A. Campbell was mine foreman.

## BEELICK KNOB COAL COMPANY

The Beelick Knob Coal Company, with office at Meadow Bridge, in Quinnimont district, on the Sewell Valley R. R., operated the Beelick Knob mine which has a drift opening in the Pocahontas No. 6 coal bed with thickness of 5 ft. 6 in. The company employed 74 men who worked 81 days. Only machine mining was done, 42 miners producing 40,159 tons of coal. Three mining machines and four locomotives were used in mining and moving the coal. F. B. Thompson was superintendent and J. H. Johnson was mine foreman.

## DEITZ COLLIERY COMPANY

The Deitz Colliery Company, with office at Wyndal, in Falls district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Deitz mine which has a drift opening in the No. 5 Splint coal bed with thickness of 5 ft. 6 in. The company employed 77 men who worked 90 days. Only machine mining was done, 40 miners producing 39,487 tons of coal. Three mining machines, two locomotives and six mules were used in mining and moving the coal. T. A. Deitz was superintendent, and L. D. Moran was mine foreman.

## DUNEDIN COAL COMPANY, INC.

The Dunedin Coal Company, Inc., with office at Concho, in Fayetteville district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Dunedin mine which has a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 4 ft. 6 in. The company employed 48 men who worked 200 days. Only machine mining was done, 30 miners producing 39,187 tons of coal. Two mining machines and two locomotives were used in mining and moving the coal. Gilbert Smith was superintendent, and H. F. Tell was mine foreman.

## LAUREL CREEK COAL COMPANY

The Laurel Creek Coal Company, with office at Laurel Creek, in Quinnimont district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Laurel mine which has a drift opening in the Fire Creek coal bed with thickness of 4 feet. The company employed 51 men who worked 105 days. With 20 pick and 10 machine miners an output of 38,212 tons of coal was produced. One mining machine and five locomotives were used in mining and moving the coal. W. E. Lawton was superintendent, and E. A. Groves was mine foreman.

## STOVER COAL COMPANY

The Stover Coal Company, with office at Nuttallburg, operated the Brown mine in Fayetteville district, on the C. & O. R. R. This mine has a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 3 ft. 8 in. The company employed 71 men who worked 134 days. With 3 pick and 26 machine miners an output of 36,863 tons of coal was produced. Five mining machines, five locomotives and four mules were used in mining and moving the coal. George Darlington was superintendent, and George Rosamond was foreman.

## SOUTH SIDE COMPANY

The South Side Company, with office at Mincar, in Fayetteville district on the C. & O. R. R., operated the South Side mine which has a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 3 ft. 8 in. The company employed 68 men who worked 88 days. Only machine mining was done, 32 miners producing 36,539 tons of coal. Three mining machines and four locomotives were used in mining and moving the coal. F. E. Brown was superintendent, with Richard Martin and D. W. Statts as mine foremen.

## THE STONE CLIFF COLLIERIES COMPANY

The Stone Cliff Collieries Company, with office at Stone Cliff, in Quinnimont district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Stone Cliff mine which has a drift opening in the Fire Creek coal bed with thickness of 3 feet. The company employed 49 men who worked 195 days. With 10 pick and 20 machine miners an output of 35,459 tons of coal was produced. Two mining machines, five locomotives and four mules were used in mining and moving the coal. C. R. Wilson was superintendent, and G. D. McDaniel was mine foreman.

## LYNCHBURG COLLIERY COMPANY

The Lynchburg Colliery Company, with office at Vanetta, in Falls district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Lynchburg mine which has a drift opening in the No. 2 Gas coal bed with thickness of 5 ft. 6 in. The company employed 66 men who worked 83 days. Only machine mining was done, 32 miners producing 34,958 tons of coal. Three mining machines, five mules and one locomotive were used in mining and moving the coal. T. A. Deitz was superintendent, and B. F. Murphy was mine foreman.

## MACDONALD COLLIERY COMPANY

The Macdonald Colliery Company, with office at Macdonald, in Fayetteville district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Macdonald mine which has a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 4 ft. 3 in. The company employed 48 men who worked 122 days. Only pick mining was done, 31 miners producing 33,363 tons of coal. Two locomo-

tives and twenty mules were used in moving the coal. W. S. Fink was superintendent, and George Stevens was mine foreman.

## WILLIS BRANCH COAL COMPANY

The Willis Branch Coal Company, with office at Willis Branch, in Fayetteville district, on the Virginian R. R., operated the Willis Branch mine which has a drift opening in the Alma coal bed with thickness of 6 feet. The company employed 129 men who worked 53 days. With 40 pick and 25 machine miners an output of 33,307 tons of coal was produced. One machine was used for mining the coal which was moved by the use of seven mules and five locomotives. W. H. O'Neal was superintendent and William Warner was mine foreman.

## FIRE CREEK COAL & COKE COMPANY

The Fire Creek Coal & Coke Company, with office at Fire Creek, in Sewell Mountain district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Fire Creek mine which has a drift opening in the Fire Creek coal bed with thickness of 3 ft. 4 in. The company employed 62 men who worked 203 days. Only pick mining was done, twenty-eight miners producing 32,642 tons of coal. One locomotive and four mules were used in moving the coal. This company has 70 coke ovens of which number 64 ovens were operated for 203 days employing 16 men with a production of 4,791 tons of coke. R. L. Murphy was superintendent and J. Higginbotham was mine foreman.

## MEADOW FORK FUEL COMPANY

The Meadow Fork Fuel Company, with office at Newlyn, in Mountain Cove district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Meadow Fork mine which has a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 4 ft. 4 in. The company employed 45 men who worked 147 days. With 12 pick and 15 machine miners an output of 30,934 tons of coal was produced. One machine, two locomotives and six mules were used in mining and moving the coal. W. C. Thompson was superintendent and E. T. Lilly was mine foreman.

## MILL CREEK COLLIERY COMPANY

The Mill Creek Colliery Company, with office at Ansted, in Mountain Cove district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Mill Creek mine which has a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 3 feet. The company employed 60 men who worked 160 days. Only machine mining was done, thirty-five miners producing 30,013 tons of coal. Four machines were used in mining the coal which was moved by the use of two locomotives and eight mules. W. H. Evans was superintendent and A. R. Russell was mine foreman.

## AJAX COAL COMPANY

The Ajax Coal Company, with office at Fayette, in Mountain Cove district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Ajax mine which has a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 3 feet. The company employed 68 men who worked 166 days. Only machine mining was done, thirty-eight miners producing 29,593 tons of coal. Three machines were used in mining the coal which was moved by use of two locomotives and six mules. Aaron Carver was superintendent and G. H. Disney was mine foreman.

## EXPORT COAL COMPANY

The Export Coal Company, with office at Export, in Quinnimont district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Export mine which has a drift opening in the Fire Creek coal bed with thickness of 3 to 4 feet. The company employed 65 men who worked 174 days. With 7 pick and 33 machine miners an output of 27,598 tons of coal was produced. One machine was used in mining the coal which was moved by use of one locomotive and six mules. A. O. B. Hogue was superintendent and Frank Ewing was mine foreman.

## SIGNAL KNOB COAL COMPANY

The Signal Knob Coal Company, with office at Ansted, in Mountain Cove district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Signal Knob mine which has a drift opening in the No. 2 Gas coal bed with thickness of 4 ft. 3 in. The company employed 60 men who worked 100 days. With 5 pick and 30 machine miners an output of 23,660 tons of coal was produced. Two machines were used in mining the coal which was moved by use of two locomotives and eight mules. W. H. Evans was superintendent and R. A. Forloine was mine foreman.

## SIMMS BRANCH COAL COMPANY

The Simms Branch Coal Company, with office at Longacre, in Falls district, on the K. & M. R. R., operated a drift mine known as No. 1 which is in the No. 2 Gas coal bed with thickness of 5 feet. The company employed 19 men who worked 240 days, with 4 pick and 8 machine miners an output of 23,475 tons of coal was produced. One mining machine and three mules were used in mining and moving the coal. W. T. Martin was superintendent and mine foreman.

## ECHO SMOKELESS COAL COMPANY

The Echo Smokeless Coal Company, with office at Beury, in Sewell Mountain district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Echo mine which has a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 4 ft. 2 in. The company employed 50 men who worked 192 days. With 10 pick and 16 machine miners an output of 21,407 tons of coal was produced. One

mining machine, one locomotive and four mules were used in mining and moving the coal. H. B. Clarkson was superintendent, and T. C. Atkinson was mine foreman.

### FAYETTE GAS COAL COMPANY

The Fayette Gas Coal Company, with office at Krebs, in Kanawha district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Krebs mine which has a drift opening in the Eagle coal bed with thickness of 5 ft. 6 in. The company employed 54 men who worked 56 days. Only machine mining was done, 30 miners producing 20,690 tons of coal. Three mining machines and three locomotives were used in mining and moving the coal. W. J. Warwick was superintendent, and G. W. Hensley was mine foreman.

### BALLINGER COAL COMPANY

The Ballinger Coal Company, with office at Winona, in Nuttall district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Ballinger mine which has a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 3 ft. 6 in. The company employed 51 men who worked 127 days. With 8 pick and 21 machine miners an output of 20,514 tons of coal was produced. Two mining machines, five mules, one steam and one electric locomotive were used in mining and moving the coal. George Holland was superintendent, and James Nelson was foreman.

### AILEEN COAL COMPANY

The Aileen Coal Company, with office at Keeney's Creek, in Nuttall district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Aileen mine which has a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 3 ft. 2 in. The company employed 47 men who worked 153 days. With 6 pick and 25 machine miners an output of 19,692 tons of coal was produced. Three mining machines, one locomotive and five mules were used in mining and moving the coal. W. H. McDaniel was superintendent and mine foreman.

### SEWELL SMOKELESS COAL COMPANY

The Sewell Smokeless Coal Company, with office at Caperton, in Quinnimont district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Sewell mine which has a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 4 feet. The company employed 40 men who worked 199 days. With 8 pick and 18 machine miners an output of 19,349 tons of coal was produced. Two mining machines, two locomotives and three mules were used in mining and moving the coal. W. R. Cobb was superintendent and mine foreman.

### ELMO MINING COMPANY

The Elmo Mining Company, with office at Elmo, in Mountain Cove district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Elmo mine which has a drift

opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 2 ft. 8 in. The company employed 55 men who worked 131 days. Only machine mining was done, 55 miners producing 19,005 tons of coal. Four mining machines, three locomotives and five mules were used in mining and moving the coal. Daniel K. Flynn was superintendent, with Herman Dews as mine foreman.

## ATLANTIC COAL & IRON COMPANY

The Atlantic Coal & Iron Company, with office at Bachman, in Fayetteville district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Bachman mine which has a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 3 ft. 6 in. The company employed 44 men who worked 75 days. Only machine mining was done. 17 miners producing 16,957 tons of coal. Four mining machines, two locomotives and four mules were used in mining and moving the coal. J. W. Garvey was superintendent, and E. H. Turner was mine foreman.

## PACKS BRANCH COAL COMPANY

The Packs Branch Coal Company, with office at Pax, in Fayetteville district, on the K. G. J. & E. R. R., operated the Packs Branch mine which has a drift opening in the Eagle coal bed with thickness of 4 feet. The company employed 31 men who worked 180 days. With 5 pick and 8 machine miners an output of 16,750 tons of coal was produced. One mining machine, two locomotives and eight mules were used in mining and moving the coal. A. J. O'Neal was superintendent, and Frank Williams was mine foreman.

## DeWITT FUEL COMPANY

The DeWitt Fuel Company, with office at Harvey, in Fayetteville district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the DeWitt mine which has a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 4 ft. 6 in. The company employed 29 men who worked 159 days. Only pick mining was done, 18 miners producing 16,745 tons of coal. Fifteen mules were used in moving the coal. W. I. McPheeters was superintendent, and J. Clapperton, Jr. was foreman.

## V. S. VEAZEY

V. S. Veazey, with office at Glen Jean, in Fayetteville district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Veazey mine which has a shaft opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 5 ft. 2 in. Twenty-seven men were employed and the mine was in operation for one hundred days. Only pick mining was done, twenty miners producing 14,400 tons of coal. One steam locomotive and six mules were used in moving the coal. V. S. Veazey was superintendent, and E. M. Ryan was mine foreman.

## BOB COAL COMPANY

The Bob Coal Company, with office at Mount Hope, in Fayetteville district, on the Virginian R. R., operated the Bob mine which has a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 5 ft. 6 in. The company employed nine men who worked 282 days. Only pick mining was done, eight miners producing 14,141 tons of coal. Two mules were used in moving the coal. O. I. Jenkins was superintendent and mine foreman.

## ALPINE COAL COMPANY

The Alpine Coal Company, with office at Eagle, in Kanawha district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Edgewater mines Nos. 2 and 5, which have drift openings in the No. 2 Gas and No. 5 Block coal bed, with thickness of 4 ft. 8 in. and 6 ft. 6 in. The company employed 84 men who worked 60 days. With 25 pick and 25 machine miners an output of 12,390 tons of coal was produced. Two mining machines, two locomotives and twelve mules were used in mining and moving the coal. R. S. Long was superintendent, with M. C. Maynard and A. B. Hudson as mine foremen.

## FAY-RAL COAL COMPANY

The Fay-Ral Coal Company, with office at Kilsyth, in Fayetteville district, on the K. G. J. & E. R. R., operated the Fay-Ral mine which has a slope opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 4 ft. 6 in. The company employed sixteen men who worked 180 days. With 2 pick and 7 machine miners an output of 11,313 tons of coal was produced. One mining machine, three locomotives and four mules were used in mining and moving the coal. C. P. Calloway was superintendent, and R. M. Ramsey was mine foreman.

## NEWLYN COAL COMPANY

The Newlyn Coal Company, with office at Newlyn, in Mountain Cove district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Newlyn mine which has a drift opening in the Fire Creek coal bed with thickness of 3 ft. 4 in. The company employed twenty-six men who worked 264 days. Only pick mining was done, twenty miners producing 10,975 tons of coal. Two locomotives were used in moving the coal. H. P. Thomas was superintendent and mine foreman.

## BECKLEY COAL MINING COMPANY

The Beckley Coal Mining Company, with office at Meadow Bridge, in Quinnimont district, on the Sewell Valley R. R., operated the Keeley mine which has a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 5 feet. The company employed twenty-three men who worked 145 days. Only machine mining was done, twelve miners producing 10,948 tons of coal. One mining machine, one locomotive and four mules were used in mining and moving the coal. A. B. Reese was superintendent and mine foreman.

## SUNSET MINING COMPANY

The Sunset Mining Company, with office at Sun, in Fayetteville district, on the K. G. J. & E. railroad, operated the Sunset mine which has a slope opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 5 ft. 2 in. The company employed fifteen men who worked 120 days. Only pick mining was done, ten miners producing 10,382 tons of coal. Four mules were used in moving the coal. Charles Ash was superintendent, and John Dower was mine foreman.

## EAGLE COAL COMPANY

The Eagle Coal Company, with office at Montgomery, in Kanawha district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Black Eagle mine which has a drift opening in the Eagle coal bed with thickness of 3 ft. 8 in. The company employed twelve men who worked 95 days. With 5 pick and 2 machine miners an output of 10,337 tons of coal was produced. Two mining machines and four mules were used in mining and moving the coal. Archie McKinney was superintendent and mine foreman.

## FORDSON COAL COMPANY

The Fordson Coal Company, with office at Nuttallburg, in Nuttall district, on the C. & O R. R., operated the Nuttall mine which has a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 3 ft. 6 in. The company employed 125 men who worked 52 days. Only machine mining was done, forty-five miners producing 9,522 tons of coal. Seven mining machines and eight locomotives were used in mining and moving the coal. C. S. White was superintendent, and J. H. Bowyer was mine foreman. This mine is owned by Henry Ford & Son, of Detroit, Michigan.

## MOUNT HOPE FUEL COMPANY

The Mount Hope Fuel Company, with office at Mount Hope, in Fayetteville district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Mount Hope mine which has a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 4 ft. 8 in. The company employed fourteen men who worked 160 days. Only pick mining is done, nine miners producing 9,223 tons of coal. Four mules were used in moving the coal. P. C. Garney was superintendent and Thomas Evans was mine foreman.

## E. G. BLUME COAL COMPANY

The E. G. Blume Coal Company, with office at Fayette, in Mountain Cove district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Fayette mine which has a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 3 feet. The company employed twenty-three men who worked 130 days. With 8 pick and 8 machine miners an output of 8,850 tons of coal was produced. One mining machine, one locomotive and two mules were used in mining and moving the coal. E. G. Blume was superintendent and L. D. Miller was mine foreman.

## BALWOOD COAL COMPANY

The Balwood Coal Company, with office at Glen Jean, in Fayetteville district, on the K. G. J. & E. railroad, operated the Balwood mine which has a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 5 feet. The company employed fourteen men who worked 135 days. Only pick mining was done, ten miners producing 8,403 tons of coal. One mule was used in moving the coal. W. R. Ballard was superintendent and G. C. Stone was foreman.

## THOMAS SMOKELESS COAL COMPANY

The Thomas Smokeless Coal Company, with office at Morganette, in Quinnimont district, on the Sewell Valley R. R., operated the Thomas Smokeless mine which has a drift opening in the Pocahontas No. 3 coal bed with thickness of 5 feet. The company employed thirteen men who worked 125 days. One machine miner and nine laborers produced 8,350 tons of coal. Only machine mining was done. One mining machine and one locomotive were used in mining and moving the coal. J. L. Hutchinson was superintendent and W. A. Morris was mine foreman.

## W. E. GRIFFITHS COAL COMPANY

The W. E. Griffiths Coal Company, with office at Morganette, in Quinnimont district, on the Sewell Valley R. R., operated the W. E. Griffiths mine which has a drift opening in the Pocahontas No. 6 coal bed with thickness of 5 ft. 6 in. The company employed thirty-nine men who worked 34 days. Only machine mining was done, 25 miners producing 8,321 tons of coal. Two mining machines and two locomotives were used in mining and moving the coal. R. K. Rubush was superintendent and John Prentice was mine foreman.

## SEWELL VALLEY COAL COMPANY

The Sewell Valley Coal Company, with office at Secoma, in Quinnimont district, on the Sewell Valley R. R., operated the Beurytown mine which has a drift opening in the Pocahontas No. 6 coal bed with thickness of 4 feet. The company employed twenty-eight men who worked 200 days. With 4 pick and 14 machine miners an output of 6,800 tons of coal was produced. One mining machine and three locomotives were used in mining and moving the coal. J. E. Decker was superintendent and S. C. Ferrell was foreman.

## PAINT CREEK COAL MINING COMPANY

The Paint Creek Coal Mining Company, with office at Collinsdale, in Fayetteville district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the Hickory Camp mine which has a drift opening in the Eagle coal bed with thickness of 4 ft. 6 in. The company employed seventy-six men who worked sixteen days. Only machine mining was done, forty-two miners producing 6,690 tons of coal. Three mining machines, two locomotives and five mules

were used in mining and moving the coal. C. F. Cole was superintendent and Dan Kelly was mine foreman.

### CATARACT SMOKELESS COAL COMPANY

The Cataract Smokeless Coal Company, with office at Bachman, in Fayetteville district, on the C. & O. R. R., operated the mine known as Cataract No. 1, which has a drift opening in the Sewell coal bed with thickness of 3 ft. 6 in. The company employed forty-four men who worked seventeen days. Only machine mining was done, seventeen miners producing 5,534 tons of coal. Four mining machines, two locomotives and four mules were used in mining and moving the coal. J. W. Garvey was superintendent and H. E. Turner was mine foreman.

### TWO SEAM COAL COMPANY

The Two Seam Coal Company, with office at Beckley, in Raleigh county, operated the Two Seam mine which is located in Falls district, on the Kanawha & Michigan railroad. This mine has a drift opening in the Eagle coal bed with thickness of 3 feet. The company employed ten men who worked 109 days. Only pick mining was done, eight miners producing 3,689 tons of coal. Two mules were used in moving the coal. J. B. Johnson was superintendent and mine foreman.

### FORT DEFIANCE COAL CORPORATION

The Fort Defiance Coal Corporation, with office at Ansted, operated the Fort Defiance mine which is located in Kanawha district on the Chesapeake & Ohio railroad. This mine has a drift opening in the No. 2 Gas coal bed with thickness of 4 feet. The company employed twenty-five men who worked ten days. Only machine mining was done, fifteen miners producing 870 tons of coal. Two machines were used in mining the coal which was moved by the use of one locomotive and six mules. R. B. Wills was superintendent, and G. H. Wills was mine foreman.

Coal Analyses by West Virginia
Geological Survey
From Fayette County Report 1919

| Coal Bed | PROXIMATE | | | | COMMON TO BOTH | | ULTIMATE | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Moisture | Volatile Matter | Fixed Carbon | Phosporus | Ash | Sulphur | Carbon | Hydrogen | Oxygen | Nitrogen | Btu. |
| No. 5 Block | 1.60 | 32.86 | 60.86 | .005 | 4.68 | .68 | 78.78 | 4.85 | 9.83 | 1.18 | 14086 |
| Coalburg | 1.70 | 33.52 | 59.96 | .007 | 4.82 | .69 | 78.37 | 5.38 | 8.73 | 1.01 | 14685 |
| No. 2 Gas | .95 | 32.68 | 61.34 | .0114 | 5.03 | 1.08 | 79.94 | 5.17 | 7.63 | 1.15 | 14559 |
| Powellton | 1.06 | 31.31 | 62.46 | .0055 | 5.17 | .82 | 79.66 | 5.11 | 8.10 | 1.14 | 14430 |
| Eagle | .76 | 30.25 | 63.83 | .008 | 5.16 | .68 | 81.02 | 5.25 | 6.67 | 1.22 | 14722 |
| Little Eagle | .73 | 34.43 | 60.45 | .007 | 4.39 | .62 | 81.39 | 4.95 | 7.28 | 1.37 | 14526 |
| Sewell | .68 | 21.94 | 73.30 | .004 | 4.08 | .87 | 84.39 | 4.70 | 4.72 | 1.24 | 14960 |
| Fire Creek | .90 | 18.80 | 76.95 | .014 | 3.35 | .62 | 86.12 | 4.30 | 4.32 | 1.29 | 15220 |
| No. 6 Pocahonats | .58 | 20.89 | 75.78 | .007 | 2.75 | .54 | 85.34 | 4.58 | 5.75 | 1.04 | 14850 |

## PERSONS EMPLOYED AT THE MINES AND OVENS IN FAYETTE COUNTY YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 1923

Number of companies working, 92; number of mines working, 153.

Inside work: 1,778 pick miners; 4,690 machine miners; 636 machine runners and helpers; 3,381 laborers; total inside employes, 10,485.

Outside work: 1,798 laborers; 282 coke workers; total outside workers, 2,080. Sum total of employes, 12,565.

Average number of days mines were operated, 137.

Nationalities of employes working in Fayette county.

American white: Inside, 6,103; outside, 1,552; coke yards, 34; total American white, 7,689. Negroes: Inside, 2,775; outside 209; coke yards, 220; total negroes, 3,204. Italian: Inside, 459; outside, 18; coke yards, 20; total Italian, 497. Polish: Inside, 271; outside, 13; coke yards, 1; total Polish, 285. Other nationalities, mostly inside work: Lithuanian, 139; Hungarian, 138; English, 121; Spanish, 118; Russian, 83; Germans, 60; Greek, 40; Irish, 14; Austrians, 59; Belgians, 1; Bohemians, 1; Bulgarians, 7; French, 8; Litvitch, 8; Rumanian, 3; Scotch 29; Slavish, 33; Syrian, 7; Swedish, 1; Gallacian, 1; Mexican, 4; Servian, 1; Unknown, 14.

## VARIOUS OTHER DATA

Average number of days ovens were operated, 240; number of coke plants, 10; number of ovens used, 1,088; number of ovens not used, 729; total number of ovens reported, 1,817; average number of days ovens were operated, 240. Number of men employed on coke yards, 282. Tons of coal used (2240 lbs.), 492,325; tons of coke produced (2000 lbs.), 326,-937; percentage of yield, 66.42%.

Number of horses and mules used in mines, 728; steam locomotives used, 5; electric locomotives used, 586; number of mines using locomotives, 133. Number of steam boilers at mines, 65.

## COMPARATIVE DATA—PICK AND MACHINE MINING

Number and kind of mining machines used: Electrical machines: Goodman, 194; Jeffrey, 118; Morgan-Gardner, 66; Sullivan, 58; Hess, 6; total electrical machines, 442. Number of compressed air machines: None. Number of machine runners and helpers, 636; number of machine miners, 4,690; total number employed in machine mining, 5,326. Number of pick miners in Fayette county, 1,778. Tons of coal produced by machine mining, 5,489,889. Tons of coal produced by pick mining, 1,911,462.

## COKE PRODUCTION BY COMPANIES IN FAYETTE COUNTY

| Company | Total Ovens | Ovens in Opera. | Avg. Days | No. Men | Prod. Tons |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Kanawha & Hocking C. & C. Co. | 537 | 519 | 186 | 101 | 156,420 |
| Low Moor Iron Company | 202 | 101 | 283 | 25 | 53,316 |
| Babcock Coal & Coke Company | 193 | 188 | 305 | 53 | 47,189 |
| Gauley Mountain Coal Co. | 152 | 65 | 193 | 38 | 28,066 |
| Turkey Knob Coal Co. | 100 | 94 | 306 | 33 | 22,416 |
| Branch Coal & Coke Co. | 58 | 57 | 308 | 16 | 14,775 |
| Fire Creek Coal & Coke Co. | 70 | 64 | 203 | 16 | 4,791 |
| Loup Creek Colliery Company | 505 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| | 1,817 | 1,088 | 240 | 282 | 326,973 |

## RANK OF FAYETTE COUNTY IN PRODUCTION OF COKE

McDowell ranked first of all the counties in West Virginia in the production of coke from 1897 to 1921, inclusive, but fell to fourth place in 1922. McDowell ranked second in production of coke in 1923. Preston county ranked second in 1922, and third in 1923. Mercer county ranked third in 1922.

Fayette county ranked second in production of coke from 1897 to 1921, inclusive. In 1922 and 1923 Fayette county ranked first of all the counties of the state in coke production.

## PRODUCTION OF COAL BY GEOLOGICAL SERIES IN FAYETTE COUNTY. YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 1923

| | |
|---|---|
| Pottsville-New River Pocahontas Series No. 12 | 4,100,517 |
| Allegheny-Kanawha Series No. 13 | 3,141,492 |
| Conemaugh Series No. 14 (Elk River) | 159,342 |
| Total Production in Fayette County | 7,401,351 |

## PRODUCTION according to GEOLOGICAL SERIES and COAL BEDS

| | |
|---|---|
| Pottsville-New River Pocahontas Series No. 12 | |
| Sewell—Welch | 3,356,920 |
| Quinnimont—Fire Creek—Beckley | 630,068 |
| Pocahontas No. 3 | 8,350 |
| Pocahontas No. 6 | 105,179 |
| Allegheny-Kanawha Series No. 13 | |
| No. 2 Gas—Campbell's Creek | 1,605,814 |
| Thacker—Davis—Alma | 33,307 |
| Powellton | 287,293 |
| Clarion—No. 1 Gas—Eagle | 1,215,078 |
| Conemaugh Series No. 14 (Elk River) | |
| Mahoning No. 5 | 159,342 |
| Total production in Fayette County | 7,401,351 |

## PRODUCTION OF COAL BY YEARS IN FAYETTE COUNTY FROM 1888 TO 1923

| Year | Tons of 2240 lbs. | Year | Tons of 2240 lbs. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1888 | 1,522,430 | 1906 | 7,625,839 |
| 1889 | 989,276 | 1907 | 7,277,297 |
| 1890 | 1,302,355 | 1908 | 6,851,271 |
| 1891 | 1,737,617 | 1909 | 7,597,747 |
| 1892 | 1,564,579 | 1910 | 9,389,578 |
| 1893 | 2,350,250 | 1911 | 9,019,395 |
| 1894 | 1,195,102 | 1912 | 8,812,058 |
| 1895 | 2,162,090 | 1913 | 9,079,857 |
| 1896 | 3,253,547 | 1914 | 8,686,988 |
| 1897 | 2,293,061 | 1915 | 7,881,872 |
| 1898 | 3,960,266 | 1916 | 10,367,505 |
| 1899 | 4,446,469 | 1917 | 9,555,518 |
| 1900 | 4,547,002 | 1918 | 8,828,080 |
| 1901 | 5,375,702 | 1919 | 8,062,999 |
| 1902 | 5,724,882 | 1920 | 7,775,011 |
| 1903 | 4,075,324 | 1921 | 7,846,189 |
| 1904 | 5,650,217 | 1922 | 4,620,076 |
| 1905 | 6,738,343 | 1923 | 7,401,351 |

## PRODUCTION OF COKE BY YEARS IN FAYETTE COUNTY

| Year | Short Tons (2000 lbs.) |
|---|---|
| 1897 | 329,089 |
| 1898 | 394,052 |
| 1899 | 454,999 |
| 1900 | 481,699 |
| 1901 | 442,411 |
| 1902 | 515,398 |
| 1903 | 437,090 |
| 1904 | 434,919 |
| 1905 | 430,163 |
| 1906 | 614,428 |
| 1907 | 615,577 |
| 1908 | 415,425 |
| 1909 | 325,154 |
| 1910 | 713,540 |
| 1911 | 474,481 |
| 1912 | 370,517 |
| 1913 | 568,418 |
| 1914 | 406,455 |
| 1915 | 128,770 |
| 1916 | 253,074 |

| | |
|---|---|
| 1917 | 369,153 |
| 1918 | 455,403 |
| 1919 | 382,884 |
| 1920 | 368,061 |
| 1921 | 250,615 |
| 1922 | 74,897 |
| 1923 | 326,973 |

## PRODUCTION OF COAL IN FAYETTE COUNTY, BY COMPANIES IN ORDER OF OUTPUT, FOR YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 1923, TOGETHER WITH COMPARISON OF OUTPUT FOR YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 1922

| Name of Company | Tons of 2240 lbs. 1923 | 1922 |
|---|---|---|
| New River and Pocahontas Consolidated Coal Co. | 655,621 | 77,196 |
| Kanawha & Hocking Coal & Coke Company | 503,765 | 308,439 |
| Loop Creek Colliery Company | 474,447 | 235,978 |
| White Oak Fuel Company | 416,743 | 315,767 |
| Cannelton Coal & Coke Company | 295,998 | 115,248 |
| Kingston Pocahontas Coal Company | 273,272 | ..... |
| Boomer Coal & Coke Company | 237,699 | 156,408 |
| New River Collieries Company | 201,749 | 119,958 |
| McKell Coal & Coke Company | 190,306 | 166,959 |
| Long Branch Coal Company | 184,350 | 131,776 |
| Gauley Mountain Coal Company | 180,195 | 81,279 |
| Maryland New River Coal Company | 151,174 | 151,354 |
| Low Moor Iron Company of Virginia | 143,503 | 112,683 |
| Indian Run Collieries Company | 139,836 | 113,292 |
| Milburn By-Products Company | 125,824 | 134,738 |
| Ingram Branch Coal Company | 120,750 | 23,909 |
| Stuart Colliery Company | 111,117 | 117,279 |
| Rock Lick Smokeless Coal Company | 103,234 | ..... |
| Oakland Coal Company | 99,900 | 22,275 |
| Sugar Creek Coal Company | 97,548 | 49,339 |
| Turkey Knob Coal Company | 93,348 | 95,059 |
| Elkhorn Piney Coal Mining Company | 93,237 | ..... |
| West Virginia Eagle Coal Company | 90,893 | 25,928 |
| Harvey Coal & Coke Company | 89,136 | 89,821 |
| Babcock Coal & Coke Company | 83,438 | 21,510 |
| Scotia Coal & Coke Company | 81,179 | 80,994 |
| Greenwood Coal Company | 77,491 | 63,101 |
| New River Export Smokeless Coal Company | 74,849 | 95,339 |
| American Rolling Mills Company | 74,569 | 34,708 |
| Branch Coal & Coke Company | 71,809 | 75,446 |
| Prudence Coal Company | 69,335 | 54,062 |
| The Star Coal & Coke Company | 66,735 | 64,811 |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Coal Run Coal Company | 63,330 | 47,995 |
| Lee Coal Company | 63,019 | 48,619 |
| Lick Fork Collieries Company | 62,740 | 13,801 |
| Midvale Colliery Company | 61,990 | 39,120 |
| Cadle Ridge Coal Company | 57,919 | 57,741 |
| Ephraim Creek Coal & Coke Company | 57,353 | 47,200 |
| Beechwood Coal & Coke Company | 57,344 | 47,977 |
| Nichol Colliery Company | 56,366 | 82,226 |
| Dunn Loop Coal & Coke Company | 54,930 | 36,149 |
| Christian Colliery Company | 54,066 | ..... |
| Dorkent Coal Company | 49,899 | 6,788 |
| Weewin Coal Company | 47,313 | 16,588 |
| Collins Colliery Company | 46,669 | 45,900 |
| Hemlock Hollow Coal & Coke Company | 43,728 | 41,235 |
| Quinnimont Coal Company | 42,944 | 30,143 |
| Beelick Knob Coal Company | 40,159 | 6,348 |
| Deitz Colliery Company | 39,487 | 25,280 |
| Dunedin Coal Company, Inc. | 39,187 | ..... |
| Laurel Creek Coal Company | 38,212 | 28,865 |
| Stover Coal Company | 36,863 | 38,825 |
| South Side Company | 36,539 | ..... |
| The Stone Cliff Collieries Company | 35,459 | 18,363 |
| Lynchburg Colliery Company | 34,958 | 13,120 |
| Macdonald Colliery Company | 33,363 | 25,076 |
| Willis Branch Coal Company | 33,307 | ..... |
| Fire Creek Coal & Coke Company | 32,642 | 18,240 |
| Meadow Fork Fuel Company | 30,934 | 19,859 |
| Mill Creek Colliery Company | 30,013 | 21,055 |
| Ajax Coal Company | 29,593 | 12,215 |
| Export Coal Company | 27,598 | 18,499 |
| Signal Knob Coal Company | 23,660 | 6,318 |
| Simms Branch Coal Company | 23,475 | 12,486 |
| Echo Smokeless Coal Company | 21,407 | ..... |
| Fayette Gas Coal Company | 20,690 | ..... |
| Ballinger Coal Company | 20,514 | 13,490 |
| Aileen Coal Company | 19,692 | 2,255 |
| Sewell Smokeless Coal Company | 19,349 | 1,199 |
| Elmo Mining Company | 19,005 | 5,754 |
| Atlantic Coal & Iron Company | 16,957 | 12,224 |
| Packs Branch Coal Company | 16,750 | 2,250 |
| DeWitt Fuel Company | 16,745 | 13,972 |
| V. S. Veazey | 14,400 | 7,000 |
| Bob Coal Company | 14,141 | ..... |
| Alpine Coal Company | 12,390 | ..... |
| Fay-Ral Coal Company | 11,313 | 1,130 |
| Newlyn Coal Company | 10,975 | 4,932 |
| Beckley Coal Mining Company | 10,948 | 1,900 |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Sunset Mining Company | 10,382 | 16,624 |
| Eagle Coal Company | 10,337 | 12,625 |
| Fordson Coal Company | 9,522 | ..... |
| Mount Hope Fuel Company | 9,223 | ..... |
| E. G. Blume Coal Company | 8,850 | ..... |
| Balwood Coal Company | 8,403 | ..... |
| Thomas Smokeless Coal Company | 8,350 | 1,100 |
| W. E. Griffiths Coal Company | 8,321 | 4,283 |
| Sewell Valley Coal Company | 6,800 | 3,840 |
| Paint Creek Coal Company | 6,690 | 25,154 |
| Cataract Smokeless Coal Company | 5,534 | ..... |
| Two Seam Coal Company | 3,689 | ..... |
| Fort Defiance Coal Corporation | 870 | 4,300 |
| Solvay Collieries Company | ..... | 357,683 |
| Low Volatile Consolidated Coal Company | ..... | 92,644 |
| Beury Bros. Coal & Coke Company | ..... | 17,058 |
| Hawley Coal Company | ..... | 2,590 |

# CHAPTER XVII

## AGRICULTURE AND OTHER INDUSTRIES

### Agriculture

The early settlers of the county were pioneer hunters rather than farmers. Game was abundant, which with small patches of corn and vegetables supplied much of the food requirements. Hillside locations, even on steep slopes, were generally preferred, it is said, as affording better shelter for homes and for stock in winter. The stock lived on the range through most of the year, cattle and sheep thriving on the native grasses and browse, and hogs on mast and roots. For a time livestock constituted the only source of income. Sheep raising, mainly for the wool, later received considerable attention and continued as an industry of some importance for many years. Tobacco early became a cash crop. A variety known as dark tobacco—not the burly of the limestone regions—was raised. It was almost always grown on newly cleared land, and the first

A Vivid Reminder. Tobacco Barn in Which Tobacco Was Housed and Cured.

crop was of the best quality, that of subsequent years being heavier and coarser. The brightest of the first year's crop, after "fire curing," was suitable for cigarettes; the larger and heavier leaves for chewing tobacco. From 500 to 800 pounds per acre were produced. The bulk of the crop is said to have been sold in the Cincinnati markets or later shipped by rail to Richmond. With the development of the coal industry, work in and about the mines attracted many of the farmers and the tobacco industry was abandoned.

Seventy-five per cent of the county is still in forest range. There were only 1,461 farms in the county at the time of the 1920 census, and most of these were convenient to large tracts of open range. Grazing in this range is still an important feature of the farm practice in most communities. Cattle, hogs, and sheep are marked and turned out on the range during the spring, summer and fall. The range is not overstocked, and stock is in good condition in the late fall. In seasons of abundant mast (mainly acorns) hogs fatten without grain.

Generally the first aim of the farmer in this region is the supplying of his home needs. A few dairy cattle, a few hogs, and poultry are kept on all farms. Wheat can scarcely be grown for market, but many produce enough for domestic uses. These, with the product of a garden, orchard, and in many cases a small patch of sorghum, furnish a comfortable living on soil of moderate fertility, and the typical farm of the county has the appearance of comfort and prosperity.

In 1920 the average size of farms was 61.6 acres, of which 32.5 acres was classed as improved. This average well represents the ordinary farm, as there are few large farms in the county.

The total value of all farm crops in Fayette county in 1919 was $1,241,273. A production of 245,314 bushels of cereals on 13,511 acres was valued at $399,785; a production of 1,105 bushels of other grains and seeds on 129 acres was valued at $8,301; a production of 10,089 tons of hay and forage crops on 10,310 acres was valued at $241,293; the vegetable crop was valued at $388,772; the value of the fruit crop was $187,693; while the value of all other crops was $15,429.

The main farm crops are corn and hay. In 1919, according to the census reports, there were 6,533 acres in corn and 10,310 acres

in hay. The average yields for the last five census years were 18 bushels of shelled corn and something less than one ton of hay per acre. In 1919, on the average farm, about 4½ acres of corn was grown, producing 104 bushels of grain, and 7 acres of hay yielding 6¾ tons. For winter feeding these are supplemented by smaller amount of oats, fed usually in the sheaf, and corn fodder. Oats is a fair crop. The average yield for the last five census years is 13 bushels per acre, but when fertilized the yield is larger. In 1919 the acreage in oats was 3,702, with a production of 54,902 bushels.

The acreage in wheat and buckwheat is comparatively small. The acreage in wheat decreased from 4,289 acres in 1879 to 230 acres in 1909. In 1919, 2,404 acres of wheat produced a yield of 27,588 bushels. The same year 793 acres of buckwheat gave a yield of 12,021 bushels. Barley with an acreage of 19, yielded 212 bushels, while 60 acres of rye produced 547 bushels.

Millet or Hungarian grass is grown to some extent to supplement the hay crop. In 1903, 823 acres produced 851 tons. But the crop is not grown regularly, and during the course of a recent survey few fields were seen.

The hay crop consists mainly of timothy and clover. In 1919, 199 acres of clover produced 249 tons; 3,429 acres of clover and timothy mixed produced 4,147 tons; and 784 acres of timothy produced 924 tons. Other tame or cultivated grasses, mostly redtop, occupied 3,325 acres, with a production of 2,163 tons of hay. Clover and timothy are commonly sown together, the first year's crop being largely clover and the second year mostly timothy. Grass lands are usually not productive of hay for more than three years without reseeding.

Both red clover and "sapling" or mammoth clover are commonly used. The sapling clover matures later, thus giving better results when mixed with timothy, and it also endures a greater degree of acidity in the soil.

As clover and timothy thin out, redtop, oat grass, orchard grass, and other native grasses give a fairly productive and permanent pasture. In places there is some bluegrass, as in barnyards and well-fertilized fields, but it is not a common grass in this county. In old worn fields broom sedge may come in. Ordinarily three acres of pasture will support one steer, or the equivalent in smaller animals, throughout the grazing season.

Another Reminder. An Armstrong Mowing Machine.

Stacking Hay. Old Time Rail Fence.

Hay Field. A good crop.

Truck and fruit crops are grown to a considerable extent as cash crops, especially in the more thickly settled central and southern parts of the county. In some cases truck and fruit farms are operated very profitably on the ordinary farm lands of the county, and quite commonly such crops are produced in a small way in connection with general farming or with other occupations.

In 1919, 799 acres of Irish potatoes yielded 67,260 bushels; 58 acres of sweet potatoes produced 4,025 bushels, while 262 acres were devoted to other vegetables, such as cabbage, peas, beans, tomatoes, sweet corn, beets and onions. In all, the production of

An Orchard in Bloom.
This only represents one section of the Hon. George Love's orchard. Mr. Love nearly always has a good crop of fruit.

the vegetable crop amounted in value to $388,772. The soils of the county are naturally well adapted to truck crops, and the relatively large value per acre of such crops make the expense of building up the fertility of the land a profitable investment. There are good markets, and production is limited mainly by the acreage of clover sod and the quantity of stable manure available.

There are small apple orchards on all farms. In most cases they appear healthy and vigorous. Many consist of young trees. The soil topography, and climate are well adapted to this fruit. In 1919 there were 92,908 apple trees of bearing age in the county,

producing 89,719 bushels of fruit. The more carefully managed orchards produce a good quality of fruit, and are profitable, but on many of the smaller farms no provision has been made for spraying and the crop is smaller and of poorer quality. Among the varieties of apples grown are the Rome Beauty, Ben Davis, Milam, Winesap, Yellow Transparent, Grimes, Delicious, and Wolf River. While there are a few peach trees on most farms, it is commonly stated that they seldom bear well, being subject to winter killing. Cherries and plums produce well and are commonly planted. Grapes do well, but are rather uncertain, owing to the likelihood of injury by late spring frost. Cultivated raspberries and blackberries succeed, but wild berries are abundant, and as there is little profit in growing the cultivated varieties, few plantings are made. According to the census of 1920, the production of orchard fruits and other small fruits in 1919, was as follows: 14,750 peach trees of bearing age harvested 1,605 bushels; 2,172 pear trees of bearing age harvested 246 bushels; 2,656 plum trees of bearing age harvested 566 bushels; 9,654 cherry trees of bearing age harvested 977 bushels; 7,647 vines of bearing age harvested 89,126 pounds of grapes; 21 acres of strawberries yielded 14,343 quarts; 16 acres of raspberries produced 7,804 quarts; and 26 acres of blackberries and dewberries harvested 28,504 quarts.

A few dairy cattle are kept on all farms, usually from 3 to 5, and in only a few cases is this number exceeded. Some of the cattle are of a good dairy type, while many are of mixed breeding. Butter is the principal market product. In 1919 the value of dairy products was $151,636, but excluding home use the value was $59,783, an average of about $40 per farm. As reported for 1919, 959,703 gallons of milk was produced; 279,425 pounds of butter and 225 pounds of cheese were made on the farms of the county; and the average production of milk per dairy cow was 369 gallons.

In 1919, as reported, 63,391 chickens were raised which produced 235,695 dozens of eggs. The value of chickens and eggs produced amounted to $160,700. A total of 1,732 hives of bees valued at $9,152 produced 18,220 pounds of honey and 103 pounds of wax valued at $6,050.

In 1920, the total number head of livestock in the county was 18,792 valued at $782,231. The horses numbered 1,856 and were valued at $274,717; 580 mules valued at $74,098; 7 asses and

burros valued at $850; 6,590 head of cattle valued at $318,147; 4,641 sheep valued at $43,564; 72 goats valued at $505; and 5,046 head of swine valued at $70,350.

Calves are usually kept till 2 years old and sold at local markets or to local buyers. A small number of hogs are kept on almost all farms. They are usually of good type. As they are largely kept on the open range, cholera and other infectious diseases at times cause considerable losses, as it is hard to control diseases under these conditions, but as a general thing they thrive well.

Sheep are quite commonly kept in the northeastern part of the county, in some cases in inclosed hill pastures, but usually on the forest range. They are of various mutton types, no one breed being predominant. Spring lambs ordinarily reach a weight of 70 to 80 pounds by fall. They are sold to local buyers and slaughtered at local or city markets. In 1919, there were 3,854 sheep shorn which produced 17,789 pounds of wool valued at $10,535.

Sorghum cane is quite commonly grown in small patches for sirup. In 1919, 228 acres of sorghum produced 1,113 tons of cane, yielding 11,442 gallons of sirup.

In general the investment in farm equipment through the county is comparatively small. Barns are usually large enough to house the stock comfortably, but afford little mow space. Horses of general-purpose type are commonly used for farm work. Brood mares are kept on some farms, but breeding is not generally of importance. The more costly farm tools, such as grain drills and mowing machines, are frequently owned cooperatively or their use rented. It is stated that there are not a dozen binders in the county, the small scale of farming not justifying the general use of large machinery. Grain is usually cradled.

No systematic plan of crop rotation is followed. Ordinarily corn is followed by oats, in which grass is seeded. Corn is not often grown two years in succession on the same land. Wheat or buckwheat may follow corn or oats. Potatoes are generally grown on clover sod, in garden spots manured each year, or on new cleared land.

In 1919 the use of commercial fertilizer was reported on 1,050 farms of the county, the total amount expended being $131,242. Acid phosphate is a common form of application. In communities where large sawmills are operated a considerable supply of hard-

wood ashes is available at moderate or low prices. These form a valuable lime and potash fertilizer. Otherwise, lime is practically untried in the county.

The average expenditure for labor in1919 was $85.66 per farm. Very little labor is hired, except in busy seasons, and such seasonal labor is often difficult to obtain. Wages are based on those obtained in public works and mines.

Group of Four-H Club Leaders of Fayette County—Club Leaders' Training Conference Barger's Springs—1924

The value of farm lands is not greatly affected by coal values, as the title to available coal is now generally held separately. Values generally range from $30 to $75 an acre, depending on location, topography, and the condition of improvements. Timber is generally valued at $30 to $50 an acre, not including the value of the land, much of which is of little value except for forestry.

### AGRICULTURAL EXTENSION IN FAYETTE COUNTY

With the movement of the State University to extend its efforts into the rural communities of West Virginia, Fayette has kept pace with the leading counties. Not being strictly agricultural in its interests, the results in this county have been somewhat different than in leading agricultural counties. The county in cooperation with the State and Federal governments have employed the

following county workers: Dee Crane (now state specialist in potatoes), Estel Kegley (now livestock farmer in Virginia), T. H. Howes (now farmer in Canada), Miss Ocie Painter, Miss Sally Sattis, Miss Ratsliff, Miss Fay Griffith, and Miss Josephine Malcolm. The present agents are R. G. MacDonald and Miss Gladys Scranage. Although the membership in the County Farm Bureau organization has not been large, it has been active in doing many things in a cooperative way. Those who served as president of the organization have been Herbert Jones, E. L. Nuckolls, R. E. Amick and W. C. Warner. Mrs. R. E. Amick is president of the executive committee in charge of the women's work in the county.

With the present functioning of thirty Four-H Clubs in the county, this activity has been one of the largest in the organization. With an adult leader, and a group of five or more girls and boys who desired to carry out some project under instruction, and to develop in the Four-Fold way, a club which helps the youngsters to do this has been organized in each local community where it was possible to do so. These clubs are the only ones in the world that require a piece of the world's work to be done as an entrance requirement. The motivating power has been a life one—the production of better girls and boys—with the ideal taken from Luke 2:52 —"And Jesus increased in wisdom, in stature, and in favor with God and man." To put it in youthful terms—we must do the things as individuals and as a club which will develop our Heads, Hands, Hearts, and Health to the limit.

Annual county camps have been events that the youngsters looked forward to as the right-arm in this development. Camps have been held at Kaymoor, Clifty, Dempsey, the Holliday farm near Fayetteville, the Warner farm near Beckwith, and at the present site on Laurel Creek. In 1925 the Loup Creek Colliery Company gave permission to the Four-H Club in the county to build a permanent camp on their grounds near the Warren D. Nugent farm. In that summer the mess hall, kitchen, and well were made a part of the camp.

In order that communities might see themselves as they existed in relation to what they might be, a community score card was devised by Rev. A. Rapking, and this score card has been used in the communities of Leander, Clifty, Dempsey, Crooked Run, Sanger, and Ansted. One thousand points in the ideal as set forth in

THE FALLS OF KANAWHA—ACROSS THE RIVER IS THE ELECTRO METALLURGICAL PLANT AND THE TOWN OF GLEN FERRIS.

SAW MILL--THIS IS A LARGE BAND MILL OWNED AND OPERATED BY THE BABCOCK COAL AND COKE COMPANY AT LANDISBURG, W. VA.

the score cards, and these communities scored from 590 to 800. The items in the score cards are Homes, Schools, Business, Farming or Mining, Recreation, Churches, Health, and Community Spirit. This forms a splendid beginning for community improvement.

## WATER POWER

### ELECTRO METALLURGICAL COMPANY

The only utilization on a commercial scale of the water-power resources of Fayette county is the plant of the Electro Metallurgical Company at Glen Ferris on the north side of the Falls of the Kanawha river, the principal office of the company being located at Glen Ferris and the New York City office in the 42nd street building.

The company has constructed just above the crest of the falls a dam 2600 feet in length and 6.5 to 7 feet in height, giving a total fall of 22 feet available for water-power under normal conditions, according to George T. Lancaster, superintendent, who is authority for data concerning this plant.

The product manufactured is ferro-chromium which is used for hardening purposes in the manufacture of armor plate, projectiles, and high-speed tool steel. The raw materials utilized are chrome ore, coke, and lime. The chrome ore is imported principally from South Africa. Domestic ore from the state of California has recently been tried, but its quality is inferior and the known supply reported about exhausted. The process of manufacture was not revealed. The plant employs 52 men—30 skilled and 22 ordinary laborers, and it has an average monthly output of 350 tons of ferro-chromium.

The power equipment consists of 10 McCormick turbines—six 48-inch; two 30-inch; one 27-inch; and one 24-inch. The six 48-inch turbines are each connected to a separate 350-KW alternating current generator; the two 30-inch, to one 375-KW alternating current generator; the 24-inch, to a 60-KW alternating current generator; and the 27-inch to a three stage centrifugal pump. The foregoing turbine equipment should produce in its maximum development about 2700 horse-power, the minimum, during very low water stages and ordinary flood conditions probably being 50 per cent less, and practically zero at very high flood stages.

According to reliable information furnished by natives of this county, this company obtained about 25 years ago a 99-year lease from Charles Reeder heirs of Baltimore, Maryland, on the falls and a tract of 500 acres immediately adjoining on the south side of the river, and, owing to leaks in the dam only about one-half of the water flow is available for power in the lowest water stages recorded.

### AVAILABLE WATER-POWER

With the exception of the plant at Kanawha Falls, no other attempt on a commercial scale has been made to develop the vast amount of hydro-electric power available on the large streams in Fayette, although there are many small water-wheel mills along the smaller streams to grind the grain of the immediate region. The most important streams for the development of such power on a commercial basis are the Kanawha, New, Gauley, and Meadow rivers.

A study of gauging records kept by the U. S. Geological Survey in co-operation with the West Virginia Geological Survey shows that the run-off during the winter and spring months is high and that for the summer and fall correspondingly low; hence, in any contemplated plan of development, the construction of large impounding reservoirs should be taken into consideration in order to equalize the flow available at the power-plants.

The remoteness of great cities for a ready market of the electric current that could be produced and the immediate presence of a great available tonnage of a high-grade steam coal as a competitive factor operate against the establishment of such plants at this time. Other serious drawbacks are the presence of considerable towns, railway lines, and valuable coal beds low down near the valley floor, the flooding of which in many localities would make the cost of condemnation prohibitive. As these coal seams approach exhaustion under the rapidly developing mining operations in the not far remote future, then this vast permanent source of energy should be drawn upon.

### NEW RIVER SILICA COMPANY

In the western edge of Quinnimont district, the New River Silica Company operates the only plant and quarry for the manufacture of glass-sand in the county. The quarry is located near the crest of the east hillside of New river, 0.5 miles northeast of Ephraim, at an elevation of 2610° B., in the Upper Raleigh Sandstone ledge, the quarry-face being about 300 feet long; 25 to 30 feet high; and is worked back eastward from the outcrop of the ledge a distance of 50 to 60 feet. The soil cover to be removed ranges from 0 to 12 inches. The company has a lease on a tract of 700 acres.

The raw stone is carried off the mountain by two 6-ton monitors over an incline railway—3300 feet in length—to a crushing and washing plant on the main line of the Chesapeake & Ohio railroad, just above the mouth of Buffalo creek, where it is crushed, washed, screened, and dried.

According to Mr. T. H. Price, superintendent, and Mr. S. B. Thomas, a stockholder in the company whose principal office is located at Hinton, W. Va., the plant first started to operate in the summer of 1915 and in October 1916, 25 to 30 men were employed at the quarry and crushing plant, the average daily output being about 150 tons of prepared sand. The latter brings $1.50 per ton and is shipped mostly west to glass manufacturing plants in West Virginia at Dunbar, St. Albans, and Huntington, the sand being adapted to the manufacture of both window and flint glass ware.

### THE ORIGINAL FORESTS

The topography of Fayette is such as to promote the growth of valuable forests. Originally the low and fertile lands of the Gauley and of that portion of the Great Kanawha within the county, were characterized by the abundance of yellow poplar, black and white walnut, white and red oaks, sweet buckeye, basswood, cucumber and white ash, as well as the less valuable sweet gum, sycamore, river birch, honey locust, and others. On the clays of the higher areas such species as maples, white oak and beech predominated, with fringes of hemlock along the water courses and with scattered clumps of pitch pine and scrub pine growing on dry ridges and along the sandstone outcrops.

Reminder. Old Way of Logging. A Virgin Forest.

A Fine Bunch of Logs.

### THE LUMBER INDUSTRY

Some of the best yellow poplar, black walnut and other timber growing along the Great Kanawha and the Gauley rivers was cut and rafted out about 60 years ago. The New river is too rapid for even the successful drifting of single logs and, as there was no other means of transportation then, the bulk of the timber in the interior remained until a later date. A large number of staves were cut in a wasteful manner on Laurel creek about 45 years ago and several small steam and water mills were in operation before that time. Two saw mills, at least, existed in the county as early as 1835. Timber cutting on a large scale for commercial use did not begin until about 1885. The industry has continued without interruption and at an increasing rate until the present day. The greater part of the timber so far taken has been sawed by portable stave and lumber mills located throughout the county. These have delivered their lumber over branch railroads, wooden tram roads and, by means of wagons, over country roads, to the various stations along the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad, and more recently, to Belva, Gauley Bridge and other stations on the Gauley branch.

Large requisitions have been made upon the timber by the 150, or more, coal companies operating within the county. The quantity of timber used in mining, through a long series of years, for posts, caps, headers, ties, tipples and buildings, is enormous. In the judgment of those men best acquainted with the present situation the time is near when the scarcity of both timber and water will become alarming if, indeed, it is not already so. A number of coal companies, however, are taking steps to preserve the remnant of less valuable but rapid-growing timber still standing in the extensive cut-over forests. An enterprising company owning property on Loop creek has built an immense dam near the head of that stream and is catching the run-off water of early freshets for their use in mining operations.

The present lumber industry embraces the operations of 2 large band mills located within the county and a third located near the eastern line in Greenbrier county, together with the smaller operations of about 25 portable mills. These have a combined capacity of not less than 250,000 feet per day. The large mills are engaged in

Gauley Mountain Station Near Ansted, W. Va.

Mr. E. N. Wriston, of Kingston, W. Va. Mr. Wriston takes a great interest in forest protection and preservation. He is the ranger for the counties of Fayette, Raleigh, Boone and Kanawha. The Lookout station near Kingston (now destroyed) and one near Ansted, were both built by Mr. Wriston.

Lookout Station Near Kingston.

Wild Life Scene.

the removal of timber from the remaining virgin tracts and the small mills are cutting wherever a few thousand feet of timber can be brought together.

### THE PRESENT FOREST CONDITIONS

There is, perhaps, 10 per cent of cleared land in the county. The remaining 446,000 acres are in forest. Only about 53,000 acres, however, are yet in virgin growth. The balance is cut-over and woodlot forest owned by coal and lumber companies and by farmers. It is estimated that there is an average stand of about 2,500 feet per acre of the less valuable kind of timber, such as black gum, beech, sugar and red maple, birch, etc. yet remaining on the cut-over and woodlot land, but that at least 80 per cent of the value of the original forest has been removed. Areas aggregating 200,000 acres, or more, of cut-over lands lie chiefly in the southern and western parts of the county and are largely owned by coal companies. The principal virgin forest areas lie in the region of Big Sewell mountain, in the eastern part of the county, and farther north, along the Meadow river.

# CHAPTER XVIII

## FAYETTE'S PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM

### EARLY SCHOOL HOUSES IN FAYETTE COUNTY

Perhaps the children and people who read this book would like to know what kind of school house existed in Fayette county seventy years ago. At that time West Virginia was not a state, but most of the territory now composing the state was known as Western Virginia. There was no board of education to build school houses and furnish them with desks and apparatus. Stoves and coal were unknown in the school houses of that day.

The first step toward a school was to appoint a day for the people to meet and select a site for the school house. The place selected was usually in the midst of the forest near a spring or rivulet. The location being agreed upon the next step was to give notice to all who were to be patrons of the school to meet on a certain day at the place selected for the house and begin work on its construction. The work began by cutting the logs for the walls of the building. Trees of medium size would be selected and cut into lengths to correspond with the dimensions of the house which was usually eighteen or twenty feet long and sixteen feet wide. The logs were notched together at the corners and left with the bark on just as they grew in the forest, unless as sometimes was the case, logs of suitable size could not be procured near by, in which case the larger logs would be split in the middle and set on the wall with the split side facing inward. In this manner the walls of the house would be raised to a height of eight or nine feet. For the roof, poles would be cut and laid three or four feet apart lengthwise of the building, each pole raising a foot or two above the other until they would meet in the center. Upon these poles or ribs as they were called clapboards were laid, each layer weighted down with a pole to hold the boards in place. Thus the roof was finished. The floor, if it was decided to have one, was made of puncheons, broad pieces of timber split from a log as thinly as might be, one side of which was smoothed with a broad axe. These puncheons were laid closely together with the hewn side uppermost. This made the floor.

There were usually two windows, one near where the teacher sat to hear the recitations, twelve or fourteen inches square, the other one in the end of the house opposite the fire place. This window was eight or ten feet long and about 12 inches high. Strips of paper from newspapers or foolscap paper was used for lights instead of glass. The strips were greased in order that they might admit more light.

Under this long window at a proper height a puncheon was fastened to the wall for a writing bench. At this bench the children would sit and write. The fireplace was six or seven feet wide and four or five feet high. The arch was always wood. The chimney was built of small split logs as high as the coping, and from that point slats similar to fence pailings with mortar laid between them was used. Rough stones picked up on the surface of the ground and built up inside the wood work for a few feet composed the backwall and the jambs of the fireplace. The hearth was laid with flat stones.

The seats were made of small logs split in the middle, the split side being smoothed and legs similar to those of a stool were inserted in each end to raise the bench to a proper height. These benches were without backs and were extremely uncomfortable. What would the children of the present day think or do if they had no better school accommodations than these rude school houses and seats afforded in those days?

### OLD TIME TEACHERS, THEIR METHODS OF TEACHING, TEXT BOOKS, ETC.

The teachers of the early days were generally self made or self educated men. But few of them were college bred or had ever had any special training for their work. Not many of them could have stood the rigid test of scholarship to which the teachers of to-day are subject. Many of them had acquired their knowledge by hard study by the light of a candle or pine knot at the close of a hard days work at manual labor. Some of them were good mathematicians while others were very deficient. Some would only agree to teach arithmetic as far as the single rule of three: but at that day this limited knowledge did not debar one from teaching, for in that day many people believed that all that was necessary in arithmetic was a knowledge of the fundamental rules, especially for girls, al-

The Zimmerman School—1874. Mrs. Virginia Downey, Teacher.

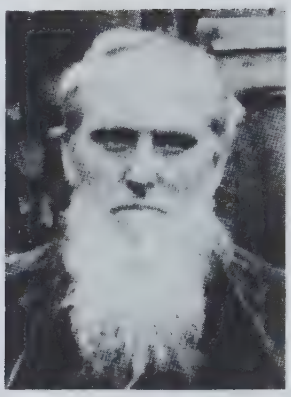
though a more thorough knowledge of the subject was necessary for boys. The teaching of English grammar was very much neglected; indeed many of the teachers could not have taught it properly if they had been required to do so. Some attention was paid to the teaching of geography and history but these subjects were not extensively taught, the three R's being the branches upon which the efforts of the teachers and pupils were entirely concentrated.

It is difficult to define the methods of teaching practiced by the teachers of those early schools. As compared with present day methods there was but very little method in their teaching. The method, if it may be so called was briefly contained in two commands; "Get your lesson" and "Say your lesson." If these commands were not obeyed the rod was used to enforce them, but the teacher should not be very severely criticised for they were very much handicapped in those days.

There were no graded school books then, and with the exception of Webster's spelling book, scarcely two children in the school could be found with books similar. For reading the child was given most any kind of a book that could be found in the home. The same may be said of other books studied at school. Another handicap was that none of the books in use were suited to the needs of the beginners. Blackboards were not in use and would have been considered as an "innovation." A proper classification of the pupils with books so dissimilar was of course impossible and the teacher was often reduced to the necessity of hearing each child recite by himself. With the exception of spelling and perhaps reading the teaching in the early schools was not thorough. A pupil was kept at a spelling book until he became master of it before he was permitted to attempt to read. In arithmetic the pupils worked together to get the answer to the problems regardless of the proper solution of it, and while they sometimes memorized rules little attention was paid to the principle upon which the rules were based. Mental arithmetic had not been introduced into the schools at that time.

Most of the teachers were strict disciplinarians and the rod was generally kept within easy reach. If a teacher did not whip some of his pupils once and awhile the people were apt to regard him as a failure. They usually had a set of rules for the government of the school which they read on the first day of school and some-

Capt. J. C. Love, An Old Teacher.



William B. Honaker, One of Our Pioneer Teachers.

Sue Taylor (nee Boone).

Elizabeth Campbell (nee Boone).

George Hughart, an Old Teacher.

Johnson Wood, of Ansted, Pioneer Teacher, Fine Mathematician and Accountant.

times they would tack them up in the school room where they could be seen at any time by all of the scholars.

There were no morning or evening recesses given. The children both large and small were required to sit on those uncomfortable benches that were in use for four or more hours without intermission except that one child at a time was allowed to go out of doors while the school was in session. This was kept up with by means of a board which hung at the door with these words "OUT" "IN."

At noon, the school was dismissed for an hour. The first thing at this recess was for the children to eat their lunches. Then everyone that could wield an axe went to the woods, cut a shoulder load of wood, carried it to the woodpile in the school-house yard and cut it in the proper lengths for the fireplace. After that they would play until school was resumed. The girls were required to sweep the school room at this recess. Two girls taking their turn one day until all the girls had worked their turn.

At the time to which this refers Fayette county was very sparsely settled and the schools were few and far apart. This made it necessary for some children to go a distance of two and three miles in order to attend school. In the winter season when the days were short and the weather inclement this was quite a hardship especially to the smaller children.

In Fayette like most other counties the first schools were subscription schools. These schools at first were two and one half months long, taught during the winter months while the boys could not be profitably used fencing or clearing new ground for the next year's crop. When 8, 10, or 12 children could be gotten together a school was taught and the price for tuition was usually 5 cents per day per pupil and the teacher boarded around with the pupils, generally staying a week at a time with each family—and this week was looked forward to with great interest and anticipation, both by pupils and patrons for the teacher was considered a kind of walking encyclopedia and this week meant much special instruction and information for the whole family.

Schools were conducted in this way for a number of years, until it was finally discovered that there were a great many children whose parents were too poor to pay even the small tuition required.

It was seen that this was depriving many children of any opportunity to get an education.

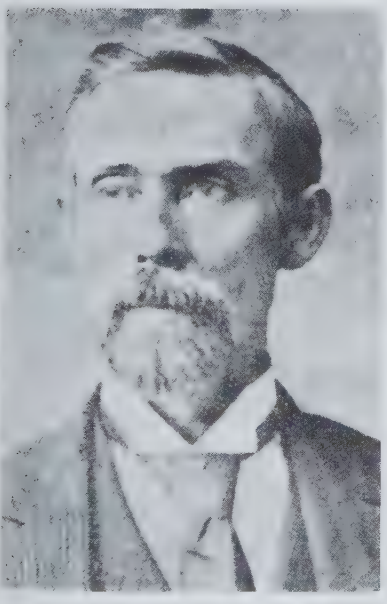
In 1796 the General Assembly passed an act known as the "Aldermanic School Law." This law provided that the state of Virginia pay the tuition for the children whose parents were too poor to pay it. The people living west of the Blue Ridge mountains made application to the General Assembly for help and received a small amount from the Virginia literary fund for the purpose of paying tuition for the poor children. Schools were maintained in this way until 1846. In 1833 there were 24 counties west of the mountains, Fayette being one of the number. There had been established in these 24 counties and supported by the literary fund 678 common primary schools. School commissioners were appointed in each county to look after these schools. Fayette county at that time had seven school commissioners and 21 schools. There were in Fayette county 218 of these poor children and 147 of them were enrolled in these schools.

In 1846 the General Assembly of Virginia changed the Aldermanic school law, making it the duty of the county court of each county to define and lay out definite school districts as to boundary lines and population. A county superintendent was to be appointed by said court whose duty was to keep a record of all the schools in the county and of the children enrolled in the schools under his charge. Under the school law of 1846 the "Old Field Schools" became prominent in many sections, but many aristocratic people not caring to have their children attend school with these poor children preferred to pay tuition and to maintain subscription schools the term of both having been increased to three months. The three county superintendents serving under the appointment of the county court prior to the Civil war were, Joseph W. Pryor, Beuhring H. Jones, and T. S. Robson. Some of the pioneer teachers of that day were Sue M. Warner, Joshua Holt, J. C. Love, George Lomis, John Rodes, Camel Settle, and others, and, it was under the bold leadership of these pioneer teachers that the love for, and the importance of education was instilled into the early settlers of Fayette county.

West Virginia was admitted into the Union June 20, 1863, and with the rise of the new state came a free school system, such as

Hon. T. S. Robson, of Beckwith, County Superintendent of Schools Before the Civil War.

Capt. W. T. Timberlake, the First County Superintendent of Schools After the War.



Mr. Benj. Bibb, Elected County Superintendent of Schools Three Times. Still Living in Beckley, W. Va.

Capt. J. S. Cassady, an Early County Superintendent.

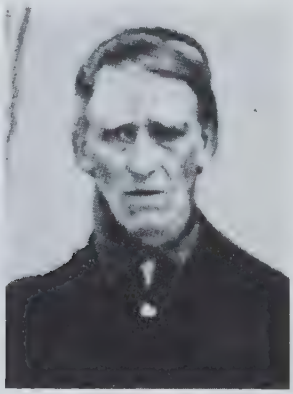
the school men of the state had longed to see. These school men drew up an educational bill which was passed by the legislature of West Virginia and became the first real school law of the state. This new school law provided for an irreducible school fund, also for a state superintendent of free schools, and for a county superintendent for each county. This was the real beginning of our present school system with William Rayland White as the first state superintendent.

The following is a partial list of teachers that taught school immediately following the Civil war, some of which began a little later and continued teaching almost up to the present time: Lander Hardy, J. C. Love, S. H. Love, Maria Dews, Benjamin F. Bibb, J. R. Koontz, Virginia Young, J. R. Ford, W. T. Timberlake, Thomas Burdette, J. C. Ramsey, Charles Hill, H. H. Bennett, W. R. Bennett, C. W. Dillon, G. A. Pegram, A. B. Withers, Bell Roscoe, Ella Farley, Thomas Lowry, Nannie Carter, Nannie Dews, H. L. Wriston, Sam Hutchinson, John Wriston, George Hughart, James Armstrong, M. P. Malcolm and many others.

The county superintendents who have served in Fayette county since the formation of the state are:

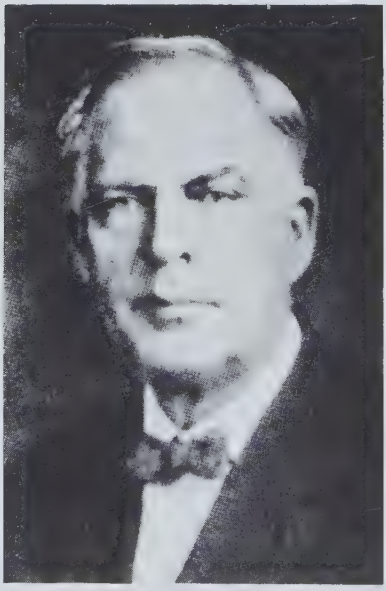
| | | |
|---|---|---|
| W. T. Timberlake | 1865-1867 | $ 150.00 per year |
| J. S. Cassady | 1867-1873 | 150.00 per year |
| H. E. Shumate | 1873-1875 | 150.00 per year |
| W. T. Timberlake | 1875-1877 | 200.00 per year |
| Rev. Otho Hughart | 1877-1879 | 200.00 per year |
| Drew Easley | 1879-1881 | 200.00 per year |
| Benj. F. Bibb | 1881-1885 | 200.00 per year |
| James C. Farr | 1885-1887 | 350.00 per year |
| J. T. Grose | 1887-1889 | 350.00 per year |
| Benj. F. Bibb | 1889-1891 | 350.00 per year |
| James Armstrong | 1891-1893 | 350.00 per year |
| Howard H. Bennett | 1893-1895 | 350.00 per year |
| James Armstrong | 1895-1899 | 400.00 per year |
| A. R. Dickerson | 1899-1903 | 400.00 per year |
| W. S. Johnson | 1903-1907 | 500.00 per year |
| A. G. Sevy | 1907-1911 | 1500.00 per year |
| J. T. Peters | 1911-1915 | 1800.00 per year |
| J. W. Cavendish | 1915-1919 | 1800.00 per year |
| J. T. Peters | 1919-1923 | 2400.00 per year |
| Eugene R. Vawter Co. Supt. | elect. 1923 | 2700.00 per year |

Mr. A. R. Dickerson, now of Huntington, W. Va. Served 4 Years as County Superintendent. An Old Teacher.



Mr. James Armstrong, of Kingston, W. Va. Served two terms as County Superintendent in Fayette. An Old Teacher and One of the Best in His Day.

Lieut. Eugene R. Vawter, 10th Infantry, Regular Army. County Superintendent of Schools.



J. T. Peters, Superintendent Quinnimont District Schools. Ex-County Superintendent.

The schools continued for a number of years in about the same way, each teacher teaching whatever he thought best suited. Many times pupils would attend school for a full term and only study one or two subjects. Each school was a separate and independent republic within itself and the teacher was monarch of all he surveyed. It was only a few years ago that some one conceived the idea of consolidating two or more one room schools into a graded school, and even then the teachers in many instances taught the same grades in adjoining rooms not having gotten the idea of the advantage obtained by dividing the pupils by grades. Fayetteville was the first district in Fayette county to establish a high school. This was voted upon in the year 1902 and four high schools were established which made very slow progress for the first few years. The salaries of teachers remained extremely low and the term short, which retarded progress very materially, but in the year 1908 the state legislature under the advice of State Superintendent M. P. Shawkey, grasped the idea of the necessity of closer supervision for the schools. They therefore passed an act authorizing boards of education to appoint district supervisors in order that this might be accomplished. Several boards of education in Fayette county acting under the authority of this act appointed district supervisors, and they, together with the boards of education, county superintendent, high and graded school principals formed an organization which brought about unity of action and purpose throughout the county. They visited, observed and studied the school systems in several of the large cities of the United States and brought back the best they found and introduced it into our schools.

They secured the co-operation of the boards of education, teachers, patrons and taxpayers and ere long with all these forces working together it began to be noticed and became a state wide saying, "That Fayette county had the best organized public school system in the state." In the year 1923 Fayette county had 536 schools, eight high schools and 30 standard schools. We also had the distinction of having the school that made the highest score for standardization in the state for the year 1922, 1923, 1924 and 1925.

H. L. Van Camp, Superintendent of Schools, Fayetteville District.

H. C. Hodge, Superintendent of Schools, Sewell Mountain District.

O. K. Robinson, Superintendent of Schools, Kanawha District.

J. C. Woodyard, Superintendent of Schools, Falls District.

As to school buildings; we have advanced from the old buildings described in the first part of this chapter to some of the best, most modern and best equipped school buildings in the state. Let us say that with the working organization we have, with the taxpayers, boards of education and teachers all working together and with the strong, hearty support given the teachers and school people by the New River State school at Montgomery, W. Va. and the proper leadership Fayette county should continue to lead the educational van in West Virginia, and to give to every child within her borders an opportunity to get an education that will equip them for life's work, and also to do her part toward eliminating illiteracy by the year 1927.

Much more could be said about our schools but as many of them will be discussed along with the towns wherein located we will refrain from discussing them further here.

### A BURLESQUE ON THE TEACHERS' NAMES. 1879.

By Mrs. Fannie Davis

A party of "Young" folks are on their way to "Dickerson" county, led by the "Salt River Crew"—"McCutcheon" and "Koontz" who are honored by the company of Misses "Wriston," "Fitzwater," "Huddleston" and "Cavendish": of course these ladies are escorted by "Finter," "Thurmond," "McClung" and "Ellis." They can not go very "Farr" on the train, as they have only one "Nichol." When the "Walkers" come to the river they will not have to "Ford" as they have a noble "Campbell" which is "Armstrong" and can carry them over very "Easley." Their "Wills" are not to tire him; but building boats is not the business of their "Cooper." If they get wet in crossing the river the "Coleman" will be kind enough to build a fire. The road from the river is shaded on each side by dense "Woods" and the leaves look very pretty in the sun-light glistening with the brilliant "Dews." The party will be supplied with the necessaries of life by the "Miller," "Taylor" and "Carter;" nor will they lack the precious "Boone" of 'Love" for they have "Darling(s)" (by the) "ton"; but be careful when in the presence of "Col. Henry" that you do not say KISS HER for "Kesler," as "Prof." might laugh. Those

**Fayette County Teachers' Institute in 1879.**

who intend staying for examination should review "Mitchell's" Geography, "Anderson's History, "Dorsey's" Penmanship and Deitz's Encyclopedia. The examiners do not like "Bur-detts," so "Mosely" along and "Gwinn" (go in) and pay your "almighty dollar." Finally put on your best "Bibb" and "Tucker" and "Settle" yourselves to sing the closing ode, "Polly Hopkins."

# CHAPTER XIX

## FAYETTE AS SEEN ON A TOUR

There are two ways to see Fayette county, both of which must be followed if the tourist would see all that is interesting and worth while.

One is a trip over her many miles of railroad which brings one in direct contact with her industrial activities, the mining of coal and the manufacture of lumber.

The other way is over her many miles of improved turnpike and other country roads, which brings one into the farming sections of the county, situated on the table lands.

More people see Fayette county from the trains of the C. & O. railway than any other way, and seeing the county in this manner, noting only the river gorge through which the railroad runs, their impression is not the best, much to the county's detriment. The automobile, however, will cure this defect for in the future where one person sees the gorge ten will see the county from automobile, and the grandeur of its scenery will attract tourists from far and near.

Let us briefly tour the county, first by rail. Coming from the west, one enters the county at Montgomery. It is noted that the wide valley of the Kanawha is gradually closing in and the mountains are higher, as if nature spared at one place to be more prodigal at another. The first view of Fayette is a pleasant one, Montgomery's handsome residences, fine business blocks, paved streets, and general business prosperity is noted. The train pulls out and the mountain comes right down to the river's edge. We are rapidly approaching the head of navigation on the Great Kanawha river. At Crescent and Eagle we are reminded of the old coal works that, in their day, helped to make Coal Valley live up to its name. The old slate dump that smouldered and burned for thirty years is now extinct, having burned out through the lapse of years and the lack of additional fuel. Across the river, on the K. & M. railway side are to be seen the towns of Smithers, Oakland, Longacre, Harewood and Boomer, set in a valley with the hills some distance from the river. When times are prosperous and the coke ovens in full blast

these towns present "a pillar of fire by night and a cloud by day," leading men on to great achievements in the industrial world.

At the town of Mount Carbon, four miles above Montgomery, a branch line of the C. & O. runs up Armstrong creek, forking some five or six miles up, the prong on the right running to Elkridge and the one on the left to Powellton, both coal mining towns.

Road Scene in Fayette County.

Next above Mount Carbon comes the town of Deepwater, so named because of the fact that steamboats can proceed up the river this far. Deepwater lies at the mouth of Lower Loop creek. Its importance has been augmented during the past few years by the completion of the Virginian railway, making this point the junction between it and the C. & O. railway.

Above Deepwater about three miles, we come to Kanawha Falls, one of the oldest towns in the valley and at one time a place of importance to the tourist. The falls of the Kanawha here are a great source of attraction, but as one begins to admire the view, the train enters a cut and when it emerges the falls are directly on the left and too close to be appreciated for long. A dam built just above the falls shoots much of the water to the far side of the river where

turbine wheels furnish the motive power for the large metallurgical plant, located there where certain steel is made by a secret process. Ruins of a famous old hostelry, destroyed years ago by fire, can be seen at the Falls. Many famous names were inscribed upon its register in the years gone by.

Just above Kanawha Falls some two miles, Gauley and New river coming together form the Great Kanawha. A noble basin of water, deep and wide, is found here. At the junction of these two rivers is located the town of Gauley Bridge, an important place in the life of the county. It is the terminal of the New York Central, formerly the K. & M. railway, and also the Buffalo and Gauley railway. The C. & O. Gauley branch, adds to its importance running up past Vanetta, Gamoca, Wyndal, Belva and Jodie, and on into Nicholas county. The new road, the Gauley and Buffalo, parallels it on the other side of the river, extending on into Nicholas. The once blue waters of the Gauley are now discolored by tannery and pulp mill refuse drained into Cherry river, a tributary. A trip over this road is well worth while and some new sections of country are brought to view. Over Gauley river at its mouth and just above the railroad bridge will be seen some old rock piers. Your fellow tourist may possibly tell you that these piers were built in Virginia, and you wonder how that could happen, until it dawns upon you that when the piers were erected this state was yet a part of Virginia. This bridge was burned during the Civil war and was never rebuilt.

From this point on we follow New river on our journey east. We penetrate a narrow gorge just at this point and the mountains come down practically to the river on both sides. Huge boulders line the river bed. At some time in the history of the past these boulders rolled down from the cliffs which are a thousand feet above. According to tradition, these rocks came down at the time of the crucifixion when "the rocks were rent and torn asunder." This extremely narrow gorge continues to Hawks Nest, widening at this place. Here you will have pointed out to you the famous Hawks Nest Rock and Lover's Leap, famed in song and story, a full account of which is given elsewhere in this volume. Here another branch line of the C. & O. goes up Mill creek to Ansted, a distance of two miles, where more coal is mined.

The gorge narrows again and we pass Fayette, Kaymoor, and other places crossing the river at Sewell. Another railroad branches off at Keeneys creek, below Sewell, going up to Lookout, where coal is mined. At Sewell, the Manns Creek railway, a narrow gauge road, comes down from off the mountain at Cliff Top and Landisburg, bringing lumber and coal.

Along this entire route the water of New river is whipped to foam by the rapids through which it passes, affording an ever changing view of water, now peaceful in tempest pool, and then lashed to fury by a sudden descent through a narrow channel.

At Thurmond another branch line of the C. & O. extends up Loop creek to tap the coal fields of that section. Its terminus is Mount Hope. A trip up this line brings one in contact with a section rich in coal, with numerous business houses and prosperous towns. A branch of the Virginian railway, connecting near Glen Jean, leads out to the plateau at Oak Hill, extending on to Lochgelly, passing through a section that is reasonably level for a mountainous country and which is well adapted to farming and fruit growing. This branch of the Virginian makes connections with the main line at Oak Hill Junction, a mile from Oak Hill. Returning to Glen Jean, we find another railroad, the Kanawha, Glen Jean & Eastern. It extends from Glen Jean to Kilsythe, Mount Hope and Pax connecting with the main line of the Virginian. Coal mining and farming are industrial scenes viewed from this line. Another branch line also extends from Thurmond. It switches back from the Loop creek branch, a short mile up the creek, and circling the mountain side at a dizzy height, winds its way around to and up Arbuckle creek to Minden. This is one of the newer mining towns of the county, owned by the New River and Pocahontas Consolidated Coal Co. Five openings furnish employment to a thousand or more men. It is probably the largest coal operation on the C. & O.

From Thurmond eastward until Prince is reached, the mountains on the far side of the river present an almost unbroken view of forest. It is a section as yet untapped for coal. On the railroad side of the river, however, coal towns are numerous. In its meanderings, New river has no regard for distance for below Prince it makes a big curve. Builders of the railroad declined to follow it in this respect and tunneling half mile through the mountain, the river

is again reached as the train approaches Prince. From this point another branch line, the Piney, crosses the river and extends up into Raleigh county.

Next above Prince we reach Quinnimont, so named because five big mountains are in full view. Territory across the river here is in Raleigh county, the river being the boundary line. From Quinnimont a branch line extends up Laurel creek for some distance reaching Layland. Coal camps are numerous while some lumber is manufactured.

A few miles farther up the C. & O., the Summers county line is reached and the tourist passes out of Fayette county. The valleys grow wider, the gorge less distinct, coal tipples are seen no more. Farming and the production of lumber, tan bark and cross ties are the chief occupations of the inhabitants in this section to the east.

This ends our view of Fayette county from a car window of a C. & O. train along its main line and numerous branch roads which run off into the hills to bring coal to the main artery of travel.

A half of a mile above the county line, on the east, is the town of Meadow Creek, in Summers county. From this point the Sewell Valley railway extends for a distance of twenty-five miles up Meadow creek, for several miles in Summers county, then crossing the line just below Meadow Bridge, in Fayette county, it crosses the divide to Springdale and goes down Sewell creek to Meadow river. Its route through Fayette traverses a fine farming country on the upper reaches of the stream, with coal and timber lower down. A mile or two beyond Sturgeon creek the line is again crossed, and the road runs into Greenbrier county, by Rainelle and Sewell Valley later coming back to the boundary line of Meadow river, following that first in Greenbrier, then in Fayette, as the contour of the country makes it necessary to cross the river, until the lumber town of Nallen is reached. We are now at the boundary line of another county, for across the blue waters of Meadow river is the county of Nicholas. Nallen is a lumber camp. One of the largest band mills in the county is in operation here cutting thousands of feet of timber daily, and the supply of available logs is enough for twenty years. Other large mills are situated along this road and at places logs are piled mountain high awaiting transportation either by log train or a freshet in Meadow river to carry

Road Scenes in Fayette County.

them to the saw that rips them into boards and sends them to the market of trade. This road is opening up a new section of the country. Rich coal veins abound, and with mining and timbering, it is destined to become one of the best sections of the county.

Let us take a trip over the Virginian, coming from the east. We enter Fayette just below Herberton, on the waters of Paint creek which drains the southern section. This is a new road and the towns along this route have a new appearance. Pax presents the finest appearance of any of the new towns. Substantial business blocks and handsome residences greet the eye. This is an old farming section and the post office was formerly known as Paintsville. Following a northern direction the road runs through a splendid farming country, then leaving Paint creek it crosses a mountain and comes down on the waters of Mossy creek, runs up the creek, crosses another mountain, coming down to Bishop near Oak Hill, to the waters of Lower Loop creek and with this creek to its mouth at Deepwater. Farm lands, coal operations and forest scenes are viewed on this trip. The road is built on the table lands and the view of rugged mountain scenery is not so plentiful as along the C. & O. but sufficient to well pay one for a trip. One feature of this road is the unusually high trestles. Running on high land calls for high trestles over the hollow and probably in no place in West Virginia will higher railroad bridges be found than on the Virginian railway in Fayette county.

Another portion of the county, the extreme south western, can be viewed from the Paint Creek branch of the C. & O. which, extending up Paint creek from its mouth in Kanawha county, enters Fayette a short distance below Hickory Camp and reaches the mining camps of Mahan, Krebs, Keeferton, Kingston, and Milburn. Near the latter place is the Lick Knob lookout station which is located on the mountain at an elevation of 2750 feet. Mountain scenery in abundance can be viewed along this Paint Creek branch of the C. & O.

But one other railroad remains, that of the New York Central, formerly known as the Kanawha & Michigan, which enters the county on the opposite side of the river from Montgomery, and paralleling the C. & O. on the opposite side of the river, goes to its terminus at Gauley Bridge, connecting with the C. & O. at Gauley

Junction. Its scenery is similar to that described on the C. & O. side, therefore repetition would be unnecessary. There are but two branch lines. One goes out from Smithers, running northeast to Marting, where coal works are located. The other, at Boomer, leads up Boomer branch for a short distance and gathers coal from five operations.

Much of the county can be seen from the window of a railway passenger coach—a kaleidoscopic panorama of mountains and valleys, forests and streams—that once seen will always be appreciated and never forgotten.

We will now take a view of the county from a drive over many miles of country road.

Two trunk line county roads pass through Fayette county, both of which are historic, being at one time the chief arteries of communication between the east and west. One of these roads, the Giles, Fayette and Kanawha turnpike, enters Fayette county from Raleigh, two miles above Mount Hope. A trip over the road takes one through the most popular parts of the county, contained in the two magisterial districts south of the river, Fayetteville and Kanawha.

Coming in over the road from Raleigh, the county is entered on a down hill run. To the right can be seen the prosperous mining town of Kilsythe. Another turn to the left and the city of Mount Hope, spread over the valleys of Loop creek and Sugar creek, greets the eye. Either by night or by day the view is an entrancing one. If by day, the traveler is impressed by the happy homes, the prosperous business blocks, and the general air of prosperity that here abounds. If by night, myriad electric lights blaze out to dispel the gloom—a welcome sight after the long ten-mile drive from Beckley, much of which is through a sparsley settled section. This road is now paved almost its entire length through the county and its entire completion is only a matter of time. In this respect the tourist of today has the advantage of those of the long ago.

The Giles, Fayette and Kanawha turnpike is "Main Street" for many of the towns through which it passes, probably serving Mount Hope for a greater distance. The road leads down Loop creek valley which has already been seen on our railway trip. At Glen Jean it turns to the left and climbs Shamrock Hill to Hill Top. Road

engineers found a better route to Oak Hill, by way of Scarbro, and not many people follow the old road, but those who do are rewarded for at Hill Top, looking off to the right, one sees the lower valleys of Loop creek, and further away across New river, is seen Big Sewell mountain hazy in the distance. On the left is White Oak valley, dotted with houses. On either side the land slopes away to the valleys. The land in this section was once given over to tobacco raising, but this has been abandoned. High barns, known as tobacco barns where the weed was dried after cutting, may yet be seen along this route.

A short distance further, a turn in the road brings Oak Hill to view. It is truly a "city set upon a hill." The road here passes through the C. T. Jones estate, and to the left one beholds the finest residence in Fayette county, built in Colonial style and imposing in its beauty. It was built by the late C. T. Jones, but before its completion he was called "to mansions in the skies." The view across the river valley from this place is superb with Big Sewell mountain rearing its head to the skyline in the far distance and smaller mountains intervening.

Crossing Arbuckle creek, which makes the valley a mile below where the prosperous mining town of Minden is located, "Main Street" once more becomes the old turnpike running north seven miles until Fayetteville is reached. Here for a distance it loses its identity in Maple avenue and Court street, but turning northwest it leads toward Cotton Hill, traversing another fine farming section to that point. The old road across Cotton Hill mountain has been abandoned for a new and better grade, following which, the traveler by easy descent, goes down to Kanawha Falls. Here again familiar scenes are encountered which were seen on our trip by rail, and as old Giles, Fayette and Kanawha turnpike reaches its destination here, we bid it adieu, having enjoyed the twenty-eight miles journey through Fayette and the wealth of natural scenery that it affords.

The other and perhaps the oldest road in the county is the famous James river and Kanawha turnpike, running east and west through the northern part of the county, entering at Maywood on the east and emerging at Cannelton on the west. Its route lies wholly through an agricultural section, settled largely when the

famous stage coach, of the "before the war" days, was the chief means of travel. From Maywood this road passes through Ravens Eye to Cliff Top and Lookout, the two last named being mining towns as well as agricultural centers. From Lookout to Hico, by Victor and then into Ansted. Along this route there is much to be

Road Scene in Fayette County.

seen that is interesting and which the tourist will appreciate. At Ansted, in Westlake cemetery, sleeps the mother of "Stonewall" Jackson, her grave marked by a slab erected by one of the General's old brigade. Other friends of the "Lost Cause" have recently inclosed the grave with a stone wall surmounted by an iron fence, preparing it for the visits of the thousands that will pass this way.

The grandeur of the mountain scenery along this route is unsurpassed. The purple of spring, the green of summer, the brown of fall, and the black and white of winter all combine to paint a picture upon the never-ending line of field and forest that no artist can equal.

From Ansted the road winds around above Lover's Leap, and the Hawks Nest rock, and far down in the valley, the New river and the C. & O. railway over which we traveled, can be occasionally glimpsed. By easy stages the road comes down off the mountain at

Gauley Junction—down to the head of the Great Kanawha river, and follows it on the north side through the territory, already described, until we leave it at the county line.

Travelers on this road, in the winter time, may find ten inches of snow at Maywood and rain at Cannelton. Or if the tour be taken in summer, and two nights spent en route, one may suffer with heat one night along the Kanawha river valley, and rest comfortably under blankets the next night on top of Big Sewell mountain at Maywood, so great is the altitude which this road finds in crossing the county.

Our tour of Fayette county is ended, but no penciled description can do it justice. It calls to you insistently, "Come and See." You will never regret having accepted the invitation.

# CHAPTER XX

## FRATERNAL ORGANIZATIONS

Many fraternal organizations or societies have been formed in the United States for the mutual advantage of the members and based upon the principle that by the contribution of the savings of many persons to a common fund, all can be assured of financial aid in case of sickness or death. In England these societies are called "friendly societies." They were first organized as sick clubs, composed of friends who met occasionally for recreation and social pleasure, and who paid small sums to a common fund, for the benefit of sick members, or to pay the funeral expenses of deceased members. These societies have now become to a large extent fraternal insurance orders, and in addition to sickness and funeral benefits, they pay many other allowances, including accident and life insurance, old age pensions, widows' and orphans' annuities, and they maintain homes and asylums for aged or invalid members and for the widows and orphans of deceased members. Fraternal societies in the United States have a total membership of over ten million.

### ANCIENT, FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS

Masonry, or Free Masonry, is the name most commonly applied to the most ancient secret organization in the world. It is also the largest in point of membership, one of the most beneficial and probably the most influential. The members are known to one another as Free and Accepted Masons—in some jurisdictions as Ancient Free and Accepted Masons. The name is usually abbreviated and designated as A. F. & A. M.

The fundamental principle of Masonry is a declared belief in God and the acceptance of a Book of Law, which among Christians is the Bible and among Jews is the Old Testament. No lodge can be opened unless the Bible lies open upon the altar. Masons are also expected to believe in the immortality of the soul and in the resurrection, and peculiarly impressive symbols are used to represent these principles. The order also inculcates moral principles, of which the chief are charity, truth, temperance and justice. Though

in the constitution of the order there is no provision for the payment of set or regular dues for the relief of members or others, all Masons are expected to relieve to the extent of their ability brother Masons, their widows and orphans, when in distress.

There are various steps, or degrees, in Masonry, but three degrees only are required in order that a man may become a Master Mason. He is then as much a Mason as he ever can be. All further degrees are only added exemplifications of the mysteries of Masonry.

According to legend the beginnings of Masonry can be traced as far back as the time of King Solomon. However its definite history is known to extend only to the sixteenth century. It is now believed to have arisen from the medieval guilds of masons and architects, the most skilled of whom had organizations, bound together by signs and passwords, which represented the secrets of their trade. However, it was not until the beginning of the eighteenth century that permanent lodges were re-established upon the principles which form the basis of the modern organization.

There are bodies of Masons recognized by the organization in the United States, in Canada, England, Ireland, and in several of the countries of Continental Europe. French Masons are not in this fellowship, for since the French Revolution they have not restored to their order a belief in God.

In America there is a Grand Lodge in each of the states in the union and in each of the provinces of Canada. Subordinate lodges are widely distributed. There are also Grand Lodges in Alaska, Porto Rico and the Philippine Islands, and in the states of Australia and in New Zealand. The total membership of the order in all parts of the world in 1917 was about 2,400,000. Of this number over 1,600,000 were in the United States.

In 1922 there were 158 Masonic lodges in West Virginia with a total membership of 29,404. The record of the Grand Lodge for the same year lists 10 lodges in Fayette county with a membership of 1,950.

The ten Masonic lodges in Fayette county are as follows: Longdale No. 14, at Winona; Chartered 1888; membership, 160. Lafayette No. 57, at Fayetteville; chartered 1872; membership, 186. Gauley Bridge No. 64, at Gauley Bridge; chartered 1893; member-

MONTGOMERY, WEST VIRGINIA

OAK HILL, WEST VIRGINIA

ship, 181. Coal Valley No. 74, at Montgomery; chartered 1878; membership, 407. Macdonald No. 103, at Mount Hope; chartered 1895; membership, 301. Laurel No. 104, at Lawton; chartered 1906; membership, 135. Warren No. 109, at Beury; chartered 1896; membership, 201. Hayden No. 113, at Ansted; chartered 1898; membership, 130. Oak Hill No. 120, at Oak Hill; chartered 1902; membership, 161. William N. Page No. 135, at Page; chartered 1907; membership, 88.

### ORDER UNITED AMERICAN MEN

The Order United American Men, which claims to be America's Pioneer Patriotic Fraternity, was organized at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, July 8, 1845. It was formerly known as the Order United American Mechanics. It is a fraternal, patriotic and beneficial society. Its objects are: to assist and encourage each other in the affairs of life; to establish a fund to assist in sickness and distress; to promulgate morality, law, justice, education and patriotism; to secure the proper regulation of immigration and the education of the immigrant in the principles and ideals of Americanism.

The order stands for everything American, everything that is good, and everything that is for the moral and social uplift of its members and the community in general. The order believes that the institutions of any country are not safe without patriotic citizens, and so in its work endeavors to instill a patriotic spirit into its members. The order looks upon Washington as a great example of what a true American should be—as a man in whom great virtues are exemplified and whose character should be emulated, because he represents God's noblest work—an honest man. The order teaches reverence for Old Glory—the Flag which is an emblem of the supreme will of a nation's power. The order believes that the American public school system is a distinctively American institution, which has been and still is of great good to our country, and should be preserved and perpetuated, and the Order is opposed to the appropriation of public money to the support of any sectarian school. The order stands for the proper regulation of immigration and believes the alien element in America can only be properly assimilated by means of enforced education in the principles and ideals of our Americanism. The order seeks to care for its sick and

afflicted members, and pays sick benefits. In case of death the order pays an insurance sufficient to assure proper burial. In every way members are assisted and encouraged.

A new one-degree ritual has been adopted by the order which beautifully portrays the teaching of its motto: "Honesty, Industry and Sobriety." A monthly periodical called "The American Man" is published by the National Council O. U. A. M. in the interests of all things American.

The following is a list of councils located in Fayette county: Rosedale No. 29, at Pax; Montgomery No. 35, at Montgomery; Ansted No. 36, at Ansted; Russellville No. 38, at Russellville; Keeneys Creek No. 43, at Winona; Pleasant Hill No. 59; Cotton Hill No. 39, at Beckwith; Cliff Top No. 120, at Cliff Top; Spy Rock No. 125, at Divide; Clifty No. 126, at Clifty; Brotherly Love No. 128; Corliss No. 169, at Corliss; and Marting No. 170, at Marting.

### IMPROVED ORDER OF RED MEN

The Improved Order of Red Men is a secret benevolent fraternity whose history may be traced to a secret Revolutionary society organized in Maryland ten years before the outbreak of the Revolutionary War. The society was then called the Sons of Liberty. In 1813 the existing organization took the name of Society of Red Men, but it became extinct in 1830. In 1833-34 the present Improved Order of Red Men was organized at Baltimore, Maryland. The name is usually abbreviated and designated as Imp. O. R. M. Its motto is "Freedom, Friendship and Charity." It confers three degrees designated as Adoption degree, Warriors degree and Chiefs degree.

Local lodges, or "tribes," are found in every state of the Union, in the Canal Zone, Hawaii and the Philippines, and the total membership is nearly 500,000. Women relatives of members are eligible to membership in an auxiliary branch known as the Degree of Pocahontas, to which men who are members of the Red Men may also belong.

The order makes use of legends, expressions and customs of the North American Indians, and meeting places are called "wigwams." The lighting of a council fire calls the meeting to order, and quenching the fire signifies adjournment.

The Great Council of West Virginia has divided the state into districts. Fayette, Raleigh and Nicholas counties form District No. 1.

Following is a list of tribes in Fayette county: Oswego No. 2 located at Scarbro; Macaponaca No. 20 at Gatewood; Red Jacket No. 31 at Mount Carbon; Chattahooche No. 35 at Winona; Mohegan No. 37 at Montgomery; Maumee No. 38 at Ansted; Chickamauga No. 57 at Carbondale; Eufaula No. 65 at Divide; Pottawattomie No. 72 at Lansing; War Ridge No. 80 at Backus; Shermoca No. 94 at Page; Idaho No. 117 at Minden; Ossipee No. 124 at Rosedale; Red Wing No. 148 at Kingston; Hampa No. 166 at Meadow Bridge.

### INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS

The order of Odd Fellows is a benevolent and fraternal secret society originating in Manchester, England. In 1819 a lodge was organized in Washington, D. C., and in 1843 the American order became independent of that of England. Since 1852 the Canada branch has been merged with the American grand lodge, which is empowered to create lodges affiliated with it in various parts of the world. The name is usually abbreviated and designated as I. O. O. F.

The chief purpose of the Order of Odd Fellows is to provide relief and insurance funds for its members. Since 1830 about $180,000,000 has been expended for relief, exclusive of life insurance payments. The affiliated women's organization is the Rebekah Lodge, which was founded in 1851 and has a membership of over 1,670,000. The Odd Fellows reported a membership of 2,230,231 in 1918.

The Grand Lodge of West Virginia has divided the state into districts. District No. 16 includes the counties of Fayette and Raleigh.

Following is a list of lodges in Fayette county: Henrietta No. 82 at Montgomery; Ridgley No. 93 at Winona; Harmer No. 122 at Edmond; Gauley Mountain No. 133 at Ansted; Red Star No. 162 at Scarbro; Mount Hope No. 185 at Mount Hope; Fern No. 203 at Lansing; Oak Hill No. 206 at Oak Hill; Boomer Star No. 216 at Boomer; Chimney Knob No. 212 at Ramsey; William Henry No. 227 at Gauley Bridge; Cold Spring No. 254 at Graydon; Page No.

278 at Page; Locust No. 302 at Backus; Shade Creek No. 333 at Victor; Elk Ridge No. 366 at Elk Ridge; Mossy No. 439 at Kingston; Murphy No. 445 at Miller; Cabot No. 446 at Clute; Jodie No. 450 at Jodie.

Encampments are located as follows: Thomas Wildey No. 34 at Montgomery; Palmetto No. 52 at Ansted; Lansing No. 69 at Lansing; Laurel No. 79 at Ramsey; Ridgley No. 83 at Boomer; Loyal No. 85 at Oak Hill; Hill Top No. 97 at Scarbro; Winona No. 141 at Winona.

### KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS

The Knights of Pythias is a benevolent and fraternal organization founded in 1864 in Washington, D. C., the members of which are pledged to help each other at all times. The name refers to the story of Damon and Pythias, whose friendship endured "even unto death." The name is usually abbreviated and designated as K. of P.

Since it was organized, this society has expended more than $50,000,000 in benefits. There is a Supreme Lodge which has control over not only the order of knights, but over the so-called uniform, or military rank, and over the endowment, or insurance branch, as well. Three degrees are given, known as the degrees of Page, Esquire and Knight. The society has a membership of about 730,000, confined to the United States and Canada. Over 70,000 belong to the insurance branch, and about 18,000 to the military rank.

The Grand Lodge of West Virginia has divided the state into Pythian districts. Pythian District No. 12 is composed of the counties of Fayette, Greenbrier, Monroe, Raleigh and Summers.

The meeting places of the subordinate branches are called Castle Halls. There are 250 castle halls in West Virginia.

Following is a list of lodges in Fayette county: Fayette No. 29 at Montgomery; Twinkle Star No. 85 at Paintsville; Signal Knob No. 90 at Ansted; Winona No. 105 at Winona; Mountain No. 117 at Oak Hill; Olympia No. 122 at Mount Hope; Old Fort No. 124 at Mount Carbon; Fort Defiance No. 140 at Gauley Bridge; Joy No. 149 at Ramsey; Lone Star No. 155 at Page; Armstrong No. 159 at Powellton; Home No. 173 at Boomer; High View No. 223 at Gatewood; Meadow River No. 231 at Miller; Black Glen No. 239 at Jodie; Kingdale No. 250 at Thurmond.

### LOYAL ORDER OF MOOSE

The Loyal Order of Moose is an international fraternal society consisting of more than sixteen hundred lodges in the United States, Canada and throughout the English-speaking world, having an aggregate membership in all these lodges of more than five hundred thousand men. Most of the lodges provide sick benefits and funeral expense funds for their members. Each lodge is a complete unit in itself, with full local autonomy.

As a means for better accomplishing their purposes the lodges have organized a central agency called the Supreme Lodge of the World, Loyal Order of Moose, with headquarters at Mooseheart, Illinois. All the general activities of the order center there and the supreme officers in active charge have their offices there.

Mooseheart is an estate of one thousand fifteen acres of land, thirty-five miles west of Chicago on the Fox river, between the cities of Aurora and Batavia, Illinois. The title of this estate is in the Supreme Lodge of the World, Loyal Order of Moose. Mooseheart is a home and vocational training school for seven hundred and seventy-four dependent children of deceased members of the order. The residential part of Mooseheart resembles a modern village of about one thousand inhabitants and consists of about fifty buildings of modern concrete fire-proof construction, with red tile roofs. There is a central heating and power plant, large modern print shop, a high school building, several industrial shops, a modern farm and many dormitories and residences. The educational features are highly vocational and practical. About twenty-five of the most useful crafts, including agriculture, are being operated as a part of the education work.

There are six lodges in Fayette county with a membership of 1,144. They are as follows: Meadow Bridge No. 675 at Meadow Bridge; Montgomery No. 946 at Montgomery; Ansted No. 947 at Ansted; Glen Jean No. 1017 at Mount Hope; Thurmond No. 1112 at Thurmond; Winona No. 1393 at Winona.

### DEGREE OF REBEKAH

The Degree of Rebekah is a ladies auxiliary of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. The 38th annual session of the Rebekah State Assembly of West Virginia was held in 1924. The total mem-

bership in West Virginia on January 1st, 1924 was 12,306, of which number 8,654 were sisters and 3,652 were brothers. Mrs. Sallie S. Rector of Clarksburg is President of West Virginia State Assembly. The state is divided into 20 districts, the counties of Fayette and Raleigh comprising District No. 16, There are about four hundred members in Fayette county belonging to the nine lodges listed as follows: Golden Chain No. 9 at Mount Hope; Meadow Bridge No. 18 at Meadow Bridge; Starlight No. 111 at Boomer; Eden No. 142 at Montgomery; Laurel No. 207 at Oak Hill; Silver Leaf No. 239 at Winding Gulf; Eureka No. 249 at Powellton; Silver Star No. 265 at Scarbro; Jeannette No. 301 at Edmund.

### MODERN WOODMEN OF AMERICA

The Modern Woodmen of America is a fraternal and insurance society founded in 1833 at Lyons, Iowa, and the following year chartered under the laws of Illinois. It is the largest fraternal benefit organization in America, having a membership of more than a million.

The head officer is known as Head Consul, and the various geographical divisions, of which there are more than 14,000 are called camps. From its founding to April 1st, 1919. the order has paid out in death claims more than $210,000,000.

One of the benefit features of the society is a large and well-equipped tuberculosis sanitarium at Woodman, Colorado.

Only a few camps are located in Fayette county, and these are at Ansted, Fayetteville, Montgomery and Oak Hill.

### THE RED, RED ROSE

The Red, Red Rose is a fraternity of educators, and men who are affiliated or interested in educational work.

The Garden of Montgomery was the first chapter organized in West Virginia; the other chapter is at the West Virginia University, Morgantown.

Since its introduction into West Virginia by Dr. Cunningham, about one year ago, a large number of the leading school men of the state have become members. It is expected that other chapters will be organized in the state inasmuch as the Presidents of nearly all the colleges of the state have become members at educational

meetings held at Hinton, Bluefield, Montgomery, Charleston and other places.

The order originated in the west, and apparently is spreading very rapidly.

Whenever a class of neophites is initiated a sumptuous banquet is always a part of the program.

The county superintendent of schools, most of the district superintendents, and principals of most of the graded and high schools of Fayette county are members of the chapter at Montgomery.

The order is also gaining popularity across the sea, and a very progressive and active chapter is gaining many members at Oxford College, England.

There is a ladies' auxiliary in connection with this fraternity which is known as the Blue, Blue Violet.

### THE AMERICAN LEGION

The American Legion is an organization of the American veterans of the World War. It is non-partisan and non-political. Any soldier, sailor or marine who served honorably between April 6, 1917, and November 11, 1918, and any woman who was regularly enlisted or commissioned in the army, navy or marine corps during the above period, is eligible for membership. Its objects are "to uphold and defend the Constitution of the United States of America; to maintain law and order; to foster and perpetuate a hundred per cent Americanism; to preserve the memories and incidents of our association in the great war; to inculcate a sense of individual obligation to the community, state and nation; to combat the autocracy of both the classes and the masses, to make right the master of might; to promote peace and good will on earth; to safe-guard and transmit to posterity the principles of justice, freedom and democracy; to consecrate and sanctify our comradeship by devotion to mutual helpfulness."

The American Legion in West Virginia had its beginning at a meeting held in Charleston on May 3, 1919, pursuant to a call issued by Lieutenant Colonel Jackson Arnold, of Weston, representing the Paris Caucus. This meeting selected delegates to the St. Louis Caucus on the 8th, 9th and 10th of May, 1919, where a permanent organization was effected with Jackson Arnold, Com-

mander, and Charles McCamic, Adjutant. This action was confirmed at the first state convention held in Charleston on October 15th and 16th, 1919, and they were regularly elected to hold office until the end of the fiscal year, November 11, 1919. James H. McGinnis of Beckley is department commander of the American Legion in West Virginia at the present time, 1925.

About a dozen posts of the American Legion have been organized in Fayette county, but only four are active at the present time. These four posts are as follows: Kanawha Valley No. 58 at Montgomery; White Oak Post No. 65 at Scarbro; Mount Hope Post No. 103 at Mount Hope; Solvay-Kingston No. 108 at Kingston.

# CHAPTER XXI

## THE BENCH AND THE BAR

Since all history is essentially a history of individuals, a chronicle of Fayette county and the events that have transpired since its formation, would not be complete without due mention of the brilliant legal talent that has ever constituted its bench and bar.

Court records, while we deem them complete with respect to the transactions recorded, are silent for the most part with respect to the men behind the scenes. They set the stage for life dramas and shift the scenes, but for the most part the litigants are the principal actors. Yet there are times when the case at bar is eclipsed by the forensic battle of brilliant legal talent, when the court room is packed and the crowd hangs breathlessly on every word uttered, either by counsel for the plaintiff or by counsel for the defense. Great trials of this kind, mostly when the defendant is charged with murder, have occurred occasionally at the Fayette bar. The universal approval of the verdict of the jury, either at the time or upon mature reflection, has served to give the bench, bar and jury a word of praise. West Virginians have always taken a great pride in the judiciary and the attorneys that compose the bar have been ever zealous of the great traditions of these professions.

But little is known at the present time of the learned men who, in times before the war, rode horseback or traveled in stage coach to try cases here. History gives a list of the circuit judges who have held court at Fayetteville. The majority of them are entirely unknown to the present generation. The first was Allen Taylor, who was followed by E. L. Duncan, then came George H. Lee, M. Dunbar, Edward B. Bailey, Evermont Ward, Daniel Polsly, George Loomis, J. W. Hoge, H. L. Gillispie, next was H. A. Holt. Judge Holt was a Greenbrier man, the father of Hon. John H. Holt of the Huntington bar who was the Democratic candidate for governor in 1904. Judge Holt is well remembered by many of our older citizens. This was then the Tenth Judicial Circuit and embraced the counties of Fayette, Greenbrier, Monroe, Pocahontas and Summers.

Three times a year on the fourth Monday in February, the third Monday in May, and the third Monday in September court terms were held at Fayetteville. Attorney A. W. Hamilton, probably the oldest member of our bar in point of years was clerk of the circuit court at this time. His personal reminiscences of the courts of that day and time are many and interesting.

Judge A. N. Campbell of Monroe succeeded Judge Holt. He died about 1919 at his home in Monroe, full of years and honors. Standing over six feet in height, with long flowing beard he was a familiar figure, well remembered by many of the younger generation. He was a gallant Confederate soldier and one of the well known Campbell clan that helped to make the history of Monroe. Judge "Nelse" Campbell, as he was affectionately called, was held in high esteem by his profession throughout the state.

Judge J. M. McWhorter of Greenbrier was next in line of succession. He, too, has passed to his reward, but his name is perpetuated by Attorney L. A. McWhorter of Charleston, West Virginia.

The history of Fayette county courts from 1891 to 1919 is a dual one. Because of the rapid development and population of Fayette county and the fact that the circuit was large and the judge overworked, the legislature of 1891 saw fit to establish the Fayette county criminal court, and thereafter the circuit court was relieved of the responsibility of criminal trials.

Major H. W. Brazie, long an attorney at the bar here, was the first judge of the criminal court. He served until 1897 when he was succeeded by L. G. Gaines, brother of ex-Congressman J. H. Gaines, who served for a period of two years. James H. Dunbar was the next succeeding to the criminal court bench in 1899. At the death of Judge Dunbar in 1901, Attorney E. G. Pierson, who came to Fayette county in 1891 from Clay county having been a state senator from that district, was appointed by Governor A. B. White to succeed Judge Dunbar. Mr. Pierson served for the remainder of the term, and then in 1904 was elected as prosecuting attorney. After serving his term of office here, he later went to Charleston where he was pardon attorney under Governor Hatfield. At the election in 1920 he was elected prosecuting attorney of Clay county which position he filled until January 1st, 1925.

Judge Pierson was succeeded by Judge W. R. Bennett, a native of Nicholas county who had been practicing his profession at Montgomery for some years. He served in this capacity for two years, from 1902 to 1904, when he was called to larger service by being elected judge of the circuit court which at this time was composed of the counties of Fayette, Greenbrier and Pocahontas.

Judge Bennett succeeded Judge McWhorter on the circuit bench and in turn was succeeded on the criminal court bench by Jacob Koontz, one of the oldest citizens and attorneys of the county who had been an unsuccessful aspirant for the nomination for circuit judge. The term of Judge Koontz was short for death claimed him in 1905. So many deaths had occurred in the office of judge of the criminal court that superstitious persons saw in it a sign of ill omen and dire predictions were made, but happily the "spell" was broken, and former criminal court judges are now numerous.

Judge Koontz was succeeded by Attorney John Wesley Eary by appointment of Governor Dawson. Judge Eary was a young man of ability, and a native of Fayette county, and after serving out the unexpired term of Judge Koontz, he was elected for a four year term which he served with honor and distinction. More about Judge Eary will be said later.

How much the political element entered into the choosing of former judges, the writers are unable to say, but in late years the history of the bench in Fayette county shows that it has not been entirely divorced from politics.

In 1910 a fusion movement between Independent Republicans and Democrats was started which overturned normal Republican majorities and engendered partisan feeling that rankled for several years. In that year E. R. French was the nominee on the fusion ticket for judge of the criminal court and was opposed by John T. Simms as the Republican nominee. Less than a hundred votes stood between them at the final count, with the result that a contest arose in which Judge Simms was finally declared winner. He served his term of four years, an effort being made at the beginning and in the middle of his term to have the office abolished by the legislature, but the effort was without success. At the conclusion of his term of office, he was the candidate of his party for state senate in the Ninth district but was defeated by Dr. Gory

Hogg. Judge Simms later moved to Charleston where for the last few years he has been prominently connected with the office of the state tax commissioner.

Attorney E. R. French, the unsuccessful contestant for the office of criminal judge, is now a resident of the state of New Mexico where the people in his adopted state have honored him with election as justice of the peace.

Ben D. Koontz, a son of Judge Jacob Koontz, followed in the footsteps of his illustrious father, and in 1914 was elected judge of the criminal court on the fusion ticket by a small majority over J. W. Eary who had again tried for the place. Judge Koontz was the last judge of the criminal court. In 1911 the legislature cut off Fayette county from the then judicial circuit, making it a circuit of one county. Two courts were no longer needed and the legislature of 1917 abolished the criminal court on and after the 31st day of December 1918, thus allowing Judge Koontz to serve with distinction to the end of his term. Two years later Judge Koontz entered the race for the Republican nomination for prosecuting attorney but was defeated by George Love. In November of that year he was offered a position as legal adviser to a southwestern oil company, with headquarters in New Mexico, and he left immediately for that state where he is now a resident.

We now digress to the judicial election of 1912. Judge Bennett, a candidate to succeed himself as circuit judge was opposed for the nomination by E. G. Pierson and J. W. Eary, both of whom had been criminal court judges. There was much opposition to Judge Bennett. His opponents, at Fayetteville particularly, picked Judge Pierson to accomplish his defeat. When the votes of the primary were counted it was found that Judge Bennett had won, with Eary second and Pierson third in the race. Amazed at Bennett's success as a vote getter and fearing that he would succeed himself, impeachment proceedings were then brought against him. Not caring to face same in the midst of campaign, Judge Bennett resigned from the bench, retaining however his nomination for the office. Attorney M. Van Pelt of Oak Hill, who years before had been warden of the penitentiary, was named by Governor Glasscock to fill out the unexpired term of Judge Bennett. Wm. L. Lee, a young attorney who came from Virginia and was a law partner of R. T. Hubard, Jr. under the firm name of Hubard & Lee, was the

fusion candidate opposing Judge Bennett. Mr. Lee was elected by a very large majority. Since his retirement from office, Judge Bennett practices law at the bar here at Fayetteville.

Judge Lee took office on January 1st, 1913 and served acceptably and with distinction until the early spring of 1918 when he resigned to again reenter the practice of his profession, having formed a partnership with C. W. Osenton under the firm name of Osenton & Lee.

Governor Cornwell immediately appointed Attorney Vernon C. Champe of Montgomery to fill the vacancy until the next election in the fall of 1918. Judge Champe presided with fairness, and was in the meantime nominated by the Democratic party as its candidate for circuit judge for the two years unexpired term of Judge Lee. Judge J. W. Eary was similarly honored by his party. A dignified campaign resulted with Judge Eary as winner.

Two years later, in 1920, the regular term having expired and the term of office of circuit judge being for eight years, these same two gentlemen were again candidates for election. Judge Eary was again successful, and now has a long period of service before him, with perhaps greater honors at the hands of his people. He now conducts circuit court in two counties. The legislature of 1919 redistricted the judicial circuits, putting Fayette and Nicholas counties into the Twelfth Circuit. Court terms are now held in Fayette county beginning on the first Tuesday in January, April and July, and also the third Tuesday in February, May, August and November. So much for the bench. Let us now briefly discuss the bar.

For a long time there were no resident attorneys in Fayette county. When cases were to be tried, Charleston and Lewisburg usually furnished the attorneys. From the former place there came the gifted Chiltons—Joe and Will, John E. Kenna, Adam B. Littlepage, and others. From Lewisburg came Col. John W. Davis, Governor Samuel Price, and John A. Preston, then a young man. In the seventies came Col. J. W. St. Clair, L. D. Isbel, J. H. Isbel, M. Van Pelt, W. D. Payne, Joe and Lud Gaines, and C. W. Dillon. These in turn were followed by others who came to Fayette county as resident attorneys, and to-day the litigant does not have to go to Kanawha, Greenbrier or other counties to find an attorney who will ably present his case.

Much has been said of the ability of those who at one time were resident attorneys and have either passed on to the Great Beyond or have sought other places to follow their professions. Foremost among these was the late Col. J. W. St. Clair, whose death occurred in November 1906. He came here from Virginia and his knowledge of the law, his energy and his loyalty to his friends soon won him high esteem among the people. He served as prosecuting attorney of the county from 1881 to 1885 and was a fearless and able prosecutor. Again in the nineties he was called to public service and represented this district in the twentieth and twenty-first sessions of the legislature as a state senator, succeeding M. Van Pelt who had been similarly honored. Col. St. Clair was a Democrat, big hearted and generous, and a person who made many friends. In the late years of his life he was associated with the firm of St. Clair, Walker & Summerfield. After his death the firm of Walker & Summerfield continued for a number of years. C. R. Summerfield, a native of the county, was elected prosecuting attorney of the county in 1912 and gave four years of faithful and efficient service to the people. His election dissolved the firm of Walker & Summerfield. Mr. S. L. Walker, who was also a native of the county and familiarly known as Captain Walker because of his having commanded a company of the National Guards once stationed here, moved to Charleston where he is now located. Mr. Summerfield is yet a resident of Fayetteville and one of the successful lawyers at the bar.

Lud and Jos. H. Gaines were among our first resident attorneys. Lud Gaines has been dead for a number of years. His widow, Mrs. Martha E. Gaines and son Ebersole, still make Fayetteville their home. Hon. Joseph H. Gaines went from here to Charleston, and for several terms represented the old Third district in Congress. Just recently he was appointed as legal adviser to the Shipping Board in Washington, D. C.

C. W. Dillon, now one of the leading attorneys of the state, came here years ago from Virginia. For a time he taught school, but later gave all his attention to the practice of law at which he has made a great success. In 1893 he was elected prosecuting attorney of the county and was re-elected in 1896. Vigorous prosecutions of the criminal elements of the county followed, and his eight years

in the office were busy ones. Mr. Dillon was appointed as the first State Tax Commissioner by Governor Dawson, and it was under his guidance that the machinery of that office was set in motion. He soon resigned, however, to give all his time to the practice of law. In 1912 he entered the Republican primary to contest for the nomination for governor, but was defeated by Henry D. Hatfield. A new political honor has recently come to Mr. Dillon, he having been appointed by Governor Morgan as a member of the water power commission which was given the duty of drafting a water power bill for submission to the legislature, same being a step toward the development of the great water power of the state that will result in the harnessing of the water on its wild rush from our mountains to the lower lands. Associated with Mr. Dillon in the practice of law was for many years, but now retired was Attorney E. L. Nuckols, who twenty years or more ago came from Virginia. He has been eminently successful in the practice of his profession, and the firm of Dillon & Nuckolls is held in high regard. His place has been taken by C. E. Mahaw, Jr., a product of Fayette county, graduate of West Virginia University, World War Veteran and a brilliant young attorney, very much esteemed by all.

The firm of Payne & Hamilton, composed of W. D. Payne and A. W. Hamilton, was one of the early firms of resident attorneys. Mr. Payne was a native of Virginia who came here in the seventies. At one time he served as mayor of the town. About twenty years ago he went to Charleston where he now lives. Mr. Hamilton, heretofore referred to, was circuit clerk many years ago, taking up the practice of law after his retirement from that office. He has a son, J. C. Hamilton, who is also a member of the bar, but who devotes all his time to the automobile business.

John L. Ryan is also one of the older members of the bar. He is a native of Roane county and in his early days was a teacher, being yet the champion speller of this section. He took up the study of law, was admitted to the bar and has been a successful practitioner for years. He was elected to the house of delegates from this county in 1896. He is now mayor of Fayetteville. His brother, M. W. Ryan, was for years a member of this bar, but moved to Charleston several years ago.

Possibly C. W. Ostenton is the next oldest attorney here in the point of service. He is a native of Kentucky, but a thoroughly acclimated West Virginian. Politics and law have always been fascinating for him and in each he has been successful. He held an appointment in Washington, D. C. under President Cleveland's administration. There he studied law and then came to Fayette for the practice of his profession. In politics he is a Democrat. His first political office was that of state senator from the Eighth district, being elected in 1898 and serving two terms. He accepted the nomination for prosecuting attorney in 1900 and was elected by a big majority. Since then Mr. Osenton has declined elective office, except to serve as Democratic state committeeman, and as a big four delegate to the Democratic national convention. Upon the death of Hon. John T. McGraw in 1920, Mr. Osenton was chosen to succeed him as Democratic national committeeman, a post of no little honor. He is in great demand as a political public speaker, and during each campaign travels over the state in that capacity. Mr. Osenton is widely known, also, because of his success in the practice of criminal law. For years he was associated in the firm of Osenton & McPeak, and later A. J. Horan, a Nicholas county man of prominence was admitted as a member of the firm. Mr. McPeak died in 1908. The law firm of Osenton & Horan was then formed. Mr. Horan went to Charleston to live a few years ago, and not being able to continue the partnership the firm was dissolved by mutual consent. Judge W. L. Lee at that time resigned from the circuit bench to form a law partnership with Mr. Osenton. The law firm of Osenton & Lee is now a prominent one.

From Virginia also came A. D. Smith, Jr., R. T. Hubard, Jr., and the aforementioned W. L. Lee. Mr. Smith first settled at Montgomery but afterward came to Fayetteville where he has resided for the past eighteen years. Though well qualified he does but little law practice. He served as post master at Fayetteville under the Wilson administration resigning shortly after entering upon his second term. He is now a member of the board of education of Fayetteville district.

In 1906 a partnership for the practice of law was formed between R. T. Hubard, Jr. and W. L. Lee. This firm was very successful, but its progress was broken by the election of Mr. Lee to the cir-

cuit bench. Some time later Mr. Hubard associated himself with Frank N. Bacon under the firm name of Hubard & Bacon, and this is considered as one of the strong law firms of the county. Mr. Bacon is a native of Tennessee. He came to this county to teach school, studying law in the meantime.

Another teacher who developed into a lawyer of no little ability is Attorney Magee McClung who is a native of Nicholas county. About 1906 he taught school at Oak Hill. Later he taught in and near Fayetteville. Upon being admitted to the bar he came to Fayetteville to reside. He was nominated by the Democratic party for prosecuting attorney in 1916 and notwithstanding the fact that the fusion movement was at an end between Independent Republicans and Democrats, he won over George Love by over a thousand majority. He was a vigorous prosecutor, retiring from the office on January 1st, 1921 to again take up the work of his profession. For a short time McClung & Bacon was the style of a firm name. Later T. A. Myles, a native of the county who came here in 1915, was associated with Mr. McClung under the name of McClung & Myles. This partnership was later dissolved and Mr. Myles and C. E. Mahan, Jr. engaged in practice together.

Mr. C. E. Mahan, Jr. is a native of Fayette county. Upon being admitted to the bar he settled at Wheeling. When his father, C. E. Mahan, Sr., was appointed as county clerk in place of R. J. Stegall, who had resigned, he came here as chief deputy for his father. Upon retiring from this office he engaged in his profession here. Mr. Mahan is an ex-service man, the only one of the Fayette county bar who saw service overseas.

For a period of years George Love practiced law at Montgomery. In 1908 he was the candidate of the Republican party for prosecuting attorney. Upon his election he came to Fayetteville and has since made this his home. He was a vigorous prosecutor, but being a candidate to succeed himself in 1912 he was defeated by C. R. Summerfield. He resumed the practice of law, was defeated for the office again in 1916, but tried again in 1920 and this time turned the tables on Mr. Summerfield. Mr. Love has entered upon the discharge of his duties with all the old time spirit and has a period of service yet ahead of him.

J. C. Farr, who served two terms as circuit clerk, is also a resident attorney, but does little practice, not maintaining an office.

There are three colored attorneys in Fayette county. T. L. Sweeney who also was formerly a school teacher, maintains an office at Fayetteville where he has lived for a number of years, making a success of his profession. J. M. Ellis has long been a successful lawyer at this bar. He has served his people in the legislature and is regarded as a leader of his race. He makes his home at Oak Hill. J. H. Love, the latest colored man to be admitted to the bar, lives at Montgomery where he maintains an office.

Attorneys living in Fayetteville are not now so numerous as they once were. E. R. French and Ben D. Koontz have gone to New Mexico; M. W. Ryan, F. H. Braize, Elmo McVey, L. E. Poteet and John S. Horan have gone to Charleston as have others heretofore mentioned. Jesse W. Daniel, J. W. St. Clair, E. M. McPeake, and H. J. Tucker have crossed the Great Divide. Others come to mind who tarried here awhile and then passed on, among them being J. A. Dotson, S. M. Wood, Sam Love, former assistant prosecuting attorney, and W. C. Elwick.

Of the seven attorneys of Fayette county now living outside of Fayetteville, three make their home at Montgomery. C. T. Dyer has for a long time been an attorney there. L. Burke O'Neal is also one of the busy attorneys at that place. J. H. Love who has already been mentioned is the third.

George H. Brackland, formerly a justice of the peace, resides at Gauley Bridge and is a practicing attorney at this bar. In addition to his profession, he further adds to his income by acting as the local jeweler.

Robert Essex has long been practicing his profession at Glen Jean where he maintains a successful office. It was at Glen Jean where Judge Eary, then a young barrister, first settled for practice, but he shortly afterward came to Fayetteville, leaving Mr. Essex the only attorney there.

R. O. Hamilton, now of Ingram Branch, practices his profession in that section. Col. G. W. Imboden who lived at Ansted was also an attorney, but recently he also crossed the Great Divide.

We have, we believe, named every attorney at the Fayette bar. Some are more active than others in the practice of their profession. They are a fine body of men, the peer of any throughout the state.

# CHAPTER XXII

## JOURNALISM AND LITERATURE

Journalism has played a large part in the development of every community. "The moulders of public opinion" have left their impress for good or evil wherever the "leaden messengers of thought" present the printed page. Journalism in Fayette County antedates the formation of the State itself.

The first paper printed in Fayette County was known as *The Mountain Cove Harbinger and Spiritual Journal,* and it was published at Mountain Cove by a colony from New England. Its columns contained long and tedious dissertations on spiritualism. Efforts of the publishers to found such a paper, departing so radically from the established order of early journalism, did not succeed and after a few issues the *Harbinger* became the first in the Fayette County Newspaper Graveyard. Its birth and demise occurred in 1854.

Journalism in Fayette County has been conducted upon a high plane. For years our county newspapers have set standards of excellence worthy of emulation and have done much to herald to the world the latent wealth of our mountains and to aid in the orderly and steady development of progress and industrial achievement.

The late General J. W. St. Clair had much to do with establishing journalism in Fayette County. He began the publication of the *"Fayette Enterprise"* as a Democratic paper at Fayetteville in 1878, and endured the vicissitudes and hardships incident to establishing a paper in a thinly populated county, at times carrying paper on his back from Fayette Station to Fayetteville in order that the *Enterprise* might be printed on time. A growing law practice compelled General St. Clair to retire from the newspaper business and he was succeeded in the latter part of the 70's by Major H. W. Brazie, who, upon assuming control, changed the name of the publication to *"The Industrial World."* Thinking that a more prosperous field could be found in the growing railroad town of Hinton, he later moved the publication to that place, but his expectations were not fully realized, for in a short time he

returned to Fayetteville with his paper and it was then known for a time as the *"Fayette Free Press."* From a sketch in the "History of the Great Kanawha Valley," published by Virgil A. Lewis and John P. Hale in 1891, we learn that W. A. Brazie, then 20 years of age, was editor of the *"Free Press,"* succeeding his father. Young Brazie was at that time the youngest editor in the state. Changing political sentiment at this time caused the paper to become a Republican organ and its name was again changed and it became known as the *"Fayette Journal."*

Major Brazie, who later became judge of the circuit court, was succeeded by Mr. J. B. Settle, who was one of the Republican stalwarts of his day. The late Attorney J. R. Koontz was the next editor. Some time in the 90's Hon. Geo. C. McIntosh assumed the editorship of the *Journal* and for more than a decade his trenchant pen did valiant service for the party his paper represented, his editorial utterances being widely read and much copied.

Mr. McIntosh was fortunate in associating with him in the publication of the *Journal* three men of great ability, one of whom was Mr. C. A. Goddard. Mr. Goddard was a splendid news writer and business executive and was untiring in his labors to make his paper the best in the field. Another of his associates was Mr. E. W. Becker, a master printer, whose mechanical genius was unexcelled, and the third associate was Mr. Herbert Bennett, a printer and machine operator, who has been in the employ of the *Journal* for more than a quarter of a century.

Differences of opinion as to political policy caused Mr. McIntosh in 1908 to severe his connection with the *Journal,* which was then owned by Col. Samuel Dixon. Mr. McIntosh then purchased the *"Fayette Free Press,"* about which publication more will be said later. Mr. McIntosh was succeeded as editor of the *Journal* by Mr. C. A. Goddard, but his editorial tenure at this time was short lived. He was appointed postmaster of Fayetteville in 1909 and faithfully served in that capacity for a period of five years.

The late T. G. Williams succeeded Mr. Goddard and he in turn was succeeded a few months later by Mr. F. S. Schuster, who is now in the newspaper business in Logan county. Captain E. E. Hood was the next editor, and he remained in charge of the *Journal* for a little over two years. While a resident of the town he chose for his bride a talented lady in the person of Mrs. Dolly Renick,

and some time later moved to Keyser, Mineral county, where he is now in the newspaper business, publishing both a daily and weekly paper. Capt. Hood was succeeded as editor by E. W. Becker, and he, in turn, by William L. Ramsey, the eldest son of Hon. W. H. Ramsey who is now the sheriff of the county. Editor Ramsey entered actively into the spirit of journalism, but a brilliant career was suddenly terminated by his untimely death in the fall of 1918, he being one of the first victims of the influenza epidemic which ravaged the country at that time.

Following Mr. Ramsey's death, Mr. E. W. Becker again became connected with the *Journal* as editor, and in 1922 he and Mr. C. A. Goddard purchased the *Journal* from the Fayette Journal Company, and Mr. Becker continued as editor until 1924 when Mr. Becker's interest in the *Journal* was purchased by Mr. Goddard. Mr. C. A. Goddard, assisted by Mr. E. W. Becker and Mr. Herbert Bennett, is now publishing the paper regularly at the old stand.

In July, 1883, Charles E. Mahan founded the *"Fayette Democrat,"* which he published until 1889 when he severed his connection with the publication and entered the mercantile business at Belva, later returning to Fayetteville as appointed County Clerk, filling a vacancy, and now serving as Assessor. Burl Lewis took charge of the *Democrat* and conducted it for less than a year. Evidently there was not yet room for two newspapers in Fayetteville and the plant was then moved to Montgomery and the publication continued by Houghton Robson and J. C. Montgomery. Its life in that town was short and it soon ceased to exist.

Two other papers were started in Fayetteville in the early eighties, but both of them were soon out of publication, Mr. Press Hayes of Montgomery, founded the *"Coal Journal"* and some time later the newspaper plant was sold to Haynes Brother of Ansted, and moved away. Major Theophilus Gaines founded the *"West Virginia Republican"* and for a time it was published in the lower room of the Old Masonic Hall. Its career was also short lived.

About 1894 Joe F. White founded the *"Fayette Republican"* at Fayetteville, and its publication was continued for three or four years. On its demise, Mr. Joseph E. Phillips, now editor of the *"Fayette Democrat,"* founded the *"Fayette Free Press."* Some time later Messrs. C. R. Summerfield, Sam Hutchison, S. L. Walker

and W. S. Downtain purchased the *Free Press* and the plant of the defunct *Republican,* and Mr. Downtain continued as the publisher of the paper, having a number of different editors. Of the founders of the *Free Press,* Mr. Summerfield is a successful practicing attorney of Fayetteville; Mr. Walker is head of the National Audit Company at Charleston; Mr. Downtain is foreman of the *Booten Press,*—a large publishing house at Gallipolis, Ohio. Mr. Hutchison has been dead for a number of years. Mr. A. D. Smith, Jr., of Fayetteville, was editor of the *Free Press* under Mr. Downtain and he was succeeded in 1905 by Mr. J. Alfred Taylor, now a member of Congress, who moved from Alderson, in Greenbrier County, to enter upon his work. In December, 1907, Mr. Downtain sold the *Free Press* to Chas. Mc. Holliday of Edmond, and Mr. Holliday leased his publication to a brother, D. P. Holliday, now of Oak Hill, and to Mr. Taylor, the two of whom published the paper for more than a year, when they surrendered their lease, and the paper was then leased to Mr. W. L. Starbuck of Gauley Bridge. Mr. Starbuck's tenure of lease was short.

He retained Mr. Taylor as editor, but in June, 1908, Mr. Holliday sold his paper to Hon. Geo. C. McIntosh, who changed it into an Independent Republican paper under the name of *Fayette Tribune and Free Press,* and the brilliant editorial work of Mr. McIntosh was again resumed. Some time later the Good Government League of Fayette County interested itself in Fayette County Government and the *Tribune* became the official organ of the League and under its leadership the political fusion battles of the county were carried on. During the editorship of Mr. McIntosh, the *Tribune* grew in circulation and influence and became the leading paper of the county seat. It was during this time that Mr. McIntosh penned his famous Thanksgiving pæan which was widely copied over the country and treasured as a literary gem.

In 1914 Mr. C. A. Goddard's term as postmaster at Fayetteville expired and he at once formed a connection with the *Tribune,* succeeding Mr. McIntosh as editor, and he purchased the *Tribune* in 1915. Mr. Goddard resumed the newspaper work with all of his characteristic old-time vigor, and has continued the publication to the present time. In 1924 he purchased the interest of Mr. Becker in the *Fayette Journal* and the *Tribune* and the *Journal,*

now both owned by Mr. Goddard, are published from the same office.

Early in 1906 a new Democratic paper was published in Fayette County known as the *Fayette Sun*, owned by a stock company with William H. Sawyers of Hinton, as its first editor. After a few months Mr. Sawyers severed his connection with the paper and was succeeded by Mr. A. P. Smith, who is now in the newspaper business in Webster county. The changes of editorship on the *Sun* were frequent and we find that a Mr. Hayward of Huntington, Mr. J. Kenneth Hullin of New York, Mr. A. D. Smith, Jr., of Fayetteville, and Mr. C. Lee Weymouth, now in the newspaper business in Virginia, were editors prior to July, 1908, when Hon. J. Alfred Taylor, formerly with the *Free Press*, formed a connection with the *Sun* and assumed the editorship and management of the paper. In 1912 the *Fayette Sun* was purchased by the Jones Brothers of Oak Hill, and Rev. W. P. Hooper, now pastor of a Presbyterian Church in Huntington, was made editor with Mr. Taylor as his assistant. Mr. Hooper had been connected with the *Tribune* as business manager. In May, 1913, the Jones Brothers, who were residents of Oak Hill, decided to move the *Sun* to that town. Mr. Taylor directed the removal and placement of the plant in the Lewis Block at Oak Hill and then returned to Fayetteville, where on July 1, 1914, he brought out the first number of the present *Fayette Democrat*, which, at that time, was issued from the office of the *Tribune*.

Upon Mr. Hooper's entering the ministry in 1914, the *Sun* was edited for a few months by Mr. W. P. Campbell and then ceased publication, Oak Hill not being ready at that time for a newspaper. The plant was sold to W. A. Cantrill of Charleston, and moved to that city in 1915.

With the suspension of the *Fayette Sun*, the *Fayette Democrat* was the only Democratic paper in the county and Mr. Taylor continued as editor until the summer of 1916, when he sold the paper which in the meantime had acquired a plant of its own, to Mr. C. A. Pickett, who conducted the paper for several years and until its ownership and management, after some changes, was acquired by Mr. J. E. Phillips, the present editor. A linotype machine and a large press have enabled Mr. Phillips to make some improve-

ments on the *Democrat* and it now appears as a seven-column folio.

In 1917 the citizens of Mt. Hope were anxious for the establishment of a paper in that city and J. Alfred Taylor responded to the call, establishing the *Mt. Hope Leader* in that city in June, 1917. After eighteen months he sold the paper to Mr. H. T. Hogg, who conducted it for two or three years before announcing its suspension. Mr. Taylor then took employment with Mr. Becker at Fayetteville and in April, 1920, began the publication of *"Pick and Shovel,"* a Democratic paper, which at this time is being edited and published by his son, J. Alfred Taylor, Jr.

In 1912, during the fusion movement in the county, Mr. W. E. Maddy, now of Charleston, published a Republican paper at Fayetteville for a number of months, which he called the *"Searchlight."* The *Searchlight* was discontinued after the election of that year. It was published from the *Journal* office.

This covers the field of newspaper activity in the town of Fayetteville so far as the historians have been able to ascertain.

After the suspension of the *Fayette Sun* at Oak Hill, that town was without a newspaper until 1917, when Mr. Geo. B. Terrell launched the *"Oak Hill Advocate"* upon the stormy sea of Journalism. It appeared with more or less regularity until 1923 when Mr. Terrell moved the plant to Virginia where he is now engaged in the newspaper business. The next paper to be established in Oak Hill was the *"Oak Hill Enterprise"* with Mr. Owen J. Barrows of Putnam county, as editor. The *Enterprise* is independent in its policy and appears to be answering the needs as a newspaper. In 1925, Mr. Barrows sold his paper to Mr. C. A. Pickett, who had been interested with him for some months, and Mr. Pickett now published this paper.

Fayetteville had no monopoly of the newspaper business. Other sections of the county, at different times, were proud possessors of an "organ" that exploited the advantages of the particular community in which it was published. Some time in the 80's the *"Ansted West Virginian"* made its bow at Ansted. This paper was published by Fielding M. Starbuck, a photographer and printer, whose plant was located near the site of the Ansted C. & O. station in a building locally known as the Starbuck house. How long the *West Virginian* existed at Ansted is not known, but most

papers that die do so in the first three years. Ansted did not have another paper until some time in 1890 when Attorney J. R. Koontz, who later moved to Fayetteville, published the *"Ansted News"* for a short time. In 1917, W. L. Starbuck started the *"Ansted Enterprise,"* but it was short-lived. Mr. Starbuck at the same time established *"The Gauley News"* at Gauley Bridge, and both papers were conducted by him for a few months, but the venture proved unprofitable and both suspended.

About 1898 the publication of the *"West Virginia Herald"* was begun at Thurmond. It was an independent Republican paper, financed by the late Thos. G. McKell, who was developing the Loop Creek section of the county. Frederick P. Pfhaler was the first editor and some time later he was succeeded by Cal F. Young, who later succeeded to the editorship of the *Journal* at Fayetteville. The *"Herald"* ceased to exist about 1902.

In 1898 publication of the *"New River News"* was begun at Sewell, with C. A. Hill, now the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad agent at Ronceverte, as editor. The *"News"* was printed elsewhere but issued at Sewell. The cost of production was too great and its life was short.

About the year 1901, Karl M. Dickson launched the *"Mount Hope Independent"* at Mount Hope. It lived for a year or so, but finally suspended. The next paper for Mount Hope was the *"Leader,"* established by Mr. Taylor in 1917 and previously referred to. The late Morris W. Carel made an effort to establish a paper in that city in 1922. Illness and a complication of machinery troubles beset the paper from the start and after a few issues it ceased to exist. The *Times,* recently established by C. A. Picket, has suspended publication after publication for five months.

Several efforts were made to found a paper at Montgomery before the *"Montgomery News"* found its way into the hearts of the people there and became a fixture. The first paper in that town was published in January, 1886, and was sponsored by J. C. Chapman, now dead. P. M. (Press) Hayes was editor. After the death of this paper, name unknown, Mr. Hayes acquired the mechanical equipment and launched the *"Plain Dealer,"* which was also short lived. For some years following the death of the *"Plain Dealer,"* Montgomery was without a paper. In 1893 James Ripley, a mute,

yet a splendid newspaper man, founded the *"Courier,"* which ran far beyond the average life of the papers of that day. In 1900 Karl Dickson and his father started the *"Call,"* a small paper issued twice a week. It quickly succumed. In 1902 J. C. Powers, now deceased, issued the *"Messenger."* It continued for a year or so and then followed the others to the limbo of defunct newspaperdom.

Two early attempts to establish newspapers for the colored race in Montgomery soon failed. One of these papers was known as the *"Pioneer,"* by Adolphus Merchant. The other was denominated *"The Mountain Eagle,"* and was published by T. H. Norman and others who had formed a company for that purpose. *"The Eagle"* failed to soar as its founders hoped and at its death and subsequent sale for a rent bill due the late Ernest Montgomery, he bid in the plant at forced sale. The plant lay idle for some time, accumulating rent and dust until Mr. Ernest Montgomery, as an experiment more than anything else, decided to begin publication of the *"Valley Vindicator,"* which he did in 1896. Two years later Mr. Montgomery died and his son, Luther S. Montgomery, then a boy of fifteen years, who had been helping in the publication of this paper, succeeded his father as editor and conducted the *"Vindicator"* until it was merged into the *"Montgomery Daily News"* in 1903. Montgomery was not yet ready for a daily paper and after a fair trial of the daily field Mr. Montgomery again changed his paper to a weekly. About 1907 Mr. Montgomery sold his paper to the United Mine Workers and under the editorship of a Mr. Sexton, the *News,* by another name, was continued for a year or so as the official organ of the Mine Workers. In the meantime, Mr. Montgomery had gone to Virginia and entered the newspaper business. Failure of the paper conducted by the Mine Workers necessitated the return of Editor Montgomery to his native city where the *News* was at once reestablished and where it is again on a safe and solid business foundation. It has the best newspaper equipment in the county and much of the material progress of the city of Montgomery is due to the fact that Editor Montgomery has been untiring in his efforts as a publisher and has stood squarely behind every move for the betterment of his city. Excellent schools, paved streets and substantial business blocks

now stand as monuments to the progress and cooperative spirit of the business men of that city and in all of this the *News* has played no little part.

The colored citizens have been particularly unfortunate in the matter of conducting papers in Fayette county. Following the two unsuccessful attempts at Montgomery, another paper was started in connection with the school at Hilltop, but it could not be made to pay. Still later, about 1918, Dr. C. B. Anderson, W. B. Hundley, J. M. Ellis and others started a paper at Macdonald, but it could not gain sufficient foothold to insure life. This effort was followed, some months later, by another paper at the same place, published by a local minister, but upon his transfer to Virginia his paper ceased. Since then no paper in behalf of the colored race has been attempted.

The "personality" of a newspaper is not always made by the writing of its editor. Many citizens of Fayette county, over a period of years, have been more or less regular contributors to our various papers and as such have made our papers greatly read. Probably best known among the list of contributors was Ross Cavendish of Ansted, whose death in 1923, stilled a trenchant pen. Mr. Cavendish was a humorist of ability, with a wide grasp of local matters and of men and measures. In the earlier days Hon. Vernon C. Champe of Montgomery, added to the gayety of newspaper columns by pithy and pathetic accounts of local happenings. C. A. Hill, aged C. & O. agent at Nuttallburg, was often in print in times past, either with a poem of merit or with an article on some timely topic. He wrote over the nomdeplume of "Cahill." The late J. A. Sandige, of Hico, who died in the summer of 1925, was a frequent contributor to county papers. His contributions were largely reminiscent, yet occasionally he called attention to political matters in a very interesting manner.

Rev. W. H. Adams, for more than fifty years a minister in the Baptist Church, has been a frequent contributor. His articles have been largely on theological subjects and have been widely read. Mrs. A. D. Moseley of Mount Hope, in addition to contributing much to the papers in years past, is also the author of a book of poems which has received favorable comment.

Mr. J. C. Watkins, who lives at Kanawha Falls, has made many valuable contributions to the literature of the day over the pen name of "Civicus." His observations have abounded in logic and strong reasoning and the reading public is largely indebted to him.

At the present time Jason W. Campbell is the most prolific of the unattached county correspondents. Mr. Campbell writes a column each week for the *"Fayette Tribune"* which he calls "The Dogwood Cyclone, edited by Bing Bang Biff," and in this column he expounds his philosophies and calls attention to needed improvements in public schools and other matters. His column is widely read and occasionally draws fire from some other correspondents who take issue with his suggested methods.

Hon. J. W. Blizzard is another frequent contributor. Mr. Blizzard, while now well along in years, has an alert and retentive memory and some splendid articles have come from his pen. The late Col. G. W. Imboden of Ansted, was another man of fearless expression and he was quick to wield his pen in defense of the high principles which characterized his life. Other correspondents who have contributed much to the success of journalism in Fayette county are Messrs. Guy La Tourette, Joe L. Dorsett, Dr. J. E. Hughart, and Mrs. Virgie T. Myles. Mrs. L. W. Nuttall wrote many interesting articles concerning her trip abroad.

In 1922 Editor E. W. Becker made a trip to the Holy Land. His paper, the *Journal,* published a splendid account of his interesting trip abroad, and many other papers copied from it. He also gave a number of interesting lectures to audiences eager to learn at first hand of the scenes and quaint customs of the East.

Hon. J. Alfred Taylor has not always confined his writings to his own paper. In 1925 he made a trip to Panama and his experiences in the Republic of Haiti and in the Canal Zone were contributed first to the *Tribune,* and were widely commented on. Mr. Taylor has also published a large number of prose poems. some of which have found their way into practically every paper in the State.

In addition to our newspapers, religious, educational and fraternal publications have at different times been published in the county, some of which are still existent and filling a very important mission in their chosen fields.

About 1909 the *"Free Will Baptist"* was launched at Fayetteville with I. N. Huddle as editor, its chief aim being to further the cause of religion and be a shining light to the members of that denomination. It was a monthly publication and lived for a couple of years, but the lack of patronage forced its suspension.

Prior to this time the *"American Mechanic"* was published at Fayetteville for some three or four years. It was the official organ of the Senior Order of United American Mechanics, and was published by J. Alfred Taylor, who was State Secretary of the Order.

A recent religious publication which enjoyed wide circulation and great popularity in Fayette and adjoining counties was the *"Methodist Episcopal Messenger,"* published by Rev. W. R. Eskew at Mount Hope, having been founded in the year 1922. The *Messenger* was of the magazine type with an average of twenty-four pages each month. Its purpose was to forward the cause of Christianity in an inter-denominational way among the miners of Fayette and Raleigh counties. In 1924 Rev. Eskew was transferred by his church to a charge at Staunton, Virginia, and the *Messenger* was moved to that place where it is still being published.

At the present time there are three religious publications in the county. One of these is the *"Progressive Presbyterian,"* edited by Rev. Charles W. Reed of Montgomery, ably assisted by Miss Mae Legg and Vernon C. Champe as associate editors, and with L. Burke O'Neal as business manager. This little monthly publication is now in its fourth year and is doing much to promote the interests of its work for the Master in the city of Montgomery.

The second religious publication is the *"Oak Hill Baptist,"* a monthly magazine edited by Rev. C. S. Donnelly, pastor of the Oak Hill Baptist Church. This is a well edited publication of sixteen pages or more, and its influence for good is far reaching.

The other religious publication is the *"West Virginian,"* published monthly in the interest of Christian Principles, Mountain State Club, and West Virginia. The *West Virginian* is edited by Arnold E. Tulloh at Glen Ferris. Rev. C. H. Kelly is Managing Editor, with Mervin Shirey, Sylvia Swisher, Rev. O. E. Stump, and Rev. L. Riggleman as contributing editors, and Beatrice Crandall as circulating manager. The above are the only religious papers published in the county at the present time.

Several monthly publications representing various educational institutions of the county, have been published from time to time. The oldest of these perhaps is the *New River State Collegian,* now in its fourth year and published by the class in journalism of the New River State College at Montgomery. The first number of this paper was called *"The Ahwanak,"* the name being secured by the spelling of Kanawha in reverse order. The *Ahwanak* was first issued in December, 1920, at which time the New River State College was known as the West Virginia Trade School, and Thomas Dotson was editor in chief. Three editions were published during the year, the last being somewhat on the order of an annual or year book. The name of the paper was then changed and was called *"The Pen and Pencil,"* which name was soon discontinued and the paper is now designated as *"The New River State Collegian."* It is a four-page six-column paper published by-weekly during the school year by the class in journalism at the New River State School. Oshel C. Parsons is editor-in-chief at this time. Its slogan is: "All for New River State, All the Time."

During the tenure of office of County Superintendent J. T. Peters, a very readable publication entitled, *"The Rural Teacher,"* was published by him and circulated among the several hundred teachers of the county during the school year. *"The School News,"* published in the interest of the schools of Quinnimont District, is now published by Mr. Peters, who is District Superintendent. The slogan of this spritely little publication is, *"Quinnimont District to the Front,"* and it has done much to stimulate interest in educational matters in the district in which it circulates.

Perhaps the youngest of all school papers is *"The Siren,"* which made its first appearance as Vol. I, No. 1, on November 25, 1925. This paper is edited monthly during the school year by the members of the Senior Class of the Montgomery High School. Arnold Vickers is editor-in-chief, Lawrence O'Brien, advertising manager, and Charles Newman, sport editor. The Juniors have pledged themselves to assume the management of *"The Siren"* next year. *"The Siren"* is a neat and attractive three-column four-page paper which deserves creditable mention.

Other schools have issued year books at various times which claim a part in the journalistic efforts of the county. *"The Mons*

*Spei,"* a year book, was edited by the class of Nineteen Nineteen, of the Mount Hope High School, when C. H. Martin (now President of N. R. S. C.) was principal; Robert Carter being editor-in-chief.

The Oak Hill High School also recently published a very creditable year book.

Interest in journalism among the student body of the county is accentuated by the knowledge that a Department in Journalism has been established at the New River State College, where a two-year course is given. This department is presided over by Prof. Ivan C. Waterbury, an expert by virtue of years of practical newspaper, magazine, and literary work, with years of teaching experience. In this course the theory of the linotype, monotype and press work is taught and students are familiarized with type and its various sizes. There is a special drill in headline writing. Thorough practice is given in all the steps from the time news is gathered from its sources, organized, and put into copy to its final presentation to the public.

Fayette county has furnished inspiration for the literary efforts of quite a number who have never resided within the borders of the county. Thomas Dunn English, author of the celebrated poem, "Ben Bolt," lived for a time in Fayette and contributed a poem, "Gauley River," which is a classic.

Col. Beuhring H. Jones, of the Sixteenth Regiment, Virginia Confederate Infantry, was a resident of Fayette county and it was while confined as a military prisoner on Johnson's Island, in Lake Erie, that he wrote much of a book published in Baltimore in 1868 which he called *"The Sunny Land,"* or *"Prison Prose and Poetry."* Col. Jones also published another book, having for its subject Rev. William G. Margrave, a colporteur, and worthy Baptist minister who was famous in his day and who traveled over the Greenbrier, New River and Kanawha Valleys for thirty-five years.

Rev. Quincy A. Wheat, the first pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, of Ansted, was an author and journalist. While serving as pastor of this church from 1875 to 1877, he edited and published a Methodist paper known as *"The Leaflet,"* which was a four-page weekly publication. Rev. Wheat is also the author of a book entitled *"Travel on an Old Road Out of Old Ruts,"*

which was published in 1905. This book is an expository companion to *"The Chronological Charts"* by the same author.

Captain William N. Page, for many years manager of the Gauley Mountain Coal Company at Ansted, has recently issued a little book of verse, entitled *"A Fossil Fern and Other Poems."* This book was published in 1925. It contains a number of delightful poems of a philosophical, historical and narrative nature.

*"New Hope,"* or *"The Rescue"* is the title of a clever bit of frontier fiction by an unknown writer, which was published in 1845. The scene was laid in Fayette county, the first chapter beginning, "At Kanawha Falls, on a fine morning in October, 1798 * * *." This book is said to be the best work in the early fiction of the Trans-Alleghany region.

Henry Howe, of New Haven, Connecticut, published a book in 1846 entitled, *"Virginia: Its History and Antiquities."* Fayette was then a county of Virginia, and a portion of the book is devoted to it, as well as to the other thirty-one counties of the state at that time.

From the contemplation of the dead past to the living present brings us to the latest bit of fiction, *"Deep in the Hearts of Men."* Its plot, laid in "the mining town of Wenby located on a branch railroad and two miles distant from Hawks Nest," makes the scene of the story at Ansted. The author, Mary E. Waller, probably passed through Fayette county and impressed with the picturesque scenery of this section, chose it as the starting point for a story of deep interest in which she reveals herself as a close student of human nature and a skillful constructor of plots. It is a story of a man's coming into spiritual light out of darkness. There is no local coloring and only the familiar description of locality makes the book appear to be local in aspect. This book was published in 1924.

## INDEPENDENCE DAY

(Written July 4, 1900)

Let patriot fires glow bright this day;
Rekindled be our country's flame,
Our National Day, the glorious Fourth
That bore us freedom, glory, fame,
Loved Sunny South, great, mighty North,
One Nation grand in deed and name.

Until the Ides of "seventy-six,"
Our fathers honored Britain's King,
And humbly begged a free man's right,
Ignoble tyrant's praise did sing,
But on this day, our proud birth-right,
Monarchs renounced in everything.

And tyrants hate this glorious day
Immortal made by Jefferson
And Hancock's bold historic stroke;
With grand accord the deed was done
That freed us from King George's yoke,
Blessed be God, with Washington.

Loud rang the peals of Freedom's Bell
Tolling the birth of Liberty
Inspiring love for our own land,
Our civic pride, a Nation free,
Conceptions noble, actions grand,
Colonial fraternity.

## THE PATRIOTS

Round freedom's banner circled then,
Men who dared to do and die,
Emulation in each breast
Freedom's flag to float on high,
To thwart for aye their King's behest,
Immortalize the Fourth of July.

Responding then to Country's call
Each man a sovereign and a host
Preferring death to slavery,
A hero grand at every post,
Scorning King and tyranny
Our noble sires, their offspring's boast.

Not they alone whose names are great
Are worthy of undying fame,
On history's page, in Epic strain
There is no fonder, prouder name
Than Patriot for his country slain
Oh, Country's love, immortal flame.

Nor honor less the great whose names
Emblasoned bright on history's scroll,
Immortal hero, Washington
And legions on our country's roll,
Gates, Lincoln, Green, Lee, Marion,
If less to fame, of noble soul.

## THE BLUE

Yea honor sons of these brave sires,
Who bled to keep our country one.
Their fathers fought to make it free
And they have deeds of valor done
To give it immortality—
The proudest land beneath the sun.

## THE GRAY

Nor fail to honor them who wore
A fratricidal weapon brave
Defending what they thought was right
Their fireside and their fathers' grave;
Though vanquished yet sublime in fight,
For country's love their lives they gave.

No prouder names than Sherman, Grant,
Are gilded on the roll of Fame,
Where these are honored e'er will be
With kindred pride nor sense of shame
Brave "Stonewall" Jackson, Robert Lee,
Immortals in their country's name.

## THE SPANISH-AMERICAN SOLDIERS

Yea give a Roman Triumph proud
To sons of Blue and Gray who stand,
Exponents of true liberty
In an oppressed down troden land
For Cuban Liberty e'er will be
Fit trophy to their heart and hand.

### THE TROOPS IN PHILLIPINES

Do not overlook our Orient,
Our brethren in the Nadir World,
Advancing true enlightenment,
"Old Glory" Heavenward now unfurled.
These on a mission God hath sent,
A beam of light on darkness hurled.

### THE CITIZEN

Yet more than martial hero brave
Due honor pay the working man
Whose brawn or brain or tongue or pen
Doth grasp the Earth, old Ocean span,
Life's battle win for sons of men
There is no nobler, greater man.

Then celebrate July the Fourth
With patriotic psalm divine
Let every freeman now rejoice
This is OUR COUNTRY, Yours and Mine
Of native birth or alien's choice
A country blessed by Hand Divine,
Rejoice, my countrymen, Rejoice.

—Charles Hill.

## DON'T WAIT FOR BIG THINGS

Sixty seconds make a minute—tiny little things; and yet they form the months and years that speed on lightning wings. Most people want to do big things and for the chance they wait, but years pile up and soon they find, alas, it is too late. I hope, my friends, you'll never try to do some big thing by and by—the chance may never come. It is the little things that mount and make a great big sum. In living out your life you'll find that little things are all you do, so do them gently, with a smile, and doing so, make life worth while.

—J. Alfred Taylor.

## FAYETTE COUNTY TEACHERS

You are weavers who work at a loom and the warp and the woof is the life of the child we give you to teach how to live and send it forth to the strife. You are builders who patiently toil and the

building grows greater each day and stands as a temple that none can despoil because of your work with the clay. You are threshers who stand at the mill and winnow the chaff from the grain and you increase the yield of the harvest field—no matter the toil or pain. The deeds that you do and the thoughts you impart live on in the minds where they're placed, and at the end of a life well spent they will stand for you as a monument that can never be defaced.

—J. Alfred Taylor.

FAYETTEVILLE, WEST VIRGINIA

TIPPLE OF THE LOOP CREEK COLLIERY COMPANY AT BEARD'S FORK. THIS TIPPLE IS 5555 FEET LONG. IT EXTENDS FROM THE TOP OF ONE MOUNTAIN DOWN AND ACROSS AND TO THE TOP OF THE OTHER MOUNTAIN. IT IS SAID TO BE THE LONGEST BUILDING IN THE WORLD UNDER ONE ROOF.

# CHAPTER XXIII

## FAYETTEVILLE, THE COUNTY SEAT

Much of the history of Fayette county naturally centers about Fayetteville, the county seat, which is situated on a high plateau near the geographical center of the county, its nearest railway station being South Fayette, in the New river gorge, on the main line of the Chesapeake and Ohio railway. The site was first known as Vandalia, and was so named for Abraham Vandal, who, in the period from 1818 to 1825 acquired the present site of the county government from a man named Reed.

In 1837, in the sixth year of the county, the seat of government was moved from New Haven, in Mountain Cove district, to Vandalia, or Fayetteville as the place is now called. The spot designated for the court house was near a dead chestnut tree in Vandal's rye field, probably at, or near, the very spot now occupied by the present stately edifice. Before the removal of the court house from New Haven, several different committees were selected at various times to fix upon a location for the county seat, but the finding of each committee was a bone of contention among the citizens of the new county, but with democratic fairness it was finally left to the vote of the free-holders to decide. Three places were voted upon: "Miles Manser's" at New Haven where the seat of government was at that time, the "Falls of Kanawha," and "Abraham Vandal's" at Vandalia. It is related that when this vote was taken, Hiram Hill, who was then clerk of the county, gave away a number of one acre tracts of land, without any specific boundaries, thus qualifying the holders to vote, since the Virginia law at that time disqualified all but freeholders. By this political strategy, Vandalia received enough votes to secure its selection as the location for the county seat.

An effort was made many years later, in 1893, to change the seat of government to Montgomery, but the proposition was lost by a vote of 1,894 for to 2,257 against. Since then no effort has been made to change the seat of government, and the judgment of the trio of early settlers formed under the stark limbs of the dead chestnut in Vandal's rye field will stand for all time to come.

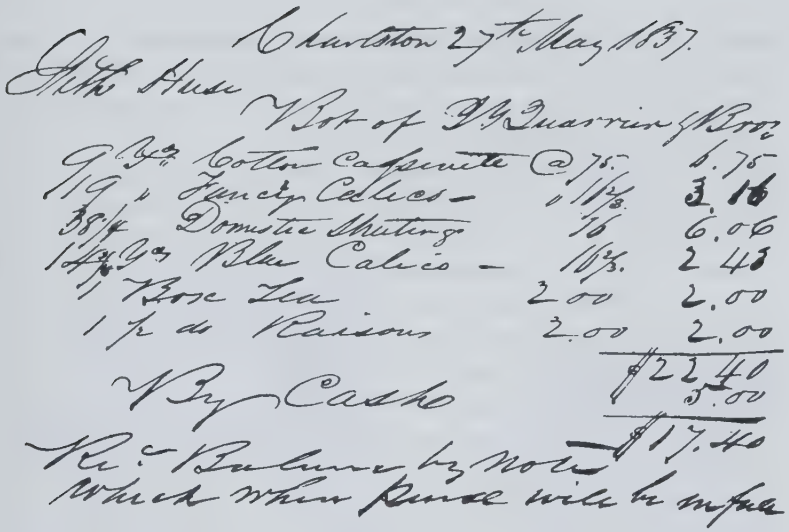
Memorandum of agreement Made and entered into between Seth Huse of the one part and Alexander Spinck of the other part witnesseth the above Named Spincks hath Bargained and agree to Do the Stone work for the Court House of Fayett County agreeable to the Plan laid Down by the Commissioners that is all the Cut and hewn stone that is required for the build for the following Prices that is for the 27 Inches wide $2.50 Cents a Perch the window Caps and Sills at $2.00 Each and the Door Sill and Cap and steps to be Measured by the foot and Done for fifty Cents pr foot - to Measure one side edge and end as usual in measuring cut stone work the said Spincks doth agree to help Quarry the stone the said Seth Huse agrees to furnish one hand to help quarry the stone and Tend and help lay the same and furnish all the tools and halling and finding at my own expence the said Spink doth agree to help lay the Rough foundation by the Day the said Spincks doth agree to Commence about the first of april Next and Progress so fast as not to Detain the Bricklayer with their work given under our hands and seals this 16 February 1838 The said Huse binds himself to pay apart of the amount of the work when it is compleated and the Ballance about the first of May Next -

Seth Huse

Test Jesse G Whitacre

Alex Spinks

Facsimile copy of sub-contract of stone work for the first Court House built at Fayetteville by Seth Huse in 1838.


Charleston 27th May 1837.

Seth Huse

Bot of D. G. Quarrier & Bro.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 9 9/4 Cotton Carpenter @ | 75. | 6.75 |
| 19 " Fancy Calico - | 16⅔ | 3.16 |
| 38 " Domestic Shirting | 16 | 6.06 |
| 14 4/4 9/4 Blue Calico - | 18⅓ | 2.48 |
| 1 Rose Tea | 2.00 | 2.00 |
| 1 Jr do Raisins | 2.00 | 2.00 |
| | | $22.40 |
| By Cash | | 5.00 |
| | | $17.40 |

Rec'd Balance by Note
Which When Due will be sued

Facsimile copy of a bill of goods bought by Seth Huse, Pioneer merchant of Fayetteville at wholesale in 1837.

After the removal of the seat of government to Vandalia and prior to the building of the first court house, court was held at the house of Abraham Vandal, which stood near the present site of the Fayette County National Bank on Maple avenue. This was the second house erected here, the first being a hut on House creek, a tributary of Wolf creek, at or near the colored hotel property.

At the June term of court, 1838, the sum of $1,500 was levied for the erection of a public building, and a year later a like amount was levied. The court house erected from this fund was destroyed during the Civil War, but the records, with few exceptions, had been moved to Richmond and were thus saved. After hostilities ceased, a new court house was built, which did duty until 1889 when the growing business of the county demanded that it be replaced by a new one. On April 19, 1893 this new building was destroyed by fire and was replaced by the present structure which has been in use since December 15, 1895. During the interim between the burning of the previous one and the completion of the present building, court was held in the old Presbyterian church, now occupied by the Propps Bros. hardware store.

Just how long the town was known as Vandalia is not definitely known. In 1837 Abraham Vandal deeded everything to his son, Edward D. Vandal, and in later deed books we find that E. D. Vandal made deeds to Seth Huse and Philo Platt. As the land owners became more numerous, allegiance to the memory of the original Vandal grew cold. Fayette county was named for the gallant Marquis de la Fayette, who helped this country in its struggle for freedom, and sometime after the formation of Fayette, the name of Vandalia was changed to Fayetteville, after the name of the county and in honor of this patriot. This was before 1837, for in Deed Book C, page 592, is found a "Plan of Fayetteville laid down by Frances Tyree in 1837 for Edward D. Vandal."

Situated as it was on the Giles, Fayette and Kanawha turnpike, Fayetteville was for many years a provincial county-seat town, populated almost entirely by county officers, and its serenity disturbed only by a term of court or by an occasional visit from a personage of note passing through the county over the old road. Henry Clay, famous Kentucky statesman and three times candidate for president, was one of the early patrons of the Vandal tavern and spent the night in the tavern guest room. All who stopped for the night were obliged to sleep in this room. Tradition does not state whether or not, on the occasion of Clay's visit, some humbler citizen felt honored at sharing the room with him.

Prior to the Civil War, Fayetteville numbered among its citizens and near neighbors many whose names are familiar, some of whom have not yet passed to the Great Beyond. Among them we note the names of Hiram Hill, clerk of the court; Miles Manser, merchant; John Marrs, Levi Jones, William Parish, who was a squatter near the Levi Jones place; George Tyree, H. M. Dickinson, Gaiter Clark, Henry and Martin Wilson, Chandler Arthur, and his son Alexander Arthur; J. W. Arthur, A. K. Wiseman, Seth Huse, Jubal Henley, William Bays, John B. Jones, John Myles, Morris Harvey and T. H. Huse.

There was a general exodus of the residents of the town itself during the days of the Civil War, and much skirmishing between the Confederate and Federal forces resulted here. The town was fortified by the Federal forces under General Scammon, and evidences of the fort are still plainly visible though the main part was

recently graded down by E. L. Nuckolls for a residence site. The erection of this fort by General Scammon led the Confederate forces to build forts, and the hills to the west yet show the earthen breastworks thrown up during the troublous days from '61 to '65.

Desolation reigned in and about the seat of county government after the close of hostilities. Buildings had been destroyed and land marks obliterated, yet slowly but surely order came out of

Mr. A. K. Wiseman.

Rev. Henry Light, Pioneer Minister of the M. E. Church, also a Merchant.

chaos, and today the tourist, traveling through in an automobile over the old Giles, Fayette and Kanawha turnpike, paved from one end of the county to the other, finds a quite different town from that which greeted travelers in the days of old.

After the war the town gradually rebuilt, and prominent in its postbellum history we find the names of Major Theopolis Gaines, Major H. W. Brazie, J. S. Cassady, Captain Joseph Ankrom, merchant; R. A. Flannagan, P. J. Lawrence, James Phillips, Philo Platt, Abe Myles, Cal Marrs, W. A. Wiseman, Thomas Huse and many others.

Aside from the court house, with its necessary officers and attorneys, merchandising has been the chief commercial feature of Fayetteville, with the printing industry second. Laurels of these two occupations for superiority in numbers, are now threatened by the automobile industry and road building, two things that necessarily go hand in hand and that contribute much to the commercial future of the town, both of which are yet in their infancy.

Oliver Waite seems to have been the first merchant after the location of the county seat here. Augustus Pack conducted a store for awhile. Then Miles Manser, at whose store court meetings were held when New Haven was the county seat, moved his store here. James Phillips was one of the before-the-war merchants. After the war the first person to engage in the mercantile business here was P. J. Lawrence. L. M. and W. H. Evans for a time conducted a store and later sold to Gus Montgomery, who in turn sold to W. G. Dickinson. He conducted the business until near the time of his death in 1917 and was succeeded by F. J. McCaleb, now one of the successful merchants of the town. Captain Joseph Ankrom was one of the early merchants, and the older residents of the town yet tell of their purchases at his store. In 1890 W. A. Wiseman entered business on the main corner where the cement building now stands. Later B. F. Bibb was taken in as a partner. The firm of Wiseman & Bibb continued until 1906 when they closed out. Van Bowyer, now deceased, was a merchant and post master many years ago.

In 1900 the firm of Carter Bros. was organized and for twenty years conducted a successful business at the same stand. This firm, at the time of selling out to S. A. Cody and B. K. Hesse in 1920, was the oldest mercantile firm in the town. Another old mercantile firm was that of Wendell Brothers, managed by R. H. Wendell, now of Montgomery. This store was first conducted in the property opposite the court house recently acquired by the Bank of Fayette, where a new banking house has just been erected. Mrs. L. C. Clark conducted a restaurant in this building for a number of years. Wendell Brothers built the cement block building, now owned by C. G. and F. J. Janutolo, in 1907 and it was at this stand that they were succeeded by the Phipps Supply Co., managed by J. S. Phipps, about 1910. W. B. Jones was for a long time a merchant

here. Failing health drove him from business and the Dillon & Grose building, which he occupied, was then taken by the Phipps Supply Company, and at this time they are the oldest general mercantile firm.

Another old merchant, now deceased, was Rev. Henry Light. He sold dry goods and groceries in a stand on Court street, opposite the Ankrom property. He was a licensed Methodist minister and in the latter years of his life preached only occasionally, but his sermons were strong ones and well worth hearing. Many a time he was interrupted in the sale of merchandise to tie the nuptial knot for some bashful young man who had purchased the requisite "dollars worth of paper" at the court house and had not neglected to bring the blushing bride-to-be along with him.

L. Z. Hundley, butcher and grocer, has been in business here for a number of years and is the oldest merchant in his line. He has recently purchased and remodeled the former Statts and Smith stand, on Maple avenue, in which he has ample room to display his wares and serve his growing trade. The Walker Supply Company which succeeded H. H. Malcolm, was one of the old mercantile firms. It did business in the Malcolm block and was managed by Wade H. Claypool, who is now connected with the state treasurer's office in Charleston. They were succeeded at this stand by Mrs. E. F. Page, who later removed her stock of goods to her home. Within the last few years another store, that of Malcolm Supply Company, owned by Marcellus Malcolm, now living at Charleston, started in the old stand and was successfully managed by L. C. Reynolds, who later became the owner. Years ago W. E. Statts did business for a short time in the Hundley building. Sidney Smith and brother later had a grocery and feed store there, but not finding it a profitable venture soon retired. A. H. King conducted a grocery for a time, his place of business being located on lower Court street. He was succeeded by John Riley Saunders, the well-known colored man, who does a thriving business. There was another store conducted by colored people, Smith and Claytor, across House creek and near the old colored hotel property, but this was destroyed by fire a few years ago. At the present time the latest bid for public patronage in the grocery and meat business is the firm of Backus and Smith, operated by A. H. Backus and P. D. Smith, who have

lately opened for business opposite the court house. Since the advent of the Backus and Smith store, Carter Bros. have again engaged in the mercantile business here, selling dry goods and groceries in the old building opposite the court house, which building had previously been occupied by E. R. Gray, now deceased, as a supply store for the Universal Garage Company, of which he was owner. George H. Moreau is in charge of the Carter Bros. store, having previously been their manager at the old stand. This completes the history past and present, so far as can be learned with respect to the dry goods and grocery merchants of the town.

One hardware store suffices for Fayetteville. It is conducted by Propps Bros., with Henry Propps as manager. This hardware store was first started by J. M. Koontz in the building now occupied by Carter Bros. Some years later Mr. Koontz purchased the old Presbyterian church building and remodeled it for a store. In 1922 he retired from business, selling to Propps Bros., since which time he has been spending his winters in Florida.

O. B. Lively, who later moved to Huntington, opened the first jewelry store here, probably in 1899. It's growth was steady. About 1910 it was acquired by the Fayetteville Jewelry Company, chief of which were C. G. and F. J. Janutolo. They afterward purchased the cement block building, remodeled it, and their large and handsome jewelry store, with the soda fountain in connection, now occupies it. The second floor of this building is used for law offices by the law firm of Hubard & Bacon, while the third floor is occupied by the telephone exchange. The business of the Fayetteville Jewelry Company is growing, and very recently an addition to the building was erected from the rear, for which purpose the old post office building was moved down the street below the Methodist church and converted into a residence. The rear addition to this building is divided into office rooms which are used principally by Henry A. Gentry, civil engineer and by C. G. Janutolo, architect and contractor.

About 1909 the first moving picture theater was opened here by Charles and Ed. Burgess. This business was later acquired by R. H. Wendell, and the Dreamland Theater building was erected by C. W. Dillon. Successive changes of ownership finally brought it into possession of A. H. King who recently purchased the building.

In addition to this he manages the Royal Theater at Oak Hill. He seems to be making a success where others failed. At one time a second moving picture show was in operation here, being conducted where the first one was started, by J. H. Daniel, Jr. It was an unprofitable venture. Mr. Daniel also conducted a confectionery adjoining, but the buildings were later torn down to make room for the Fayetteville garage.

First Automobiles Brought to Fayetteville by Sheriff R. H. Dickerson.

About 1910 Col. R. H. Dickinson, who was then sheriff of the county, brought the first automobile to Fayetteville. It was a high-wheeled, one-seated runabout, but a wonder in its day and a pioneer in a rapidly growing business.

The problem of transportation was the most serious one for Fayetteville for a number of years. Situated some distance from the railroad and at an altitude of 900 feet above it, persons coming here to attend court, if they left the train at Fayette station, were forced to use the old mule-drawn hacks for transportation and an hour was required to make the trip from Fayette over the old mountain road to Fayetteville. In 1905 a company was formed, headed by A. D. Roberts, Ben D. Koontz and others, and an effort

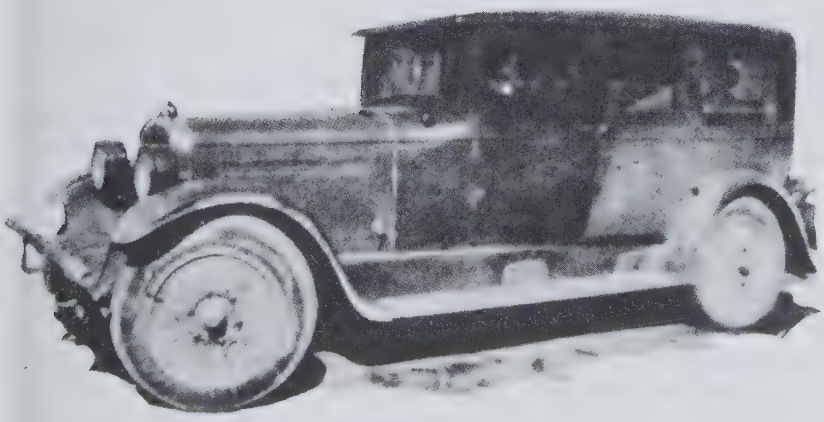
made to build an electric line to connect Fayette and Fayetteville. Considerable work was done on the grading but the project fell through from lack of funds.

A new road known as the Gentry road, because of its having been surveyed by Henry A. Gentry, county surveyor and road engineer at that time, was projected. Prison labor was used and much money expended.

About the time of the building of the Cabin Creek power house of the Virginian Power Company in 1914, talk of an electric line connecting Fayetteville and Fayette station was again revived, and a company was formed that took over the Gentry road and completed it. Efforts to electrify the road again fell through and it was turned back to the county court, and was the first road to be permanently improved with money voted by bond issue in Fayetteville district. This road is about five miles in length, constructed on an easy grade, noted for its scenic grandeur and beauty, and the automobile and motor truck have solved the transportation problem. A number of automobiles owned by the Fayetteville Taxi Company meet all trains, and fifteen minutes after leaving Fayette station passengers are unloaded at Fayetteville.

The antiquated car of Col. Dickinson was soon followed by other cars, first owners being R. L. Carter, Dr. J. E. Coleman, Dr. J. W. Hopkins, B. E. Bare, J. M. Koontz and J. C. Hamilton. R. L. Carter became agent for the Ford car and has done much to extend the business. Out of this beginning has grown the handsome garage and service station now owned by R. L. Carter and known as the Fayetteville garage which was erected on Maple avenue, adjoining the Janutalo building, and which furnishes employment to a number of people. In the erection of this large structure the residence property of the late E. G. Hinman, ex-sheriff was acquired and used. R. T. Hubard, Jr. was interested with Mr. Carter in the erection of this building, but this partnership was recently dissolved, Mr. Carter becoming sole owner. The automobile found instant favor in Fayetteville, and purchasers were numerous, even before the roads were improved, and today a horse-drawn vehicle is as much of a curiosity as the gasoline buggy of Sheriff Dickerson that went "chug-chugging" over the rocky roads of that period. The automobile industry now gives employment to a number of

Old Way of Getting to Fayetteville. Hack driven by Charlie Martin.



New Way of Getting to Fayetteville. Car owned by Fayetteville Taxi Company.

persons here. In addition to the Fayetteville garage a repair garage has been recently established by William Knapp and Mark Pugh. These are established businesses. J. C. Hamilton has been an automobile salesman for a number of years, selling the Oldsmobile and Chevrolet cars and trucks. He has a small supply room here, and the bulk of his business is done from his large garage in Oak Hill. So much for the automobile industry so far as it affords a means of livelihood for those engaged in the business here.

Much progress has been shown in the commercial development during the past sixteen years. This period marks the erection of the Fayette County National Bank building and Masonic hall, erected in 1906 at a cost of $35,000.00. Prior to this time the bank was housed in a two-story brick structure which was torn down to make room for the present splendid building, the top floor of which is occupied by La Fayette Lodge, No. 57, A. F. and A. M. The second floor is occupied by Attorney Magee McClung and others, while the lower floor is used by the bank.

The Drug Store owned by Dr. J. B. Legg occupies one of the store rooms of this building, while the other is occupied by G. W. Brooks as an up-to-date barber shop. The Drug Store now owned by Dr. Legg was formerly owned by Dr. E. J. Grose. He sold it in 1923.

In 1906 the Bank of Fayette building, also of native stone and three stories high, was completed for Dr. M. M. Malcolm. The principal part of its lower floor was used for fifteen years by the Bank of Fayette. On the second floor the law firm of St. Clair, Walker and Summerfield existed until after the death of Colonel St. Clair. Walker and Summerfield continued there for a time and after the dissolution of this partnership, while Mr. Summerfield was serving as prosecuting attorney, the offices were occupied by George Love, who had retired from the prosecutor's office. Conditions are now reversed and Mr. Summerfield occupies his old office, while Mr. Love is again prosecuting attorney. Judge W. R. Bennett, who with his sons now own the building, has an office on the second floor. The third floor was used for living rooms. The Bank of Fayette recently sought other quarters, preparatory to the erection of the new banking home, since which time the lower floor has been occupied by a restaurant. This building was recently de-

stroyed by fire. The cement building, heretofore described, was erected by R. H. Wendell, now of Montgomery. Mr. Wendell was formerly in the grocery business here, having a store first where the new Bank of Fayette building now stands, later purchasing the Wiseman and Bibb store, conducted by A. W. Wiseman and B. F. Bibb, and erecting the cement block building there. This building, the post office building, originally erected for a drug store, with its second floor occupied by Dr. P. B. Davis and J. D. Boone, the Fayetteville garage building, Dreamland Theatre building, the Dillon & Nuckolls law office and the Fayette Tribune building originally erected to house the Fayette Sun, now defunct, are all business ventures of the past fifteen years. Many residences have been completed during this time, chief among which are those of Magee McClung, Dr. J. W. Hopkins, the parsonage of the Presiding Elder of the M. E. Church, South (now owned and occupied by S. T. Carter), J. T. Grose, Mrs. M. E. Gaines, C. W. Dillon, Geo. Love, J. K. McGrath, R. T. Hubard, Jr., C. A. Goddard, C. E. Mahan, Mrs. E. F. Page, A. D. Smith, Rev. J. W. Legg, F. N. Bacon, the M. E. Church parsonage, Dr. J. B. Legg. Other residence property has been erected, remodeled or otherwise repaired and Fayetteville is noted for its fine homes, spacious and well kept lawns. The home of Attorney Magee McClung, which was recently destroyed by fire, was originally erected by Dr. J. E. Coleman for a hospital and used by him as such until his removal to Beckley where he entered upon a larger field of work. The handsome home owned by Col. J. W. St. Clair prior to his death, is now the residence property of J. D. Boone. A fine stone retaining wall, cement drives and other improvements have recently been made to the grounds about the house and it is a palatial and well apportioned residence.

A Presbyterian Church has marked the only church activities of the past decade. The Methodist congregation recently disposed of their church to the colored people and have erected a handsome edifice. At the present time Rev. W. C. Neel is pastor of the Presbyterian Church, Rev. J. R. Basket of the M. E. Church, Rev. T. J. Hopson, of the M. E. Church, South and Rev. J. W. Legg of the Baptist Church. A spirit of helpful co-operation exists among the churches of the town and interest in spiritual affairs shows marked progress under the leadership of these men.

Residence of J. D. Boone, Fayetteville. Built on Fort Beuford.

Brick Residence of Hon. E. L. Nuckolls, Fayetteville, Built on Fort Scammon.

The most recent addition to Fayetteville business enterprises is the undertaking establishment conducted by Tyree & Legg. The business is managed by G. Chalmer Legg. J. P. Tyree, the other member of the firm, lives at Pax where they also conduct a business. The business here is located near the Propps Hardware store in the building formerly used by J. M. Koontz as a feed store.

One recent addition to Fayetteville's business enterprises is the establishment here of the Shawver Construction Company, which has erected a number of small residences, especially on the Fayette road, where C. F. Shawver, the manager, has erected a new rsidence.

One of the old Malcolm buildings opposite the court house has been torn down and it is reasonable to conclude a new building will sooner or later be erected on this spot. On East Court street T. L. Sweeney, a colored attorney, has erected a hotel. A building adjoining has been moved farther down street and converted into a residence.

Lee Huse has opened a number of acres near the Fayette road for development as building lots. These are some of the signs of progress noted in Fayetteville in recent months.

Fayetteville was incorporated in 1883. W. A. Wiseman was the first mayor. Others who have held this position are L. G. Gaines, E. B. Hawkins, W. D. Payne, S. L. Walker, C. W. Dillon, E. L. Nuckolls, R. J. Thrift, R. L. Carter, A. M. Kincaid, H. J. Tucker, W. L. Lee, R. H. Dickinson, F. H. Brazie, J. C. Hamilton, A. B. Abbott, and the present incumbent, John L. Ryan. During the administration of Mayor R H. Dickinson, who was also sheriff, a company was organized and electric current was brought to town from the power plant at the Lochgelly mines, four miles away. This was a progressive step. The old gasoline street lamps were replaced with the incandescent light. Gasoline engines gave place to electric motors and in most homes electricity is now the willing servant of the people, always ready at the push of a button or the turn of a switch. Power now comes from the big plant of the Virginian Power Company at Cabin Creek and is furnished to Fayetteville and Oak Hill by the Fayette Public Service Corporation.

July 22nd, 1911 a bond issue of $14,700.00 was authorized by the voters for the building of cement side walks and approximately three miles of side walks were laid. The last of these bonds was retired in 1923. Since the building of the sidewalks some of the streets of the town have been hard surfaced, especially the court house square. The wide paved streets about the court house offer ample parking room for the numerous automobiles that daily bring the citizens of the county here on business.

The Altamont Hotel, built years ago by Major Brazie, is the town's only hostelry, having as its hostess a daughter of Judge Brazie, Mrs. W. W. Coldwell, who has long conducted the business. Boarding houses and restaurants take care of many but those who come by auto from various parts of the county to attend court or transact other business usually return to their homes in the same way and over-night visitors to the town are not as numerous as they once were.

In 1919 Dr. J. E. Coleman of Beckley, purchased the handsome E. B. Hawkins residence property, with its twenty acres of land, with the intention of opening a hospital for the treatment of soldiers afflicted with tuberculosis. Apprehensive lest the bringing of so many afflicted might spread the disease, a few citizens of the town took the property off his hands and it was sold to Mr. V. S. Veasey of Mount Hope and is now used by him as a summer residence. It is believed that Fayetteville offers wonderful possibilities as a summer resort and it only awaits the solution of the water and sewerage question to see a new town of health and pleasure seekers with each recurring summer. The elevation is from 1800 to 2000 feet, situated on a reasonably level section of table land and with a wealth of natural scenery in all directions.

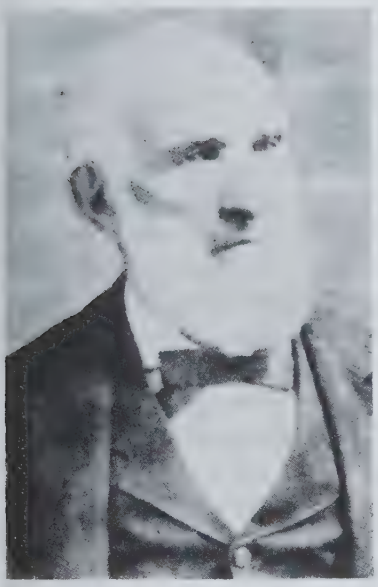
Miles Manser served as postmaster prior to the Civil War. The first one after the war was J. M. Flannigan. He was succeeded by P. J. Laurence, who was succeeded by Van Bowyer. Then C. E. Mahan came next and was succeeded by Van Bowyer during Harrison's administration. During Cleveland's administration C. H. Burgess was postmaster. E. G. Hinman, former sheriff of the county, afterwards served for a number of years as post-master of the town. In the late years of his life declining health forced him to relinquish active participation in the work and Mrs. Hinman, her

son and daughter, faithfully served. Under the Taft administration, they were succeeded by C. A. Goddard, now editor of the Tribune, who made a splendid public servant. It was under his administration of the office that the rural free delivery route serving patrons in Braggville and Gatewood neighborhood and the Oak Hill road was established, the first carrier being A. J. Duncan. When President Taft was succeeded by President Wilson, Mr. Goddard was soon succeeded by A. D. Smith, Jr. as a Democratic appointee. Mr. Smith resigned during his second term and A. J. Duncan having been faithful in carrying the mail on the rural route was appointed to fill the vacancy, and later given a full term appointment. He rendered faithful and efficient service, until he recently resigned and was succeeded by J. S. Phipps, who was succeeded by Miss Delphia Legg, now Mrs. Delphia McClung who was succeeded by George Moreau, the present encumbent. Since the retirement of Mr. Duncan as carrier on the rural route a number of carriers have tired of the work in a short while and for a part of the time the route has been without a carrier. At this time, however, J. E. Bradley is serving. Three mails are received at the Fayetteville post office each day from the trains at Fayette, morning, noon and night. Mails also arrive from Gatewood about one o'clock each day. Two mails are dispatched to the trains each day, morning and evening and Fayetteville citizens can not complain of mail service. John Riley Saunders the colored merchant has had the contract for carrying the mail for the past several years, but was succeeded on July 1st, 1924, by John Viars.

Dr. M. M. Malcolm who died January 9, 1918 was a noted physician and waited on the sick for miles around, amassing considerable wealth as the result of his long years of indefatigable toil. With the increase of population in this section Dr. J. W. Hopkins came to Fayetteville and has been a successful practitioner here for years. Dr. J. E. Coleman began the practice of the profession here many years ago. He established the Fayetteville hospital in 1907. His success with that institution and his well known ability as a surgeon led him to seek a wider field and he sold out here to Dr. E. J. Grose in 1912, going to Beckley where he established a hospital. He later partly returned to the county in the establishment of the hospital at Oak Hill of which he was the chief surgeon, but later sold both

his Beckley and Oak Hill institutions. Dr. Grose did not find it profitable, owing to a growing private practice, to continue the hospital here and it was closed and converted into residence property. Dr. Derby came here from Kentucky in 1907 but failed to build a practice and soon departed. The death of Dr. Malcolm left the field entirely to Drs. J. W. Hopkins and E .J. Grose. Learned and skilled in the practice of their profession they are ministering faithfully to the community. Dr. P. B. Davis is the only person engaged in the practice of dentistry in the town. He came here about 1904 from Glen Jean where he practiced his profession for a time. Dr. B. C. Byrnside, now of Oak Hill opened a dental office here in 1914, but soon left for Oak Hill and later for Logan, returning recently to Oak Hill where he is again engaged in business.

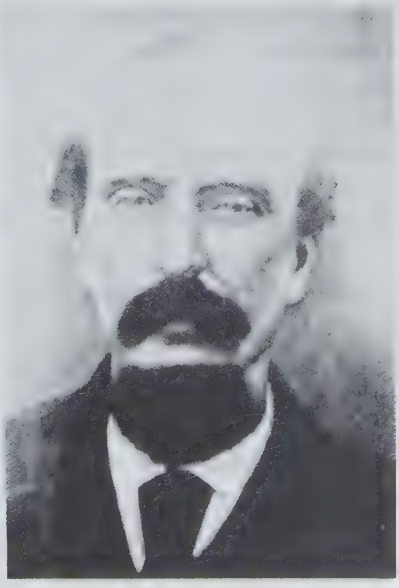
Two substantial financial institutions, three in fact, reflect the prosperity and progress of Fayetteville and the surrounding sections. The Fayette County National Bank has the distinction of being the oldest in Fayette county. Several years prior to its organization a bank was opened in Montgomery, but soon failed, and when this institution opened its doors for business on August 6th, 1900, it was a pioneer in a business that was destined to grow rapidly and today there are no less than fifteen banks in the county, all doing a thriving business. The bank was first chartered as the Fayetteville National Bank, but in 1906 the name was changed to the Fayette County National Bank. It occupies its own handsome building heretofore described. J. S. Hill recently state banking commissioner, was the first cashier. He came here from Alderson where he had been trained in the business by his father the late E. F. Hill. He found a wife here in the person of Miss Grace Gosling, daughter of the late Rev. B. F. Gosling, who was serving the M. E. Church South here as pastor at that time. When Mr. Hill was called to a larger field, he was succeeded here by J. M. Miller of Jackson county. Mr. Miller became the husband of Mrs. Nehemiah Daniel during his connection with the bank as cashier. He too found a more lucrative position in Charleston and A. B. Abbott became cashier. Mr. Abbott also found a wife in the town, marrying Miss Nona Reynolds, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Reynolds, aged citizens who on February 17th, 1920 celebrated their golden wedding anniversary. Mr. Abbott is assisted in the



Mr. Morris Harvey, early Sheriff. A great financier, he built several churches and endowed Morris Harvey College.

Miss Sue Warner, a pioneer teacher. This picture was taken August 4, 1920, on her 100th birthday anniversary.

Mrs. Seth Huse.



Mr. Alex Heslip.

conduct of the business by Thos. Mahood, who was reared in the town and by Enos Crouse, who was reared on a farm near here.

In 1904 a second bank opened its doors here. The Bank of Fayette. J. T. Grose, former county clerk, became cashier and has since been actively engaged in the conduct of the institution. C. C. Huffman is now cashier, Mr. Grose having been elevated to the position of president, succeeding the late Dr. Malcolm, who was president up to the time of his death. Now housed in its new building this bank is splendidly located, well officered and while not having as much capital or surplus as some other banks it is looked on with favor by a number of persons who have faith in the ability and integrity of its officers.

The third financial institution is the Fayetteville Building and Loan Association, conducted from the Bank of Fayette and which was organized eleven years ago. Mr. Grose is the secretary-treasurer. The assets at this time are over $100,000.00 and the institution is doing much to promote thrift and encourage home owning.

For a number of years up to August 1923, Fayetteville was the home of Division No. 1 of the state road commission offices, and it was with regret that citizens in the town saw the offices removed to Charleston. J. K. McGrath, now a private contractor, was the first division engineer in charge here. He resigned in August, 1922, and was succeeded by H. R. Anderson, one of his assistant engineers, who took over Mr. McGrath's splendid corps of assistants and carried on his good work. During their residence here they contributed to the social life and business enterprise of the town.

The history of Fayetteville is so closely identified and so interwoven with that of the legal profession, many of whom have helped to make its history that they are treated of in a separate chapter of this publication. The same is true of the newspapers, now four in number, that are issued in the town. But few things are left to discuss in this narrative of the county seat, and yet they are many, for here much local history has been made, where great lawyers have prosecuted and defended and where in the storm of politics statesmen and politicians have mounted the hustings and engaged in forensic battle, but lack of space forbids their telling.

The Fayetteville public schools will serve as a closing theme. The first public school in Fayetteville was conducted in an old black-

smith shop that stood in the center of the Dillon and Grose lot, back of the block now occupied by the two banks. This shop first stood on the corner, but was moved back and was repaired and used as a public school. The second school house stood in the fort above the old cemetery on the street leading to the residence of R. T. Hubard, Jr. This was a log building and among the teachers who wielded the rod were Drew Easley, H. J. Tucker, and J. D. V. Bruce, the last named was a brother-in-law of W. A. Wiseman.

The next public school house was the building back of the old Bank of Fayette building recently purchased by Mrs. L. C. Clark for a residence. Some of the classes recited in the first floor of the old Masonic hall near by. Some of the teachers who taught there were Miss Virginia Young, who became the wife of Judge J. R. Koontz, and the step-mother of Ben D. Koontz, who was the last judge of our criminal court. Miss Nannie Dews, who is yet engaged in the profession; Miss Clara Porter, now Mrs. John Crawford of Charleston; H. H. Bennett, brother of Judge W. R. Bennett and afterward county superintendent; C. L. Phipps, now living at Beckley where he is engaged in the insurance business; Thos. Lowery, A. B. Withers, now a Baptist minister connected with the American Baptist Publication Society of Parkersburg; Mr. Fisher and Mrs. Laura Robertson, now deceased, wife of Prof. H. C. Robertson. The independent district was formed in 1887, and in the session following, the one taught by Mrs. Robertson, the present Fayetteville Academy was begun. An association was formed by the citizens of Fayetteville, called the Fayetteville Academy Association. This body acted with the board of education and collected a substantial sum of money which was used in the purchase of a lot and the building of a school house on land formerly owned by Thomas Huse. To W. Dallas Payne is due much credit for the work of the association. Some time after this, Professor H. C. Robertson and Professor W. G. Brown acquired the interests of the Fayetteville Academy Association and conducted a private school, while two rooms in the Academy building were reserved for the town public school. One of the teachers during this period was Judge John T. Simms.

The last session of school presided over by Prof. H. C. Robertson was that of 1903-1904. He then resigned and is now teaching in

Charleston and is considered there a very able and successful teacher. Professor A. C. Kimler was principal of Fayetteville Academy for the session of 1904-1905. Professor H. K. Barbe became principal in the fall of 1905 and presided over the destinies of the school for several years. He then went to McDowell county, doing district supervision work. The independent district was abolished in 1913 and the school again became a part of Fayetteville magisterial district school system. Prof. Barbe was succeeded about 1913 by Prof. J. D. Rake, who was principal for one year. Prof. C. B. Cornwell came then as superintendent for two years, being succeeded for three years by Prof. Otway Gunnoe, who has retired from the profession and is now located in the town of Gauley Bridge. Prof. J. N. Hoylman, former county superintendent of schools of Monroe county was then engaged who conducted two successful terms, retiring in 1923 in favor of B. G. Moore, who during the previous year had been superintendent of Mount Hope schools. He was succeeded by John Toler, who has been superintendent during the last two very successful years.

Fayetteville having a member of the Fayetteville district board of education in the person of A. D. Smith, has been fortunate in securing a much needed new school building, located near the old fort, where the second school house stood years ago. The corner stone of this new building was laid with impressive Masonic ceremonies, on August 4th, 1923, and the building is now completed. C. G. Janutalo was the architect and contractor and the building cost approximately $65,000.00. It is of native stone and contains sixteen rooms. Close by is a modern gymnasium, erected in 1921 by public spirited citizens of the town, and is being used by the school for basketball and other class activities, and for social functions.

Much more could be written concerning the history of Fayetteville, but this chapter must shortly be brought to a close. One other thing: A pale harvest moon, now on the wane, peeps up over Old Fort Scammon and bathes a sleeping town in softened light. It looks down first on beautiful Fayetteville cemetery, a half mile to the east, where our dead are sleeping, many of whom helped to make, either in life or death, the history of this little town. In the green foliage of the adjacent woods the katydids are calling, re-

minding one of the approach of winter, even as a waning moon is symbolic of the approach of death. History is a narrative of the past. One cannot look backward over a long period of time without thinking of the future, so we borrow from Bryant's Thanatopsis the concluding stanzas and with these we reluctantly bring to a close a brief history of the county seat:

"All that tread the globe, are but a handful to the tribes
That slumber in its bosom. Take the wings
Of morning, and the Barcan desert pierce,
Or lose thyself in the continuous woods
Where rolls the Oregon, and hears no sound
Save its own dashings—yet—the dead are there;
And millions in those solitudes, since first
The flight of years began, have laid them down
In their last sleep; the dead reign there alone.

So shalt thou rest; and what if thou shall fall
Unnoticed by the living; and no friend
Talk not of thy departure? All that breathe
Will share thy destiny. The gay will laugh
When thou art gone; the solemn brood of care
Plod on; and each one, as before, will chase
His favorite phantom; yet all these shall leave
Their mirth and their enjoyments, and shall come
And make their bed with thee. As the long train
Of age glides away, and sons of men,
The youth in life's green spring, and he who goes
In the full strength of years, matron and maid,
The bowed with age, the infant in the smiles
And beauty of its innocent age cut off,—
Shall, one by one be gathered to thy side,
By those, who in their turn, shall follow them.

So live, that when thy summons comes to join
The innumerable caravan that moves
To the pale realms of shade, where each shall take
His chamber in the silent halls of death,
Thou go not like the quarry-slave at night,
Scourged to his dungeon, but, sustained and soothed
By an unfaltering trust, approach thy grave,
Like one who wraps the drapery of his couch
About him, and lies down to pleasant dreams.

# CHAPTER XXIV

## MONTGOMERY

Montgomery, one of the largest and most progressive towns in Fayette, is located near the western border of the county on the main line of the Chesapeake and Ohio railway. It is built upon a floodplain of the Kanawha river with lofty mountains rising abruptly on either side, making its scenery very picturesque.

The land around Montgomery was originally owned by Levi Morris, having been taken up by him in 1770. He came from Alexandria, Virginia, on a mule and brought with him the shop-made nails with which the first house was built near the present site of Montgomery.

Mr. Henry Montgomery, the grandfather of Messrs. S. H., J. C., and J. W. Montgomery, came to this county about the same time with General Andrew Lewis in his campaign against the Indians.

### FIRST SETTLERS OR REAL MAKERS OF MONTGOMERY

Any retrospection of the city of Montgomery is not complete without mention of the Montgomery family, from whom the city takes its name, and of such constructive influence as may have been contributed by them to the city's growth.

The founder of this family, James C. Montgomery, was born January 1st, 1813. He was the eldest son of Major Henry Montgomery, who was granted lands in the Kanawha valley following the Point Pleasant expedition. His mother before her marriage was Nancy Keeny, a great-niece of Colonel Andred Lewis, founder of Lewisburg, and who fought the decisive battle of Point Pleasant.

James C. Montgomery by heritage was a pioneer, by occupation, a farmer. A man poor in worldly goods, whose chief assets were a strong mind, foresight and good judgment. A man who held the confidence and esteem of the community in which he lived.

He was twice married. His foresight and good judgment were evidenced by the type of women he chose for his wives. The wife in his young manhood was Amanda Brannon, only child of Major

James C. Montgomery, founder of the city which bears his name.

Lawrence H. Brannon, whose wife was Cynthia Morris, daughter of Levi Morris, the first permanent white settler in the county, and grandmother of William Morris, the first permanent white settler in the Kanawha valley, and whose will is the first of record in the county of Kanawha, being probated in 1793. Levi Morris owned the lands from Upper Creek near Handley to Armstrong creek, his home site being at the mouth of Morris creek upon the knoll now known as "the old Riggs place." His brother Benjamin in 1824 built and occupied the old brick residence on what is now the Willis farm, also owning an immense surrounding acreage. In the year 1837 in the partition deed between the heirs-at-law of Levi Morris an acreage was set aside to Amanda Brannon, his granddaughter, which with adjoining acreage acquired by purchase from other heirs of Levi Morris, comprise the present site of the city of Montgomery. The only dwelling upon this site at that time was a house built of walnut logs by Benjamin, son of Levi Morris, and said to have been built in 1774.

### RECEIVED GOOD EDUCATION

Amanda Brannon was sent away to school by her parents and was educated according to the standards of the women of her day. A valued beaded bag being in the possession of her family, and so far as is now known being all that is in existence of her personal school-day creations. She came to her husband with two faithful servants, Clara and Milton, and with feminine finery that was unusual for the pioneer woman of her day, and settled down to life as a farmer's wife in a farm-house built near the log house which was used for servants' quarters. These buildings were near what is now the property of Mrs. T. J. Davis, commanding a view of a fertile farm and what has always been a beautiful valley.

To James and Amanda Montgomery were born six children, Cynthia, Lawrence B., Henry S., James W., John C., and Samuel E., the latter being eleven months of age when, on July 3, 1851, the mother passed into the great beyond.

### THE SECOND WIFE

The second wife of James C. Montgomery, Bridget Rice Huse, daughter of Seth Huse and Dora Heath Huse was of northern

parentage, Dora Heath being a native of Connecticut and Seth Huse of New Hampshire, settling first at Locust Lane near Ansted about one hundred years ago, afterwards at Fayetteville. Seth Huse by occupation was a farmer and millwright, an honest, upright, respected citizen. His wife's brother, Harlow Heath, Ph. D., owning and conducting a school for boys in the city of Baltimore, the daughter was sent to college in the same city. This young woman, with rare tact and a charming personality, won the love and respect of her step-children, which she held until the day of her death, and until the day of their deaths, for they too, have passed into the Great Beyond, and they spoke of her with the love and reverence that good sons cherish for a good mother.

To the second union was born eight children, Annie F., Seth H., Harlow H., Mary E., Thomas L., Charles A., Walter, and Fred H., of whom three survive.

### IN STATE LEGISLATURE

That James Montgomery held the confidence and esteem of the community in which he lived is evidenced by the three terms in which he represented the counties of Raleigh and Fayette in the state legislature, particularly during the stormy days prior to 1861. When the crisis came he cast his vote against secession and for loyalty to the mother state. That his vote was with the minority and its results have now passed into history. He gave his two eldest sons to the lost cause, Lawrence Brannon Montgomery dying from typhoid fever contracted in the army and Henry S., who enlisted at the age of seventeen and served to the close of the war, the hardships and privation of army life and imprisonment so undermining his health that death resulted in early manhood.

### CHILDREN WELL KNOWN

Of the Brannon-Montgomery children, John C., who died in 1918, and J. W., in 1920, are well known to the people of Montgomery, their sister and brothers having preceded them to the grave so many years ago that they are personally known to but few, aside from the older members of their family.

JOHN C. PUBLIC SERVANT

John C. Montgomery, throughout the active days of his life served the public in various capacities; as president of the board of education of Kanawha district, in the state legislature, 1878, and

John C. Montgomery, several times Mayor of his city.

for fourteen terms as mayor of Montgomery. Instrumental in bringing about the incorporation of the town, at which time the name was changed from Coal Valley to that of Montgomery, and serving as its first mayor.

One has only to recall the lawlessness and disorder of mining towns which have developed independently of company control, not only in Fayette county, West Virginia, but in all industrial districts, to understand the conditions which existed during the early days in our city, the pioneer mining town of the Kanawha valley.

Mr. Montgomery, generous to a fault, but absolutely fearless, ruled with an iron hand, giving every man that which was his just due but allowing no worthy appeal to go unheeded, commanding both love and respect and a wholesome fear. He served his city during a most critical transition period, bringing order out of chaos and building the foundation for our present-day lawabiding citizenship.

### J. W. MONTGOMERY EARNED SUCCESS

J. W. Montgomery, through faith in the future of his home town, indomitable courage and unceasing toil, contributed more toward the material upbuilding of the city than it will probably be the lot of any other person to ever do. Over a period of years during which real estate was stagnant and money an almost unknown asset in this community, he built numberless dwellings, pioneered in business ventures with a vision of the city's future not shared by his associates, carrying financial burden and enduring physical toil that few of his contemporaries would have dared assume. His success in the financial world was an earned success.

There are few, if any, of the earlier churches in the city which Mr. Montgomery and his brothers failed to assist. He made the largest individual subscription toward the erection of the first white Protestant church, the Calvary Episcopal, serving on its first Vestry, and assisted in building and furnishing the last white Protestant church that has been erected, the M. E. South.

Of the Huse-Montgomery children who have passed away in recent years are Mrs. Mary E. Davin and C. A. Montgomery, mentioned because they were well known to many of the people in Montgomery. Mr. Montgomery was a man of a retiring nature, whose life was one of devotion to his family and faithfulness to his church. Mrs. Davin, like her sister, Mrs. Annie F. Champe, who survived her, was indeed a daughter of Israel in whom there was no guile. Exemplary women of Godly lives and with an influence

beyond the family circle, permeating the community in which they spent their lives. Together will they "be numbered with Thy saints in glory everlasting."

J. W. Montgomery, Montgomery's greatest early builder and financier.

### S. H. MONTGOMERY, PIONEER MERCHANT

S. H. Montgomery, pioneer merchant, coal operator and banker, needs no introduction to Montgomery people. Merchant since 1879, actively engaged in the production of coal through the Montgomery Coal Company which he owned and operated, 1897 to 1918. The Montgomery National Bank, organized 1901, with Mr. Montgomery

as president, which office with the exception of a period of six years, he has continuously held. The growth of this splendid institution from the date of its organization to the present, ranking as one of the largest banks in Fayette county, and second to none in conservative banking and safety to its depositors, is in no small measure due to the sound judgment and conservatism of Mr. Montgomery.

The site at the northeast corner of Fourth avenue and Ferry street which had been owned and occupied by Mr. Montgomery since 1886, was recently purchased by the Montgomery National Bank and here a handsome edifice has been erected as the new home of this ever-growing institution, a fitting monument to the man and to his integrity as well as to the institution which it represents.

### FRED, THE YOUNGEST

Fred H. Mongomery is the youngest of the James Montgomery children, and one of the three surviving. With Mr. S. H. Montgomery and Mrs. Annie F. Champe he represents the last of the immediate family of James Montgomery. From his earliest youth he has been identified with the religious and educational movements for the city, county and state in which he lives. Through periods of depression the burdens have fallen heavily upon his shoulders, and in the same measure that his older brothers have carried the financial burdens of the community, Mr. F. H. Montgomery has carried the burden of reform. With our present-day school advantages and enlightened ministry it is difficult to vision the condition under which Mr. Montgomery labored, in a mining town with its floating population, and that he stood so firmly and aggressively aided most materially in giving an impetus to religious and educational work which has put the city bearing his name in the foremost rank along these lines. With his older brother, Mr. S. H. Montgomery, he has been a faithful and constant supporter and communicant of the Presbyterian church, serving with his brother as Elder over a period of many years. This church has claimed the allegiance of the majority of the Montgomery family, a just tribute to the influence of a gentle mother whose family for generations upheld the tenets of Presbyterianism.

Mrs. Mary E. Montgomery, widow of Henry S., Mrs. Margaret J. Montgomery, widow of John C., Mrs. Elizabeth Montgomery, widow of Thomas L., Mrs. Noonie Montgomery, widow of Chas. A., survive their husbands, these women with Mrs. F. H. Montgomery, the only surviving wife, represent the type of women that the sons of James C. Montgomery chose for their wives, shining examples of the highest types of womanhood. Women who have ever stood for religious and moral principles and who have been worthy successors of the mothers before them.

### CONTRIBUTES QUOTA TO WORLD WAR

To the World War the Montgomery family contributed its quota, as it has done in the past to the war between the states, to the Indian wars and to the Revolution. The sons of Chas. A. Montgomery, Sergeant Carl H. Montgomery, of the 313th Ambulance company, under fire in Argonne Forest, Verdun and St. Mihiel, Lieutenant Hale L. Montgomery, 38th Infantry, 96th Division, in Camp Wadsworth, Lieutenant T. L. Davin, son of Mrs. Mary E. Davin, in Camp Dix. Grandsons of Henry S. Montgomery, Jesse D. Montgomery in the Navy and Lieutenant Carl M. Montgomery, 312th Field Artillery, for two years in France.

To this list is properly added the name of the only son of John C. Montgomery, Dr. Lawrence C. Montgomery, who died on October 26th, 1918, during the scourge of influenza then sweeping the country and in which he fought and gave his life in line of duty.

### FIRST SCHOOL HOUSE

During the years of the Civil War the family of James C. Montgomery lived in Giles county, Virginia. Upon their return to the Kanawha valley the farm was found stripped of all improvements and the farm-house burned. The family settled in the house built of walnut logs nearly a century before and which had been used in later years for servants' quarters.

About 1866 Mr. Montgomery permitted the first public school house in the community to be built upon his farm, a log structure which was afterwards weather-boarded and many years later owned and improved by I. E. Lyons and occupied by him until it was destroyed by fire several years ago.

### EARLY DEVELOPMENT

The proposed construction of the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad and its subsequent development, the acreage purchased in 1872 by the Cannelton Coal Company for the purpose of coal shipments, this acreage covering grounds from the Kanawha river to the C. and O. right-of-way, a strip 366 feet in width, its west line intersecting Fifth avenue at what is now the rear property line of the Roman Catholic church, the location of the Coal Valley Coal Company's mine on the Montgomery property, houses built here and there for the accommodation of employees, marked the close of the first century of the white man's occupancy of what is now the city of Montgomery. It also marked the transition period of a fertile valley farm to that of a pioneer mining town. James C. Montgomery lived to see his farm lands no longer uninterruptedly given over to the tilling of the soil, he lived to see an embryo mining town developing; and as he had cast his lot where opportunity seemed brightest, so others came in, attracted by prospective jobs in the mines and on the railroad, because of better opportunities than the more settled countries offered. On October 16th, 1877, James C. Montgomery passed away.

### THE TOWN LAID OFF

The year 1879 found the town platted into lots and blocks by the Montgomery heirs, it found two colored churches constructed, the sites having been given by the Montgomery heirs. It found the Roman Catholic church at its present location, the site being given by Henry S. Montgomery. It found the Calvary Episcopal, the Baptist, the Presbyterian church locations as at present occupied, each site being given by the Montgomery heirs. The building and occupancy of the first hotel in Montgomery by J. C. Montgomery followed, in the same block and not far from the Central hotel of today. That the town continued to grow uninterruptedly through the following years with the ever changing population characteristic of a mining center, was due to the faith and efforts of J. W. Montgomery, a faith that time has justified. The selection of Montgomery as the location for a state school and the generosity of the Montgomery heirs in their gift of the original site of about two

acres of ground in the year 1895 at a choice spot in the city, marked a second transition period in its history.

The history of Montgomery dates back to about 1860, when boats began to come here from Cincinnati and other points along the Ohio river. The town was then known as Montgomery's landing and was the distributing point for merchants in Wyoming, Mercer, Raleigh, McDowell, Nicholas and Fayette counties. These merchants came several times each year and hauled goods for their stores. It was also a shipping point for tobacco, hides, wool and other farm products.

In 1871 the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad was built and the station at this place was known as Cannelton. Cannelton had been for a number of years the name of the post office on the north side of the river, and continued to be the name of the station on the Chesapeake and Ohio until 1890, when the town was incorporated and the name changed to Montgomery.

In 1876 the Coal Valley Coal Company began operating a coal mine here and they laid off the town and changed the name from Montgomery's Landing to Coal Valley. A post office was also opened at this time, known as Coal Valley. Thus from 1876 to 1890 the place had two names, Coal Valley post office and Cannelton station. When the town was incorporated, as mentioned above, the name of the post office was also changed to Montgomery.

Since the opening of the post office the following men have been post masters in turn: S. H. Montgomery, W. M. Dent, M. J. Simms, Ernest Montgomery, Mrs. M. V. B. Montgomery, Charles Edwards, L. S. Montgomery, M. E. Davin and Sewell Champe, who is post master at the present time. It is a second class office and has comfortable quarters in a brick building on Third avenue.

The town was incorporated in 1890, and since that time the following men have been mayor: Mr. J. C. Montgomery, Mr. T. P. Davies, Mr. James Dunbar, Mr. B. S. Hasting, Mr. T. J. Davis, Mr. B. C. Hooper and Mr. P. H Kelly.

### MONTGOMERY CHANGED FROM A FARM TO A CITY

The changing of James Montgomery's farm into the present city of Montgomery is a matter which occurred within the memory of a considerable number of persons now living in the city, and the be-

ginning of its growth to that of a much greater number, for it has been but a very few years since all of Montgomery west of Ferry street on the north side of the Chesapeake and Ohio railway was a corn field, and on the south side of the railway, a swamp.

At the time of the Civil War, Montgomery's Ferry, as Montgomery was then known, was a point at which a considerable portion of the merchandise for points in Fayette county was unloaded from the Ohio and Kanawha river packets. The Kanawha river began to shoal at the upper end of the present town, and only on stages of high water could the smaller boats go a little further up the river, and the larger steamers never attempted it. The old Montgomery house, then occupied by James Montgomery, a heavy log construction, bound together with wooden pins in the main, and the few nails hand made in Alexandria, Virginia, and brought on horse back over the mountains; the old Carrick house at Carrick's Branch, a small general store operated by Mr. Montgomery and his sons, were all of the houses on the south side of the river. The Cannelton Coal Company's mines opened in 1859, and operated solely for the purpose of mining cannel coal from which "coal oil" was obtained, with a few houses for its employees and a small store constituted the settlement on the north side of the river. On the south side of the river there was nothing until the Buster farm at Mount Carbon was reached, and on the north side nothing until the Stockton and Pady Huddleston farms in the vicinity of Boomer were reached. A stage line was the speediest means of communication between Lewisburg and Charleston, and "Daddy" Nihoof of Boomer, and John Perkins, who for many years conducted a store in Montgomery, were star drivers on this line. Both of these men have died in comparatively recent years.

### STAGE COACHES AND BOATS

With the coming of the Chesapeake and Ohio railway in the early 70's the stage line ceased to exist, the splendid turnpikes were permitted to go down until they became almost impassable, and the railway began the battle with the river steamers for freight and passengers, so successfully that the river packets which formerly plied between Charleston and Montgomery morning and evening, and weekly boats from Cincinnati and Pittsburgh have long since

disappeared from these waters, and with the exception of coal tows no steamer is now ever seen above Lock Two. The "Lizzie Bay," the "Chancellor," the "Handy," the "Mountaineer," the "Speedwell," the Green line, the Calvert line, are names which were once important in Montgomery affairs, but which mean nothing now.

### THE RAILROAD COMES

Montgomery's history as a town begins with the coming of the Chesapeake and Ohio railway. For many years it was a division point in that system, maintaining its yards, roundhouse and other terminal equipment here, but on account of the space the division point was moved two miles west of Montgomery to Handley, and the wide bottom at that point utilized for the spreading of storage and yard tracks which would have been impossible here. Montgomery however, remains a railroad town, and will always be so. Hundreds of the railway employees have their homes here, and the short distance of the yards from the town in no way interferes with their work. Work coaches carry the men to and from their work at the shifting hours, and the arrangement is an excellent one for Montgomery as it permits the utilization of the limited level ground for building purposes, and at the same time permits us to hold a close identity with the railway and its people.

### COAL FIELDS ACROSS RIVER

Shortly after the coming of the Chesapeake and Ohio railway the Cannelton Coal and Coke Company built immense elevators on the river at a point about where the F. E. Smart residence now stands, with a spur-track running from it and tapping the main line on the site of the present city building. The coal cars from the mine were run on board floats, ferried across the river by steam power, run up an incline, and dumped into bins and from there dumped into coal cars as needed. This process was continued until the Kanawha and Michigan railway extended its lines from Charleston to Gauley, permitting railway loading on the north side of the river, and another important river operation in local affairs passed into history.

### OTHER MINING INTERESTS DEVELOP

The success of the Cannelton Coal Company drew other coal mining interests to this vicinity and within the limits of Montgomery the old Coal Valley Mining Company, and the Straughan mines operated for a number of years, followed later by the opening of the only mine now operated within the corporation limits—known by various names but at present the Eagle Coal Company. The Crescent mines are still in operation by the Hutchison, interests, the mines at Mount Carbon and all along Armstrong Creek to Powelton, the various operations on Morris creek, and at Union and Chesapeake, the Kanawha & Hocking, the Columbus Iron and Steel Company, the Boomer, and the other north side operations followed in about the order named, all centering on Montgomery and contributing to its growth. Many of these old operations are no longer working; others are still operating, and there is no reason to believe that for many years to come the coal mining operations which made Montgomery will not contribute as a factor to its continued growth.

Crescent Mines.

### MONTGOMERY BEGINS TO GROW

With the beginning of the coal operations, Montgomery, then known as Cannelton from the larger town on the north side of the river began to grow. Here and there a new store building began to make its appearance, the various mines gathered about their operations and the small houses of their employees, and their own store buildings, and the nucleus of the town was formed. Of necessity it was a straggling town. The men who were chiefly employed at the W. R. Johnson Crescent mines had their little portion of the town in the east end. The old Coal Valley people were on the hill side about where the Fayette Bottling and Ice Company, and the Fayette Wholesale Grocery now are, while "Straughantown" straggled off on the south side of the railway toward Morris Creek to meet the people of the union operation. The railway people clustered around and behind the railway depot and telegraph office and back up the hill. The "Old Hotel" stood across the railway from the present freight depot and close to the present street line, but being destroyed by fire it was rebuilt in about the middle of the present block occupied by many of Montgomery's best retail stores. This hotel was a three-story frame affair and ran for many years under various managements, but always owned by either John C., Thos. L., or J. W. Montgomery until it was destroyed by fire. Incidentally, Frank Dutton, who once managed this hotel is now in charge of the famous Harvey chain of restaurants and train dining service in the west. After the fire J. W. Montgomery built a fifty-room hotel—"The Montgomery," which was operated for a number of years by A. R. Agner, and which is now being converted into apartments for the students of the New River State school until the dormitory buildings planned by the state can be completed. Shortly afterward the Central hotel was built by C. P. Dent, and the last hotel, the "Hollywood," or the Faymont, as it is now known, was built by the late J. W. Montgomery. The recent remodeling of the Faymont and Central provides two commodious modern hotels in Montgomery which meet every demand from the standpoint of hostelry provisions.

Having seen something of the early railway, mining, and hotel affairs, of Montgomery, we now turn to the other forms of Montgomery's growth.

### PERMANENCE TAKES HOLD

Until 1886 there were very few houses in Montgomery. A number of small dwellings had been built in the upper end of town and a row opposite the old Custer home. J. W. Montgomery's dwelling and a store building occupied the business section of the present Fourth avenue. A small store and a saloon on Third avenue, and the miners' home, another saloon, in the far west end. A few houses on the hill side and the old Tuggle store with the depot and telegraph office, about constituted the town. In 1882 the late William F. Champe built his residence where his widow now resides, and from the present site of the Central hotel to the miners' home there was no other house on Front street, and the entire portion of the town in that section was planted in corn. The buildings in those days were practically all one story and constructed with the idea of getting under cover quickly rather than with the idea of permanence, which is typical of all mining camps. In course of time a number of larger wooden buildings were erected. The Old Bottling House, the famous "Old Opera House," which had enough timber in it to have built a small town, the Odd Fellows' hall, and later the new Odd Fellows' hall, Myers' store building, the old skating rink built by T. P. Davies, and others.

### FIRST BRICK BUILDING

The first brick building in Montgomery, with the exception of the residence of the late Mrs. William Rigg, was built by William F. Champe in 1897, at the corner of Third avenue and Ferry street, and from that time Montgomery began to build more substantially. A few frame buildings were erected afterward but the tendency was toward more substantial building, and of late years the building has been of a type which would be an addition to any town. The Knights of Pythias Hall, the Odd Fellows' Hall, Mrs. J. C. Montgomery's block, the Henderson, Simms, Dent, Love, Holstein, Masonic and city properties are all excellent types of modern buildings, while the Merchants' National Bank, and the Montgomery National Bank are splendid examples of stone construction.

### FINE RESIDENCES

The residences of Luther S. Montgomery, Frank Smart, Mrs. M. J. Montgomery, Mayor B. C. Hooper, O. K. Robinson, F. H. Ollom, and scores of others are beautiful examples of the home builders' art, while the churches in kindly emulation are contributing their expressions of the best in sacred structures.. In the newly opened section of Montgomery, on the south side of the railway, every house built has been of the better class and this portion promises to be the most beautiful part of the city.

Coal Valley Hospital, Montgomery, W. Va.

### COAL VALLEY HOSPITAL

The Coal Valley Hospital recently completed has a three-story brick and stone structure of considerable size and is now preparing for the erection of a wing on either side of the present building. The first building was erected with the idea of making it a central unit for future building, and the heavy patronage of this institution has made necessary the erection of new buildings much sooner than had been originally planned. Montgomery is justly proud of this splendid institution which means so much to the inhabitants of this section. Rated by the national association as a class A institution, local people have found that its staff of physicians and surgeons represent the highest type of the profession, and with labor-

atories equipped to handle any character of research work, Coal Valley Hospital is rapidly winning for itself an enviable name in its field. The hospital recently acquired a beautiful brick residence building near its plant where it maintains a nurses' home for the benefit of the graduate nurses and those taking the nurses' course, which adds very materially to the comfort and pleasure of the employees and students.

### MUNICIPAL AFFAIRS

Montgomery was incorporated under the name of Montgomery April 1, 1891. Previous to this the town had been known as Cannelton, and as Coal Valley. At the time of its incorporation, the railway station was still Cannelton, the post office used the name of Coal Valley, and the town as newly incorporated was Montgomery. Brakemen on the passenger trains called all three names to eliminate mistake. For some years the need of local government had been felt, as district officers could not successfully handle the condition as they existed, and the good people of Montgomery voted for the incorporation for the purpose of having better government, and the rough element voted for it for the pleasure of knocking the stuffing out of the new government. The late J. C. Montgomery was the first mayor and held that office for many years until party politics were injected into the local situation and the late Senator T. P. Davies was elected on the republican ticket. E. E. Bragg, at present a justice of the peace of this district, was the first marshal, and the new mayor and marshal were about the busiest people in West Virginia for the first few years of the new corporation's existence.

The work performed by them and their successors was a tremendous one, disorder had to be curbed, sewers had to be laid, sidewalks built, sanitary measures put into effect, and the thousand and one things which are necessary in setting up a new order of things. By degrees wooden sidewalks appeared in town, later to be replaced by concrete, sewers were laid and gradually extended, a volunteer fire department, which grew into a horse drawn equipment, and within the past three years was motorized. The wooden jail in course of time gave place to a new brick one on Fourth avenue, and which in turn was replaced by the present city building which

houses a modernly equipped jail, and fire department, the offices of the mayor, recorder, and city sergeant, and a commodious auditorium for the use of the public. Ten or twelve years ago the property owners on a part of Third avenue, Ferry street, Lee street and Fourth avenue by voluntary agreement paved the streets in front of their property with brick, and today all parts of the city within the corporation lines are fully paved with asphalt, and the old days of knee deep mud have passed into history. With excellent electric light, water, and gas systems Montgomery presents every facility for comfort and convenience found in any city. The old ferry has been replaced by an iron suspension bridge across the Kanawha which connects the north and south sides with increased convenience.

### TOWN OF MONTGOMERY EXTENDED

By a recent legislative enactment the corporate limits of the city of Montgomery were extended so as to include Union Town mines, thus bringing the population of Montgomery up to five thousand.

### FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS

For many years the entire banking of Montgomery was done with the Charleston banks, but in 1899 a Mr. E. W. McCormick organized the Montgomery Banking and Trust Company, a state bank which continued business about two years and was wrecked through the efforts of the promoter, who was its cashier and directing force, to float a street railway between Montgomery, Mount Carbon and Handley with the bank funds. Shortly after its failure S. H. Montgomery and other business men organized the Montgomery National Bank, and some years later S. P. Campbell and others organized the Merchants National Bank. Both of these institutions are flourishing, carefully managed and excellent institutions. The Merchants National has its home in a beautiful stone building on Third avenue, and the Montgomery National Bank is housed in a new stone building on Third avenue, said to be the finest exclusive banking building in West Virginia. These two banks have on deposit about three million dollars, and have been of tremendous assistance in the upbuilding of Montgomery.

### MONTGOMERY'S NEW DEPOT

The Chesapeake & Ohio Railway Company has just completed one of the finest, most up-to-date and commodious brick depots in this part of the state, costing $40,000. It has large well equipped waiting rooms to take care of the vast number of people who come into Montgomery from the various sections of the county and state. Appropriation has also been made by the Chesapeake and Ohio for a new freight depot and when this is completed Montgomery will be central freight distributing point for all adjacent territory.

### BUSINESS HOUSES

Montgomery has always been essentially a retail town, but of late years a disposition to enter the wholesale field has resulted in the establishment of several wholesale houses in our midst. The Fayette Wholesale Grocery Company which occupies a large three story brick building on the south side of the C. & O. railway and which has built up a splendid trade in Fayette, Nicholas, Greenbrier, Kanawha and Boone counties, and which is rapidly coming to the front in its own particular field. The Fayette Bottling and Ice Company, wholesale dealers and manufacturers of ice, ice cream, soft drinks and kindred products is another of the largest enterprises of its kind, and extends its activities into five counties in this section of the state. The Montgomery Confectionery and Tobacco Company, and the Drop Shipment Candy Company as their names imply are wholesale dealers in candy and tobacco, and enjoy excellent business in their line The Tabit Ice Cream Company are wholesale dealers and manufacturers of ice cream, and the Montgomery Beverage Company are wholesalers of soft drinks. The Holz Ice Company are wholesale dealers in ice and conduct a cold storage business, and Joe Tabit and Brothers are wholesale dealers in fruits and produce. All of these concerns, with the exception of the Fayette Bottling and Ice Company have begun business here in the last five years and all are making excellent progress.

In the retail line Montgomery has always had an energetic and up-to-date body of merchants. Men who go regularly to the eastern markets and who are skillful buyers and wise choosers in their

particular lines. No better display windows can be seen in any city than afforded by Montgomery, and no more up-to-date lines are carried anywhere than here. Montgomery merchants have always been able to carry and sell the most seasonable and effective modes in women's wear, and the highest standard lines of men's wear are found in the various stores. Every high class line of shoes can be found in their stores and every nationally advertised product is upon their shelves. Visitors to Montgomery from the larger cities are surprised to find the grade and quality of merchandise which can be bought in these stores, and their comments are gratifying to the wide awake, hustling men who compose the Montgomery retail merchants.

### THE CHURCHES

Montgomery has been very fortunate in having always had a well developed religious spirit in a considerable portion of her people. In the earlier days when Montgomery was generally considered a rather rough proposition as a whole, God fearing men and women met for the service of God in such places as were available, and as conditions permitted began the erection of houses of worship of their own denominations. The city has fine representative churches of six of the great denominations, among which at this time no strife or envy exists, but who are working together for the common good.

The writer is not clear as to the age of the respective churches, but gives them in the order of his impression as to their organization here. If there is an error in this it is unintentional, and the important fact is that they are here, the time at which they came being unimportant.

The Baptist Church is perhaps the oldest of Montgomery's churches, and from its organization here in 1882 has always had a large congregation and membership, and has always been a strong factor in the upbuilding of Montgomery. They are housed in a splendid, modern church building on Fifth avenue on the site of their old church building. The new building has been but recently completed and embodies all of the newer ideas in church construction. Its present pastor is Rev. W. T. Burks, a worthy successor of the many godly men who preceded him in its pulpit. The

next church in point of age is either the Catholic or the Episcopal church. The Catholic church is located at the corner of Fifth avenue and Lee streets, and is one of the landmarks in Montgomery. It has a large congregation, and has always had splendid priests in charge of its denominational work here, who as clergymen and as citizens enjoyed the esteem and confidence of the people of Montgomery. The present priest, Rev. Father O'Reiley, has been in Montgomery but a short time, but is already recognized as a strong addition to the religious workers of the city.

The Episcopal church is located on Fourth avenue, and is now the oldest church building in the city. Its long service for the cause it represents in Montgomery has been and is fully recognized. The interior of the church is unusually dignified, and suggests to the worshiper a peculiar sancitity and quietness which many strangers have noted and felt. Within its walls before the erection of the other churches several denominations were welcomed and in its Sunday school many children of other denominations have received their first religious instructions. The clergymen of this church have always been men of the very highest character and type, and have made a lasting impression upon the people of the town.

The Presbyterian church, the "Old Brick Church," is also located on Fourth avenue and has a large congregation of splendid people. This church at the present time is undergoing extensive additions and changes, and upon their completion will rank in point of equipment with any of the other churches of the city. Its pastor, Rev. C. W. Reed, is also a newcomer to Montgomery, having come to Montgomery recently from the Warm Springs church in Virginia, but who has already endeared himself not only to his immediate congregation, but to the entire town, and with his little family is advancing the work in the great field which lies about us with constancy and zeal.

The Christian church occupies a new and commodious church building at the corner of Sixth avenue and Ferry street. The Christian church has a strong and growing congregation, and some of the best loved men of Montgomery are members of this congregation.

The Methodist church on Lee street, is the youngest church in point of organization in Montgomery, but carries out Methodist

tradition in having just about as earnest and active a body of church people as could be found anywhere. But commodious as it is, it is getting too small for the congregation and this church is planning the erection of a new church in the near future which will fully meet their needs. Rev. C. A. Powers is now pastor of this church.

The colored residents of Montgomery have two churches, the Methodist and Baptist, both on the hill on the south side of the turnpike and located close to each other, both of which enjoy a good attendance and among their people are doing good work. The colored Baptists are now erecting a modern brick edifice on the hill overlooking the city.

New Masonic Temple, Montgomery, W. Va.

FRATERNITIES

Montgomery has always had the fraternal spirit strongly developed. The open hand has always been a mark of the mountaineer, and it is nowhere more evident than here. In time of trouble or misfortune the appeal of the needy has always been heard, and whether the need was local or foreign, the response has always been ready and cheerful. The oldest organization, the Masonic fraternity, was chartered in 1879, and has had a constant growth now numbering about 500 in its membership. They occupy their own

building on Fourth avenue, but have recently purchased a new lot, and erected a new home at a cost of $75,000. which is one of the finest pieces of lodge property here. The Odd Fellows, the next oldest organization, have just completed a new and beautiful building on Ferry street on the site of their old building which was destroyed by fire last March a year ago. In their hall meets the Order of Red Men, another powerful organization locally, and the American Mechanics which also has a large membership. The Knights of Pythias have a large membership, and occupy their own three-story building on a lot given to them by T. L. Montgomery and located on Third avenue. The Eagles have recently completed a splendid brick building on Fourth avenue which is a credit to the town and their order. The Loyal Order of Moose which in point of membership eclipses any other order in town, also meets in the Eagles' hall, but is planning the erection of a modern building of its own. Each of these orders with the exception of the Eagles have an associate feminine order; the Eastern Star, the Rebekah Degree, the Degree of Pocahontas, the Pythian Sisters, all with good memberships and growing steadily.

The Rotary Club of Montgomery, the youngest of this character of organization, was organized with O. K. Robinson as first presi dent, and has a splendid membership of good men who believe in the motto of the club and who practice its precepts. The local club has been very active in local affairs since its organization, and takes especial pride in passing the good work along to other towns in this vicinity. Charles Reed was president in 1924 and L. B. O'Neal is now president. It also has a feminine branch, the Rotaryanns, which joins with them in spreading the gospel of good fellowship and progress. Montgomery has hopes of having a branch of the Kiwanis Club, a similar organization, and if this is organized the two clubs will go a long way in keeping Montgomery in motion. In this connection, the Woman's Club of Montgomery must be considered, for this organization has for years been active in welfare and community work here. The rest room which they have maintained for a number of years has been a blessing to numbers of shoppers and visitors to Montgomery and is a well known local institution. This club also conducts a valuable series of instructive meets in which literary subjects, music and art are presented in

carefully arranged programs, which merit the interest they receive. This club will shortly erect a fine building for club meetings and social functions.

The Chamber of Commerce is another organization which for many years has worked in the interest of Montgomery. All of the local business men are members and through it a splendidly effective means of getting the combined ideas of the local business men is reached. This organization has been of infinite good, and has always stood ready to work for anything which would advance the local interest and local affairs of Montgomery. O. K. Robinson is now president and S. O. Norton secretary.

### BUSINESS

From a business standpoint Montgomery could not be better located than it is. The natural center of the local coal fields, the trade of the miners and others living on Smithers creek, Lower Loup creek, Armstrong creek, Paint creek, and Cabin creek, naturally come to Montgomery for their supplies, and a large number of the people on the north side of the river from Cedar Grove to Gauley Bridge, find Montgomery a convenient trading point. By a recent act of the West Virginia legislature, acts of 1925, the bridge across the river between Montgomery and Cannelton is to be purchased by the people of Kanawha district and to be made a free bridge. This will give the people of Falls district and the public generally a great opportunity to get into and out of Montgomery. The schedules of the Chesapeake and Ohio railway, the Kanawha and Michigan railway, and the Virginian railway are very favorable to this place for business arrangements, and on one of the three railroads a person can get in or out of Montgomery at almost any hour. With the ever increasing hard surfacing of the roads in this vicinity, the automobile is coming into the trade conditions heavily, and so far as the automobile is concerned the greatest question confronting the local authorities is parking space and traffic regulations. Any night, and especially Saturday nights, hundreds of cars are parked in Montgomery, some of them so far out that they are really outside the corporation lines, but their owners are all in Montgomery for business or purposes of pleasure.

### THE MONTGOMERY NEWS

One of the most important factors in the development of a city is a newspaper. Montgomery has been particularly fortunate in this respect, and it is to the efforts of Editor Luther S. Montgomery and his "Montgomery News" that much credit must be given for the present grand civic attainments of this city.

The Montgomery News was established in 1897 by Mr. Montgomery, who was at that time the youngest editor in the state. It has a wide circulation over Fayette and Kanawha counties. It is a standard six-column quarto, newsy, well edited and has always stood for the best in the development of its city, being a strong advocate of civic improvements.

The plant of the "News" from which it is printed is the best in the county and its editor has spared neither pains nor money in equipping his plant with modern equipment, not only for the publication of his paper, but for commercial job printing.

The News is recognized as a valuable advertising medium and its advertising columns are crowded with messages of local interest. The Christmas editions of the News have on more than one occasion been widely commented on in a favorable manner by the press of the state, not only for the appearance of the paper, but for its size, being the largest editions of any paper in the state.

The city that can boast of such an influential factor in its civic and commercial development is indeed fortunate and the Montgomery News and the city of Montgomery are destined to keep pace with progress in the coming years.

### NEW TOWN HALL AND OTHER IMPROVEMENTS

A new up-to-date town hall has been built, which is in keeping with the progressive spirit of the town.

The town maintains a police force of six men and a well organized volunteer fire department. Dr. Lawrence Montgomery organized a fire department of fourteen well trained men and the usual equipment, such as reels, hose ladders, chemical engines, etc. They now have a modern, in every respect, and well equipped fire department.

Among other public improvements may be mentioned the good water supply and sewerage system, the recently paved streets and

concrete sidewalks, the electric light system and last, but not least, the natural gas supply. The Montgomery Gas Company, with wells in Montgomery proper and in Kanawha county, began to supply gas to the town several years ago and the town now enjoys a good supply of gas, which is used extensively for lighting, heating and cooking in Montgomery's homes, as well as a fuel for machinery. This gas is a great boon for Montgomery.

### PUBLIC SCHOOLS

The history of any community is not complete without some mention of its public schools. It has been well said "The public school is the nursery of our nation's greatness." It is certain that the first consideration of a worthy citizen in founding a home is the opportunity of giving his children a good education. In this age of severe competition and rapid advancement along all lines an education is necessary. It awakens the mind to lofty ideals, it arouses worthy ambition, it strengthens the faculties by the habit of study and prepares the individual to better cope with the problems of life.

Immediately after the war a public school was opened in a small one-story building near the lower end of the town at the mouth of Morris creek. The school was located here to accommodate the children living on Morris creek who had to come a long distance to school. Mr. Thomas Farley was one of the first teachers in this school, and here it was that some of the older residents of Montgomery made their early preparation for life's work, and they recall with a great deal of pleasure some of their early associations in this primitive school. As the years passed on the needs of the town grew and about 1876 a more modern school building was erected in the center of the town, near the corner of Ferry street and Fifth avenue. This was a two story building, but was still inadequate and a part of the school had to be taught in a private home.

Mention should also be made of the Catholic school and the Episcopal school which offered the very best educational advantages, before the public schools were prepared to do that work.

It would be interesting to the friends of education had we room for the task, to trace the growth and development of this school

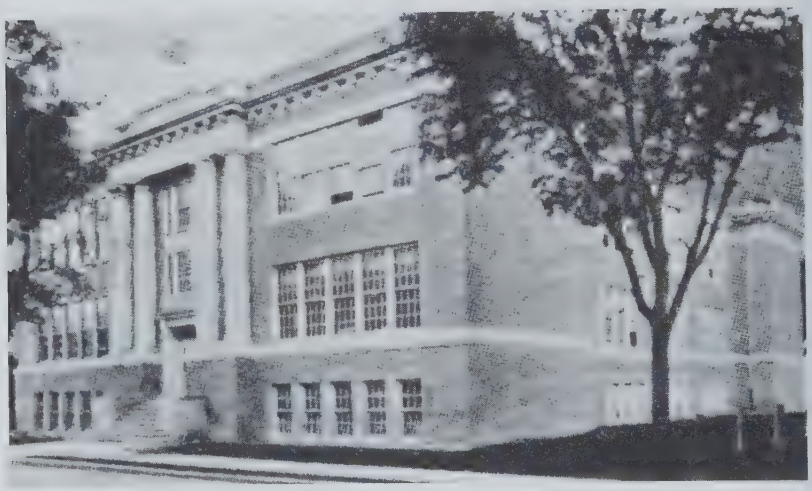
from a poorly organized and equipped institution to a well graded and well regulated system, matriculating with the state preparatory school located in the town. The first big step in this direction was made in 1893 when an eight-room building was erected and six teachers employed, with Mr. E. C. Bennett as principal. This building was erected at a cost of about $3000.00 on a lot purchased from the Cannelton Coal Company. It was well equipped with Waterbury system of heating and ventilating and had a seating capacity of about three hundred. It also had a nice library of six hundred volumes for use of the school and town.

Among those who have been principal since the school has been at its present site are Mr. E. C. Bennett, Miss Jennie Hutcheson, Mr. B. H. White, Mrs. M. E. Huddleston, Wm. Beaty, Mr. J. R. Ramsey and Mr. O. K. Robinson.

Mr. Robinson took charge of the school in 1909 and has made many improvements. The school is now well graded and the course of study is in accordance with the West Virginia school manual.

In the way of schools Montgomery has not only outstripped its neighbors, but has outstripped every other thing in the town. Montgomery is blest with good schools, equipped far ahead of any other town of its size or twice its size in the state. Less than ten years ago there was, so far as the county schools were concerned, a deplorable inadequacy of school facilities. Today one of the finest district schools in West Virginia is in Montgomery. Its large and spacious school building represents the last word in school architecture, and its course is second to none in the state. This building and equipment cost something over $168,000. On the hill opposite it is the newly completed Simmons high school for the colored people, an imposing building costing, equipped, a little over $100,000, while in the west end the Kanawha county authorities have just completed a school building costing about $60,000. Nearly 1,200 school children are enrolled in the grades and the high schools of Montgomery. The New River State school has this year a total enrollment of a little over 700 students, of whom 500 are resident students and the other two hundred take extension work. The state has added to the present building in every way possible, and is now building a three story auditorium and gymnasium, and a large administration building is to be added as soon as possible upon the land recently

purchased by the state. Montgomery is rapidly taking on the air and appearance of a school town, and the citizens take a pardonable pride in these institutions.



Montgomery's New High School Building.

In the year 1919, the board of education of Kanawha district began the construction of the Kanawha District high school building located in the city of Montgomery. This building is constructed of brick, tile, and Indiana limestone and is modern in every detail. It contains 21 class rooms, a gymnasium, four toilets, four shower baths, an auditorium, a teachers' rest room, superintendent's office, principal's office, library, and a modern heating and ventilating system which is thermostatically controlled.

Provision is made in this building not only for the high school pupils of Kanawha district but also for the elementary school of Montgomery, and consequently more than 600 boys and girls are being trained in one of the most modern and well equipped school buildings in the state.

Special instruction is given in music, drawing and physical education, yet thoroughness in the common branches is not neglected. A special drive is being made upon the essentials in reading, English, arithmetic, and spelling. There exists very close co-operation between the homes and the school, and parents are advised in detail

as to the progress of their children. During the second month of school 120 visits to the homes were made by the grade teachers and with one exception, the co-operation of the parents was assured.

The superintendent and the teachers are using every means to secure regular attendance and because of the interest and co-operation on the part of the teachers and patrons it is seldom necessary to appeal to the truant officer. At the end of the second month forty-five per cent of all the pupils enrolled were listed on the honor roll as having been neither absent nor tardy during the month.

Montgomery should be commended for its public spirited and progressive citizens. The teachers appreciate the co-operation and loyal support which they receive from their patrons.

As a first class standard school Montgomery ranks among the highest in the state. When the school was visited this year by Mr. J. S. Bonar, the representative from the state department, it scored ninety-eight per cent. Not having one acre of ground, it is impossible to score more than ninety-eight per cent, which means that Montgomery school is perfect.

A great deal of stress is placed on the janitor service and care of property of the Montgomery schools by the superintendent, principals, teachers, pupils, and janitors themselves. The building, furniture and equipment are kept in perfect condition, being practically free from markings and clean and sanitary in every detail.

The board of education is transporting daily to Montgomery this year 150 pupils from other towns in Kanawha district thus giving them the advantages of a high school education and enabling them to live at home.

In the past several years large sums of money have been raised by the teachers, pupils, and patrons of the graded and high school for the purpose of libraries, pictures, and various school activities. Last school year all departments of the schools raised $804.54 for the purposes mentioned. Three hundred and twenty-five dollars and sixty-two cents has been raised already this year through the same channels.

As a large number of pupils ride the trains to attend the district high school, the school authorities have established the hot lunch for their benefit and for the benefit of any other pupils who desire to take advantage of it. This lunch is planned, prepared, and

served in cafeteria style. It is done under the direction of the head of the domestic science department of the high school. A well balanced lunch may be obtained at the actual cost of materials. On an average about seventy pupils and teachers take lunch at the high school building daily.

Another forward step in our schools is the sale of pasteurized milk at a low figure. Over 100 bottles of milk are sold daily to the graded school pupils. An effort is being made through the health department to reach those who are underweight from malnutrition. The milk is obtained from a dairy in which there are fourteen purebred and six grade Holstein cows. According to a certificate furnished by the United States Department of Agriculture this is an accredited tuberculosis-free herd. The handling of the milk is done in an absolutely sanitary manner. It comes in one-half pint bottles. By means of a punch an opening is made in the cap and a straw inserted.

A public health nurse who is especially trained for school health work has been employed. Her duties are: Inspection of sanitary conditions of schools, buildings and grounds; inspection of children for contagious diseases. class room health talks, and weighing of pupils monthly. She also helps the doctors and dentists with examinations of all pupils for the purpose of detecting early symptoms of contagious diseases and remedial defects of vision, hearing, teeth, tonsils, adenoids, lungs, heart, and malnutrition. Health records are kept for each child and reports of defects sent home with recommendations that parents take their children to their private physician, dentist, or specialist for examination or treatment.

The doctors and dentists are willing to give their services for the examinations of all the pupils of the Montgomery public schools. Already a large number of children have been benefitted by this work. Mrs. Paul W. Workman, who for the past two years was public health nurse for the city of Bluefield, has charge of this work.

The board of education is composed of enthusiastic school men with vision for the better things of life. They are conservative in the handling of the schools' finances, yet progressive in their views. B. E. Claypool of Montgomery is president of the board, M. F.

Forgey of Kingston, and J. E. Kincaid of Ingram Branch are members. O. K. Robinson of Montgomery is superintendent and W. D. Morrison of Montgomery is secretary.

### SIMMONS HIGH AND ELEMENTARY SCHOOL

The board of education of Kanawha district began to break the soil on the mountain side for the erection of the new Simmons school building in the fall of 1922. Work went forward until cold weather, then in early spring work was resumed.

The board of education selected the best materials for its erection. The building is constructed of brick, stone and cement.

The buiing stands majestically, towering over the city of Montgomery in a very commanding position. One may view from Handley on the west to Oakland on the east from the front of the building. This location gives the building a very picturesque setting. The dark brown building with the stone trimming and the windows trimmed in white makes a wonderful showing against nature's background.

The building contains ten class rooms, including the manual training and domestic science rooms in the basement. Besides this, in the basement are two lavatories, a large store room and the boiler rooms. On the first floor the elementary school is housed. Then there is the spacious gym-auditorium combination with a large stage and two dressing rooms. The auditorium is located between the first and second floors. The top floor houses the high school. Here is the laboratory fully equipped for chemistry and physics, and the sewing room with the most modern equipment, and also the high school library.

The equipment and furniture is of the very best. The individual seats in each room are very modern in every particular. The chemistry and physics tables are complete. The manual training department is equipped with tables for a class of sixteen. Also the domestic science department. The auditorium has 300 durable chairs suitable for all occasions.

The new building has added wonderfully to the spirit of the school and especially the enrollment. The enrollment is over two hundred pupils. This building not only cares for the school at Montgomery, the junior and senior high schools of Kanawha dis-

trict, but also the high school pupils of Falls district and Cabin Creek district are benefited by the high school. This is a wonderful opportunity for the boys and girls from the nearby towns to get their training.

One of the special features of the school life is the organization of the student council through which the students are given an opportunity to function as real citizens by having a part, under direction, in the life of the school. Each room of the elementary school has purchased two pictures and the junior high has a picture for each room. The elementary school is buying books for itself equal to the number required to standardize. Special chapel song books are also being purchased, along with this a piano. Another feature of interest is the hot lunches that will be served to the pupils throughout the year which adds life and vigor to the pupils, especially the out of town pupils.

The teaching staff selected for the year is very competent. The teachers of the high school have done advanced work beyond their Bachelor's Degree and bid fair to make the school a first class standard school. The elementary teachers are hard workers and very pleasing in manner. It is expected to make both schools first class standard this year.

One complimentary thing that the board of education has done and is doing is the transportation of more than 45 pupils to Montgomery daily by rail and bus.

The students and teachers of Simmons school have assumed debts to the amount of $929.50 in the purchase of a piano, books for library, song books and football equipment.

### NEW RIVER STATE SCHOOL

Some thirty years ago, the people of this section of the state saw the need for a good strong secondary school in this field. They began agitation for a state supported school for high school work to be established in the southern part of the state. Senator T. P. Davies and John McNabb championed this movement and by Herculean efforts got the school established at Montgomery in 1895 and it was consequently called Montgomery Preparatory School and designated a branch of the state university.

Main Building at New River State School.

The first building was not completed until the middle of the winter of 1895 so very little was done that year. At the beginning of the following year, Mr. Josiah Keeley was placed in charge of the school, where he remained for ten years. It was fortunate for the school that such a strong man was placed at its head in its formative years. Mr. Keeley set a vary high standard of work and the school has held to these standards ever since. Mr. Keeley was a tireless worker and besides building the school from the standpoint of high standards and efficiency, he did much toward developing the school plant and campus. Many of the beautiful trees now growing on the campus were planted by his own hand. The school under his guidance grew in number and influence until practically every county in southern West Virginia had students on her roll.

Mr. Conley of Clarksburg followed Mr. Keeley as principal of the school but remained only one year, being replaced by Supt. L. W. Burns of Pocahontas county. After a very successful career of three years Mr. Burns resigned to become the superintendent of the Grafton schools. Mr. A. S. Thorne then directed the affairs of the school for the next seven years.

About this time high schools began to spring up over the state almost as by magic and it required no prophet to see that a state secondary school would not be needed very much longer. Acting on this idea, Mr. Thorne and the State Board of Education began to cast about to find some real need of the state that the school could fill, so the Legislature was asked to change the name to that of the West Virginia Trades School and to appropriate money to make the necessary change in the school plant to teach properly certain trades, such as mining, wood-working, painting, stenography, bookkeeping, etc. Somehow students could not be secured for these courses in sufficient numbers to guarantee the continuance of these courses in the curriculum, hence they were dropped and the regular high school work continued.

In September, 1920, Mr. Thorne resigned and was succeeded by Supt. C. H. Martin of the Mt. Hope schools. Mr. Martin at once saw that the school to live and serve the state most efficiently, must offer more than a high school course and without delay set about to get the State Board of Education to make it a junior college. To do this it was necessary to secure the passage of the bill in the Leg-

islature to change the name and authorize the board to make such change in the curriculum. This was done and the name was changed to that of the New River State School,—its present name,—by act of the Legislature in March, 1921.

When Mr. Martin took charge of the school, interest was at a low ebb and only 60 students presented themselves for work on the first day of school in September, 1920, but before the year was over quite a few others had come in. The enrollment reached 235 by the end of the term. The following year showed a nice increase in attendance, the enrollment reached 345. The third year, 1922-1923, was a record breaker in attendance for 1040 were enrolled in all departments and for both winter and summer terms. About half of this large number were college students.

The authorities in charge of the school have been taxed to the limit of their ingenuity to provide for the rapidly increasing number who want to attend this school. The entire basement of the building has been excavated and fitted up for living and instructional purposes. The heretofore unused space in the large attic has been converted into dormitory rooms and music and art rooms. The large auditorium has been divided into class rooms, in fact everything has been done to make room for the teaching and housing of students. This building now contains 58 dormitory rooms, dining room with a seating capacity of 100, kitchen, storeage rooms, 20 class rooms, library, offices, laboratories, etc. The old Montgomery hotel building has been leased by the State Board of Control and has been thoroughly renovated and repaired for a boys' dormitory. It contains 33 rooms and accommodates about 60 boys, besides those who have charge of the boys and the building.

The State Board of Control, the State Board of Education, the Legislature, and the citizens of this section of the state have all vied with one another to see who could be of most help to the school. They have backed up the work of Mr. Martin and his able corps of teachers in their every endeavor. Such phenomenal growth and progress as this school has made could not have taken place except through the highest type of team work of all concerned. The student body has been loyal, enthusiastic, and alert to every interest of the school.

New Physical Education Building at New River State School.

This school now has a well trained faculty of 21 teachers and offers the first two years work of the regular A. B. course, also two-year pre-law and a two pre-med course. Thorough courses in voice, piano, and violin are given by highly trained musicians. The school maintains a strong commercial department. Her graduates are eagerly sought after by the business concerns of the state. This school aims to offer to the boys and girls of this section of West Virginia the very best opportunities to train themselves for life's work or to enter other institutions of higher learning in order to complete degree courses. No doubt sometime in the near future the board of education will extend its courses to the full four years college work and authorize the school to confer degrees—the bachelor degrees at least.

Large appropriations have been made and the school has entered upon an extensive building program. A very modern physical education building has been recently completed. In this, New River State has one of the best physical education buildings in the state. It cost approximately $125,000.00 exclusive of apparatus and equipment. This building is of brick and steel construction and is practically fire-proof. It contains a commodious gymnasium, an auditorium, stages and dressing rooms, instructional rooms, showers, toilets, etc. It is heated with steam heat and equipped in the most modern manner. Architects are now at work designing an administration building which will take care of the offices, library, classrooms, laboratories, and such other rooms as are necessary for a real college. New River State expects to take her place alongside of the best schools and colleges in the state or adjoining states.

In September of 1925, the State Board of Control began a Mechanical Hall on the western extremity of the land recently purchased for this college. This building is three stories above the basement. It is 160 feet long by 50 feet deep, containing seven shops and laboratories, six offices, four wash and toilet rooms, six storage rooms, heater room, coal room, transformer and meter rooms, halls, etc. The building is of steel and brick construction with brick finish.

All halls and corridors are steel and concrete with terraza surfacing. In this building is planned to have the shops for auto repairing, plumbing, forgeing, molding, cabinet and carpentery, sheet

metal work, electrical engineering, wood finishing, mechanical drawing and printing.

Many short semi-technical courses are now being planned in the various trades and lines of work prevalent in this section of the state. These courses will be open to any boy eighteen years of age or above whether he is a high school graduate or not. The co-operative plan will be followed if the business interests of the Kanawha valley will co-operate with the school and we have every reason to believe that they will be very glad to co-operate in every way in this sort of work as it will give them a supply of semi-technically trained men for the positions that do not require highly trained employees. This will be the first attempt on the part of the state to furnish this sort of training to the young men. The work will follow the requirements of the Smith-Hughs and will be supported in part by the federal funds.

An athletic field has been provided for near the campus. It contains about three acres of ground. Bleachers run along almost the entire length of the field on one side and has space for parking automobiles on the other, giving seating room for many hundred spectators. All forms of athletics have been encouraged and some good teams have already been developed in football and basketball.

Situated as this school is in a new, yet one of the most densely populated, regions of the state, we believe that it has a very bright future before it. Southern West Virginia has one of the largest and best coal fields in the world. Its development has just begun. In a few years it is predicted by good authorities that the Kanawha valley will be one continuous city from St. Albans to Kanawha Falls. These hills are underlaid with many veins of fine coal which the world wants—must have. This only means one thing—it will bring here many thousands of people to mine and prepare this coal for market. This in turn brings in many other forms of business. All these people will have to be trained and educated if this Republic maintains itself. This school must leave nothing undone to prepare itself to meet its obligations and demands that will be made on it by the people of this region. It must serve the state in the highest and most efficient manner. It must not shirk, it must not be content with present attainments, but must go on and on ever

New Mechanical Hall.

broadening its usefulness and deepening its influence. This school is constantly extending its field of activity, and today is the third school in point of enrollment in the state, only the University and Marshall College have a larger enrollment thar New River State.

In fact, the institution is not only a place where knowledge through books may be obtained, but it is also a home where good morals prevail. The aim is not only to teach science and art, but to inculcate a love for the beautiful and good, to develop men and women; men, loyal to their country, to God, and to right: Women, pure minded and unselfish, a lovelier type of the best gift of the Creator.

# CHAPTER XXV

## MOUNT HOPE

### FAYETTE'S PHOENIX CITY

Mount Hope is located in the southern edge of the county, just west of the junction of Sugar and Dunloup creeks, on the Kanawha, Glen Jean & Eastern railway, and the Loup creek branch of the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad.

There is no more historic spot in West Virginia than Mount Hope; nowhere is found more big-hearted, generous, progressive people. Mount Hope stands today prophecy realized.

In 1777 during the darkest period of the Revolutionary war, General George Washington had in mind people of the sterling worth and ability common to the citizens of Mount Hope when he said "Leave me but a banner to plant upon the mountains of West Augusta and I will gather around me the men who will lift our bleeding country from the dust and set her free."

About this date and later, much later, mail addressed to residents of this section was as follows: "William Blake, Esq., West Augusta, Va." A note in 1822 reads thus: "Know all men by these presents that I, William McClung, Sr., of West Augusta of the County of Greenbrier, State of Virginia, am held and firmly bound unto William Blake of the County of Giles and state aforesaid, in the sum of eight hundred dollars, lawful money of Virginia, for a parcel or plot of 800 acres of land in Nicholas county, said plot made by Jones McCutcheon."

William Austin and Sarah, his wife, secured from the Commonwealth of Virginia a land grant dated July, 1786, signed by James Wood, then governor, a parcel of land or boundary, containing three thousand, sixty-two and a quarter acres, it being a portion of the Henry Banks survey lying and being in the county of Montgomery, on the waters of Loup creek and waters of New river.

In the year 1796 this same tract of land was transferred to William Blake and recorded in the land grant book in the office at Richmond, Virginia, November 22, the sum paid being one thousand two hundred fifty-eight dollars ($1,258.00). William Blake owned

much more land but this special tract of land was that upon which Mount Hope was built.

In the year 1800 the section in and around the present site of Mount Hope was a wilderness inhabited only by the wild denizens of the forest; bears, deer, wolves, etc. The Indians are not supposed to have occupied the territory of the Kanawha and New river valleys immediately prior to the coming of the whites, but only to have made temporary visits in their hunting and war expeditions.

William Blake came here from Scotland, bringing his newly married bride, seeking a place where he could enjoy freedom of thought and leaving in Scotland a castle and a large estate. The estate, valued at $6,000,000 is now and long since has been in litigation and the only obstacle preventing the Blake heirs from inheriting the estate is that the precise place and time of Mr. Blake's landing in America can not be determined.

Having faith in the fertility of the soil, William Blake, with his wife and little ones, in the spring of 1805 located at what is now Mount Hope. After looking about he selected an old Indian fort for housing quarters until his grant could be filed and a log cabin erected. This fort, which stood just a few feet back of the present high school building, remained in a good state of preservation until as late as 1875.

A few years later, in order to accommodate the traveler, the old "Blake Inn," or "Mansion" as some choose to call it, was erected. It was the pride of the whole surrounding country. Many notables were entertained there. The contracts for building much of the Giles, Fayette and Kanawha turnpike was signed in the Blake Inn.

Mr. Blake was unfortunate in that he buried his first wife, known as Mother Sally, a short time after he settled at the site of Mount Hope, also two daughters, Nancy and Peggy, and an infant son, William. John, his other son, went to California when the gold fever first gripped the people, and amassed much money. In sending money home he would cut the bills in half and when word came that they had reached their destination, the other half would be sent. The bills were then carefully pasted together with gummed paper furnished by the sender.

William Blake was one of the original petitioners praying to be exonerated from taxes on account of the remoteness of their situation, and until the Indian incursions could be put down. This was shortly after the organization of the first county court of Kanawha county by Act of 1789. The petition was denied, but the taxes on more than three thousand acres was only 84 cents. William Blake was a scholar, aflame with freedom's enthusiasm. His son John, in his published writings on "Our Country," quoted his father as saying: "In matters of either state or religion let conscience be

Old Blake Inn, Mount Hope, in Which Many Early Conferences Were Held.

your guide—not dictation—less is servitude," also that "An essay however beautifully gotten up and rendered as prayer was solemn mockery before God." Further, concerning "Our New Country," of which he was so justly proud, he wisely remarks: "We have jumped out of dog fennel into clover; let us build wisely the hedge."

Mr. Blake later married Miss Elizabeth Wiseman and to them were born three children, William, Jackson, and Martha Ann.

On two occasions committees met by appointment at the Blake Inn to discuss the formation of Fayette county. At the dinner table one day the discussion became heated over the right pronunciation of the name of the proposed new county. One held that it should be pronounced Fee-at while another contended that it should be pronounced Fay-et. Peace was restored only by the timely intervention of Mother Blake with a steaming platter of venison.

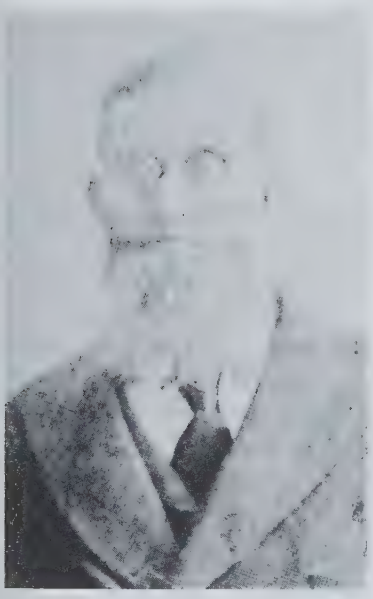
At this time, save for the Indian trails and the old stage coach route, the country was practically a wilderness. Sheep folds had to be carefully guarded. It was not an uncommon occurrence to see a big bear carry off a choice pig. Wheat fields were often injured by herds of deer, not the least daunted by the barking and baying of dogs. The male deer would stand, stamp his foot, and shake his head which was immensely covered with horns, while the others grazed on unconcernedly. Bear and deer were plentiful in this section as late as 1850.

A little water mill for grinding corn was on the land high up a mountain side, where a rock had been chisled supposedly by the Indians. There was no scarcity of water, though, for flour they had to go to beyond the present site of Oak Hill to the old Rook Huddleston mill. As late as 1850 the nearest neighbor to the Blake home was Jack McCoy who operated a water power mill at the present site of Glen Jean, then known as Leblong.

Until 1854 the nearest post offices were at Raleigh and Fayetteville. Shortly after 1854 a post office was established at Glen Jean site and was named White Oak. The name was afterwards changed to Leblong. The nearest physician lived at Lewisburg. If the younger folk wanted a little social all they had to do was to hike over to Pittsburgh.

During the war of 1861-65 the Blakes went to Raleigh county, returning after the hostilities were over.

In 1867 Luther Warner bought a tract of land from the original Blake estate. This estate is now known as Warner Town. This tract bought by Mr. Warner was a part of the inheritance of William Blake, Jr. In 1870 J. H. McGinnis bought Jackson Blake's part of the inheritance. This tract was located on the present Kilsyth site. After making this purchase of land Mr. McGinnis



C. C. Brown, Early Settler.

Mrs. C. C. Brown. Mother of Mount Hope.

Hon. J. H. (Fud) McGinnis, Early Settler of Mount Hope.

Alf Bailey, Mount Hope. An Early Teacher and Successful Business Man.

moved his family there. He was a lawyer and practiced in the courts of surrounding counties. He afterwards became a judge and in his latter years was best known as Judge McGinnis. His sons, William and Douglas McGinnis, are now members of the Raleigh county bar and reside at Beckley.

Martha Ann Blake, youngest of the Blake heirs, was married to Charles C. Brown of Montgomery county, Virginia, April 16, 1857. Their youthful plans were frustrated by the call to arms in 1861. C. C. Brown was one of the first to respond. The torch applied to their home by the invaders lighted their route for miles. Gathering together only a few articles of wearing apparel they joined a party of refugees going south. This alarming circumstance forced Mrs. Brown to take temporary quarters in Giles county, Virginia, where she remained until June, 1865.

Truly Mr. and Mrs. C. C. Brown have been named the "Parents of Mount Hope." Truthful, public spirited, uncompromising Christians, they gave the present location for the Mount Hope high school, Mount Hope cemetery, and the old Union church. It was C. C. Brown who cast the first prohibition vote in Fayette county.

As late as 1870 three families constituted the citizenship of Mount Hope. In the Brown home were father, mother, two sons and five daughters. In the Warner home were grandfather and grandmother Warner, daughter Susan, and son Hiram. In the McGinnis home were father, mother, two sons and five daughters. From these three families have gone out judges, lawyers, doctors, teachers and farmers—each life meaning much to the state as well as to early Mount Hope.

The name Mount Hope was suggested by Judge McGinnis some time in the early seventies. A public school had been established there and Mr. Warner, Judge McGinnis and Mr. C. C. Brown, son-in-law of Mr. Blake, were appointed as trustees. They were desirous of giving the school a name. It is said the name occurred to the judge in the following way: In the long valley near Mount Hope extending to New river, pea vines in great abundance grew green very early in the spring in defiance of the late snows, and the early settlers living a score of miles or more from the valley were accustomed to bring their cattle to graze annually at this

early season. The name Egypt had been given to the valley, and the name still clings to it. The judge suggested that inasmuch as the school house stood near the head of this fruitful valley, it could very appropriately be called the Mount Hope school. The place has ever since been known by that name.

Miss Sue Warner, a dear revered old lady, who lived past the one hundred mark, having celebrated the hundredth anniversary of her birth on August 4th, 1920, helped as no one else could have done to shape the destinies of the children, for good, and much of the time superintending the Sunday school and helping to care for the sick and any others who needed her assistance. She it was who taught the first free school in the Warner kitchen in the old

Early Home of C. C. Brown and Wife, Mount Hope, West Virginia.

Blake Inn in 1869. A Miss Criner taught the school next year in a tenant house on the Brown farm. A school house was built in 1872. Hiram Warner taught the first school in the new building. The post office was established in 1872. Luther Warner being the first post master with Miss Sue Warner as assistant.

Luther Warner, J. H. McGinnis and C. C. Brown, having been appointed as the first trustees for the free school, met and adopted the following rules for the government of the school:

Rule 1: It shall be the duty of the teacher to see that all of the pupils get proper instructions.

Rule 2: It is required of the pupils to show perfect respect to all the officers and pupils of the school.

Rule 3: It will not be expected of any pupil, teacher, or other officer to use any idle or indecent language at school.

Rule 4: It will not be permissible of any pupils to fall out on way to and from school.

Rule 5: No pupil shall call nicknames or in any way give cause of offense, but shall show perfect respect for each other and be reserved in their deportment as though they were at preaching.

Among the names of the early teachers at Mount Hope we find the following: Walter Hanna, who afterwards became a successful business man of Charleston, West Virginia; J. R. Ford, who taught four or five sessions and being a member of the old Virginia aristocracy always wore a high silk hat; A. P. Light; A. P. Bailey; J. H. Dunn and Charles Walker.

About 1897 it was found necessary to have a two-room building, and the first building was moved to the adjoining lot and occupied by the first store in Mount Hope, conducted by Messrs. Frank and Alf Bailey. This two-room building was afterwards torn down and a six-room building erected in its place, to which afterwards was made an addition consisting in all a building of ten rooms and an auditorium. This burned in the fire of 1910 and a new building has been erected in another part of town, so that more play ground space could be secured. The new building has twelve large school rooms, and an auditorium seating comfortably five hundred people, a library and office room ,and a basement fitted up as a chemical laboratory.

T. L. Davies became principal of the Mount Hope schools in 1908. He was preceded by A. A. Hedrick, who was principal from 1906 to 1908. Mr. Hedrick followed Mr. Paxton, L. S. Tully, the present vice president of the Bank of Mount Hope, who was followed by

Mr. Hawks, Professor Curry, C. H. Martin, H. W. Charlton, B. G. Moore, and J. L. Harvey, who is the present superintendent.

Mr. James Mankin and his son, Ward, started the second store in 1894 and P. M. Snyder the third in 1895. In the fall of 1892 the Loup Creek branch of the Chesapeake and Ohio railway was begun and by September of the following year it was completed to Macdonald.

Mount Hope in 1895.

The mining developments began with the advent of the railroad and after that date the population increased and mines were opened in rapid succession. The town of Mount Hope was incorporated June 1, 1895. The following persons have in order held the office of mayor: P. Maynor, Robert Thurmond, H. J. Tucker, J. W. Bragg, Dr. C. M. Brown, D. C. Snyder, J. E. Garrett, W. H. Darnall and N. P. Rhinehart

The post masters for Mount Hope from the time of its creation have been Luther Warner, C. C. Brown, Henry Bailey, Dr. T. E. Combs, J. W. Bragg, J. E. Garrett, Belle Perry, W. E. McDowell, J. Harry Bailey, W. R. Moore and C. H. Forst

Mount Hope After the Fire in 1910.

### MOUNT HOPE FIRE

On the morning of March 24th, 1910, the news was flashed over the wires throughout the county and state, "Mount Hope is burning up"

The fire is supposed to have started from a gasoline stove. From the residence of W. R. Gray on one side of the street and the Union church on the other side the hungry flames devoured everything in their path as far as the Sugar creek store. About forty business houses and one hundred and fifty dwelling houses were consumed. The loss aggregated five hundred thousand dollars with one hundred and sixty thousand dollars insurance. Fully one thousand persons were rendered homeless. The town was left a mass of blackened ruins, but not long did it thus remain.

No sooner had the coals of fire begun to cool than the clearing away of the debris was in process to make way for new and better buildings. Many of the business men erected temporary quarters and were ready for business in a few days. In the meantime foundations were being laid for stone and brick buildings of fireproof type. Hardly two years had elapsed from the time the town was in ruins until almost every business house which had burned was replaced by a larger structure of a type that defies the flames. The dwelling houses which burned were rapidly replaced by new ones and in a comparatively short time the town had many more buildings and of much better kind than it had at the time of the fire.

Thus it is always so with good towns that suffer such calamities. It is an opportunity for those sterling, unyielding qualities of good citizenship to manifest what can be done even under difficulties.

Recall the burning of Boston, Baltimore, Chicago and San Francisco. New and better towns almost instantly sprung up in place of the charred wreckage. If a site is located advantageously for the building of a town no calamity can permanently check its progress. Mount Hope is ideally located, and there is certainly in store for her a future of growth. One million dollars has been spent to rebuild the town and the end is not yet for the new Mount Hope.

What has already been said is indicative of what Mount Hope is destined to become in the future. The fact that the town so soon

recovered from the heaps of cinders and ashes proves conclusively that people have faith in her future. The location at an elevation of 1,728 feet is ideal for a town. It is situated on Loop creek, a stream large enough to supply water for any industry that may locate there. There is an excellent system of water works, reaching every part of the town, and the sewerage system is complete and sanitary in every detail. The streets are paved and the sidewalks all cement. The buildings and streets throughout are lighted by

Residence of Mrs. J. E. Garrett at Mount Hope. Practically on Same Ground as "Old Blake Inn."

electricity. With all this the town has money in the treasury and taxes are comparatively low. The insurance rates are just one-eighth of what they were before the fire.

The legislature of 1921 granted to Mount Hope a city charter, so that it is now the "City of Mount Hope." With the possible exceptions of Montgomery, Mount Hope is the largest municipality in Fayette county, having a population of approximately 2500. The business institutions of the town are varied and successful. There are four drug stores (one of which is easily the leading drug store

of the county) eight grocery stores, seven general stores, two hardware stores, seven confectionery shops, three shoe repairing establishments, six dry good stores, five barber shops, five garages, four heating and plumbing establishments, one bakery, four cleaning and pressing shops, one tailor shop, one photograph studio, one chiropracter, five physicians, three pool rooms, one bowling alley, one moving picture theatre, one newspaper, one printing office, two hotels, four restaurants, and two banks in Mount Hope. In Mount Hope is located the head offices of the New River Company, the

Y. M. C. A. at Mount Hope.

largest coal producing concern in southern West Virginia with a capital of $10,000,000, fifteen producing mines, 30,000 acres of coal land under lease and 30,000 acres more owned outright. It is also the location of the White Oak Coal Company which is the selling agency for all of the mines owned by the New River Company. In addition to the above named, Mount Hope is the principal office for the following coal companies: Fayette Smokeless Fuel Company, Glencoe Coal Company, Bob Coal Company, Sugar Creek Coal Company, Dartmont Coal Company, Laurel Creek Fuel Company,

Pemberton Fuel Company, Long Branch Coal Company, East Gulf Coal Company, Prince-Wick Coal Company, City Coal Company, Mount Hope Fuel Company, Sugar Creek Coal Sales Company, Dunn Loop Coal & Coke Company, Harvey Coal & Coke Company, Prudence Coal Company, Collins Colliery Company, White Oak Fuel Company, Cranberry Fuel Company, Beckley Coal & Coke Company, Mabscott Coal & Coke Company, Macdonald Colliery Company, Mount Hope Coal & Coke Company and Meadow Fork Fuel Company. Mount Hope is fortunate in having the finest Y. M. C. A. building to be found in a city of its size in the United States. The Y. M. C. A. cost upwards of $110,000 and is the wonder of all who see it. There is also located here the lodge rooms of a number of secret orders including the I. O. O. F., K. of P., Moose, F. O. E., K. G. E., Red Men, O. U. A. M., Master Masons, and Mount Hope Commandery No. 22, Knights Templar, for the latter named a building will be completed soon at a cost of $125,000.

Mount Hope is fortunate in having a first class high school for the white students, also a high school for colored children. The enrollment in the graded school and high school aggregates about 1,100, and the colored school has an enrollment of about 400.

There are five Protestant churches in Mount Hope, viz: Presbyterian, Methodist Episcopal, Methodist Episcopal South, Christian and Baptist. In addition to the white churches mentioned, there are four colored churches. All churches maintain Sunday schools which are very interesting and well attended, the total enrollment being approximately 1,500. The Baptist and Presbyterian Sunday schools are both conducting Daily Vacation Bible Schools with an enrollment of about 100 each. The little city of Mount Hope deserves special credit for a number of achievements, among which are the following:

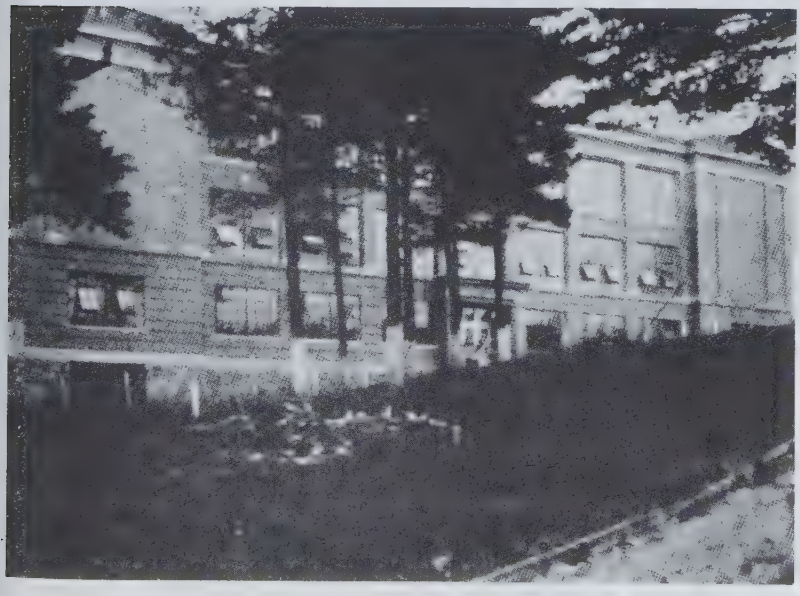
(1) The best water, light, fire department and sewer system in Fayette county.

(2) The largest, completest and most modern drug store in the county.

(3) The largest and strongest bank in the county, with total assets of more than $2,200,000.

(4) The headquarters for more coal companies than any other city in West Virginia outside of the very largest cities.

THE OLD
A reminder of the Past. Early School House in Mount Hope.



THE NEW
New High School Building, Mount Hope, West Virginia.

(5) The location of the New River Company shops which are not surpassed by any similar utility in the state.

(6) The Loop Creek District Young Mens Christian Association which was built at a cost of $110,000 and serves many thousand men and women, boys and girls, each year.

(7) The largest church and Sunday school attendance of any city or town in Fayette county.

(8) The largest and most thoroughly equipped garage in Fayette county.

Mount Hope is located on the Giles, Fayette and Kanawha turnpike and has twenty-five miles of paved road to the eastward and many times that number to the westward. It is served by the Kanawha, Glen Jean & Eastern railway, the Price Hill division of the White Oak railway and the Chesapeake & Ohio railway. It is the church center, the trading center and school center for no less than ten other mining towns and fills a very important place in the social and economic life of the surrounding industrial communities.

W. S. Johnson

A native son of Fayette County, of whom we are justly proud.

## W. S. JOHNSON

A Native Son of Fayette County of whom we are justly proud.

W. S. Johnson was born on November 13, 1870. His parents were Miles and Caroline-Woodrum Johnson, both of whom were born and reared near Kincaid, Fayette County, where they spent their entire lives. His ancestors on his father's side were the Johnsons, Settles, Simms and Pinnells, and the Woodrums and Kincaids on his mother's side. The Johnson and Pinnell families for four generations have each been noted for producing a large number of Methodist ministers.

Mr. Johnson was reared on a farm and received an education such as was afforded in those days by the district school. After he attained his majority he worked in the coal mines and lumber camps in Fayette County for a number of years and then took up the profession of teaching school. He was elected county superintendent of schools of his home county in 1902 and served in this capacity for four years.

In 1904 he was elected State Senator from the Ninth Senatorial district and reelected to the same position in 1908. While State Senator he introduced and secured the enactment, after a strenuous fight, of his famous pistol toting law which gave him the sobriquet of "Pistol Bill." This law has done much to reduce murder and crime in West Virginia.

In 1916 he was nominated and elected State Treasurer and reelected to the same office in 1920 and again in 1924. As State Treasurer he has made a very commendable record. He has inaugurated many reforms in the methods of handling the finances of the state.

For eight years he waged a determined fight before the legislature to secure a change in our antiquated state depository law which was enacted in 1882 and had not been amended from time to time to meet the requirements of a rapidly growing state. His efforts were rewarded in 1925 when the legislature unanimously enacted the new depository law advocated by him.

Treasurer Johnson has made an exceptionally creditable record in his handling of the redemption of the $13,500,000 3½% bonds issued by the state in 1919 in payment of the Virginia debt. The law requires the state to redeem $675,000 of these bonds each year. He has already redeemed $5,559,500 at a figure enough below par to net to the state a saving of $604,789.50 in actual cash.

The work and responsibility of the state treasury department has increased by leaps and bounds during the past ten years.

The total number of checks issued annually by the Treasurer has increased from 73,512 in 1916, to 216,667 in 1925; the amount of money handled including transfers has increased from eleven million in 1917 to sixty-four million in 1925; the number of depository banks has increased from 156 in 1916 to 263 in 1925.

Treasurer Johnson was married in 1907 to Miss Allie Groves of Kessler's Cross Lanes, Nicholas County, who died in 1914. In 1919 he married Miss Erna B. Young, of Charleston, Kanawha County. Two children have been born to the latter union, namely, William Carey, born March 6, 1921, who died in infancy, and Virginia Bondurant, born February 19, 1926.

Treasurer Johnson is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and is prominent in fraternal circles. He still maintains his legal residence at Mt. Hope, Fayette County.

# CHAPTER XXVI

## OAK HILL

One of the largest and most beautiful plateaus in this section of the county, from which can be seen beautiful mountains, hills, valleys, and rivulets, surrounded by one of the best farming sections in the state, and having within a radius of three miles the prosperous mining towns of Scarbro, Whipple, Carlisle, Summerlee, Lochgelly, and Minden, is situated the beautiful city of Oak Hill.

The history of Oak Hill dates back to 1820, when William Blake came and erected his cabin where the Jones mansion now stands. It was the humble beginning of a favored settlement that is rapidly growing into a modern city and which, because of its excellent location and general accessibility has already become one of the best cities in Fayette county.

Oak Hill is located near the center of Fayetteville magisterial district, about six miles to the south east of Fayetteville and a like distance north of the Raleigh county line. The Giles, Fayette and Kanawha turnpike serves it as "Main Street" for its entire distance through the town and is for a distance the dividing line between the water shed of White Oak and Arbuckle creeks, the former joining Loop creek at Glen Jean and the latter flowing directly into New river just below Thurmond.

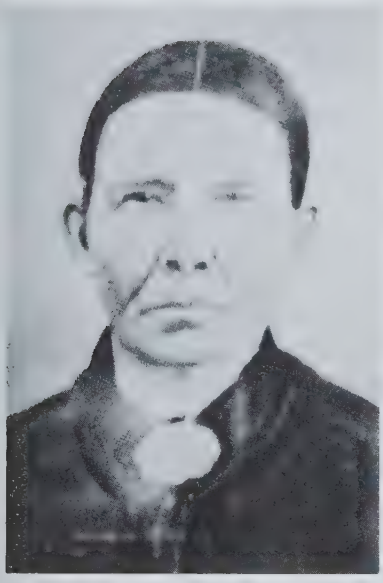
William Blake, the first settler, acquired a large boundary of land and followed the occupation of farming.

Peter Bowyer was the next settler. His father operated the ferry across New river at a point where Sewell now stands, as early as 1798. Mr. Bowyer, who in the declining years of his life was known as "Old Pete Bowyer," operated a water-power mill, erected on the waters of Arbuckle creek, just above the falls near the Newland place, and did the grinding for a large scope of country.

The next settler was Charles Windsor. His cabin stood at what was afterward known as the old Captain Richards place, which later gave way to the handsome pressed brick residence of W. E. Carwile. Mr. Windsor was the toll-gate keeper and is remembered by the older citizens as a man hobbling about on a crippled leg.

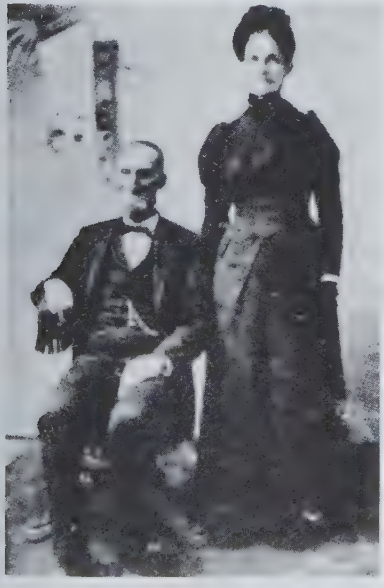
Some time before 1848 the Giles, Fayette and Kanawha turnpike was constructed through the town, but Blake, Bowyer, and Windsor seem to have been the only settlers up to about 1850. With the completion of this road other families came to join these early settlers. Among them were the Johnson, Duncan, Bibb, and Burgess families. Jonathan Johnson came from Randolph county, Indiana, and first settled somewhere on the waters of Lower Loop creek. Later he purchased a farm near the present site of the town of Summerlee and built his home near where L. H. Houston's store now stands. At about the same time John Duncan, grandfather of Rev. Arthur Duncan, came from Amherst county, Virginia, and bought a farm at Salem and erected a home near the present residence of William Hornsby. The descendents of these two families together with the Bibbs and Burgesses, made up a large portion of the early settlers of Oak Hill.

The name Oak Hill was first applied to a post office located at what is now Hill Top. This post office was later moved to Oak Hill and continued under that name. The first post master here was Samuel Woods, about the year 1866, the office being kept in his residence at the old Captain Richards place. He was succeeded by J. W. Slaughter, who kept the office in his log store room near his residence. This residence was later remodeled and converted into the present Oak Hill hospital. Other post masters held the office in the following order: C. T. Jones, in the Jones store building owned now by C. H. Thurmond and occupied at present by "Dad" West as a barber shop; A. G. Sevy, in the Sevy building now occupied by the Pete Joseph grocery; H. C. McLain, in the E. W. McClung store building, now occupied by D. P. Holliday; Ed Harvey, in what became later the Sunshine restaurant building; J. P. Staton, first in the Hayes and company store building and later in the J. B. Dickerson store building. J. F. Penrod succeeded Staton who in turn was succeeded by T. G. Burke. Mr. Burke died in February, 1921, and was succeeded for a short time by Frank Porter. After Mr. Porter came C. M. Jarrell Nichols and Mrs. Sydney Smith. Much of the social life of every small town centers about the post office. It is the place of acquaintance and of public forum while waiting for the mail to be put up, and in all the long years



Mrs. William Duncan.

William Duncan, early farmer and business man of Oak Hill.



Capt. W. T. Thurmond and wife. Early settlers of Minden.

Capt. J. R. Ford, a Teacher for Many Years.

from 1866 down to the present time the men whose names are here set down have served the people with zeal and fidelity.

Before the advent of the Chesapeake & Ohio railway, mail was carried on horseback from Cotton Hill to Raleigh county court house, now Beckley. This trip seems to have been made every twenty-four hours, thus giving Oak Hill a daily mail service, something quite unusual at that time. During the term of service of J. W. Slaughter as post master the mail was carried from Fayetteville to Beckley by a young man by the name of Evermont Spencer. On one occasion his horse returned without its rider, still bearing the mail sacks, which showed evidence that the contents had been rifled and the registered mail removed. Nothing was ever learned of young Spencer, but years afterward a skeleton was found near Oak Hill, and the belief is current that this was the remains of the unfortunate man, a victim of highway robbers.

After the building of the Chesapeake & Ohio railway, mail was carried down Arbuckle creek to Thurmond. For a long time the carrier was W. E. Bibb. There was a ferry conducted at the mouth of Arbuckle creek. At times during the winter months high water or running ice made it impossible to cross the river, in which event young Bibb would mount his horse and ride back to Oak Hill, and there would be no mail that day.

The true history of every community is reflected in its church growth. The Baptists, it appears, had the first organization here. About 1843 Bethel church was organized in a log building erected on a one acre lot donated by Martin T. Bibb, at what is now Salem, then known as Fancy Hill. Martin T. Bibb preached the dedicatory sermon and became its first pastor. Other succeeding pastors were J. C. Robertson and Matthew Ellison. The old log building was used until 1873, at which time the old Bethel baptist church was erected in Oak Hill in the grove near the Duncan block. The house was built by Benjamin Summerfield, contractor, for one thousand dollars ($1000). Matthew Ellison preached the first sermon and became the pastor. Other ministers served the church in the following order: Martin Bibb, Theodore Given, S. L. Weeks, J. T. Carpenter, J. T. Tabler, G. W. Huddleston and T. H. Fitzgerald. In 1892 the congregation divided, ninety-six members of the church withdrawing their letters and organizing the Oak Hill

Mr. and Mrs. Isaac Roach, pioneer settlers of Summerlee, near Oak Hill.

Mr. and Mrs. Tom Huddleston, early settlers of Salem, near Oak Hill.

Mr. and Mrs. Montgomery Woolwine, early shoemaker, harness maker, local preacher and secretary of the Board of Education.

Baptist church, erecting a building opposite A. G. Sevy's residence on a lot donated by C. T. Jones. The new church was dedicated the same year by W. E. Powell. Rev. T. H. Fitzgerald became the first pastor. Other pastors were W. N. Bibb, J. B. Chambers, G. W. Adams, again T. H. Fitzgerald, and the present pastor, C. S. Donnelly. The church now has a membership of about 600, including the three mission stations of Minden, Meadow Fork and Red Star. A large, strictly modern church building is now being erected at a cost of $125,000. When completed it will be one of the best to be found in this section of West Virginia.

Bethel church remained in Oak Hill for several years after the congregation was divided. Then the building and organization were moved to Summerlee.

The history of the Oak Hill M. E. Church South begins about the year 1875. Prior to this time however the way for an organization had been paved by Rev. Montgomery Woolwine, who during the time of the Civil war held prayer meetings in the scattered homes of this section. Even before the Civil war Methodism had begun to take root. The old camp meeting grounds on the Hawkins farm were famous as a gathering place. Organizing themselves into a congregation about 1875 they worshiped in the Bethel Baptist church for a time, also in the log school house near the home of Rev. Woolwine, referred to elsewhere in this narrative.

The first building was erected in 1887, John Kelley, S. B. Woods, J. W. Slaughter, John Poteet, Sr., Morris Harvey, and C. B. Mahood being active leaders. In 1910 this building was enlarged to its present size, under the pastorate of L. S. Cunningham. A full list of the ministers who served the church from 1875 to 1885 is as follows: E. M. Murrill, F. P. McGhee, Adam Given, R. C. Wiseman, Q. A. Wheat, and J. M. Follansbee. William Hiner seems to have been the first minister in the new church, followed by C. H. Dowell, J. T. French, E. L. Fitch, G. W. McClung, Lee Barrett, B. F. Gosling, L. S. Cunningham, A. E. O'Dell, P. E. Thornburg, B. M. Keith, and A. H. Perkins. In September 1924 the Oak Hill church was made a separate station, and C. D. Lear became the first full time pastor. At present the church has a membership of about four hundred. A splendid new building is now under construction

which will cost about $100,000. It is a great credit both to the church and to the city.

The Brethren church was erected in 1904, with a membership of twelve or fifteen persons. It was dedicated the same year by J. Allen Miller, of Ashland College. Rev. A. B. Duncan became the pastor. Other pastors were S. W. Wilt, A. L. Lynn, Rev. Haslett, William H. Miller, Rev. Garrison, and Freeman Ankrum, the present pastor. The membership now numbers about two hundred, and the property is valued at $17,000.

The Church of God was organized in 1904. It is located on the flat near the Virginian station. Miss Rachel Baily was the first pastor. She was followed by W. D. McGraw, Wickersham Jones, again by Miss Baily, now Mrs. Rawlinson, and the present pastor, Rev. Kinzer. The membership is something more than one hundred. An excellent new building has recently been completed at a cost of about twenty thousand dollars.

These churches have exercised a tremendous influence in shaping the morals and habits of the people of the community, and Oak Hill points to her churches with great pride.

Reserving the next important factor, the schools, for the conclusion of this article, we will now briefly discuss the business enterprises which have had such large share in making this one of the best of the county's towns.

While stores have existed here for many years, and it was long a center of trading activity for the surrounding communities, the real progress and growth of Oak Hill dates from the completion of the White Oak branch of the Chesapeake & Ohio railway with its attendant coal operations at Scarbro, Whipple, Carlisle, Summerlee, and Lochgelly, the development of the Minden mines, and the construction of the Virginian railway. These three factors materializing in quick succession furnished the stimulus for a healthy growth, and one visiting the town now who had not visited it for twenty years would scarcely recognize it as the same place. At the southern end of town comes the first transformation. The C. T. Jones residence, the finest in the county, a mansion of brick and stone of the colonial type, occupies the spot where the old Jones residence stood. Across the street stood a large store building which for years was occupied by J. G. McLain, but this was pur-

chased by the Jones estate and removed. The Odd Fellows building near by was built some twenty years ago. This lodge and several others occupy the second floor, while the first floor is occupied by the Oak Hill Furniture Supply Company. Next is the E. W. McClung store building, now occupied by D. P. Holliday as a general

Brick Residence of Mrs. C. T. Jones, Oak Hill, said to be finest residence in county.

store. Across the street C. P. Cobb has completed a splendid brick garage, on the lot where the E. W. McClung residence was burned some years ago. The next change is in the old Slaughter residence which has been converted into the Oak Hill hospital. A large modern hospital building is now almost completed on the lot adjoining the present one, where the Baptist parsonage formerly stood. Across the street stands the first cement block building, erected for the Oak Hill cooperative store, and now occupied by the Pat Hamilton Motor Company. Opposite this are the Sevy building and the old Jones store building, but little changed from the days of old, and the giant oak in front still stretches its fifty arms across the street and sidewalk. It is one of the old land marks of the town.

Across the street from the Oak stands one of the city's oldest mercantile buildings, until recently owned and occupied by J. E. Lewis. Mr. Lewis was the oldest merchant here up to the time of his retirement from business in the summer of 1921. The building is now owned and occupied by Phipps and Carter, general merchants.

A Front Street Scene in Oak Hill.

Next on the left is the Oak Hill Hardware Company, with a large and complete line of hardware, under the efficient management of H. B. Clower. Adjacent to this is the building occupied by J. F. Penrod's grocery store. It was erected by the late Dr. C. W. Kennison and used by him for a time as a hospital, later converted into a store room and living apartments. A coat of stucco gives it the appearance of an entirely new building. The next business house on the left is that of the firm of Lewis and Thomas, wideawake dealers in furniture and undertaking. A large addition and a coat of stucco make their building look like new. Across the street is the handsome stone building of the Merchants and Miners Bank, two stories in height, with offices

up stairs. Here for years has been the local exchange of the Chesapeake and Potomac Telephone Company. Adjoining this is the pressed-brick residence of the cashier. Both buildings were erected in 1907. Next is another of the early landmarks of the community, the old Kelley home, built by John Kelley about the year 1868, and occupied by him until his death, and long after by his widow, Mrs. Sallie Kelley. Adjacent to it is the Oak Hill Garage Company's new building, the local home of Buick cars. Then comes the Lewis block, containing three large store rooms, one occupied by the Oak Hill Pharmacy, and the others by the M. Wender stores, with a full line of most everything. Across the street stood the hall of Oak Hill Lodge No. 120, A. F. and A. M., with the first floor used by the Royal theater. This building was burned in 1922. Next to the Wender stores is the new Huddleston building, occupied by the Kelley Drug Store, Abel's Department Store and Neal Brothers' Grocery and Meat Market, recently destroyed by fire.

On the east side of the street is the new brick block erected by W. R. Hayes, housing the attractive jewelry establishment of J. C. Wooddell and five and ten cent store.

On the corner opposite where the Huddleston building formerly stood is the new Oak Hill National Bank. This building is a splendid three-story structure of buff brick. On the first floor is the banking room; on the second floor are the offices of Dr. Hamilton, Dr. Byrnside, and the Mountain State Insurance Company, managed by W. O. Thompson; and on the third floor the large lodge room, occupied by the Masonic lodge.

At the head of Central avenue is the Midland Stores Company, with a full line of ladies and gents furnishing, millinery, etc., splendidly housed in the new block owned by L. W. Boley. Adjoining this is another new block erected by Lewis and Thomas, housing the post office, R. Murry's Ladies' Furnishings, the Rose Tea Room and the office of the Oak Hill Enterprise; beyond which is a new brick building containing Level's Meat Market, with everything to eat. Opposite these and on the site of the old Bethel Baptist church stands a handsome business block erected by Dr. H. A. Duncan. His dental offices and other offices and apartments are on the second floor, the first floor

being occupied by the Thompson Music House, with everything musical, and the G. J. Fleshman barber shop and pool room. Next to this is the Ellsworth hotel, owned and operated by E. E. Watkins, and recently enlarged and improved. The new five and ten cent store operated by B. W. Blake is next, adjoining which is the Law barber shop and the McCoy Drug Store. Directly opposite these is the handsome residence of J. S. Lewis, with its broad lawns and fine shade trees. Adjacent to the Lewis home is the splendid property and residence of Frank Butler. The next business houses are J. B. Dickerson's general store and the Peoples' Hardware Store, located in the property formerly occupied by B. C. Peters as a general store, now remodeled and greatly improved. Next stood the Oak Hill Bakery, recently burned. A few feet further on the local lodge of Knights of Pythias have erected one of the finest lodge homes in the state, an immense structure of native stone, the pride of every member of that noble order. On the first floor are the Oak Hill Theater, the James Cash Grocery, Reiland's Auto Accessory Shop, and a soft drink and lunch stand. The entire second floor is taken up by an immense lodge room and an excellent dining room and kitchen. Where the old road turns to Minden is another new store, operated by W. R. Dickerson; while opposite it, where the old Captain Richards house stood, now stands the elegant pressed-brick residence erected by the late W. E. Carwile. Other handsome new residences in this section of the city are those of J. W. Thomas, J. B. Dickerson, T. B. Martin, H. D. Harvey, J. R. Moore, and Squire Woods. L. E. Wilmer operates a garage at Arbuckle creek, and R. E Roberts a general store where the new hard road from Minden intersects Main street. Oak Hill is growing rapidly toward the north. The Ingram addition is being rapidly built up. Already two garages and a number of excellent new residences have been erected here. New buildings of many types are being erected almost continually in every section, showing the constant and rapid growth of the city.

. Central avenue, extending from Main street to the Virginian railway station, is rapidly developing as a business section. The street has been paved, and it is proving an exceedingly important artery of traffic. The offices of the Mankin Lumber Company, the

planing mill, the Oak Hill Feed Mill, the garage building of J. H. Duncan, the O'Dell building, the hotel of G. W. Broyles, the brick garage building of P. S. Burkholder, the Fayette Wholesale Furniture Company, in their fine, new three-story home, King's Theater, and the new post office give an air of business prosperity and importance.

Part View of Oak Hill Fair Grounds.

Another factor contributing to the growth of Oak Hill was the Fayette County Fair. The fair ground was located on the south-side of Central avenue, opposite the buildings above mentioned. Owing to the rapid growth of this section the fair ground was sold for building sites.

No attempt has been made in this narrative to mention all of the residences erected. They are too numerous to mention and cover a territory too wide to be described in a chapter such as this, but all combine to make Oak Hill a city noted for its pretty and modern homes, fine lawns, with flowers, shade, and sunshine, a "city set upon a hill," progressive and growing.

The new water and sewerage systems are modern in every respect and adequate to all the needs of the city. In fact few cities the

size of Oak Hill can boast of anything of the kind half so good. The big tank on the hill is the most conspicuous object of the entire countryside.

Oak Hill is easily accessible to the rest of the county. Aside from its railroad connections it is on the Giles, Fayette and Kanawha turnpike, which through this section of the state constitutes an important link in the great A. P. Highway, which extends across the entire continent, from Los Angeles to Norfolk, and this main thoroughfare of travel is joined here by other important roads coming in from every direction. At Duncan's crossing a road enters the city from Lower Loop creek and the towns of Summerlee and Lochgelly. On the northwest is a lateral highway from Kingston, Mossy, and Dothan, joining the turnpike near the west end of town. On the east near the Jones mansion, a road intersects from Hill Top, which is linked with roads from Meadow Fork and Sanger section. To the northeast a road branches off to Minden, and further on, at the Hawkins place, a road connects the Salem and Gatewood neighborhoods with the turnpike. All these branch roads bring the people of other communities into close touch with Oak Hill and contribute to its importance as a trading, banking, and educational center.

Commensurate with the growth and development of Oak Hill as a commercial and religious center has been the growth of her public school system, until today her schools stand second to none in the county and have an enrollment greater than that of any other town in the county. The history of education in Oak Hill carries us back to the year 1850, when the first school was established. The "pay school," as it was called, was started in a log structure near the present site of the Merchants and Miners Bank. It was a subscription school, and its success is evidenced by the interest which early settlers took in the education of their children, which has been handed down from generation to generation until today Oak Hill probably has more students in the state university than any other town of its size in the entire southern tier of West Virginia counties. This log building had first been used as a dwelling. Later school was "kept" in an old log building first used as a church, on the Hawkins farm, a short distance north of town, then known as the "Old Camp Ground.

Another school building of the early days stood near the present residence of Harlow Rhodes and was erected by the citizens working on it when they were not otherwise employed. It too was a log structure similar to the first. John Hendrickson taught the first school in this building in the fall of 1865. This was before the present free school system was adopted and the county paid only a part of the tuition, the patrons paying the rest and the teacher "boarded around" at the homes of the various pupils. Many walked long distances to school, and their zeal in obtaining an education would put to shame many who now ride in autos a much shorter distance to the seat of learning. Other teachers who taught after Mr. Hendrickson were William Beckley, Kenny Cassady, Mary Miles, John Hendrickson again, and John Shreves.

The branches taught in those days were the old elementary spelling book, first and second reader, arithmetic and grammar, the latter from the back of the spelling book. Spelling was considered the most important subject and consequently received most attention. Reading seldom advanced farther than the second reader. Arithmetic was taught to "long division." The grammar consisted of composition, punctuation, etc., and was not nearly so elaborate as the course now prescribed. The teaching of social etiquette was not neglected, and many of the early teachers would stand at the door in the morning and give the pupil a hearty hand shake and a pleasant bow. If corporal punishment had been administered the day previous it was rather trying on the pupil to wish the teacher "Good Morning," but if one failed to do this it was considered quite an offense.

Another of the early school houses stood within a stone's throw of the present site of the Whipple coal mines. It is still standing, but has been remodeled. Its architectural construction was so different from the present school house that a description of it may not be amiss. It was built almost entirely of first-class hardwood material, principally logs rough hewn on two sides, with the bark left on the other two sides. These hewn logs were set on edge, lapping at four corners, where notches were cut with a pole-ax. Its several parts fitted so that it was said one could throw a cat through crevices between the logs. The roof was covered with

clapboards, and those who attended the school are positive that the roof did not leak a drop in dry weather.

In this school reading was taught through the fifth reader, arithmetic complete, grammar as a separate subject, with geography and history added. Teachers in this building were Major Parks and Captain Mosley, two ex-confederate soldiers; Felix Bragg, Mike Bragg, Robert Shreves, Drew Easley, Mr. Feazell, Kate Deegan, Thomas Thornton, Joseph Hughart, and M. Van Pelt, who taught the last school in this building, early in the 80's. Close by the side of this edifice lived that prince of good citizens, Montgomery Woolwine, many years secretary of the board of education, who sang his merry songs, made saddles, bridles, harness, and issued school drafts, all from the same shop, all of the best quality, and of face value; and who always vowed by the fact of the pale moon that "Titia," or Letitia, the good wife, should never see the bottom of the flour barrel, and she never did. Mr. Woolwine was as good a speller as he was a provider, and it is said that no boy or girl of that time ever "spelled him down."

This brings us down to the construction of the first frame school house here. It was built by C. B. Mahood, on the present site of the Frank Butler residence. The white pine of which it was constructed was hauled from Raleigh county court house, a distance of twenty miles, on an ox wagon, by Captain Wm. Richards. A Mr. Fishback was the first to teach in this building. He was followed by Miss Jennie Walker, Jim Dillon, and Miss Bettie Coleman. In 1889 this building was torn down and a two-room frame structure erected on the same site. The school was graded, and W. G. Brown, now state prohibition commissioner, and Miss Groves were the first teachers.

During the summer of 1890 a summer normal was held here, presided over by B. H. White and S. E. Duncan. Later teachers who officiated in this building were Miss Hortense Cologne and Miss Maria Dews.

In the fall of 1892 A. G. Sevy opened a school of which he still relates many interesting reminiscences and experiences. During several succeeding years the teachers were as follows: 1893, Miss Lottie Cooper and Miss Ella Mahood; 1894, W. H. Duncan and wife; 1895, W. H. Duncan and Miss Ella Mahood; 1896, Miss Ma-

hood and Mrs. Broyles; 1897, Sam Hutchinson and C. L. Phipps; 1898, John R. Ford and Miss Mary Mahood; 1899, Mr. Skaggs and Mr. Hardway; 1900, A. B. Withers, now state Sunday school director for the Baptist church, and John T. Simms, now of the state tax commissioner's office; 1901, Mr. Whitlock and Naaman Jackson.

This building was removed in 1901 and a six-room building was erected in its stead. J. W. Eary, now judge of the circuit court, was chosen as principal. Mr. Eary was assisted by Mrs. W. S. Johnson and Miss Sadie Kincaid, who had charge of the primary department. After a few months she was lost to the profession by her marriage to M. C. Bibb and was succeeded in that department by Miss Lydia Hutchison. Mr. Eary did not complete the term and was succeeded by Miss Maude Brenneman. A. C. Harford was the next principal, assisted by Miss Lydia Hutchison and Miss Maria Dews.

The Oak Hill high school first opened its doors February 29, 1904, with O. O. Crawford as principal and Clyde Gwinn as assistant. In September, 1904, Mr. Gwinn was succeeded by G. E. Rhodes. The school did well from the beginning, in spite of the fact that on Wednesday night, October 18, 1905, between ten and eleven o'clock, the building was burned, probably by an incendiary. An arrest was made, but for lack of evidence the suspect was never brought to trial. It was insured for $3500, and the money was used in the building of the present graded school building, which is located on a four-and-one-half acre lot on Central avenue, adjoining the Fayette county fair grounds.

After the burning of this building school was conducted in several buildings here and there about town. The people rallied so loyally to the help of pupils and teachers that not a single day was lost because of the fire. The next building was completed in the fall of 1907. R. Stuart was principal that year, assisted by a Mr. Gerard. On September 9, 1908, the high school began its fifth term, with S. M. Archer as superintendent, assisted by R. C. Givler. The growth of the school necessitated the erection of a new building in 1911 which is used exclusively for high school purposes. It is a frame structure located on the same lot as the graded school.

The first high school for Fayetteville district was made possible by a vote of the people on November 4, 1902. A. G. Sevy, who was then president of the board of education did much to secure the location for Oak Hill.

Mr. Crawford served as the head of the school until June, 1907, when he was succeeded by Mr. Stuart, who held the position for one year. S. M. Archer continued as superintendent until June, 1915, when he was succeeded by G. E. Rhodes, the present superintendent.

Oak Hill School Buildings: Grade Building, High School Building and Gym.

There has been a consistent growth in both the high and graded schools. The schools are now organized on what is known as the six-three-three-plan—a six year graded school, three year junior high, and three year senior high. During the term of 1924-'25, there was an enrollment of 178 in the senior high, two hundred and twelve in the junior high, and six hundred thirty-seven in the graded school, making a total of 1027. In the senior high school three courses of study are offered: a general high school course, for those who do not expect to go beyond high school; the Academic course, which prepares for entrance to college; and the short

normal course, which prepares for teaching. Strong courses are offered in cooking, sewing, manual training, music, drawing, and other practical subjects. During the period from 1906 to 1925 a total of 295 young men and young women have been graduated from high school. These young people have been and are making good in many fields of endeavor. Among them are doctors, teachers, engineers, lawyers, and representatives of other professions. At present one third of all the white teachers in Fayetteville district are from this high school.

The building of the gymnasium deserves special mention. Athletics were formerly organized during the fall of 1915. During that year the exposition hall on the Fayette county fair grounds was used for a gymnasium. This, however, was not satisfactory. So in the fall of 1916 the members of the high school conceived the idea of building a "Gym" for themselves. Committees were organized and plans made. Contributions were solicited from teachers, pupils, and friends of the school. In this way sufficient funds were raised to buy the necessary materials. The work of construction was done by the boys, assisted by Mr. Frank Porter, who was then serving as janitor, and by Mr. Rhodes, the superintendent. In order that Mr. Porter might be free to give his time to the work, the girls of both schools volunteered to do the cleaning and sweeping of the two buildings. Thus for almost three months pupils, teachers, janitors, and superintendent gave their leisure hours to the building of a gymnasium. This has been pronounced, by those competent to speak, one of the best pieces of cooperative work ever carried out by any high school in the state.

The Oak Hill schools have a record not surpassed by any in the county. In addition to the two buildings already mentioned two temporary buildings were provided two years ago, one of four rooms and the other of two. During the year just past three other rooms were rented. The schools have far outgrown their quarters, including the temporary and rented buildings. It is expected that the board will in the very near future erect a good modern building which will amply meet the needs of the more than thirty teachers and more than one thousand pupils.

The future of Oak Hill is very promising, and it offers many attractions and advantages both for business and for residence.

# CHAPTER XXVII

## ANSTED

Ansted is a thriving industrial and commercial center, being a market banking and shipping point for a large surrounding territory. It is located in Mountain Cove district, on a branch line of the Chesapeake & Ohio railroad, two miles distant from Hawks Nest which is the nearest station on the main line. The James river and Kanawha turnpike, now known as the Midland Trail, passes through the town as Main street. Westlake creek flows through Ansted parallel with the railroad and empties into Mill creek just above the C. & O. trestle which spans the latter creek. Mill creek flows into New river at Hawks Nest.

Probably the first white men to set foot on the land which is now the present site of the town, were Capt. Thomas Battes, Robert Fallam, Thomas Woods, and others, who in 1671 discovered the Falls of Kanawha. From the journal kept by Captain Battes we learn that about noon of September 16th, the party refreshed themselves from two wild turkeys shot near what is now the site of Ansted, and that later on the same day they came to the Falls of the Kanawha.

About one hundred years later, Gen. Andrew Lewis with an army of eleven hundred men passed through the territory of Fayette county on their way from Camp Union, now Lewisburg, Greenbrier county, to join Lord Dunmore in a campaign against the Northwestern Confederacy of Indians. This campaign resulted in the battle of Point Pleasant which was fought October 10, 1774. In the journal of Colonel Fleming, who was with General Lewis in this campaign, we can follow their course through this county. In this journal is recorded that on September 17th, the army camped near the present site of Mountain Cove post office, and on September 18th, they passed through the present site of Ansted early in the day, and continued over Gauley mountain, camping on the headwaters of Rich creek for the night. Some of the men who passed through this section with the army led by General Lewis were so well pleased with the location of the land that they came here as settlers some few years after the close of the Revolutionary war.

As early as 1790 the families of James Lykens, James Taylor, Bailey Wood, William Parrish, and others, settled on the present site of Ansted as "squatters", who occupied the land without any title. The same year these pioneer settlers built the first church to be erected in Fayette county. It was a log building known as the Hopewell Baptist church, and stood on the Tyree land immediately in the rear of the present Fountain Neal home.

An old Indian trail, originally a buffalo trail, followed by the Indians on their hunting and war expeditions, passed through Ansted. Traces of this trail have been observed on the land owned by Thomas Rule just outside the corporation limits of the town, between the Ansted National Bank and the residence of Robert H. Massey, along the spur or side track of the C. & O. railroad which is used for loading lumber, over the precise spot where the building known as the Captain Page residence now stands, and in the neighborhood of the Sam Arrington property. This trail led from the present site of Lewisburg, Greenbrier county, through Ansted, over Gauley mountain, and after various meanderings down Rich creek, it followed up Bell creek, down Kelly's creek, striking the Kanawha river at the mouth of Kelly's creek. This was the only route of travel till 1786, at which time the General Assembly of Virginia appropriated funds to open up a wagon road. In 1800 the old State Road was opened from Lewisburg to the Kanawha river valley at the Falls. In 1825 the James river and Kanawha turnpike was opened to travel.

One early historic incident in connection with this route occurred in 1791 when Indians appeared before Fort Clendennin, now Charleston, and laid siege. The ammunition was about to give out, and to save the fort from capture "Mad Anne Bailey" made her famous ride from Charleston, through the present site of Ansted, and on to Lewisburg, bringing back the much needed supplies which enabled the garrison to hold the fort against the attack of the Indians.

In 1785 John Jones obtained a survey made by Mr. Welsh, the surveyor of Greenbrier county, and located a four hundred acre tract of land on the present Ansted site. A patent for this tract was issued to Charles Skaggs in 1792. The tract was divided into two equal parts. One part was deeded by Mr. Skaggs to his son James, and the other deeded to his son Joseph. In 1810 James

Skaggs conveyed his section of land to James Westlake, who later deeded it to his son, James V. Westlake. In 1872 Colonel George W. Imboden bought this land from James V. Westlake for David T. Ansted, a celebrated geologist from London, England, who deeded it to the Gauley-Kanawha Coal company.

The town of Ansted was named in honor of the aforementioned David T. Ansted, and dates its progressive history from the year 1873, when the Gauley-Kanawha Coal company was organized.

In 1827 Joseph Skaggs conveyed his part of the original tract to George Hunter, who in 1834 reconveyed it to Colonel William Tyree. In 1883 Colonel Tyree died seized of the land, having conveyed, however, a seven acre tract now known as the Westlake cemetery, which name originated from that of James Westlake, the pioneer settler previously mentioned. The small stream known as Westlake creek, which flows through the town, was also named in honor of this early pioneer.

In 1830 the town of New Haven was incorporated by the General Assembly, and the next year when the county of Fayette was created, it became the first county seat. Thus it happened that people living in the neighborhood of Ansted played a most important part in the early history of the county. The name New Haven originated from the thought that it would prove to be a "new haven", or place of security, where the adherents of a New England creed, some of whom had already settled in this section, might establish a Spiritualist Colony.

In Westlake cemetery, which is located on the top of a beautiful wooded hill in the town of Ansted, is found a humble marble slab marking the last resting place of the mother of "Stonewall" Jackson. When she died she was the wife of Blake B. Woodson, the first clerk, by appointment, of Fayette county. Her former husband, the father of Stonewall Jackson, died and was buried at Clarksburg. Stonewall Jackson was raised by his uncle, but there is strong evidence that he spent at least a part of a year of his boyhood days visiting his mother near Ansted. Mrs. Woodson died and was buried in 1831, but the slab was not erected till after the Civil War. Captain Thomas D. Ranson while on a visit to Ansted during the 80's, went to the spot in the neighborhood where the remains of the mother of Stonewall Jackson repose, and was moved by the regard he had for her distinguished son to have prepared

and sent there to be placed over her grave a marble monument bearing the following inscription:

Here lies
Julia Beckwith Neale,
Born
February 28, 1798,
in Loudoun County, Virginia
Married First,
Johnathan Jackson,
Second,
Blake B. Woodson.
Died September, 1831.

---

To the mother of
Stonewall Jackson
This tribute
From one of his old brigade.

On the foot-stone are the letters—"J. B. N. W."

Tradition records that on the day of the funeral Andrew Jackson was passing through Ansted in a stage coach driven by Jehu Jo Perkins, and that the driver halted long enough for "Old Hickory" to pay a last tribute of respect to the departed one. The funeral services were conducted by Rev. John McElheny of Lewisburg.

The following is quoted from a poem entitled "The Old Fayette School-House," written by J. L. Cole:

"There once fell the tears of that orphan but hero
In crude wooden coffin on fond mother's shroud.

I'm told Rev. John McElheny was reading the service,
As the stage with "Old Hickory" was just passing by,
He laid his firm hand on Jehu Jo Perkins
"Dust to dust," said the preacher, but "Halt" was his cry.

While he bowed his grey head in respect to the service,
The horses though fresh from their stables stood still,
They were eager to move, but like white man and Indian
They yielded submission to "Old Hickory's" will.

How little they dreamed that great leader of faction,
That in such homespun togs a larva might dwell,
That would bring in the field a rival new Jackson.
When it caterpillared out of that tow linen shell.

This may be all a fact or may be partly fiction,
I can only narrate what to me once was said,
It can't now be confirmed or well meet contradiction,
For those who took part in that fun'ral are dead."

During the Civil War, armies of both the North and South camped in the vicinity of Ansted. General Rosecrans and General Wise, at different times had headquarters in Colonel William Tyree's residence which was one of the old famous taverns of the stage coach days. General Wise was here at the time of the fight at Carnafix Ferry, between Generals Floyd and Rosecrans. William McKinley, who later became president, passed through Ansted with a troop of soldiers during this war. At that time he was only a private, but a few days later at Fayetteville he was warranted as a sergeant.

The Tyree tavern was the location of the first post office at Ansted. It was established about 1827 and given the name of Mountain Cove by George Hunter who owned this property at that time, and who became the first postmaster. This was probably the first post office established in Fayette county. William Tyree bought this property from Hunter in 1834. Soon after the post office was moved to the store of Clement Vaughan who lived at the present Rev. George B. Dever place, the store being located on the opposite side of the road. Clement Vaughan was postmaster for a number of years. Captain J. H. Hopping came to New Haven with a band of New England emigrants in 1855 and bought property from Clement Vaughan, including the store building. The Mountain Cove post office remained in Captain Hopping's store until his death in 1859, after which it was moved back to the Tyree tavern.

Grave of "Stonewall" Jackson's Mother, Westlake Cemetery—Ansted.

This post office was later moved to its present location on the property then owned by Lawrence Wills, who was postmaster for many years.

That part of Ansted which is located on what is locally known as Masters' hill was formerly called Woodville, so called from the fact that Eli Wood lived there and kept a store which belonged to Miles Manser. James B. Hamilton often clerked in this store for Eli Wood during the fifties. A post office was maintained at Woodville for a number of years.

Another early post office in this section was known as Hawks Nest which was kept at the old Thomas B. Hamilton tavern in the neighborhood of Hawks Nest rock. This post office was later moved to the mouth of Mill creek, on New river, at the present site of the old town of Hawks Nest.

The present post office, designated as Ansted, was established about 1873. The first postmaster was James Taylor, who also kept a store in the old Gauley Mountain hotel building. When Cleveland was elected president of the United States on the Democratic ticket, O. B. Wills became postmaster at Ansted. He was followed by J. R. Koontz during the administration of Harrison. Then when Cleveland was re-elected, O. B. Wills was again given the position. During the administrations of McKinley, Roosevelt and Taft, the office was held by J. R. Koontz, followed by George Koontz, and then F. I. Martindale who was postmaster for 13 years. A. J. Taylor followed next in order during the Democratic administration of Woodrow Wilson. When the Republican party again came into power the position was given to C. H. Martindale, who is postmaster at the present time.

In 1870 Colonel George W. Imboden came to Ansted and in 1873 came Captain William N. Page, who was at that time an engineer in the employ of the Chesapeake & Ohio railroad company. In 1873 the old narrow gauge railroad was completed from Hawks Nest to Ansted.

In 1873 the site now occupied by the town of Ansted, contained only a few residences, one of these was the stage stand on the James River and Kanawha turnpike occupied by Col. William Tyree, and another was the building known later as the Pat Moran house which stood on the location of the old Westlake farm house which was destroyed by fire during the Civil War. Some of the

other families who lived in the vicinity of Ansted at that time were James Lykens, Jr., Charles Claypool, John M. Taylor, James Taylor, Joseph M. Smailes, William Masters and P. S. Zimmerman.

In the fall of 1873, the Gauley-Kanawha Coal Company, Limited, was organized in London, England, through the efforts of General John D. Imboden. Professor David Thomas Ansted, for whom the town was named, was sent as chairman of the company, and the mines were first opened and operated under his personal supervision.

David Thomas Ansted, an English geologist, and scientist of world-wide fame, was born in London on the 5th of February, 1814. He died at Melton, near Woodbridge, on the 13th of May, 1880. He was educated at Jesus College, Cambridge, and after taking his degree of M. A. in 1839 was elected to a fellowship of the college. Inspired by the teachings of Adam Sedgwick, his attention was given to geology, and in 1840 he was elected professor of geology in King's College, London, a post which he held until 1853. Meanwhile he became a fellow of the Royal Society in 1844, and from that date until 1847 he was vice secretary of the Geological Society and edited its Quarterly Journal. The practical side of geology now came to occupy his chief attention, and he visited various parts of Europe and the British Isles as a consulting geologist and mining engineer. He was also in 1868, and for many years after, examiner in physical geography to the science and art department. He was the author of Ansted's "Ancient World", from which Humboldt frequently quotes in his "Cosmos," and also Ansted's "Geology," which was the standard text book for many years at West Point and Annapolis. His "Geology—Introductory, Descriptive and Practical", in two volumes, was published in 1844. Other works of this author were "The Ionian Islands", "The Applications of Geology to the Arts and Manufactures", "Physical Geography", "Water and Water Supply", and "The Channel Islands" (with R. G. Latham). In a controversy between Greece and France, over certain mining rights and concessions by the former, England was appealed to as arbitrator, and the British Government selected Professor Ansted as its representative to ascertain the facts and settle the dispute, which task was satisfactorily accomplished just before his arrival in Fayette county.

Professor Ansted came over in the fall of 1873, and purchased three separate parcels of land: the Tyree tract of about 900 acres; the Westlake tract of a little more than 300 acres, adjoining the Tyree tract upon the main portion of which the town of Ansted is now located; and the Mark Anthony tract of 1060 acres, fronting on Gauley river and lower Rich creek, about eight miles to the northward. The Westlake tract was paid for in cash; the Tyree tract in Debenture "A", or first mortgage bonds; and the Mark Anthony tract in Debenture "B", or second mortgage bonds, at an average price of about $10 per acre. In addition to these debenture bonds, which were used principally for the purchase of the three tracts mentioned, and other smaller tracts, aggregating about 2400 acres, stock to the amount of $300,000 was issued as a working capital, all of which was held in England, and not a single share of which was ever held by any resident of this county. The principal office was on Victoria street, London, England, and every official connected with the company was a British subject. The books were kept in the London office, and their business was conducted in this country by a British representative, James Stuart Trotter, who had been a British naval officer, with no knowledge or experience in mining or any other business, and the natural consequence was "failure". The entire capital stock was expended upon railway connections between the mines and the main line of the C. & O. railroad, the erection of dwellings, tipples, and other structures, and in the development of the mine. Several small tracts were added for right of way for the necessary railway connections, the land obtained including the Woods tract, and portions owned by the Hamilton heirs, P. S. Zimmerman, and William Masters, same being acquired partly by purchase and partly by condemnation proceedings. Not more than 100 tons of coal had been shipped when the company had to be reorganized in order to obtain additional capital.

In 1875 the Hawks Nest Coal Company, Limited, was organized in London, England, to take over all the assets of the Gauley-Kanawha Coal Company, in order to provide the necessary capital to continue the development and operation of the mine at Ansted, the tipple and coke ovens being located at Hawks Nest. This company was also wholly English, with office, directors, and books in England, and with only a single representative on this side. The

capital stock was 100,000 pounds, or about $500,000, all of which was expended upon the property prior to the beginning of shipments in quantity.

The capital stock of the latter company was exhausted in 1877, at which time the mines and property were leased to the National Co-operative Mining, Manufacturing and Colonization Association, a chartered co-operative organization composed of about 200 practical miners of Pennsylvania, each of whom paid in $200 to a common fund, giving a working capital of $40,000. The principal office and place of banking was in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. A man by the name of J. J. Vinton took charge as manager. He was instructed from week to week by the miners and members of the association, who met each week for that purpose. The mines, machinery and railway being in working order, a contract was made with the C. & O. railroad company for all the fuel they could provide at the current price then prevailing, which was 85 cents per ton F. O. B. Chesapeake & Ohio Ry cars. At the end of six months the balance sheet showed a net loss of about $20,000, and it became necessary to either decrease wages or increase the selling price. A 20 per cent horizontal reduction in wages was suggested, which developed two factions. The outside, or day laborers, agreed to the reduction, but the miners, who were in the majority, opposed it. The result was a dissolution of the Pennsylvania co-operation association and the abandonment of the mines at this place. Immediately after this abandonment, the property and mines were leased to Colonel Joseph L. Beury, at 5 cents per ton royalty, the same as his predecessor. After six month's of successful operation, Colonel Beury was compelled to give up the mine on account of a stipulation in the lease, which provided that the owners might reenter and terminate the lease at the expiration of six months, of which stipulation they availed themselves. Up to this time, not more than 100,000 tons of coal had been shipped by these various operations.

Early in 1878, the board of directors of the Hawks Nest Coal Company, met in London and decided to withdrawn its English manager and appoint an American. Captain William N. Page was then employed as manager, and he operated the mine very successfully from 1878 until 1884. During this period of six years the mine was in operation uninterruptedly, and more than $300,-

000 of earned profits re-invested in the property in the nature of dwellings, mine developments, machinery, coke ovens, etc. Up to 1884 there had been expended upon the 2400 acres, previously referred to, about $1,000,000 of cash from sale of stock and re-invested earnings by the two English companies.

In 1884 there was a change in management, and from that time up to 1888 losses were sustained which forced the Hawks Nest Coal Company into liquidation. Under a suit, brought by the Portsmouth Fire Brick Company, of Portsmouth, Ohio, in the United States District Court of West Virginia, a sale of all the Hawks Nest Coal Company's assets was decreed, and the property was sold at public auction on the court house steps in the city of Charleston, West Virginia, in 1889. As the highest bid was only about $40,000, Judge Jackson set the sale aside, and authorized his three commissioners, Ranson, Couch and Payne, to enter into a lease with a responsible party, for a period of 25 years, at a royalty of 5 cents per ton, with option of the right to purchase said property within two years from date of lease, for the sum of $125,000.

The Gauley Mountain Coal Company was organized in the city of New York, and incorporated under the laws of West Virginia, on October 11, 1889, for the purpose of taking over and operating the lease which they secured. This company eventually purchased all the assets of the Hawks Nest Coal Company, as provided under the option named in said lease, obtaining, thereby, clear title from the United States District Court to the 2400 acres (previously mentioned and upon which had been expended about $1,000,000 in cash) at a total cost of about $200,000, which included all expenses connected with the tiles, organization, etc., which amount was charged to "Land Account" on the company's books. Among the stockholders of this company were W. N. Page, Abram S. Hewitt, Levi P. Morton, George Bliss, and the son of the famous Peter Cooper.

A standard gauge railroad, nearly four miles in length, was constructed in 1889, from the main line of the C. & O. at Hawks Nest, to a new opening, about two miles east of the old mine. The two workings were connected by an outside narrow gauge tram about two miles in length.

After the organization of the Gauley Mountain Coal Company, about 10,000 acres of additional lands, lying between and adjacent to the Mark Anthony and Tyree tracts, were purchased and added to the original holdings acquired from the Hawks Nest Coal Company. Nearly all this acreage was acquired prior to 1904 at a cost of from $10 to $30 per acre. The consolidation of all these various tracts into one contiguous whole added enormously to the value of the 10,000 acres, which had no outlet to transportation except through the Mark Anthony and Tyree tracts.

Since acquisition of this property by the Gauley Mountain Coal Company in 1889, there has been no change in ownership, by sale or otherwise. The mining operations began with pick mining and mule haulage, but when compressed air mining machines were introduced, the company installed the "puncher" and air compressors. Later when electricity was made a practicable power, the air system was abandoned and electrciity substituted, both for mining and haulage.

William N. Page had general management and supervision of the company's interests at Ansted from the time of organization in 1889 until 1917, when he moved to Washington, D. C., and has since been retained as consulting engineer for the company. Robert Camm was superintendent for quite a number of years during the administration of Captain Page. In 1905 he was succeeded by Raleigh C. Taylor, who held the position as superintendent until 1917. Mr. George B. Agnew in 1917 succeeded W. N. Page as president, and R. H. Morris became general manager. Mr. Morris is in control of the company's interests at Ansted and Jodie at the present time.

Perhaps the first mine boss for the Gauley Mountain Coal company was Jack Straughan, followed by James Martin, who was succeeded by Robert H. Massey who is in charge of the mines at the present time. The following have been stable bosses: James Plott for about three years, William E. Taylor for 15 years, followed in succession by Floyd Rippetoe, Charles Shearer and Arthur Hudson. The old Gauley Mountain stable was destroyed by fire during the night of December 25, 1895.

The first commissary operated by the old Hawks Nest Coal company was located above the cliff, just below and in front of the R. H. Massey residence. Perhaps the first store manager was

Dudley Richardson, who was assisted by William Moran. Richardson was followed by a Mr. Frost, who in turn was succeeded first by Walter Tyree and later by James Tyree. O. B. Wills followed James Tyree and was the last to have management of the old stand. This company store was then moved to the site of the present commissary of the Gauley Mountain Coal company. At this place it was under the management of Charles McClung, John St. Clair, Joe Alderson and J. M. Smailes. Alderson and Smailes were in charge of the commissary at the time the Hawks Nest Coal company was dissolved. Captain John E. Vawter came to Ansted in 1889, and became store manager for the Gauley Mountain Coal company which was then just beginning business. He continued as manager until 1923 when he retired and was followed by E. C. Pifer who resigned a year later, at which time W. L. Upton assumed charge from February to October, 1924, when the present manager, Alexander L. Matheson, assumed control.

In 1891 Ansted was incorporated as a town, and the following persons have been mayor: George W. Imboden, 1891-92; Floyd H. McClung, 1892-96; J. R. Koontz, 1896-97; William N. Page, 1897-1908; Samuel H. Croft, 1908-1910; C. A. Skaggs, 1910-1915; W. L. Burruss, 1915-17; Dyer McClung, 1917-19—C. R. Wilson, 1919-20; R. H. Massey, 1920-21; J. S. Sergent, 1921, resigned; L. O. Fox, 1921-23—Eli J. Taylor, 1923-25; W. L. Burruss, 1925-26; J. Q. Hypes, elected in 1926.

The following have served as chief of police for the town: John L. Kincaid, Oct. 20, 1891, to November, 1892; Joseph A. McClung, November, 1892, to February, 1893; J. L. Kincaid, 1893 to 1896; Edward G. Koontz, Sept. 5, 1896, to February, 1897; J. L. Kinsaid, 1897 to 1899; Augustus W. Nichols, February, 1899, to November, 1900; Henry McGraw, November, 1900, to December, 1906; J. L. Kincaid, 1906 to 1910; W. L. Upton, 1910 to 1917; C. R. Nuckols, Feb. 15 to Apr. 1st, 1917; Q. C. Steed and Tip Comer, April, 1917, to February, 1921; Grover Skaggs, February to July 1921; Joseph M. Cashion, July, 1921, to February, 1925; Henry McGraw, February, 1925, to February, 1926; Joe Kessler, appointed in February, 1926.

The old James River and Kanawha turnpike which passed through Ansted as Main street has recently been covered with hard surface and is now a part of the Midland Trail. A concrete bridge,

Former residence of Capt. William N. Page, and caretaker, Pat Moran. This is now the residence of Capt. John E. Vawter.

Col. George W. Imboden.

Captain John E. Vawter.

or viaduct, completed in the latter part of 1925, now spans Westlake creek—one end of the bridge being near the Ansted National Bank and the other end near the Episcopal church lot.

The Chestnutburg road intersects the James River and Kanawha turnpike at the Ansted C. & O. station, follows down Westlake creek to the site of the old Lykens mill near Mill creek trestle, then follows up Mill creek and crosses same at the corporation limits of the town, passes the Dr. A. B. Tinsley home and the old Hess school house, and continues by way of Lansing and Edmond to Winona. This road is crossed at the old Clendennin home by a road leading from Fayette station to Graydon, and from thence it continues under the name of 'Possum creek road and intersects the turnpike near the old Hunt farm about four miles from Ansted.

The old Hawks Nest road intersects the turnpike at the old Straughan home about a mile and a half below Ansted. This road formerly led to the old Miller's ferry, just to the rear of the site of the present Hawks Nest C. & O. station. The new Hawks Nest road, extending from Hawks Nest to Ansted, follows the course of Mill creek on the opposite side of the C. & O. railroad, and intersects the Chestnutburg road at the old Masters home place.

Another road leaves the Midland Trail just below the Ansted National Bank, follows up Westlake creek and along the C. & O. railroad, passes the coke ovens and tipple of the Gauley Mountain Coal company and the tipple of the Signal Knob Coal company, crosses the mountain, goes down Rich creek, passes the post office of Romont, and goes on to Jodie, which is located on Gauley river.

John B. Miller, a hatter by trade, operated Miller's ferry at Hawks Nest for at least twenty years before the war. This ferry was much in use at that time for it connected with a wagon road to Fayetteville, to which place the county seat had been moved.

One of the famous old landmarks of Ansted was the hotel known as the Gauley Mountain House, located near the railroad crossing at the C. & O. depot. This building was put up by James Taylor in the early 70's and was used by him as a store and postoffice. When Taylor closed out his store, the building was then used as a hotel. Floyd McClung was the first proprietor and held sway during the eighties. During the nineties the hotel was managed in succession by Philip McCoy, Charles Tyree and Mrs. George Crump. Lock Bowles took over the management in 1900, but sold out in

July, 1901, to M. C. Hayes, who continued in the hotel business there until the building was destroyed by fire on September 22, 1902.

Another famous hotel building was known as the Ansted House. This building is yet standing, and is located on the South side of Main street, opposite the Fox & Fox garage. It was built in 1884 by Jehu Holly, who was the first proprietor of this hotel. He was followed by John Hardy who became proprietor in 1889 and remained in charge for over a year, after which Fountain Neal assumed management for a few months, followed by Jehu Holly again who held sway until 1892, when P. S. Zimmerman took charge for a period of two years, and he was followed in succession by Nathan Martin, Robert McClung, and George Doolittle during the latter part of the nineties. Soon after the Gauley Mountain House was destroyed by fire in 1902, M. C. Hayes took charge of the Ansted House which was vacated at that time by George Doolittle. Mr. Hayes retained the management until 1904, and was followed in succession by Addison Bell, Matt Walker, and Reed Blankenship, each of whom remained in charge for about one year. Then M. C. Hayes again took over the management for one year, again giving up possession in 1908. Since that time the Ansted House was occupied at various times by Arthur Allen, Charles Deitz, Mrs. Ada Cavendish, Greene Cooper, and A. J. Adkins. This property was purchased in 1919 by G. H. Burdette, who made a number of improvements and converted it into a comfortable dwelling house which he now occupies.

M. C. Hayes moved in 1908 to what is known as the Dr. William Deitz home, which adjoins the Methodist church property, and since that time has maintained a lodging house at that place.

Captain J. E. Vawter lived for a number of years in the well-remembered old "long house" located in the lot at the rear of the present Ansted National Bank site. During this period of time he maintained a sort of club house for the accommodation of traveling salesmen. This old landmark was later torn down and a modern building erected in the same lot but at a better location. This is now known as the Gauley Mountain Club House, and has been under the efficient management of Mrs. Clara Dunbar since about 1918.

The Travelers Inn, located on the South side of Main street, just above the old Ansted House, was built in 1911 by Mrs. Jehu Holly. It was first occupied by Prof. J. W. Cole, who was the first principal of the Ansted High school during the school term of 1912-13. Since that time this building has been occupied in succession by Mrs. Lovy Martin for one year, Oat Ramsey for two years, Mrs. W. H. Boggs for four years, and Mrs. Fanny McClary for two years. During all this time it was operated either as a boarding house or hotel. This building was purchased in 1920 by G. T. Eary, who deeded it to his son, Sherman Eary. It was continued by him as a lodging house for five years. This property was leased in 1925 by Walter Niday, who has opened it up as a hotel and is doing a thriving business.

The historic William Tyree tavern and stage coach stand, located on the old turnpike, was first the home of Joseph Skaggs who was a son of the first settler at Ansted. It was next occupied by George Hunter from 1827 to 1834, at which time it came into possession of Colonel William Tyree, who was sheriff of Fayette county from 1877 to 1881. This residence is now occupied by the family of Joseph Tyree, deceased, who was a son of Colonel William Tyree.

Probably the first agent and telegraph operator at the Chesapeake & Ohio railway station at Ansted was Woodson Wills. During the early nineties J. W. Holmes was agent. Since that time the position has been held by L. C. Spengler, L. F. Ritchie, and C. C. Brock. Following the last named was J. S. Sergent, who was agent for about seventeen years, from 1906 to 1923. Mr. Sergent was relieved by John Leviassay for a few months in 1923, after which W. M. Martin assumed the duties as agent and operator, which position he has since held to the present time. While J. S. Sergent held the position as agent, he had as assistants and helpers at various times M. A. Brock, Shirley Atkinson, H. F. Hawver, Joe Rule, Harvey Hall, Ira Johnson and George Pollock. W. M. Martin was assisted for a time by C. S. Rule, who was later transferred to Mount Carbon.

The Knights of Pythias hall was completed in 1898, the lower part being used for a number of years as an opera house. In 1900 Koontz & Koontz were proprietors. Some time after that it was rented and used as a moving picture theatre. One of the first to exhibit pictures in this theatre was William Painter. He was

followed by C. A. Skaggs, who in turn sold out the business to J. S. Sergent and C. C. Brock. F. N. Bartley assumed management about 1913 and gave to the place the name of the Lyric Theatre, by which name it is still designated. Mr. Bartley sold out to Garland Skaggs and Clarence Ruffner on April 1st, 1919, since which time the management of the Lyric Theatre has been conducted under the partnership of Skaggs & Ruffner.

Probably the first store at Ansted was opened by Miles Manser on Masters Hill, which locality was long known as Woodville. Other early stores, which were established soon after the close of the Civil War, were mostly located in the lower part of the town in the neighborhood of the Gauley Mountain commissary and the railroad station.

One of the earliest of these places of business was the old Masters store building which was located on the Chestnutburg road at the foot of the hill in the rear of the Baptist church. This structure was erected about 1870. James Taylor was a partner with William Masters in this building from 1870 to 1873. They handled a general line of merchandise. William Masters continued in business at this place until up in the nineties, his sons-in-law, Lon Pack and Mr. Duffy having the management of the store during most of this time. T. A. Deitz, during the 80's, had an interest in this business, which was conducted for a number of years under the firm name of Deitz, Duffy & Company. Mr. T. A. Deitz also bought property on the south side of Main street where he did business for many years, the store being managed in succession by J. W. Deitz, C. A. Kinsaid and C. A. Skaggs prior to 1903, when Mr. Deitz sold out to J. E. Wiseman, who continued the general merchandise business at this stand until 1925, when he in turn sold out to W. L. Upton and Lee Claiborne.

Miss Jennie Young, who married J. R. Koontz, had a store building across the railroad track from the C. & O. depot, during the late 80's and early 90's. The post office was kept in this building for a number of years. Rufas Taylor, who had clerked for James Taylor in the old hotel building, was the first to open up business in this store. He was succeeded by J. R. Koontz in 1892 who remained in the mercantile business at Ansted until 1899, at which time he moved to Fayetteville. Rufas Taylor clerked in the Gauley Mountain store for a few years and afterwards moved

to Ashland, Kentucky, where he went in business with Floyd McClung. George Koontz succeeded his father in 1899 and managed the store for three years or more. Mrs. Alice Claypool kept the store for a year or so and then closed it out in 1905. This place was rented at one time to P. J. White, who maintained a general store and a lodging house known as Hotel White for a few years. This property was later bought by John Riley Neal who ran a grocery store for a few years. Jeter Kincaid also did business here for awhile and later in the old Dickinson stand. Mr. Neal later tore down the Koontz building and built a bungalow. It was then deeded to Thomas Neal who later sold it to W. L. Upton. It is now occupied as a residence by S. L. Harrah.

William Masters erected a store building about 1875 at the site of the stand now operated by Legg & Sergent. His sons, Augustus and Sam, were in the general merchandise business here until about 1880. The building was then sold to Floyd McClung, O. B. Wills and G. W. Imboden, who began business under the firm name of McClung, Wills & Company. Later L. P. Wills purchased the interest of Floyd McClung and the firm name was changed to Wills Brothers & Company. Soon thereafter G. W. Imboden sold out his share in the business to O. B. and L. P. Wills, in which deal he came in possession of the building, renting same to the firm which was then continued under the name Wills Brothers until 1890. The following year, G. W. Imboden began business in the same stand, handling a general line of merchandise. He employed O. B. Wills to take charge of the store on a fifty-fifty per cent basis. Mr. Imboden quit business here about 1896. This stand was next occupied by Gilham & Timberlake, who purchased the drug business of Dr. H. B. Dickinson which they moved to this place. After about two years this firm sold out to Dr. J. E. Coleman.

F. I. Martindale came to Ansted in 1896. He first worked for the firm of Gilham & Timberlake and then was employed by Dr. J. E. Coleman at the same place. About 1900 this business was purchased by Mr. Martindale. In 1907 Col. G. W. Imboden had a new building erected at this location for Dr. Martindale who did business on the opposite side of the street while the new building was in process of construction, and when same was completed he moved in and continued his growing business at this stand until

1910. During this year he had a fine new brick building erected just below his old place of business, into which he later moved and since then has built up a lucrative trade. He handles a full line of drugs, an extensive stock of jewelry, attractive gift novelties, and in addition operates a soda fountain and maintains a news stand. His store is also a depository for text books used in graded and high schools.

Dr. C. E. Beall came to Ansted in 1904 and opened up a dental office in the upper end of the Masonic hall where he has been engaged in his profession ever since. Before this time dental work in the community had been looked after by Dr. A. B. Tinsley who lived on the Chestnutburg road just beyond the corporation limits.

Among those who are remembered as engaged in the medical profession at Ansted during the early 80's were Dr. Henry B. Dickinson, George H. Tyree, William H. Deitz, and George Deitz. Dr. William Deitz was engaged in the jewelry business in a stand located near the site of the railway depot during the late eighties and early nineties. His brother, George, was his partner for a time. The partnership of Dickinson & Deitz, physicians, existed for several years during the early nineties. Dr. H. B. Dickinson erected a store building on the upper side of the road above the railroad crossing at the C. & O. station during the eighties, where he maintained a drug store and also handled a general line of merchandise. His brother, Walker Dickinson, was in business with him here for a time. The stock of drugs was sold to Dr. R. W. Timberlake and Cuthbert Gilham in 1896, and in 1897 the stock of merchandise was taken over by A. J. Taylor who remained in business here until 1899 when he moved his stock of goods to the new store building erected for him, on the north side of Main street, by William Masters. Dr. H. B. Dickinson, after selling his stock of drugs, opened up an office above his old stand and followed the medical profession here until the time of his death in 1911.

The firm of Gilham & Timberlake first dispensed drugs in the building now known as the mayor's office which is located on the hill across the road from the offices of the Gauley Mountain Coal Company until 1896 when they opened up a drug store at the stand of the Wills Brothers which business they continued for two years. This partnership continued, however, for a number of years.

Dr. Timberlake later moved to Page when the mines were opened up at that place. After Dr. Gilham left Ansted, he was succeeded by Dr. A. L. Morris who practiced medicine here until 1907, at which time he moved to Jodie where he is now located. Dr. George W. Fox has been rendering medical service at Ansted since 1907, during which year he was in partnership with Dr. Morris for several months. Dr. L. O. Fox later came to his father's assistance, and together they formed the partnership of Fox & Fox in June 1910. Since 1910 they have been assisted in their medical practice at different times by Drs. S. L. Leonard, F. H. Sisler, J. M. Spinks, J. G. Stone, R. E. Woodall, L. S. Henley, and P. J. McEldroth.

The firm of Fox & Fox has been engaged in the automobile business for a number of years. A lease was obtained from the local lodge of Odd Fellows and a brick building was erected in 1921 known as the Fox & Fox garage. This structure was destroyed by fire on April 13, 1923. A new brick building was completed on November 1st, 1923, and the following year an addition to same was finished. This firm conducts a Ford Service Station and is now doing a thriving business.

Thomasson's Garage was built in 1923 at the corner of Main and Oak streets. It is owned and operated by Leslie L. Thomasson who was machinist and electrician for the Gauley Mountain Coal Company for seven years, an apprentice with the Hollier Motor Co., Jackson, Michigan, in 1917, and machinist in the C. & O. shops at Thurmond for a number of years. Mr. Thomasson has the agency for the Chandler car. His garage is at an excellent location and has experienced a remarkable growth in its volume of business.

A new garage, just completed in 1926, is located on the Midland Trail, across the road from the residence of Alonzo Zimmerman. This new enterprise is under the management of C. V. McCann, of McDowell county, who has had thirteen years experience as a mechanic. He has the agency for the Chrysler automobile, and will maintain a general service garage and filling station. His motto is "First class service." This new business undertaking is known as the Mountain State Motor Company.

S. H. Croft came to Ansted in 1894 and clerked in the Gauley Mountain store for quite a number of years. W. H. Evans came to Ansted in 1895 as private secretary for Capt. W. N. Page.

Croft & Evans became the firm name of a partnership formed by these two progressive business men who have since acquired considerable property and developed several coal mines, and are now considered as among the most influential business men of the town. They bought the livery business formerly owned by Ed McClung and started the Pine Top mine in 1902, which they continued to operate until 1909 . Their incline and tipple were located in the upper end of Log Town in the vicinity of the colored Baptist church. At first they supplied coal for local use, but later built a narrow gauge road and connected with the Gauley Mountain track near the entrance to the Scotia tunnel, and began shipping coal. In 1907 they obtained leases and organized the Signal Knob Coal Company and the Mill Creek Coal Company. Both mines were soon in operation and their output of coal has steadily increased. Later another mine was acquired, same being located across the river from Gauley Bridge, which is operated under the name of the Fort Defiance Coal Corporation. The Croft & Evans store began business in 1917 in the building owned by G. W. Imboden, which is located across the street from the Ansted Fair Store. H. F. Hawver has been store manager for Croft & Evans since they began business, and he has proved to be most efficient in this line of work. A. R. Russell is superintendent of the Mill Creek mine, R. A. Forloine is in charge of the Signal Knob mine, and R. B. Wills is superintendent of the Fort Defiance mine. Messrs. S. H. Croft and W. H. Evans constitute an ideal partnership. S. H. Croft is eminently fitted to look after all the details of the mercantile end of the business, while W. H. Evans is a coal operator of remarkable knowledge and ability.

John Cooper came to Ansted from Hinton about 1900 and engaged in business in the building erected, by Col. G. W. Imboden, on the south side of Main street opposite the Croft & Evans store. This establishment was designated as "The Ansted Fair Store." Cooper continued in business here until 1904 at which time he moved to Charleston. Dave Mahood then moved his stock of goods from Victor and maintained a general store in this building until the time of his death. His widow, Mrs. M. J. Mahood, continued the business for awhile but sold out in 1910, to Walter Welch, and moved to Deepwater. Ira Eary clerked for Mr. Welch until he

sold out in 1911 to H. H. Johnson, who did business here for a number of months, and then sold out to John W. Deitz. W. E. Deitz & Son bought out J. W. Deitz in 1913. C. R. Wilson was employed by W. E. Deitz & Son, and managed the business for two years, after which Howard C. Deitz took over the management for a like period of time. W. E. Deitz sold his interest in the business to W. C. Mohr about 1917. The partnership of H. C. Deitz and W. C. Mohr continued for about one year. Mr. Mohr then sold his share in the business to Fred Hunt, who later in 1918 also bought the interest of H. C. Deitz. Mr. Hunt conducted the business for a few months but closed out in 1919. Croft & Evans then rented the building and have since used it for a ware room. A portion of the building was rented to Fox & Fox, after the loss of their property by fire, and was used by them as an office from April to November 1923, when they moved into their new brick building which was then just completed.

A. E. Bevis came to Ansted from Gauley Bridge about 1899 and opened up a hardware business, at the site of the present Croft & Evans store. He built up a considerable business which he maintained until the time of his death, which occurred May 17, 1914. After the death of A. E. Bevis, his son, Ralph Bevis, continued to operate this store until 1917, at which time he sold out to Croft & Evans.

Misses Alice and Annie Ernest came to Ansted in March 1901, and have been in the millinery business here since that time. They handled a line of notions for a few years. Col. G. W. Imboden erected a building especially for them upon the suggestion of Rev. P. G. Walker, a minister of the M. E. Church, South, who preached at that time at Ansted and Sewell. The Misses Ernest originally came from Clarksburg. They were located at Ravenswood for awhile, and afterward at Sewell, from whence they came to Ansted. Mrs. Jennie Young Koontz had been in the millinery business at Ansted previous to 1900.

Sherman Eary came to Ansted about 1916 and started in business at the old Dickinson stand. His grandfather, G. A. Brown, had an interest in this business venture. About a year later, Mr. Eary moved his stock of goods to the building on the north side of Main street, opposite the drug store of F. I. Martindale. At this

place he formed a partnership with his father under the firm name of G. T. Eary & Son. Together they have been very successful in handling a general line of merchandise. This place of business is designated as the "Ansted Cash Store." This building housed the firm of John D. Coleman & Son back in 1898, and later the general store of J. Newt Coleman for several years after 1900. After Mr. Coleman moved his store to Victor, and previous to 1917, this building was occupied as a place of business at different times by J. E. Wiseman, R. L. Smith, J. Frank Legg, and H. F. Hawver.

A building above and adjacent to the Ansted Cash Store, is occupied by the Comer Meat and Grocery Company, a firm established by Tip Comer and Dyer McClung, who bought out the stock of W. W. Gill in 1920, and are now handling meats and groceries. "Deacon" W. I. Jones is the name of a well-remembered citizen who once did business at this stand. He plied the shoemaker's trade, carried a line of groceries, and always kept a few pet animals on the premises.

The site of the Ansted Cash Store was previously the location of an old building which had been moved from near the rear of the present K. of P. hall. This old building, at its former location, was occupied by a man named Pitzler, who kept a store there for a number of years. It was afterward used as an armory by an old company of soldiers known as Company "F" Hawks Nest Riflemen.

During the early 90's a spacious and commodious building was erected across the railroad track from the location of the Ansted baseball park, and this building was used for many years as an armory for Company "C" of the 2nd Regiment of the West Virginia National Guards. This building was also frequently used for socials, festivals, as a dance hall, and as a place for public gatherings and political conventions. It is now used as supply and storage depot by the Gauley Mountain Coal Company.

Another old building which was erected in 1877 stood at the rear of Croft & Evans store. It was put up by some glass blowers who came to Ansted from Pennsylvania about the same time that J. J. Vinton was manager here for the National Co-operative Association of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. This building was vacated by them about the same time the co-operative association abandoned the mines here. It was used immediately thereafter by Colonel

Joseph L. Beury as a commissary during the six months in which he operated the Ansted mines.

A small building formerly stood below and adjacent to the Ansted Cash Store, which was used for a year or more by Dr. A. B. Tinsley and his brother who were engaged in the meat business.

Another old building erected during the early 70's stood on the site which was later occupied by the old Gauley Mountain House. This old building was known as the Starbuck house, and was occupied by Fielding M. Starbuck who was a photographer and printer. This building later became a part of the old Gauley Mountain Hotel.

Fielding M. Starbuck was publisher of the "Ansted West Virginian," a local paper which was being published at Ansted during the year of 1890. Ross Cavendish was one of the regular contributors and news writers. This newspaper plant was acquired by J. R. Koontz, who published the "Ansted News" in 1891 and for several years after. The next newspaper venture at Ansted was in 1917 when W. H. Starbuck published "The Ansted Enterprise," for a period of about six months. Mr. Starbuck was assisted for a time by Lovy R. Martin. The plant was located in the building formerly used as an amusement hall and restaurant and designated as "Rest Haven Hall."

During the time the mine was operated here by the old Hawks Nest Coal Company, a brick kiln was in operation at the location between the Gauley Mountain stable and the site of the present residence of R. H. Morris. William Bryant of Charleston was in charge of this kiln for about one year. T. J. Carden was foreman in 1881 and the following year. The object of this kiln was to get out brick for the ovens at Hawks Nest.

The first livery stable at Ansted was located at the present site of the Masonic hall. It was owned by Floyd McClung and was built about 1890. It was sold by him to his brother Ed McClung. The livery stable lot, which is located to the rear of the Gauley Mountain Club House, was bought by Ed McClung for the sum of $50 previous to 1900. After conducting the livery business for several years, McClung sold out to W. C. Mohr, who in turn sold out to Croft & Evans. William Taylor was teamster for Croft & Evans, and later got possession of the livery and sold same to A. S.

Russell. John Ray ran a hack line between Hawks Nest and Ansted for Russell for quite a number of years and had general charge of the livery business. Russell later sold out to James Massey who continued the stage line until passenger service was established by the C. & O. railroad. J. N. Odell at one time had the contract for carrying the mail between Hawks Nest and Ansted. This contract was later secured by George Atkinson, who also maintained a hack line at the same time, meeting all trains stopping at Hawks Nest. When passenger service was reduced to two trips daily by the C. & O., taxi service between these two points was established by several individuals, separate taxis being put on this route by George Atkinson, James Massey, and James E. Wiseman.

A. S. Russell put up a two-story frame building about 1912 on the corner of the livery stable lot, said building facing on Florence street. This was first occupied by C. A. Skaggs who maintained a restaurant and place of amusement known as Rest Haven Hall for some time. The building was later bought by M. K. Nickell who used same for a feed store, and afterward sold the building about 1920 to Croft & Evans, who now use the lower part as a storage room for hay and feed. The upper story has been used mostly as a meeting place for local unions and secret orders.

Loe Pack first butchered at Ansted about 1880. His shop was located on the old Nathan Mefford lot, now better known as the W. H. Evans property. Later Mr. Pack moved his family to Rush Run. He returned to Ansted in 1889, at the time the Gauley Mountain Coal Company began business, and built a shop at the railroad crossing near the switch to the old lumber yard. He operated this stand until the year of his death, in 1897. Allen Pack and his brothers, Anderson and Dock, carried on their father's business for a short while. They were succeeded at this stand by Joe McClung, and later by C. A. Skaggs who employed Ira McClung to take charge of the shop. Henry Crone and James E. Conrad bought out C. A. Skaggs in 1904, and continued in partnership for six months under the firm name of Crone & Conrad. Henry Crone then sold his interest in the business to H. H. Johnson, and a partnership continued until 1909 under the firm name of

Conrad & Johnson. The old Pack shop then remained closed from 1909 till 1911, at which time it was torn down.

In 1909, James Conrad rented the store building located on the north side of Main street, just below the present site of the Fox & Fox garage. This store was built by William Masters about 1899 for A. J. Taylor, who carried a line of general merchandise. Mr. Conrad began business here in 1909 as undertaker and furniture dealer. He now carries also a large stock of groceries and general merchandise. At the present time he is the owner of this property having purchased same from A. J. Taylor in 1920.

Previous to this time George W. White had maintained a furniture and undertaking establishment in the lower part of the Odd Fellows hall from the early 90's until about the time of his death, which occurred July 24, 1907.

A. J. Taylor, after renting his previous stand to J. E. Conrad, moved into the store building vacated by F. I. Martindale in 1910. Here he conducted a general merchandise business until in February 1921, at which time he sold out to H. H. Johnson. After remaining in business here for two years Mr. Johnson sold his stock of goods to J. Frank Legg and James S. Sergent, who are now conducting a rapidly growing business under the firm name of Legg & Sergent.

Henry H. Johnson, who has been engaged in the meat business for many years at Ansted, worked for the Gauley Mountain Coal Company from 1889 to 1904, at which time he entered a partnership with James Conrad, in the meat business at the old Loe Pack stand. This partnership continued for five years. In 1909 Mr. Johnson bought out the meat market which had been conducted by the Gill Brothers below the road near the site of the Ansted National Bank. About the same time he bought the meat business then being operated by Rev. R. H. Moss at the stand now occupied by the Comer Meat and Grocery Company. He continued to sell meat at both places until 1911, at which time he sold his meat business to Allen Pack, and the same year bought the general merchandise store operated by Walter Welch at the stand known as the Ansted Fair Store. This stand was later sold to John Deitz, and Mr. Johnson again entered the butcher business at his old stand, having bought out Allen Pack who moved to Jodie in 1913.

Ansted in 1886.

In 1921 he bought the stock of merchandise owned by A. J. Taylor, and after continuing this business for two years sold out to Legg & Sergent. He then opened up a shop at Dunbar where he stayed for about one year, and then decided to return to Ansted. In March, 1924, he opened up a meat market in the new brick building erected by S. H. Croft below the Ansted Cash Store, where he is now engaged in a rapidly growing business.

During the early 90's, R. L. Winebrenner had a meat market in the old shop located below the road above the site of the Masonic hall.

Henry Ramsey had a meat shop below the road near the bank building in 1898. He later sold to Henry Booze who conducted the business for one year and then sold out to William Neal. About 1900 William W. Gill and Wardie Gill bought out the shop of William Neal, and operated a meat market under the firm name of Gill Brothers for about four years. They then sold out to H. H. Johnson. Wardie Gill then moved to Beckley where he established a meat market. W. W. Gill was employed by H. H. Johnson and worked for him until the business was sold out to Allen Pack in 1911. W. W. Gill then began business for himself in 1912 at the stand now occupied by the Comer Meat & Grocery Company to whom he sold out in 1920, moving to Charleston where he now has an up-to-date meat market.

Allen Pack, after buying out H. H. Johnson, continued the business for eighteen months. He sold out in 1913 and moved to Jodie where he managed a meat shop for the Gauley Mountain Coal Company. Charley Pack worked for his brother Allen at Ansted. Later he moved to Macdonald and went into the meat business and later moved to Beckley where he is now doing a thriving business.

The Ansted Union Store, which was a co-operative business handling meats and groceries, was opened in 1917 in the lower part of the Odd Fellows hall. Lloyd Neal was manager for some time with James Conrad and Frank Legg as clerks at different times. Charles Spencer later became manager. He was followed by W. P. Backus who obtained ownership and sold to Lloyd Neal. This place of business was destroyed by fire on April 13, 1923, the Fox & Fox garage burning at the same time.

Neal Brothers, composed of Lloyd, Lester, W. C., and C. C. Neal, bought out the Eary restaurant about February 1923 and opened up a general store. The Neal Brothers also have a general store and meat market at Oak Hill where they are doing a good business.

The Home Bakery was started in December 1924 by J. W. Holmes and L. A. Walker. Mr. Walker sold his interest to Neal Brothers. The bakery was then moved to the old restaurant building in a room adjoining the Neal Brothers store, where a bakery and restaurant is maintained under the partnership of Neal Brothers.

Holly & Runion had a general store in this old restaurant building in 1910. During the next twelve years this building was occupied by several different parties. A pressing shop was established by C. McGraw who later sold to J. O. Wood who continued the pressing shop and also began the restaurant business. H. R. Betts and E. K. Wills, under the firm name of Betts & Wills, were the next to have a restaurant in this building. It was later acquired by Hunter Eary who continued the restaurant business until about 1923, at which time the Neal Brothers opened up a general store at this stand.

Lykens, Withrow & Company established a five-and-ten cent store, in a building located at the site of the present office of Croft & Evans, in 1904 and continued in same for a couple of years, but this business venture proved unprofitable and was abandoned. William and Al Ferguson preceded the five-and-ten cent store in this building in 1902 where they were engaged in the meat business which they continued for about two years.

W. P. Backus maintained a general store at the old Dickinson stand in 1904 and for a few years after. He had as a partner for awhile a Mr. Fitzwater.

A small building formerly stood at the corner of the Guy Burdette property, which was occupied at one time as a barber shop by Reuben Quarles. La Vega Kincaid and H. H. Johnson were engaged in the meat business here for a time. H. H. Hughart had a confectionery store here for two years about 1900 to 1901. E. H. Dodge later occupied this building and kept a confectionery store until the time of his death. It was occupied afterwards by

Mrs. Virginia Downey who kept a small stock of notions. This building was recently moved by G. H. Burdette to the rear of his property and is now used by him as a garage for his automobile.

E. H. Dodge, previously mentioned, was a Civil War veteran. He organized and instructed the Ansted Military Band which for many years was one of the best bands in the county and was often engaged on public occasions or during political campaigns. F. N. Bartley later became instructor of the Ansted Military Band and for the next five years under his management the band continued to grow in efficiency and popularity until the time of our entry in the World War struggle when its membership was depleted by the heavy draft calls. During the early nineties a band was organized, under the leadership and instruction of Ches Duncan, and continued to exist for several years.

Mason Johnson established a George Ort store at Ansted in 1924. It is located on the street leading to the Baptist Church. This store has proved very popular and is making a steady growth in business. This Ort store building was occupied from 1904 to 1908 by John Souder who conducted a meat market.

Among those who have been engaged as jeweler at Ansted since the time of Dr. W. H. Deitz, who was here in 1882, have been E. B. Fewell, Thomas Simms, Isaac White, J. McNelis, and A. T. Wilson.

Thomas H. Harrow plied the shoemaker's trade at Ansted during the eighties. He had a shop in the corner of the Claypool lot. Henry Hendrickson was the cobbler during the nineties. G. W. Broyles was shoemaker in 1900 and for several years after. William P. McGraw also opened a shop about 1904 and continued in this trade until 1921. R. E. Rudd and J. Vaught Legg also maintained shops for a number of years. Walter Kincaid bought the shop of W. P. McGraw, located near the band room, in 1921, and two years later bought the shop of J. V. Legg which was located below the road in front of the present site of the Gauley Mountain Club House. Mr. Kincaid was the first cobbler in the town to install up-to-date machinery and to conduct a shoe shop according to modern methods. He moved his shop in May 1925 to a building owned by Mrs. Jehu Holly on Main street near the location of the new high school building. This building had previously housed the

Home Bakery. Mr. Kincaid recently sold out his business to S. A. McGraw.

Two barber shops are now operated on Main street, one by G. H. Burdette and the other by S. L. Harrah, each of whom have been engaged in this business for over fifteen years. L. C. Harless established a barber shop in a room adjoining the Ort store in 1925, but he is now working in the shop with S. L. Harrah. Other barbers who rendered lengthy service at Ansted were W. T. Wilmer, deceased; William Simms, now located at Oak Hill; and Fletcher Edds, now located at Lansing.

J. E. Wiseman, who has been a merchant at Ansted for more than twenty years, recently sold out his general store to Lee Claiborne and W. L. Upton, and leased the Hawks Nest Rock property. He has invested considerable money in making this a resort for tourists. Every day hundreds of people traveling over the Midland Trail stop at this historic spot in order to get a view of the wonderful and picturesque scenery which this lofty precipice affords. This spot was visited by Christopher Gist in 1752, and by Chief Justice John Marshall in 1812. During the spring, summer and autumn months when the weather is favorable, thousands of tourists visit this famous Hawks Nest Rock each Sunday. This place attracts many camping and picnic parties. A proposal is now being considered for taking over this historic spot as the location of a State Park.

The Ansted National Bank, with capital stock of $35,000, began business November 19, 1907, in the office of the Gauley Mountain Coal Company, and in January 1908 moved into its own building which had just been completed. This structure was built of native stone most of which was quarried on the spot where the bank is located. The first board of directors was composed of William N. Page, A. E. Bevis, R. C. Taylor, G. W. Imboden, T. C. McVey, S. H. Croft, and R. T. Hubard, Jr. Wm. N. Page was the first president of this institution, and was succeeded by W. L. Burruss in 1918. G. W. Imboden served as vice-president until 1921, at which time W. H. Evans was elected first vice-president and Eli J. Taylor as second vice-president. W. L. Burruss was cashier from the time of organization until elected as president in 1918. R. T. Deitz was cashier from January, 1918, to May, 1920;

H. F. Thomasson, cashier from May, 1920, to June, 1921; H. O. Webb, cashier from June, 1921 to February, 1926; H. F. Thomasson again became cashier in February, 1926. J. R. Wright, C. S. Legg, and C. S. Rule have at different times been employed as assistant cashier. The Ansted National Bank is located on the north side of Main street, at the east end of the new concrete bridge which spans Westlake creek. It is equipped with a Victor screw door safe, a make that has never been burglarized, and its vault is protected by an electric burglar alarm system whereby the vault can not be touched after closing time without sounding a general alarm.

Linked with the development of every progressive modern community has been an outstanding financial institution, one which has been a great contributing factor to the advancement of the commercial and other interests of the territory it serves, and a bulwark of its prosperity. That is what this bank has been to Ansted and this entire section of Fayette county for nearly twenty years.

Mr. W. L. Burruss, who has been connected with this institution since the time of its organization, is truly endowed with all the sound fundamentals of banking, is public spirited and has been a helpful factor in the many movements to upbuild and develop this section of the county.

Before giving an account of the educational, religious, and fraternal organizations of the community, we desire to mention a few old landmarks not previously referred to.

Many of the older residents of the town can remember when the north side of Main street, from the commissary of the old Hawks Nest Coal Company to the tavern owned by Col. William Tyree, was nothing but a large tract of vacant land covered by a thick growth of blackberry briers. The George Hare residence was the first dwelling to be erected on the north side of the street. It was located near the site of the building now occupied by Neal Brothers. The second residence on this side of Main street was the home of William Neal.

Just outside the eastern extremity of the present corporation limits of the town, in the neighborhood of the Fountain Neal home, stood for a long time an old log hut which had been built, by a

man named Metz, previous to the Civil War period. This was known as the Metz Cabin. This old structure burned down many years ago and two small children were burned to death at the same time.

There were numerous log huts of this kind along the route of the James river and Kanawha turnpike, usually located near the old taverns and relay stage stands. They were built to accommodate the drivers of flocks of sheep and herds of cattle, who frequently passed through this section on the way to western markets. These drivers would camp for the night in the shelter of these cabins where they could keep watch over their flocks or herds.

Joseph Skaggs put up a grist mill near the Mill creek trestle during the thirties. Major Lykens and George Taylor later bought the mill from Skaggs. A flood in 1861 washed out Lykens & Taylor. Lykens rebuilt the mill and afterwards willed it to his grandson, Philip McCoy and his sister, Margaret. They sold out to William Masters, who after a number of years willed same to his son Augustus. Henry Haynes was employed as miller here during the nineties and for several years after. This property was later acquired by the Gauley Mountain Coal Company and the old mill was torn down.

James B. Hamilton built what was known as the Independence school in the lot at the bend in the road near the home of Joseph M. Smailes. This building was erected by Hamilton himself. He taught a term of school during the winter of 1858-59. Some of his pupils were Mary Alderson, Jessie Alderson, Philip McCoy, Clark Taylor, Luther Taylor, Anderson McVey, William McGraw, George Jenkins, Gus Tyree, Walter Tyree, Joe Tyree, Charles Tyree, Henry Hunt, Ed Hunt, Ezra Wood, Myles Wood, Mack Wood, Myles Skaggs, "Crying" John Skaggs, Hiram Kious, Wellington Young, Vaughan Westlake, Patience Hamilton, and Virginia Hamilton. James Taylor taught a two months' term of school in this building in the spring of 1859. This was the last school taught in this old pioneer structure. Preaching service was frequently held in this building from 1858 to 1861. This old school house was destroyed by fire during the early part of the Civil War.

Near the Independence school stood the old Leonard house. Pat Leonard was a track walker employed by the C. & O. railroad company. Pat was educated for a Catholic priest but never served

in this capacity. He bought his tract of land from William Masters. During the day he performed his duties as track walker and in the evenings he built a rock fence, also the old building above the Dickinson stand, which stood for many years as one of the characteristic landmarks of the early history of the town.

P. S. Zimmerman was one of the first trustees of public schools in Fayette county to be appointed after West Virginia became a State. What was known as the Zimmerman school, located near his home, was built by him before the Civil War for the State of Virginia. Other schools in Mountain Cove district, near Ansted, to be established at an early date, were Hico, Victor, Turkey Creek, Midway, Cavendish, and the Hess school.

One of the oldest teachers in this section was Joseph Hull, who began teaching in 1836 at the age of 18. He taught for awhile at what was then called the Hess school near Richmond Chapel. Mrs. Virginia Downey, daughter of Joseph Hull, was engaged in the teaching profession for a number of years. She taught her first school at Hico in 1869-70 in Beets' old loom house. Beets kept a tavern and toll gate. His daughter, Elizabeth, kept the toll gate for him. Dr. G. W. Fox of Ansted was a pupil of the above mentioned school. Mrs. Downey taught the Deitz school in 1870. James Farr of Fayetteville was one of her pupils this year. She next taught the Cavendish school. She taught the Zimmerman school in 1874-75. A picture of the Zimmerman school in 1874 was taken by a photographer named Wilson who stayed at Terry's. Among her pupils this year were Ella and Alonzo Zimmerman, William T. Hamilton, Annie Moran and Cora Smailes. Mrs. Downey graduated at Marshall College in 1877. She taught the Midway school 1877-78, again at the Zimmerman school 1878-79, and at Turkey creek 1879-80. She taught 77 months altogether. Some of Mrs. Downey's teachers were Maria Dews, E. Parrell, Joseph Hull and Col. G. W. Imboden.

Some of the oldest pioneer teachers of Mountain Cove District were Wellington Westlake, Andrew Cavendish, Joseph Hull, Aaron Neal, William W. Ryan, Rev. Thomas P. Ryan, John J. Coleman, Kenna McCutchen, Rev. Granvil McCutchen, Rev. Allen Wood, Addison Deitz, James Hamilton, James Taylor, William Wiggins, Henry M. Young, and Mrs. Winter Staley. The aforenamed were engaged in the teaching profession in the surrounding territory

before the time of the Civil War. Following the war, the teachers in this neighborhood were Johnson Wood, Wesley J. Farr, Rev. I. T. Marks, Maria Dews, Eli Taylor, Virginia Downey, and Col. G. W. Imboden. Rev. Otho Hughart taught at Victor in 1874. He later served as county superintendent of schools. He lived in the old Coleman house at Victor, but later moved to Lookout. Three sons of Addison Deitz, Clark, Rufas and Lewis, were among the

FIVE GENERATIONS
Mrs. F. G. Neal, of Ansted (seated); left to right, standing, M. F. Neal, Mrs. Henry Holliday, Alverise Holliday; Infant, Vivian Louise Holliday.

Miss Maria Dews Taught School Over 40 Years.

early teachers of this section. T. A. Deitz taught three or four terms. He taught near Fayetteville, at Lansing, and in 1882 he taught the Deitz school. Dr. William Deitz taught the Zimmerman school in 1881. W. Edgar Deitz taught three terms. His first school was Sugar Grove in Nicholas county. He taught Turkey Creek school in 1881, and the Zimmerman school in 1882-83. Some of his pupils at the latter school were George Taylor, Henry Mitchell, Arthur, Alonzo, Mina, Russie and Lillie Zimmerman.

One of the famous teachers of the Zimmerman school was Alex McVeigh Miller of Alderson. The last teachers of the old Zimmerman school were Etta Young who taught in 1883-84, and her sister, Jennie Young who followed her in 1884-85.

The old Ansted school house on the hill, near the Episcopal church, was built in 1885. From this time until 1912 when the new graded school building was erected, the following teachers have held sway in the "old school house on the hill": Johnson Wood, Samuel Haynes, Chester Duncan, Jennie Young, Maria Dews, Cora Smailes, Anna Morris Mahan, Nannie Lowery Ellis, Patty Farley, Annie Farley, Mattie Steele, Fanny Davis, Nannie Baber, Rev. James Ramsey, Thomas Ramsey, Henderson McClung, Thomas Groves, Walter Legg, Madison O. Hess, W. L. Kincaid, Alice Alderson, Lula Milam, Rose Brashear, Jessie Mankin, Ada Sandage, Lillie N. Colvin, Ada Bowles, Myrtle Neal Long, Waitman T. Grose, Maude Richmond, Frank Hawkins, Lovy Wiseman, Sam Grose, and W. C. Shackleford. H. B. Carden was principal of the graded school in the new building from 1912 to 1916. Since that time the principals have been J. Q. Hypes, Lillie N. Colvin and W. C. Neal. The faculty of the Ansted Graded School for the term of 1925-26 are W. C. Neal, principal, Dottie Hedrick, Julia H. Vawter, Lelia Warren, Glenna Hiser, Lillie N. Colvin, Ada Bowles, Grace Thomasson, Clarice Cummings, Maggie Dietz, and Vera Dietz.

The educational spirit of the people at Ansted and of Mountain Cove District is evidenced in the fact that they established a District High School in 1912. A two-story frame building was erected that year which accommodated both the high and graded schools until 1925. The old school building on the hill and rooms of the Episcopal mission school have been recently used for a number of years to take care of the rapidly increasing enrollment of the graded school, as the new school building soon proved to be too small to take care of the entire grammar grades.

Those who served as principal of the high school in the frame building from 1912 to 1925 were J. W. Cole, E. E. Deitz, George W. Hypes, W. L. Kincaid, Charles Kenney, Ward E. Gamble, Rev. T. W. Clapp, Eugene R. Vawter, and E. W. Skaggs.

The new Ansted high school building was erected in 1925. It was designed by L. A. Kidd, constructed under the superinten-

dency of C. A. Kidd, W. L. Burruss, president of the board of education, having general charge of construction. It was built of red, rough faced brick, and has nine large well-lighted class rooms, office and library. The building is heated by steam and has a good water system, getting supply direct from deep well to drinking fountains throughout the building, sanitary toilets and shower baths are also provided. The auditorium has a seating capacity of 500, folding seats being provided which can be removed when the floor is used as a gymnasium. Encircling the auditorium is a balcony for the use of spectators when indoor athletic games are scheduled. The school is provided with an excellent library, a well equipped laboratory, and adequate provision for the teaching of domestic science. The new structure cost $45,000, which was about $25,000 less than the lowest bid made by contractors. The high school faculty for 1925-26 are James P. Broaddus, principal, Hugh H. Johnson, Garland J. Stafford, Kathryn Burruss, Violet Deem, and Mrs. E. W. Skaggs.

The Episcopal church established a mission school early in the 80's, a room having been built adjoining the church edifice. A separate mission school building was erected in 1904 in the church lot, through the efforts of Rev. Arthur M. Lewis who was rector of the Church of the Redeemer at that time. Those who have been teachers of the mission school in the room adjoining the church and in the mission school building since the establishment of the church and school were Mrs. Quinby, Rose Pendleton, Miss E. M. Clapham, Metta Rust, Nora Moore, Alice Fitzhugh, Sarai Early, Maggie Watkins, Miss Hurcamp, Louise Singleton Thomas, Jerome Thomas, Eva Tayloe, Mary Tayloe, Mary Lee, Bessie Mason, Betty Marley, Julia Marloe and Ellen S. Smith. Miss Kate Craven taught a pay school in the room adjoining the church during the nineties.

Miss Helen George taught several terms of summer school in a building located between Florence and Clay streets. Miss Mary Vawter taught school in a room of the old building which formerly stood in the lot in which the Gauley Mountain Club is now located, for thirteen years from 1890 to 1903. Professor La Paugh and his wife taught school in the old Knights of Labor building, during 1895-96. This building was later remodeled and is now used by the Methodist Episcopal Church South as a place of worship.

The first minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church South to preach in this section was Rev. Hazel S. Williams who came here from Kentucky in the early 50's. He was a wonderful singer and a great evangelist. While in this section he often went fox hunting with Morris Harvey and they became great friends. At the request of Mr. Harvey he conducted a revival in the court house at Fayetteville with splendid results. He also held revivals in the Zimmerman school house, during which the Dickinsons, Hamiltons and Tyrees united with the church, and the members of these families formed the nucleus of the first Methodist church at Ansted. While this church had an early start, its progress was greatly hindered by the Civil War. However, during the 60's Rev. James A. Black often preached at the Zimmerman school house and the organization was kept alive. Rev. Black was secretary of the West Virginia Conference from 1886 to 1896.

The Methodist Sunday school was organized in the old Zimmerman school house in 1874. Col. G. W. Imboden was the first superintendent, and continued to serve in this capacity until 1898. The next superintendent of the Sunday school was T. O. O'Dell who served 22 years, being succeeded by J. Q. Hypes who has been superintendent since 1920.

Rev. Jacob Brillhart was presiding elder here when the war broke out. He was a "Dutchman" and spoke broken English. His pronunciation was rather amusing at times. When some of the members jokingly criticised his pronunciation of Hawks Nest, he would reply: "I can say 'Hog's Nest' as good as any of you."

The first pastor of the Methodist church here was Rev. C. W. Cook who served two years, from 1875 to 1877. He was followed by Rev. Quincy A. Wheat who was pastor for two years. He lived at Mountain Cove near the home of L. P. Wills, and was a photographer, author and journalist. He edited and published a Methodist paper entitled "The Leaflet" which was a four-page weekly publication, and he was the author of a book entitled "Travel on an Old Road out of Old Ruts." Rev. Wheat was secretary of the West Virginia Conference from 1878 to 1886. He is remembered as a great evangelist who held a number of revival meetings at the Zimmerman school house and at Wesley's Chapel, which was one of the earliest Methodist churches in this section. His labors in this community were productive of great religious interest and

he deserves much credit for the establishment of the Methodist faith in this vicinity.

Rev. J. C. Tinsley became pastor in 1879 and remained on this chrage for two years. During his time the Episcopal church was erected and this edifice was used by the Methodist as a place of worship until 1885. Rev. R. G. Flummer was then pastor for one year, followed by Rev. J. C. Brown for a like period. Rev. Marion Moore was next in order, serving for two years. Each of these pastors held service in the Episcopal church. During 1885 Rev. Moore held service in the school house on the hill, which had just been built. He was followed by Rev. J. T. Hawkins, who also preached in the school house from October 1885 to April 1886, at which time he was relieved, on account of sickness which resulted in his death, by Rev. E. B. Jones who served until October of that year. In April of 1886, Col. G. W. Imboden obtained a deed giving the Methodist church possession of the building formerly used as a Knights of Labor hall, which edifice has since been used as a place of worship by this denomination. Rev. Jones was the first minister to hold service in this building. He was succeeded in October, 1886, by Rev. J. K. Hedges who was pastor for four years. The next minister was Rev. E. L. Fitch who served for three years. Rev. J. K. Hedges was again pastor in 1893 for three months. He was then relieved, on account of ill health, by Rev. E. M. Hughart who remained until the conference of 1894, to be succeeded by Rev. A. A. Hollister for two years. Rev. J. M. Peters followed next in order for one year. During his ministry the Methodist parsonage was erected. Rev. John J. Haynes then served from September, 1897, until the time of his death which occurred in March, 1898. He was followed by Rev. L. S. Cunningham who served for eighteen months. During 1899 the church building was remodeled and made more suitable as a place of worship. Rev. P. G. Walker next served as pastor for two years beginning in September, 1899, followed by Rev. C. A. Powers for one year. Rev. Thomas J. Haynes served next from September, 1902, until October, 1903. He was succeeded by Rev. L. E. Harrison who served from November, 1903, to September, 1904, followed in turn by Rev. R. H. Moss until May, 1906. Rev. H. T. Watts served next until September, 1907. Rev. M. G. Nutter was then pastor for three years, followed by Rev. M. E. Stafford and Rev. W. T. Lantz, each for a period of two

years. Rev. Ivy Yoak came next for one year, with Rev. C. T. Barton following for three years. Rev. Barton was succeeded by Rev. W. C. Harris for one year, Rev. E. H. Barnett for two years, and Rev. A. R. Young for four years. Rev. J. E. McClung became pastor in September, 1925, and is serving at the present time.

Presiding elders of the district conference, which includes this church, during the 90's were C. W. Shearer, E. T. Caton, C. H. Dowell and M. V. Bowles. The later two elders resided in the district conference parsonage which was located at the site of the present home of A. J. Taylor on Main street. Since 1900 the presiding elders who have preached at Ansted and held quarterly conference have been C. N. Coffman, Sam Robinson, A. E. O'Dell, W. M. Given, O. F. Williams, I. N. Fannin, H. L. Clay, O. F. Williams and C. N. Coffman, who is the presiding elder at the present time. Elder O. F. Williams is a son of the pioneer Methodist evangelist, Rev. Hazel S. Williams, who, as previously mentioned, was the first of this denomination to preach in this locality.

As previously mentioned the oldest church in Fayette county was the Hopewell Baptist church which was built by "squatters" who located at Ansted in 1790. No authentic records of this old church, as far as we can learn, are in existence. The present Hopewell church was constituted in 1820 and a building erected in the vicinity later known as New Haven. Adherents of the Baptist faith in the neighborhood of Ansted held membership in the Hopewell church previous to 1883, at which time the present Baptist church at Ansted was organized through the efforts of Rev. C. E. Wren, who served as pastor for two years, and was instrumental in erecting the church building. Rev. Calvin Rippetoe was pastor in 1885. He was followed by Rev. W. H. Adams who served as pastor for seven years. During the nineties Rev. John W. Bragg, Rev. George W. Huddleston and Rev. H. H. Hughart served as ministers of this church. Since 1900 the following pastors have rendered faithful service to this church: Rev. A. N. Morris, Rev. J. W. Bragg, Rev. H. B. Stoneham, Rev. George B. Dever, and Rev. J. E. Brown. Rev. Charles E. Walker has recently been called as pastor of the Ansted Baptist church.

The Hopewell Baptist Association held annual sessions at Ansted in 1895 and 1903. The Hopewell Baptist Sunday School convention held its annual session at Ansted in 1889.

View of Ansted—looking east.

Adherents of the Baptist faith have existed at Ansted since the time of the first settler, one hundred thirty-five years ago, and this denomination has wielded a mighty influence for good in the religious development of the community. The church membership nears the two hundred mark and is composed of the best and most influential citizens of the community. Its Sunday school has had a phenominal growth and has accomplished good results in the religious training of the youth in this neighborhood. Among those who have rendered efficient service as superintendent of the Sabbath school have been James Taylor, William Masters, Joseph Arbaugh, T. J. Carden, A. J. Taylor, A. E. Bevis, C. M. Agnew, O. B. Wills, R. B. Wills, Wade Pinkerton, Joseph M. Cashion and C. A. Wiseman. Among those who have rendered long and efficient service as organist, or pianist, of the church and Sunday school have been Mrs. Ethel Simms, Mrs. Edna Groves, Mrs. Mattie McDaniel, and Miss Helen Wills. This church has maintained a regular and effective weekly prayer meeting service since the time of organization. The Ladies' Aid Society is an auxiliary organization that has always rendered most effective service in the support and work of the church. A Baptist Young People's Union which has been organized in recent years is accomplishing excellent results in training the young people for active church work.

The Episcopal church dates its organization from 1879. Previous to this time a few members of the Episcopal church from Virginia moved to this vicinity. Most progressive of these members was Mrs. Olivia Page, widow of the late Edwin Randolph Page, of Campbell county, Virginia, who was resolved with fixed and steadfast purpose to establish a church of this faith, and through her tireless efforts the necessary funds were raised, and a beautiful church edifice erected which is known as the Church of the Redeemer. When the building was completed, Mr. Thomas Coats, of the firm of J. P. Coats & Co., of London, England, presented the church with an organ. A Sunday school was started and steadily maintained, with an enrollment exceeding one hundred and twenty scholars at one time. A mission school was soon started and continued until shortly after the erection of the new graded school building in 1912. This mission school accomplished excellent results in building up an educational spirit in the community, and did a great work in providing educational and religious training

for the young people, many of whom are now occupying important and responsible positions in the financial, commercial, industrial, educational and religious development of the town.

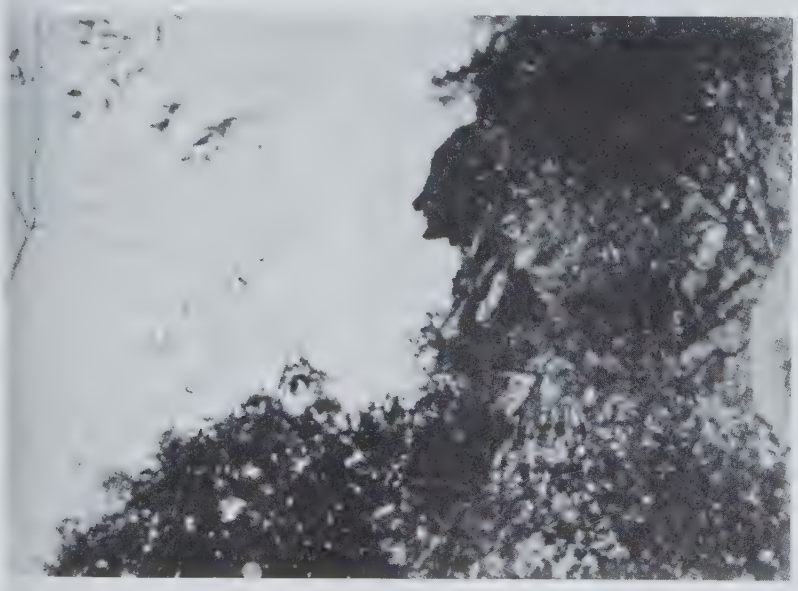
The first missionary regularly attached to this field, was probably Rev. F. K. Leavall. Following the first rector of this church and up to 1900, there have been in regular order the Revs. J. H. Birkhead, G. P. Summerville, Peter Wager, J. R. Taylor, F. A. Meade and J. Tilton Marley. During the summer of 1901 services were conducted by Rev. Thomas C. Darst, of the Theological Seminary of Virginia. Rev. Darst is now Bishop of the diocese of North Carolina. Rev. Guy H. Crooks also served as supply missionary for a short while. During the latter part of 1901, Rev. Arthur M. Lewis became rector of the Church of the Redeemer, and continued here for a number of years. Through his efforts the mission school building was erected during 1904.

Following Rev. Lewis, the following have served as rector, or supply missionary, up to the present time: Rev. Maurice Clark, Rev. Thomas C. Page, Rev. George P. Bentley, Rev. J. Coleman Horton, Rev. J. L. Hady, Rev. Robt. A. Brayshaw, Rev. Horace M. Brown, Rev. J. L. Oldham, Rt. Rev. Robert E. L. Strider, bishop coadjutor, and archdeacons Rev. W. P. Chrisman and Rev. William Meade. Bishop George P. Peterkin and Bishop William L. Gravitt have frequently visited, preached, and held confirmation service in the Church of the Redeemer. Rev. George J. Cleaveland, of Hamilton, Ohio, has recently been engaged as rector of this church.

The early remains of the founder of this church now repose, in the fulfillment of her earnest desire, in the cemetery of the Episcopal church, which is a monument to her labor; but the work she began, will—by the grace of God—outlive the stone which marks her grave.

The Presbyterian denomination has no church building at Ansted, but some of the most substantial citizens of the town are members of that faith. The loyal adherents of this denomination have provided the means for preaching service in the community for the past thirty-five years, using the Methodist church as a place of worship. The first minister of this faith, so far as we can learn, was Rev. James Haynes, of Monroe county, who began preaching here in 1890. Services were usually held on the first Sunday of

each month. Rev. J. E. Maben was the next preacher, followed by Rev. Nathan Parker. During the late 90's Rev. Mott Martin, of Texas, was the Presbyterian minister. Rev. Martin is now a missionary in Africa. Each of these preachers were here for a period of one or two years. Following Rev. Martin have been Rev. Armentrout, Rev. John Patterson, Rev. Baker and Rev. Leech. The last Presbyterian minister to hold regular services here was Rev. T. W. Clapp, who preached at Ansted for ten years from 1912 to 1922. Rev. J. E. Flow, a Presbyterian minister, held a two weeks' revival here during the early part of 1926.



This remarkable likeness of the Great Stone Face was discovered near the Midland Trail between Ansted and Gauley Bridge.

Ansted is well represented by fraternal organizations. Most of the leading orders have subordinate branches located here. Probably the first secret organization which existed at Ansted was the Knights of Labor, instituted in 1881. The first Master Workman was Dave Crawford. This society obtained property and erected a hall on what is known as Church street, but the organization existed only until 1883. The property was purchased by Col. G. W. Imboden for the Methodist Episcopal Church South, the deed bear-

ing date of April 7, 1886. A secret organization known as Running Brook Lodge No. 465, Coming Men of America, was organized in 1898 and held meetings in this building for about one year. This lodge then met in the K. of P. hall until about 1902 when it was disbanded. This society was a fraternity for boys and young men and proved to be a most popular organization. It was organized as Star of Fayette Lodge No. 4696, on October 16, 1905, and held sessions in the K. of P. hall for a number of years. It had a membership of over one hundred. It disbanded when the Grand Lodge at Oak Park, Illinois, surrendered its charter.

The oldest fraternal organization now existing at Ansted is Gauley Mountain Lodge No. 133, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, which was instituted August 10, 1892, and met at first over the old Masters store building. The Odd Fellows hall was built the following year.

In 1895, Ansted Council No. 36, Order of United American Mechanics, was organized. This society has since changed its name and is now designated as the Order of United American Men. Maumee Tribe No. 38, Improved Order of Red Men was also established in 1895, but after several years disbanded, however ,it was again instituted June 15, 1901. Signal Knob Lodge No. 90, Knights of Pythias was instituted April 3, 1894, and held meetings for several years in the Odd Fellows hall. The K. of P. hall was completed in 1898. Palmetto Encampment No. 52, of the I. O. O. F., was instituted March 27, 1895. Hayden Lodge No. 113, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons was chartered November 16, 1898. The Masonic lodge hall was erected in 1899. Ansted Camp No. 15747, Modern Woodmen of America, was instituted September 4, 1917. The latest fraternity organized in the town is Ansted Lodge No. 947, Loyal Order of Moose, which was instituted August 24, 1918. The Degree of Pocahontas, an auxiliary of the Red Men, and the Rebekah degree, an auxiliary of the Odd Fellows, each had an organization here for a few years. Stonewall Jackson Post No. 114, American Legion, was organized a few years ago. C. H. Martindale was the first Post Commander, and E. K. Wills was the first adjutant.

The most recent organization in the community is designated as the Ansted Civic Club which was organized in September, 1925, through the efforts of Mrs. A. P. Morris, and affiliated with the

State Federation in November, 1925. Its officers are Mrs. J. R. Wright, president; Mrs. C. B. Colvin, vice-president; Mrs. Susie Rudd, recording secretary; Mrs. W. H. Evans, corresponding secretary, and Mrs. W. L. Burruss, treasurer. The club pledge is as follows: "I pledge allegiance to The Ansted Civic Club and to the ideals for which it stands: LOYALTY, SACRIFICE and SERVICE". Its slogan is: "We desire as individual women to co-operate for mutual benefit and community service." A year book for 1925-26 has been published, and meetings are held twice each month. This organization is doing a great work for the welfare and development of the community.

The census returns for the last three decades gives the population of Ansted as follows: For 1900, 1,090; for 1910, 1,030; for 1920, 1,178.

# CHAPTER XXVIII

## OTHER TOWNS AND VILLAGES

### DOTHAN

#### FIRST SETTLEMENTS ON MOSSY CREEK

This part of Fayette was not settled quite as early as some other parts of the county, but in early times there was an Indian trail extending from Oak Hill down Mossy creek and over the mountain to Paint creek and up Paint creek to near Pax, where there seems to have been an Indian fort.

It is not definitely known just who was the first white man to visit this section of the county but bands of men called "Indian fighters" came through occasionally and drove the Indians out. There are still signs near Dothan of an Indian fort and a small Indian mound. It is thought from these and other signs that several battles were fought here between these Indians and the Indian fighters which resulted in the Indians being driven away.

About this time a survey was made and a large tract of land patented known as "The Reed Patent," but no settlement seems to have been made on it and no taxes paid so it was turned delinquent and sold at public sale for taxes. The patent contained 7309 acres and was bought by Jesse Toney for $100.00. Mr. Toney started home after buying said land and met Ben Jones and sold him the part of his land lying on Plum Orchard creek for $100.00 thus getting the Mossy and Lick Fork land for nothing.

Mr. Toney built the first cabin on Mossy creek near Dothan, and moved into it March 17, 1848. Harrison Toney, still living in less than one half mile from where he was born, was the first white child born here which was April 6, 1849.

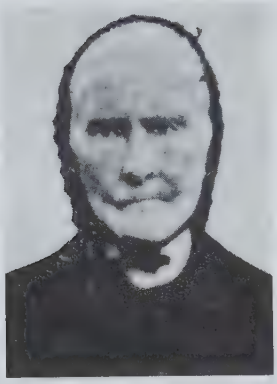
Mr. Toney was soon joined by Harrison Jarrel, Preston, Adkins, Charles Windsor, Tom, Alf and Stewart Armstrong who settled a little lower down the creek. They all bought land from Mr. Toney for fifty cents per acre or a day's work. This land was covered with all kinds of valuable timber of oak, poplar, pine, walnut, chestnut, etc. from which millions of feet of lumber has been cut. It was also underlaid by valuable seams of coal.

In a few years there were ten or twelve children of school age in the settlement and the people were determined not to allow their children to grow up without an education so during the winters of 1857, 1858 and 1859 Joshua Holt was employed to teach for three months each winter and the price paid him was five cents per scholar per day.

Dothan, West Virginia. Home town of Mr. Peters, one of the authors.

About this time the civil war came up and the men were called out into the army and not much of importance happened until after the war was over.

After the war the people who lived here were joined by the O'Neal, Pegrams, Painters, Braggs, Wristons and Colemans. The people soon got together and built a school house on what is now Mintie Painter's land just back on the ridge from where Willie Scarbrough lives which was used for both school and church. The first free school was taught by Harris Bragg in the year 1868. It was a three months school and the salary paid was $12.00 per month the teacher boarding around with the pupils.



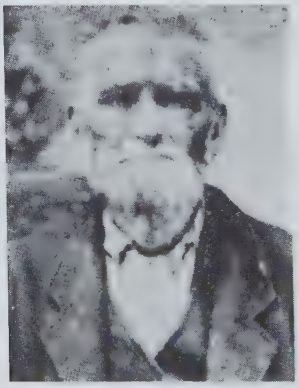
1

2

3

4

5



Pioneer Settlers of Dothan, West Virginia: 1. Amanda Toney, wife of Jesse Toney, the first settler; 2. Harrison Toney, first child born here; 3. Alf Armstrong; 4. Willard Coleman; 5. Harris Bragg.

This community has never been without a school since the above mentioned date. The people have always had a lively interest in education. It has been said that within a distance of five miles this community has given more school teachers to the county during the past thirty years than any other section of the county. It has men and women out in various parts of the country filling almost all avocations of life. Teachers, doctors, lawyers, ministers, bookkeepers, stenographers and has given Fayette county two county superintendents both of them having served two terms apiece. Some of the old time teachers who taught here were Felix Bragg, Lander Hardy, Capt. Love, Bob Mosely, S. H. Love, J. R. Ford, Manervia Wriston, James Armstrong, M. P. Malcolm, Martin Ellison, Chando Malcolm, and Belle Roscoe. A graded school was established here several years ago and we have had splendid work done, but a great many people think we have the best school this year under the management of F. L. Hungerford and Miss Gory Light that we have had for several years.

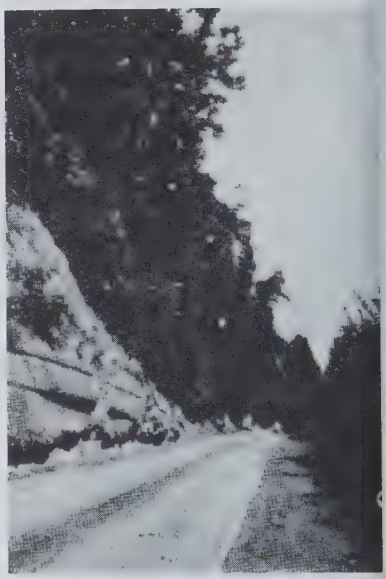
It seems that the people of Mossy creek have always been religiously inclined and before a school house or church was built they had preaching and prayer meetings in the various homes in the community. The settlers were mostly Methodists and Baptists at first and had many glorious meetings. At an early date Jesse Toney, the first settler gave an acre of ground upon which was built a Union church. At a much later date the people built a large commodious frame church on the same lot in which meetings are held by almost every denomination known at the present time.

It is to be regretted that one of the first settlers met a tragic death. During the summer of 1875 while Joshua Holt who taught the first school, was hoeing corn in a field with his wife and several others there came up a heavy rain storm, they all took refuge in a shuck pin near the hollow. There was a cloud burst just above them, all escaped but Mr. Holt, who was afflicted with palsy. The rush of water caught him and carried him away and he was picked up after the rush of water was over some three hundred yards below. Thus ended the life of one of the settlement's best and most honored citizens.

Back in the early times of the settlement and really up to only a few years ago the people were much more sociable than now. They

were helpful to each other in many ways. They had their house and barn raisings, their log rollings and corn huskings and the women had quiltings and applebutter stirrings and everybody for miles around went and they had a jolly time together. They bore many hardships but by their helpfulness to each other they really made life a pleasure.

One of Fayette's best looking girls.



A Beautiful Road Scene in Fayette County.

At first the nearest store and post office was at Trap Hill, in what is now Raleigh county, and at Fayetteville, and for many years the nearest stores were at Oak Hill, and what is now Glen Jean. The first store here was put up by Littleton Wriston at the Green Bottom and another a little later by Alf Armstrong. There was but little money at that time the coffee, sugar and clothing was home made or bought with produce so these stores were not long lived. The next venture in the goods business was made by a gentleman still living and it is said his stock was composed of a few packages of coffee, a few bottles of cinnamon, a few pounds of candy and a bolt of cotton cloth. He spent one fall here, sold a few pounds of candy and a few bottles of cinnamon to the boys for cash and

traded some coffee for a guinea rooster and an old hen and when he left it is said he carried the remainder of his store away in a red bandanna handkerchief.

Stores have been operated in this immediate neighborhood by J. T. Peters, J. D. Roop, R. W. Scarbrough, J. T. Painter, P. J. Wriston, H. O. Coleman and we have today three stores in operaton, one by Robert H. Smith, one by T. R. Delung, and the other by Harrison Toney.

The first post office was established in 1894 called Armstrong, with A. K. Wriston as post master. It was a Star route and mail was carried twice a week by Thomas Boggess from Mossey, W. Va., a distance of five miles. This post office was not long lived but during its stay had the following post masters: L. P. Roach, Jesse McLain, and Joseph Cregar. It was discontinued for want of patronage in the year 1898, but was re-established in the year 1901 by name of Dothan, with J. D. Roop as post master who continued in that capacity until 1921, since which time the following have been postmasters, P. J. Wriston, H. O. Coleman, S. B. Fawcett and Robert H. Smith, the present encumbent.

Dothan, is a presperous little village of about 200 population. It has no industries but it is surrounded by an agricultural section which produces an immense amount of grain, garden truck, cattle, hogs and fruits which is readily marketed at the various mines which are within easy reach. Many of its citizens too, work at Carlisle, Oakwood, Whipple and Lick Fork mines. We have three stores, a grist mill, school, church, post office and depot. There is some talk of a hard road being built this way and of the opening up of mines which if they should materialize would make this one of the leading places in the county.

## KINCAID AND PAGE

When Henry Rogers extended his wand in the shape of the Virginian railway, towns sprang up as if by magic in a section of Fayette county that heretofore had been wilderness or given over entirely to peaceful agricultural pursuits.

With the railroad came coal development, and many a fine piece of meadow land has furnished the site for a fine mining camp either for tipple, tracks, houses, store or office buildings.

The waving of the magic wand has perhaps worked no more wonderful transformation at any place in Fayette county than at Page the largest town on the Virginian railway in Fayette county and the home of the Loop Creek Colliery Company.

The section where Page now stands as well as the territory above, was first known as Kincaid because of its settlement by the well known family of that name. The land was a part of the Reed patent and back in the days when the late Morris Harvey "rode as sheriff" (as the term of collecting taxes and attending to the duties of the office was quaintly expressed,) the 190 acres of land on which the settlement was founded and the town of Page built extending from one mountain top down and across the Loop creek valley and up to the other mountain top, was purchased at a delinquent tax sale by Andrew Likens. The land was knocked down to him at $25.00, but when Sheriff Harvey called on him for the money it was not forthcoming and Mr. Harvey accepted in its stead, a gray horse which he brought home paying the money out of his owr pocket. The track of land extended from Lick Branch to below where the coke ovens now stand and included the Press Kincaid place. It was purchased from Andrew Likens by James Kincaid, Sr. father of Squire J. G. Kincaid.

James Kincaid was of Irish descent, his wife Dutch extractions. They were the parents of several children all of whom married settled, and raised large families in and near the present towns of Kincaid and Page and their progeny are numerous.

The children were John, Ruthy, J. G. Miriam, Pres, Cynthia and Pleasant Kincaid. Of this number all have passed to their reward.

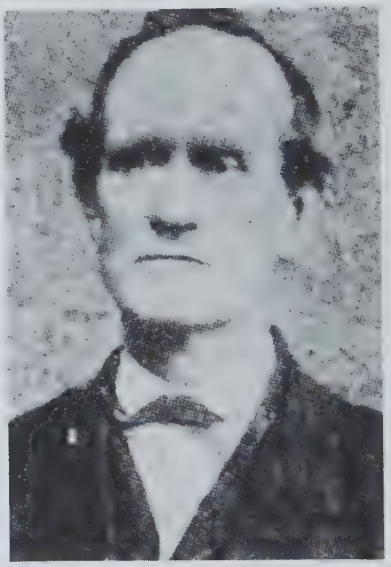
The tract of land now known as the Mark Kincaid place extending up to the Net Johnson place, was first owned by Thomas Curry. He patented the tract and lived on it for several years. All of this Kincaid land was owned and farmed by these Kincaids and their descendants until its purchase by the Loop Creek Colliery Co.

John Johnson, Sr., owned and took up all the land from Net Johnson tract on the Johnson's branch of Loop creek up to and including the Caleb Wriston place.

John Johnson's children were John, Phoebe, (who married John Backus), James, Emma, (who married a Mr. Kelly), Barbara,

(who married Jackson Garrett), Rachel, (who married John Settle), Polly, (who married John Kincaid), Betsy, (who married a Mr. Montgomery), William, Susan, (who married Tom Curry), and Harrison.

Rev. William Johnson and wife, grandfather of State Treasurer, Hon. W. S. Johnson.



Rev. John Kincaid, of Kincaid, W. Va., Pioneer Methodist Minister.

The descendants of this Johnson family were numerous. They were of English descent. Miles Johnson deceased was the son of Wm. Johnson named above and the father of Hon. W. S. Johnson, who served two terms in the state senate from this district and who has since been thrice elected as state treasurer, being now in his third term of that important office.

Convenience of travel and mail facilities enjoyed by the present generation were remote from the first settlers of this community. Letters were dispatched by hand, from one person to another and often required days to reach the person addressed. The first post office to be established in reach of the settlement was at Coal Valley. Some time in the early eighties a mail route was established from Lively on Paint creek to Mossy, Kincaid, Wriston and down Laurel

creek to Beckwith. This route long since discontinued, was carried twice a week on horse-back. Perry Kincaid was the first post master.

J. G. Kincaid was the first merchant at Kincaid. He bought his goods in Cincinnati and at Gallipolis and they were shipped by boat to Coal Valley and wagoned from that point. Mr. Kincaid went to Cincinnati one time to buy goods and walked the entire distance home.

Some years later a store was established farther up the creek by Kellis Kincaid and still farther up the creek another by Lewis Woolwine. From these stores the people living between Robson and Oak Hill obtained all the goods they consumed.

In the work of wresting an agricultural settlement from the wilderness education was not neglected and the pinciples of the three R's—"Readin, Ritin and Rithmetic" were taught. Pay schools were established before the war, pupils being enrolled at the rate of five cents per day, the teacher "boarding around" with the pupils as additional compensation.

Some of the teachers of this time were Emma Miller, John Wingrove, James Cassady, Polly Settle, Camel Settle and Mary Cassady.

Spiritual education was not neglected and the result was that the early settlers were deeply religious. Preaching was often had at the homes of some of the settlers. But they finally built a church as common property where they met as often as a preacher should happen to come into the neighborhood. Methodism gained a firm hold through the administration of Revs. Threll, Brooks, Phillips, McGinnis, Honey, Van Sanford, Losen and Smith. There occasionally came from Lewisburg, a missionary Baptist preacher by the name of Wingrove. The impression left by these earnest men of God is noticeable to this day.

The early settlers of this community were farmers, and farming was the chief occupation until railroading and coal mining opened new avenues of making money.

As a means of further increase in wealth in the early days ginseng was dug in large quantities on the mountains and sold at Coal Valley for export. All the early settler's houses were of rude log construction, chinked and daubed and occasionally a house of this

kind may yet be seen—a forceful reminder of the hardships of the early pioneers and a link between the progressive present and the plodding past.

In 1894 the serenity of the Kincaid community was broken by a party of civil engineers who came surveying a route for the new railroad. It marked a new epoch in the history of the community and the railroad was, for many months, the talk of all.

The dream came true when the Deepwater railroad, extending from Deepwater, on the main line of the C. & O., was built to Page.

Kincaid on Virginian Railroad, One Mile East of Page.

It gradually became known that instead of a branch line this was to be a trunk line system, extending from the head of navigation on the Great Kanawha river in West Virginia to Sewell's point, on tidewater, in Virginia.

The completion of the railroad in 1909 has transformed the Kincaid farming settlement into a progressive coal mining and railroad center. Being the terminal of the railroad for some months during the construction period, railroad shops were located there, but these were recently moved to Princeton. Their going

however did not cripple the community for it had left the five seams of Eagle coal, now successfully mined in large quantities by the Loop Creek Colliery Co., holder of the old Kincaid tract of land.

The Loop Creek Colliery Co. is an organization founded by Capt. W. N. Page, now of Washington, who developed the Ansted mines. John C. R. Taylor, who came from Virginia and was for many years with Mr. Page in the conduct of the Ansted mine is superintendent of the operation at Page. There are two mines, No. 1 and No. 2. In addition to this, mines have recently been opened by this company at Beards Fork near by.

The population of Page alone is about 1500. It is a prosperous, peaceable and contented mining town, with comfortable houses, good schools, churches, and people second to none.

What is true of Page is also true of its neighboring town of Kincaid and Glenco, one mile to the south.

The coal operations and the railroad has made of them a progressive community, a desirable place to live and a place where opportunities will increase and improve as the years unfold.

## GATEWOOD AND SALEM

Pursuing the course in a northwestern direction until the town of Thurmond is reached, New river makes a sharp turn at right angles and flows directly eastward to a point below Fire creek where another abrupt turn is made and a northern course is resumed. Some miles further on at Nuttallburg, the river turns to the left and resumes its flow to the northwest. In the hollow of this detour of the turbulent water situated on a high plateau lies one of the oldest settlements in Fayette county—Gatewood.

Charles Bibb a native of Amherst county, Virginia, and progenitor of the Bibb family in this section, was the first white person to settle at what is now known as Gatewood. His wife's maiden name was Elizabeth Gatewood. They came to Bowyer's Ferry now Sewell with their children in 1829 and after living there for eight years conducting the ferry, purchased a 300 acre tract of land at what is now Gatewood to which they moved in 1838. The Bibbs were of Welsh descent and sturdy stock and Charles Bibb and his sons and daughters did much to wrest Fayette county from the wilderness. Charles Bibb was a sort of a doctor and ministered

much to the sick of the community; calomel and fresh air being the remedies mainly used in restoring health to the sick who trusted him to cure their ills. The children of Charles and Elizabeth Gatewood Bibb were eight in number, four boys and four girls. The eldest Delilah married Bolser Helvey; the second daughter Sarah married W. D. Thurmond who later became a captain in the Confederate forces and the maker of much local history. T. C. Thurmond now of Huntington, Jas. W. Thurmond and Hon. Joseph S. Thurmond several times a member and former speaker of the House of Delegates are children of this marriage. These two lived at Alderson in Greenbrier County.

Another daughter of Charles Bibb, Rachel by name, married C. A. DeQuasie and is the mother of Ed L. DeQuasie well known farmer now living near Fayetteville. Jeannette Bibb married Marshall McClung and became the mother of E. W. McClung, until recently a merchant at Oak Hill. The sons of Charles Bibb were, Cary Bibb, Rev. Martin Bibb, W. L. Bibb and Benj. Bibb; of these four stalwarts of their day, only survives Benj. Bibb, one of the pioneer teachers of Fayette County who was elected County Superintendent of schools in 1888 and served faithfully and efficiently for three terms. Mr. Bibb now lives at Beckley in Raleigh county. He married Mary Wilson, sister of Brack and Mandy Wilson, who were well known to many of the older settlers. Rev. Martin Bibb, a Baptist minister, was united in marriage to a Baptist minister's daughter, winning the hand of Caroline Ellison a daughter of Rev. Mathew Ellison.

The next settler was Obediah Settle, who built his house in a field across the road from where Rufus Harvey Rodes now lives. Wm. H. Jeffries, civil war veteran, now paralyzed and ending his days at his home between Gatewood and Concho, is a grandson of Obediah Settle. Mrs. Jeffries, now 81 years of age, is a daughter of John Rodes, Sr. Following closely on the coming of Mr. Settle to the community came John and David Rodes; traveling in covered wagons over the old Giles, Fayette and Kanawha Turnpike from Nelson County, Virginia. They were of English descent. From them we have in the county a large family of the name who have made good citizens and have in no way shamed the sturdy ancestral stock. John Rodes a Hardshell Baptist preacher of his day was

also a farmer and teacher on Coal Run. Mart B. Rodes, 76 years of age, and Rufus Harvey Rodes, 72 years of age, his sons, both lived at Gatewood. John, Green and James Rodes were also children of John Rodes, Sr. About 1903 the lure of the southland called to some of them and Green and James Rodes, with their families, removed to Fort Lauderdale, Florida. In that section they have been as patient in developing the country as they were here. John Rodes, son of Green Rodes, has long been a famous

Rev. Martin Bibb, early Baptist Minister of Gatewood.

Rev. and Mrs. Mathew Ellison, Father of Missionary Baptist Church in Fayette County.

vegetable grower of that section. Green and James Rodes, full of years and honors, were recently gathered to the fathers in that far off land of their adoption and are buried there.

Charles DeQuasie who married Rachel Bibb was another of the early settlers of Gatewood. John Davis Withrow, whose son Judson Withrow, now lives at Gatewood, was another. Other settlers came in quick succession and today the Gatewood, O'Neal, Salem, Braggville, Horse Ridge, Snake Town and Toney Town sections are all thickly populated and comprise what was once all one community and its settlers were near neighbors back in the days when the Bibbs, Settles, Rodes and DeQuasie families first populated that section.

Benjamin Summerfield moved with his family from Beckley to Oak Hill and after the war in 1866 moved to Gatewood. Mr. Sum-

merfield's wife was Elesha Ellison, daughter of the famous Baptist preacher. She was born on April 2, 1831, in Logan county. Twenty-three years later she was united in marriage by her father to Mr. Summerfield, who later became a citizen of Gatewood and a pioneer in the development of that section. The Summerfields reared a large family of children there, J. M. Summerfield, a prosperous farmer is yet a resident of that community as was also W. W. Summerfield (now deceased). M. A. Summerfield is a prominent jeweler at Montgomery; Edward Summerfield is an attorney at Beckley, while Chas. R. Summerfield is an attorney at Fayetteville and served with distinction as Prosecuting Attorney for a period of four years, from January 1, 1913 to January 1, 1917. Mrs. Elesha Summerfield at the age of 90 years died at the home of her son in Fayetteville. Another son, Robert Summerfield, lives with his family in Los Angeles, California.

While the elder John Rodes was credited with being a teacher we have no account of a public school in the Gatewood section prior to the Civil War. After Benj. Bibb became a citizen there the first school was taught in the Summerfield house by him. The Board of Education then built a school house on Rush Creek and Benj. Bibb also taught there. The interests of school and church were both dear to the hearts of the elder Summerfield and he helped to build the Gatewood church. He also erected on the waters of Wolf Creek a flour and corn mill which was largely patronized when a sufficient head of water could be secured. The first miller however, was Seth Huse, father of T. H. Huse, aged citizen of Fayetteville. This mill was burned by the Federal troops during the Civil War. When failing water stilled the wheel of the Summerfield mill citizens had recourse to the Warner mill at Cotton Hill, a distance of twelve miles. If this mill was also found to be suffering from the drought, which was likely, the mill at the falls of Kanawha, where the water was always plentiful, was resorted to. There was also a corn mill operated by Rooks Huddleston, at Oak Hill, which was patronized. Some few hand mills were owned and every family had a grater on which corn was grated before it was fully dried, but the process was a slow and tedious one.

Another family prominent in the early history of the Gatewood settlement was that of Jacob Sanger. He was a native of Rock-

ingham county, Virginia, and came to Fayette county before the Civil War, settling at the poor farm, just above Fayetteville and purchasing ten thousand acres of land at $1.00 per acre. A brother, Henry Sanger, settled on Meadow Fork. Jacob, with his son Joseph, emigrated to Iowa, but returned later and the son Joseph finally married Hanna E. Crouse and in 1866 settled in Gatewood and became one of its most progressive citizens, farming and trading in real estate and accumulating considerable wealth. In 1906 he purchased a farm in Oklahoma and was a prosperous and prominent citizen of that new state until 1919 when he moved to Sebring, Florida. Here he has a small orange grove. He is now 76 years of age and wonderfully active for one of his years. The old Sanger farm at Gatewood is now owned and occupied by J. W. McAvoy, a native of Greenbrier county, who came to this section many years ago. He married a daughter of Joseph Sanger. Mr. McAvoy is a prosperous farmer and in addition to his work on the farm has found time to give some attention to public matters. He served for eight years as a member of the Board of Education of Fayetteville district and recently retired. In 1908 though a Democrat, he was nominated by the Prohibition party for sheriff, and in the succeeding election his popularity was attested by receiving several hundred more votes than the next highest man on the ticket.

Gatewood is one of the leading agricultural and fruit growing sections of the county. Surrounded as it is on three sides by coal operations, corn, wheat, oats, potatoes and fruit of all kinds find ready sale at the mines. This condition has resulted in much truck farming and prominent among those engaged in this occupation are P. H. Ellis, Jas. Nugen, and many others.

The one room school of the Summerfield period has grown to a modern three room building and much progress has been made along educational lines. Three churches contribute to the spiritual needs of the people. One is a Baptist. There are two churches of the Brethren denomination. The Pleasant View Brethren, and its members are known as the primitive or conservative wing of the church. This church was erected in 1897. The other church erected in 1915 is known as the Brethren church and its members are popularly referred to as the "Progressive Brethren."

Some dissention relative to the matter of dress is said to have caused the division. These three churches have done much to build up a strong moral tone in the community and the people of Gatewood are noted for their piety and conformity to the principles of the Great Teacher; Rev. Samuel Riner was the first elder of the old church. He was followed by Rev. A. B. Duncan, J. S. Ziegler, J. W. Rodgers and E. L. Clowers.

Mines at Concho, Rock Lick, Brooklyn, Coal Run, South Caperton, Elverton, Brown and Kaymoor all in close proximity to Gatewood, have furnished work for many of its citizens and a market for their products. Stores serving the community are five in number; S. A. Cody was a merchant at Braggsville for about five years and went to Gatewood fifteen years ago, recently selling out to M. L. Wickline, who now conducts the store and post-office there. W. F. Rogers had a store at the Braggsville stand for a number of years being recently succeeded by C. P. Garten. M. B. Rodes & Son have long been merchants of the community as has also B. H. Garrett and Basil Linkswiler. These stores are widely separated, making it convenient for the people, as well as profitable for the merchants. Much buying is also done at the company stores at the various mining operations.

Gatewood is served by a daily mail from Fayetteville. Many of the citizens of the community live on the Fayetteville R. F. D. route and have mail brought daily to their doors. Hard surfacing of the road to connect the community with the Giles, Fayette and Kanawha turnpike at Fayetteville and Oak Hill are improvements recently made and now Gatewood is indeed one of the garden spots of Fayette county.

## QUINNIMONT—FIVE MOUNTAINS

The first white man to settle at the present site of Quinnimont was Jacob Smith, Mr. Smith married a Miss Campbell and moved to the present site of Quinnimont in the year 1827. He built a log cabin, cleared land and raised what he could but made his living principally by hunting and fishing. Game and fish were plentiful and with what he could raise on the bottom where Quinnimont now stands he got along splendidly. He was married three times and reared 24 children. A few years later he was joined by three other

William (Bub) Prince and a famous riding horse.

families, one settling up Laurel creek near where the old coke ovens stood and two families on Mann mountain. In 1870 William Prince and his brother James Prince bought 300 acres of ground from Alfred Beckley for $3000.00. They built their home near the present junction of the Chesapeake and Ohio and Piney branch of the Chesapeake and Ohio. Arriving there just before the beginning of the construction of the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad, they

Old Iron Furnace at Quinnimont. (Still standing). Built in 1870. Operated three years.

entered the mercantile business and during the building of the railroad and the opening of Stretcher's Neck tunnel made quite a sum of money and later when the coal industry opened up in this section entered the coal business and amassed quite a fortune. The land bought from General Beckley at that time for $3000.00 is now probably worth over $150,000.00. Messrs. Frank Prince and James Prince, sons of William Prince own the principal part of Prince, W. Va. They are still in the coal and mercantile business and are probably the richest single individuals in Quinnimont district. Prince and Quinnimont each has a store and post office and between these two towns is a church and high school in easy reach

of both, and the children have a splendid opportunity to get an elementary and high school education at home.

In 1870 the Quinnimont Charter Oak & Iron Company was organized for the purpose of building and operating an iron furnace. The furnace was completed and operated for three years. They manufactured common pig iron. This work was done by Mr. St. John of Boston. He was later succeeded by Mr. Lewis. The operation was unsuccessful and was only operated for three years. David P. Brown, father of W. A., and Percy Brown, moved to Quinnimont in 1874 to keep the boarding house for the iron furnace people. He finally moved to the top of the mountain and lived in a log house said to be the largest house in the state at that time. This house burned in 1884.

In 1873 the Quinnimont, Charter Oak Coal & Iron Company was organized. The mines were located on the mountain near where the old coke ovens are. The mines were opened by Colonel Joe Beury by contract as he had no funds. Mr. Beury went to Fire creek to open mines and Noah Jenkins continued the operating of the coal until the lease was worked out.

Quinnimont being located near the junction of the Piney river railroad and the Laurel creek branch road soon became a railroad center. Men living here work out of Quinnimont to Thurmond, on the Piney river branch and on the Laurel creek branch roads. It is a prosperous little community. It has a store, post office, church and two schools, one a high school where the boys and girls may get an elementary and high school education ,and a splendid school for its colored children. It is very accessible, as it has two local trains each way over the Chesapeake and Ohio. Two trains daily to Beckley and Lester on the Virginian and one each day up Laurel creek to Layland. Here is also located a beautiful monument costing about thirty thousand dollars built by the coal operators of the New river coal field in honor of Col. Joe. Beury, a pioneer coal operator who shipped the first coal from Quinnimont mines. This was the first coal shipped from anywhere in the New river field over the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad.

The mountains and valleys surrounding Quinnimont were also heavily timbered and for several years much valuable lumber was cut and shipped and millions of fine staves rived and sawed.

## BACKUS

Backus is a village of about 350 people. It is located 38 miles southeast of Fayetteville, seven miles east of Quinnimont, and 22 miles southeast of Thurmond, its banking point.

Thomas Harrah, father of G. W. Andrew, John and Thomas Jr. was the first settler here. He settled on the ridge east of where the church and hall is now situated. The land was heavily timbered with all kinds of trees. He began by building a rude log house and to clear land for a crop. He had obtained his land from the William Mann patent for twenty-five cents per acre. He began to raise a few cattle, sheep, and hogs and to hunt deer and such other game as were to be found in the surrounding woods. He was soon joined by Enos Gwinn, and Robert Ward. Mr. Gwinn settled out near where the Harrah school house now stands, and Mr. Ward settled on the ridge in a south westerly direction. They built log houses and began clearing land for corn and such other products as were raised at that time.

Next came Dr. H. P. Thomas, J. W. Berry, Matthew Tincher, T. A. McClannahan and Harmon Smith. It is worthy of note here that Harmon Smith was the son of Jacob Smith the first settler at Quinnimont, and he too, as also did his father raised twenty-four children.

Farming, hunting and cattle raising had made this a successful and prosperous community. All seemed to be doing well, so people began to settle out in the Red Spring neighborhood. Those that settled out there were Samuel Fox, J. A. Goddard, James Ennis, Sherd Ennis, H. L. Gwinn and Elias Claypool.

The first post office was established here in 1889. It was known as Naoma, with R. H. Harrah as first post master. In 1893 its name was changed to Backus, with W. P. Backus as post master. The following have served as post masters here, W. A. Harrah, 16 years, J. E. Garten, three years, W. A. Harrah, again six years, and J. F. Harrah the present encumbent.

In the year 1896 the coal in this section having been bought and leased a company was formed known as the Glendale Coal Company with the Beurys and Boyds as principal promoters. They built a nice mining town, store and all necessary equipment and

mined many thousand tons of coal, in fact they mined out principally all the coal on the south side. This coal was not a good quality and was mined at a loss and when they ceased business in 1911 they were several thousand dollars in debt which amount was paid in full by one of the Beurys.

Most of the people here are farmers and are getting along well, some of them work in the nearby mines. They have two stores, J. L. Moody and Joe F. Harrah both are doing a prosperous business.

W. A. Harrah, was appointed justice of the peace and has moved to Meadow Bridge, where he has stock in several of the big business enterprises of that section. G. W. Bennett, Luther Goens, Sam Goens and Mason Harrah, with many others are prosperous citizens of this community. They have a church, an Odd Fellow hall and a good graded school where their children have splendid opportunities to get a common school education.

## MEADOW BRIDGE

Meadow Bridge occupies all that large plateau region surrounding the head waters of Meadow creek. It is situated on the Sewell Valley railroad eight miles from Meadow creek. The soil is very fertile and much of it is practically level. All this land was pattented by Finney and Skiles before the war, but was re-pattented by the settlers just after the Civil war.

The first man to settle here was Squire John Gwinn. He built his cabin in what is now Summers county but owned land in both counties. It was all Fayette county then. This was about the year 1846. Next came Dan Griffin, father of the present Griffin boys and settled a little southwest from the town, where he built his log house, cleared the land and engaged in farming, stock raising and hunting. The next settler that came was Caleb Lively from Monroe county who settled one mile east of what is now Meadow Bridge. The next to come seems to have been Adam Hutchinson who took up all the bottom land up to and around Beelick Knob, Morganette and Holley.

All this land was well timbered and the above settlers cleared land, and raised grains, cattle, sheep and hogs but had a very hard time protecting their flocks from the wolves, bears, and other wild animals found there in that day.

Near Meadow Bridge, West Virginia.

The success of these people was very noticeable to all passers by and many others were lured by the fertility of the soil, the large level tracts of land and the fine timber to come and settle here. Finally in the year 1913 the Hutchinson Lumber Company bought a large tract of heavily timbered land. The first saw mill was brought in by Theodore Clute who sawed the timber off of 336 acres, built a number of houses and sold the town off in lots to suit the purchaser, and later the company sent in a large band mill which sawed millions of feet of lumber and marketed it.

A postoffice was established here with Theodore Clute as postmaster. The first name given it was Clute, but ere long the name was changed to Meadow Bridge. The following have served as postmasters: R. H. Blaker, Clifford Hogshead, and A. F. Sanders the present postmaster.

Meadow Bridge was incorporated a few years since and the following have served as mayors: Charlie Withrow, F. F. Cooper, Abner Reynolds, Tim Thomas and W. A. Patton the present mayor.

Meadow Bridge is a flourishing town; it has two churches, a postoffice, depot, feed mill, theater, two barber shops, a large department store known as the Valley Garage and Mercantile Company. Other stores are R. L. Kesler, W. W. Gwinn, R. Gillispie, Floyd Puckett, W. A. Patton, Joe Hammed, D. P. Donahue most of which carry a general line. There is also a soda fountain owned by R. H. Blaker, and several lunch and soft drink stands.

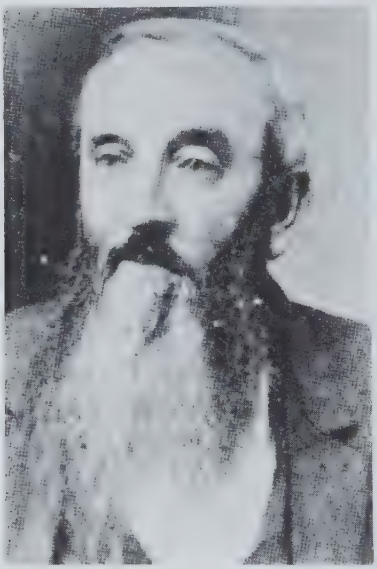
As to schools they have always had a good school but recently there was built a new brick high school building which was equipped with modern furniture and equipment of all kinds and is supplied with the best and most thoroughly trained teachers to be found in the country. The enrollment in the junior high school this year is 47 and the enrollment in the grades 145. Indeed Meadow Bridge has a school of which most all are very proud and the opportunities of the children here are equal to those of the children anywhere in the state. (It is to be regretted that this building was recently destroyed by fire, but was covered by insurance and will be rebuilt this summer).

Meadow Bridge has grown from a small settlement to a town whose population will probably reach some 1200 to 1500 people, and almost contiguous to it are five mining camps, Beelick Knob, Thomas

Coal Company, Morganette, Beckley Smokeless and Holly, and with all these mines running in full blast Meadow Bridge is destined to be a large and prosperous town.

## SPRINGDALE

Springdale is a small village situated on the Sewell Valley railroad 12 miles from Meadow creek, the junction with the Chesapeake and Ohio, 27 miles southeast of Fayetteville, the county seat. It is on the top of a hill and occupies a very large plateau between the head



William Lowry, Early Settler and Postmaster at Springdale.

Mr. and Mrs. John Goddard, who settled at Red Spring, near Springdale.

waters of Meadow creek, Bellwood creek and Meadow river. The first settler was William Lowry the father of Thomas Lowry Jr., George, J. W. Ham and A. L. Lowry. Mr. Lowry bought a large tract of land, moved to it. He was soon joined by the Twohigs, McGuires and A. W. Cox all living within a few miles of each other. Most of the land here in the immediate community is very rich and practically level and is fine for farming, fruit growing and the raising of cattle. The people are mostly farmers and really have some of the best grain and stock farms to be found in Fayette county.

The whole country surrounding Springdale was well timbered and millions of feet of lumber have been cut and shipped from this point. It is also the shipping point for all merchants in the western part of Greenbrier and the western part of Summers.

The people of this section have been successful in farming and stock raising and most of them have accumulated quite a bit of money in this way. Three of the five Lowry boys moved to Huntington and entered business there. There is something very peculiar and sad about this family of boys. All five of them were large, healthy looking men and seemed to bid fair for a long life but sorry to say four out of the five died suddenly right in the prime of life and now there is only one, A. L. Lowry, left.

The Springdale postoffice was established in the year 1875 with W. T. Lowry as its first postmaster. The following have served as postmaster at Springdale: E. W. Cox, R. A. White, S. C. Gwinn and Mrs. Blanche McClung the present encumbent.

Springdale is very accessible having three passenger motors each way daily and is on the old state road leading from Charleston to Lewisburg. A road from here by Meadow Bridge, Meadow creek, Sandstone to Hinton. It has four general stores and one wholesale house each doing a fairly good business. The Springdale Cash Mercantile Company, with S. V. Beury, as general manager seems to carry a large and complete stock of goods and is doing a fine business. B. E. McClung seems also to have a good stock and has a flourishing trade. Grover McClung and John Johnson both have a nice line of goods and are doing a good business. The wholesale house which is a branch of the New river house of Hinton, supplies most of the retail stores along the Sewell valley and western part of Greenbrier. They have a fine church, hall, postoffice, depot, garage, and this year are having one of the best schools to be found in the county. It is surrounded by many well-to-do farmers and stock raisers. Surely they are to be congratulated upon their prosperity and progressiveness.

## PAX

In a long and beautiful valley on the famous Indian named "Paint Creek" is situated the beautiful thriving town of Pax. Although Paint creek was never the home of In-

dian tribes, yet many signs are seen in this section showing that it was often used by them as a hunting ground and battle field and when this section was first being settled by white people they had many daring experiences with them, one of which is mentioned in the treatise.

One Section of the Town of Pax, W. Va.

The first settler at Pax was William Humphrey, who came here from Monroe county about the year 1840. He bought a large tract of land and built his log cabin at what is now known as the Burgess place. He cleared land and engaged in farming, cattle raising and hunting. He reared a large family of boys and girls and when they became of age he gave each a large farm. Jarrell, his son settled at what is now Wierwood, Louis on the present site of Pax, Elijah and Dick settled up Packs branch. One of the girls married a Davis and settled where the Willis Branch coal town is now located. One married a Burgess and fell heir to the home place. They all raised large families and were hard working sturdy people. They cleared their lands, raised grain and cattle and the posterity of William Humphrey, constitute some of the leading citizens of that part of the county.

Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Davis, pioneer settlers of Pax.

Mr. Jarrel Humphrey, pioneer of Pax, W. Va.

In the course of time the Paintsville Delevopment Company was organized with P. M. Snyder of Mount Hope as one of the principal promoters. They bought the Lewis Humphrey tract of land from the heirs and laid it off in town lots which were sold by them at public auction. These lots were bought by progressive business men who, at once began the construction of residences and business houses and to-day it is one of the most prosperous and beautiful towns in that section of the county.

The first name given to this place was Paintsville, but a little later the name was changed to Pax. It can be said of Pax today that it has the best school and best school facilities of any town of its size in the county. It has a large modern, commodious, well equipped eight-room brick school building used for junior and senior high schools, and on the same lot a large six-room frame school building for the grades. The school is well patronized. The upper grades from surrounding schools attend here where they receive instruction from a thoroughly trained corps of teachers, thus giving these children equal opportunities with those of the

cities. Pax has two churches, a Methodist Episcopal south and a Christian Baptist. They also have a Baptist church for the colored people located between Pax and Long Branch where the colored people from both towns meet.

They have two dry goods stores, two grocery stores, four general stores, one general feed store, two barber shops, two hotels, one bank, depot, post office and garage, two doctors, J. W. and A. L. Hunter, one drug store, one picture show and the Oak Hill telephone exchange. The postoffice was established at Paintsville with J. T. Humphrey as first postmaster. The name was later changed to Pax and the following have been postmasters: J. F. McQueen and A. B. Canterbury the present encumbent.

Pax was incorporated in 1920 and the following have served as mayors: W. C. Ayers, H. E. Woolwine, and J. E. Williams. Pax has a population of about 600 people.

A hard road leads from Mount Hope to Pax and from here to the Raleigh county line. It also extends to Long Branch, a distance of one mile.

Pax is also on the main line of the Virginian railroad at the junction of the K. G. with the Virginian making Pax accessible either by rail or automobile. There is talk of the Virginian railroad establishing shops just above Pax, and with plenty of building territory, and several mines that surround the town and with the prospect that sometime in the near future a hard road may be built down Paint creek from Harper to Charleston thus connecting up Beckley and Charleston, Pax is destined to become a city.

## SETTLEMENT AT LIVELY

The first attempt made at a settlement on Paint creek ,at Lively, was by five families whose names we have failed to get. They came from the valley of Virginia in quest of homes for themselves and families. They traversed a great part of what is now Greenbrier, Summers, and Raleigh and coming down Paint creek they arrived at what is now known as Town creek and were captiv ated with the rich level bottom land so they halted and began building rude log huts for their families. They cleared small patches of ground where they raised some corn, turnips and pumpkins. There was plenty of all kinds of game in that section at that

time and the settlers were getting along very well when one day they were visited by some passing Indians who did not say much but the settlers could see that they did not welcome them to their fine hunting grounds, however, things went on very well for a year or so until the Indians began to visit this section oftener and in large numbers. The settlers felt that for the safety of their families it was necessary for them to build a fort into which all could gather in the event of an attack by the Indians. They built this fort and put strong palisades around it and every time they heard

Dr. Elias Lively, first permanent settler at Lively on Paint Creek.

A reminder of by-gone days.

of the approach of Indians would gather within the palisades at night and resume work on their farms or in hunting during the day. Several battles, it is said, were fought here between these settlers and the Indians. Several of the settlers were captured and carried away as prisoners, and those remaining became discouraged and returned to their old homes back in the valley of Virginia.

The first permanent settlement was made at Lively when in 1884 Joseph Lively of Monroe county bought 4,000 acres of land off of the Reed patent on Paint creek and Plum Orchard

and in 1845 Elias Lively, son of Joseph Lively, came with his young wife, built a comfortable log house near where he later built a much better residence and where he lived all the remainder of his life. He raised a large family of boys and girls whose names were as follows: C. C., John, Andrew, George, Amelia, Eliza, William, Kennel, Cena, L. C. (Bud), Mertie, and Enoch all of which were given large farms by their father, most of which together with their posterity occupy these homes to the present day.

Elias Lively, or Dr. Lively, as he was appropriately called, was one of the most useful men in the county. There was at that time a great many cases of diphtheria and it usually proved fatal. Dr. Lively discovered several herbs from which he made a compound, which if administered in time never failed to cure the patient. He was called far and near and was successful in curing many patients of diphtheria when all other doctors, it seemed, had failed. He lived to a ripe old age and died at his home in the year 1915, at the age of 89. Thus ended the life of a much respected and useful citizen.

Later came Rufus Lively, brother of Elias Lively and settled at what is now the Hance Williams place where he built a good log house, cleared a large tract of land and was very prosperous in farming and cattle raising. His sons and daughters were as follows: Elizabeth, Jacob, Wilson, Letha, Henry, Jennie, and Lucinda, to most of whom he gave land and they settled in the immediate neighborhood. Next came Levi Lively who settled on Plum Orchard creek at what is known as the Ranse Fisher place. He had two sons, James and Joseph who settled on their father's estate but later sold and moved elsewhere. Isaac Ellison, who married a Lively, sister to Elias, Rufus and Levi settled near the mouth of Plum Orchard creek on land given his wife by her father and built a grist and saw mill where he ground all kinds of grain and cut lumber for the people of the surrounding community. It is said that people came a distance of twenty miles to this mill.

This Paint creek land has always been noted for its fertility and from the beginning the settlers were all very prosperous. They raised large quantities of corn, wheat, oats, hay, vegetables and fruits of all kinds. They raised sheep, cattle and hogs and this has

always been looked upon as one of the best and most prosperous neighborhoods in the county. The Livelys have always taken an active part in religious matters and education. Soon after the settlement was made they built a Baptist church and have always maintained a church organization. At an early date in the settlement they got together and built a log school house where all the children attended school for three or four months each year. This settlement surely and truly has the right name for it is said that at one time in the history of the school there were 32 pupils enrolled

The Birt Davis Mill on Paint Creek, near Lively.

in the school and thirty of them were Livelys. The other two were a son and a daughter of James Wingrove who had married a daughter of Rufus Lively and settled in the community.

There was a postoffice established at Lively known as Roseville with Jacob Lively as postmaster. Mr. Lively kept the postoffice in his store for many years but it was finally discontinued and the community is now furnished with mail by R. F. D. No. 1 from Scarbro and some get mail at Long Branch. The Virginian railroad passes entirely through this settlement with good freight service and two passenger trains each way every day. They also have

a hard road from Mount Hope reaching almost to this section which gives them splendid opportunities to get out and in and also to market their products.

From this settlement at Lively have gone out some of the best talent to be found anywhere. They have gone out as teachers, lawyers, doctors, ministers filling some of the most important places. Two families in this community having several sons some completed normal courses and others completed courses at West Virginia University, one Clarence W. Lively, winning a medal in an oratorical contest at Marshall college.

A section of Layland, West Virginia. New River Pocahontas Consolidated Coal Company.

## LAYLAND

High up in the mountains seven and one half miles from New river, nestled between two mountain slopes with the water of their rapid streams flowing down and breaking into white mist clouds as it drops over the picturesque mountain falls is the beautiful and well kept town of Layland owned by the New River Pocahontas Coal company.

The first settler that came here to look for a site for a home was H. H. Gentry, who came from Albemarle county, Virginia, with his family about the year 1846. He selected a location on the high plateau one mile southeast from the present town of Layland, where there is a large level piece of land which he surrounded with a split rail fence and built his log house in the center of it. He cleared some of the land and raised a crop of corn and pumpkins, but for the first few years lived principally on the wild game which was plentiful in that section at the time. Two years later came Ira Gibson, brother-in-law to Mr. Gentry who came with his family and lived with Mr. Gentry until he could build a suitable log house. He selected the tract of nearly level land and built the house in which Mr. Kosnoski now lives, over 75 years ago. These two pioneer settlers although coming at different times brought all their earthly belongings here in covered wagons or on pack horses over the mountains, across valleys and rivers, driving whatever cattle they may have had along with them. Most of the furniture of that day was home made. They were sturdy, hardworking men who had come to this country of freedom to find homes for themselves and families. About these homes they soon had beautiful fields of waving corn and wheat. Herds of sheep and cattle soon roamed the hills and were guarded from wolves and bear by the men and boys. They spent their winter months hunting and trapping the then plentiful deer, bear and other wild animals. From their pelts they made their clothes and feasted upon their meats. The next man to migrate to this section was Eldridge Gwinn, who built his log cabin on what is now known as the J. W. Deering place where he lived for several years selling out to Mr. Deering who lived there until his death. Much later came John Gentry who married a Miss Anderson, sister to W. A. Anderson, and settled out toward Maplewood where he still lives.

The harvest came but no mill was close to grind the corn, so when the farmer wished to refill his meal barrel he set to work grating the soft corn on his tin grater. As the corn cured out and became harder the grater could not be used so they must grind their meal on the old hand mill or fill up a sack with shelled corn and shy off to Cooper's mill over on Glade creek several miles away. These people were not fortunate enough to have a postoffice near

This cradle has served three generations. Made by Ira Gibson, near Layland, W. Va., in the year, 1856. It was made for Georgia Gibson, now Mrs. Wallace Ford who is sitting by it). All Mr. Gibson's children, Mrs. Ford's family and her grand children rocked in it. Lumber of which it is made was whipsawed by Ira Gibson and H. H. Gentry.

H. H. Gentry, First Settler of Layland, W. Va.

John Gentry, early settler near Layland, W. Va.

them at first, so when they had a letter to mail the old grey horse was saddled and they set off across mountain summit and down the valley and over the hills to Rocky Hill postoffice near where Sam Gilkerson now lives, to which office mail was supplied once a week.

About the year 1891, William Beury, Cooper and Company bought a large part of the land owned by Gentry and Gibson and a few years later began opening the mines, although they never shipped any coal from here they did quite a lot of work preparatory to mining and shipping coal. There was a postoffice established called Gentry in honor of the first settler, but later when Beury, Cooper and company sold out to the New River Pocahontas Coal company the name was changed to Layland. This company immediately began the erection of beautiful modern frame buildings as homes for their men. The owners of this splendid mining town are the proud possessors of one of the finest cut stone store buildings to be found in the state. They have a magnificent superintendent's mansion surrounded by a large attractively planned open court with a large concrete tennis court in front, and brick walkways, shaded by native hemlock and vines, leading to its entrances. In fact the company has spared neither time nor means in making this a nice, comfortable, pleasant place in which to live.

They have a four-room, modern, well equipped brick school building with a second unit to be constructed in the near future. A high school has been established so it can be seen the educational opportunities of the children are excellent. A consolidated school for the colored people of Layland and Lawton is located nearly midway between the two towns thus giving the colored children of these towns exceptionally good educational opportunities.

Two fine churches provide places for religious worship: One is a Baptist church used by the Methodist when not occupied, the other a Baptist church for colored people.

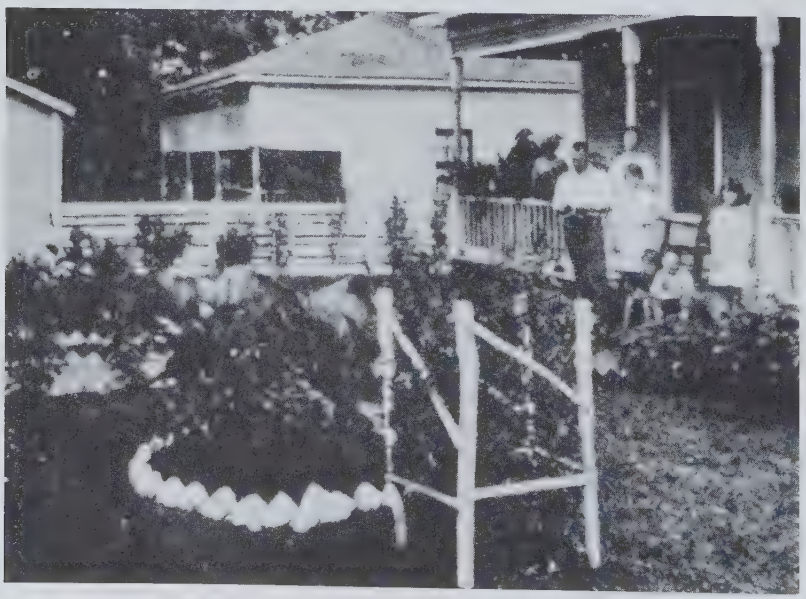
Everything possible is done by the company that will tend to make the people comfortable, prosperous and happy. Layland is, indeed, a desirable place in which to live.

## SCARBRO

One of the most picturesque scenes of Fayette county is the one which you can behold of White Oak Valley as you coast down

the grade into the beautiful village of Whipple. From the upper end of this village you can gaze down upon the industrious mining towns of Whipple, Scarbro, and Wingrove and behold their mine shafts pouring forth its lustrious black lumps of coal. The noble, big hearted men of these little towns go to and from their work daily in their proud manly way; proud of the fact that they can

Town of Scarbro, in the heart of the White Oak Valley.



Well kept miners' homes, Carlisle, W. Va., New River Company.

send many thousand tons of coal to the markets of our country each year.

The transportation facilities of these towns are exceptionally good. A branch line of the Virginian railroad winds its way down the valley passing through each town and carries its products some back to the main line of the Virginian, at Oak Hill junction and some by Glen Jean and Thurmond over the C. & O. to the markets of the country. Not only are these towns served by branch lines of two of the largest eastern railroads but they are noted for their good roads. A paved state highway passes through each town over which a constant chain of automobiles pass. The pioneer settler of this valley was John Wingrove. He came to this section and selected a tract of land on the high hill just back of the old Wingrove shaft. He built his log cabin upon this site and settled down to hunting, farming and stock raising. Not long after Adam Blake followed Mr. Wingrove into the valley. He built his cabin on the opposite side of the creek a little above the Wingrove farm. These men sent back such favorable reports of the fertility of the soil and of wild animals that Messrs. Joseph Hughart, Charles Huddleston, Mike Bragg, Llewellyn Hundley, Charlie Blake and Robert Thurmond rushed to this region to take up claims and build their homes. Each of these men reared large families most of which later became noted leaders of this and adjoining neighborhoods. Many of them cleared away the forests, chased away the large wild animals and engaged in tilling the soil, raising stock, growing fruits and tobacco. About the year 1892 the farmers of this section led by Mr. Bragg sold their mineral interests to the White Oak Fuel Company and immediate development began, in sinking shafts at Scarbro, Carlisle, Wingrove, Oakwood and Whipple. The development of these mines caused towns of considerable size to spring up quickly. The early settlers of Scarbro, like most others of Fayette county were interested in education and religion. Within a very few years they met and erected a log school house which was "A Typical Mountain School Building," a place to which their boys and girls could go to educate themselves. Their school term lasted three months each year, and there was no age limit placed upon those who might attend and no truant officer was needed to bring the boys, girls, young men, young women to school. When these develop-

ments began a one-room school was built in each of the above towns and a two room frame building was erected upon the hill near the company store at Scarbro. To these new buildings the boys and girls large and small flocked for five or six months each year to prepare themselves for future usefulness and citizenship. Finally the people here came to themselves and decided that these one room schools should give place to a consolidated school to be located at a central point. The site selected was on a gentle slope back of the company store at Whipple. Modern brick buildings were erected; one provides accommodation for the pupils of the grades and one for the pupils of the junior high schools.

The teachers for these schools are thoroughly trained and were selected on account of their special fitness for the work they are expected to do. The citizens of Scarbro show their interest and cooperative spirit by the attitude they take toward the teachers and their work. They take an active part in the parent teachers association, which meets monthly to discuss their educational problems. Scarbro, Carlisle and Wingrove, each has a one room school for its colored population and it is only a matter of a short time when a

Miners' homes, Whipple, West Virginia. New River Company.

consolidated school will be erected somewhere in the vicinity for the accommodation of the colored children of the entire valley. A commodious and well equipped Catholic school located between these towns provided instruction in the common branches and the doctrines of the church for the Catholic children.

This town is well provided with houses of worship. Three splendid churches; a Baptist, Methodist and Catholic send their spires heavenward and within the people gather in large congregations to worship. There are two churches, a Methodist and a Baptist place to worship for the colored people of the valley.

One of the best attended and most successful Sunday schools in the county is to be found here. Scarbro is well provided with general stores, garages, filing stations, lunch counters, barber shops, depot, post office; everything to make the people prosperous, comfortable, happy and contented.

## GLEN JEAN

A beautiful stream known as White Oak creek, flows down from the gentle sloping hills of a plateau and empties its waters into Loop creek, which flows down another valley of unexcelled beauty.

Glen Jean, W. Va. Only one section of the town.

Glen Jean is located at the junction point of these two streams. The country side around makes a beautiful panorama which any eye should love to gaze upon. The hills slope back gently from the streams forming an ideal place for the location of the town. Back in the distance the high mountain summits which seem to penetrate far into the blue sky can be seen. In the early spring and late fall these summits are often covered with snow and ice; this adds much

Glen Jean Drug Store.

to the scenic beauty of the place. The town is well laid out, and with the well built and neatly kept houses running parallel with the three main streets which run in different directions and all join the paved state highway which connects Charleston, Oak Hill, Fayetteville, Mount Hope and Beckley. A paved highway extends from this village to Thurmond, and when extended will connect with the Midland trail near Cliff Top, passing through Stone Cliff. Claremont, Thayer, Prince, Quinnimont thence up Laurel creek through the mining towns of Export, Laurel creek, Big Q., Brownwood and Layland. Three railroads meet at Glen Jean: A branch of the Virginian connects with the Loup creek branch of the Chesapeake and Ohio and the K. G. connects with the Virginian at Pax.

These three railroads pull many thousand tons of coal from the mines of Glen Jean annually.

The first settler of this town was Jack McCoy. He came here when the country was a dense wilderness and from the near by trees built his log cabin on a site near the present home of William McKell. Being a mill-wright he erected a grist mill which was turned by the old fashion water wheel and later by steam. To this mill the settlers came for miles around with their sacks of corn to be ground into meal for their bread. Mr. McCoy was kept very busy attending to his mill, and rearing his large family of boys. His sons grew up to be stalwart men who cleared away the forests from the gentle slopes and grew large crops of grain. They married and built their homes on nearby lands and devoted their time to stock raising and farming, finally some of them took over the mill and operated it.

Several settlers followed Mr. McCoy to this section. C. H. Hickman, settled on the Giles, Fayette and Kanawha turnpike near the top of the hill where George W. Jones now lives, Isaiah Smith built his home just below the present Red Star mines. On the old turnpike just beyond Mr. Hickman lived John Poteet, Hiram Hill and Mack Blake, they all built houses, cleared the land and fenced their ground with split fence rails. Rev. Samuel V. Argubright, a famous Baptist preacher of pioneer days reared his cabin on the hill just above where the mining town of Sun is now located. All these men devoted their time principally to stock raising, farming and tobacco growing. The boys and girls reared by these noble men constitute some of the best citizenry of the country today.

At a very early date Frazier McCoy, son of Jack McCoy, put up a store and sold goods to the farmers of this community. About the time this store was opened a post office was established here by the name of White Oak but was later changed to Leblong by which name it was known for several years. About the year 1879 Henry Light purchased the store of Mr. McCoy. He remained in the mercantile business here for several years, but finally sold his goods back to Mr. McCoy, and returned to his farm on Crooked run, near Fayetteville.

About the year 1887 Thomas G. McKell, father of William McKell, acquired the McCoy estate and also many more acres of land

from the surrounding farms which he added to the 12,500 acres which had been given to his wife as a wedding present by her father, John Dunn, of Chillicothe, Ohio. A little later Mr. McKell leased a part of his property to the Collins Colliery company who opened up mines and shipped the first car load of coal from the Loop Creek field in 1893 since which time they have mined and shipped many thousand tons of coal. About this time the name of the post office was changed to Glen Jean. Thomas Nichol became the engineer for the McKell Coal & Coke Company in 1894 and later leased the Nichols mine from them and began operating coal for himself since which time much coal has been mined and sold by this company. At the present time nearly all the houses of Glen Jean, which cover the level land along the creek and extending far up against the slopes are owned and kept by Mr. William McKell.

This town has two splendid churches, one for the white and one for the colored people. A fine eight-room brick, modern, well equipped school building which accommodates both the Junior High school and the grades. A graded school is maintained for

the colored people; indeed they have exceptionally good schools for both white and colored children. The town people are very proud that they have within their limits almost everything for their convenience and pleasure that larger cities have. They have the Bank of Glen Jean, of which Mr. McKell is president; this bank is backed by Mr. McKell and many of the substantial citizens of this community and is one of the strong financial enterprises of the county. They have a modern, well stocked department store, two coal company stores, drug store, two garages, post office, photograph gallery, dentist's office, barber shop, and filling station maintained by Squire S. J. Jasper.

Just below Glen Jean on the branch line of the C. & O. and on the hard road leading to Thurmond are the towns of Red Star and Harvey. The Red Star mines are owned and operated by Jones Bros., who have been very successful in the coal business, and Harvey, owned and operated by the New River Company, with Col. S. A. Scott, superintendent and general manager. A splendid cooperative spirit exists in this field between operator and employee and all seem prosperous, contented and happy.

## KINGSTON

Kingston is located on Milburn Creek, a stream three miles long, which flows into Paint Creek at a point about twenty miles from the Kanawha river. It is located on a branch line of the C. & O. railway, 22 miles from Paint Creek Junction, which point is on the main line of the Chesapeake & Ohio railway. It is in Kanawha district 15 miles southwest of Fayetteville, the county seat, and 18 miles south of Montgomery, the banking point. It is 44 miles from Charleston, the capital of the state.

The first settler at Kingston was Isaac Scarbrough who moved from Horse creek, a tributary of Clear creek, which is a tributary of Coal river, to Milburn.

On arriving at this point Mr. Scarbrough found an apple tree growing there and decided to build his log house nearby. The tree remained standing until recently when it was destroyed.

A man by the name of Milburn came from Monroe county and built a camp where the above mentioned apple tree was later found. Milburn made annual trips to this camp to dig gin seng.

He brought with him his family, also several cows. The family camped here for several months each year, the men digging the ginseng while the women washed and dried it. Thus the name of Milburn creek originated from the name of the man who probably was the first to roam the Kingston hills.

The second settler to come to the Kingston section was Robin Scarbrough who settled at the place now known as the William Wriston place. The time of this second settlement was about 1830. The third was Isaac Williams who settled near the mouth of Bishops branch, just a short time after Robin Scarbrough located here. Williams later traded his tract of land to John Wesley Scarbrough, son of Robin Scarbrough. This same piece of land which consisted of 500 acres was traded sometime later to James Armstrong, Sr., for a heifer. Armstrong soon thereafter traded the land to Isaac Moles for a saddle. Moles occupied the place a short time but finally sold the same to Isaac Williams, the original owner. Williams later sold the land to Samuel Honaker, Sr., for $50.00. Honaker made a survey of the land in 1858 and obtained a patent from the Commonwealth of Virginia in 1861, signed by John Letcher, then governor of Virginia.

Stewart Armstrong made a survey on the head of Bishops branch in 1859 and obtained a patent in 1861. He later bought the Honaker patent and lived on the place until his death.

The name of Bishops branch originated practically in the same way as Milburn creek. A man by the name of Bishop made annual trips from Monroe county to this section to dig gin seng.

Jacob Stover settled on the land bordering on a stream known as Rattlesnake Draft. The trail made to his cabin by way of Likens creek is known to this day as the Jacob's Path. The dividing ridge on Milburn creek was also named after him, as his favorite hunting grounds were around the head of Armstrong creek. He helped more than anyone else in making these trails going to and coming from his hunting grounds. It was on the Rattlesnake Draft, near Kingston, that Wash Stover was born over 70 years ago.

Jacob Stover never obtained any title to this place. He lived here with his family for awhile, spending his time hunting game, digging gin seng, and raising a little corn for his own use. He soon moved away leaving the land which he had improved. Robin

Wriston obtained a patent for this piece of land which had been improved and then gave it to his son, James. James Wriston lived on the Rattlesnake Draft for several years, but finally let the land go delinquent for taxes. Robin Wriston later obtained a patent on Liken's creek, now known as the Harry Alliff place.

Robin Scarbrough about this time obtained a patent for 130 acres of land which included what is commonly known as the William Wriston place.

Section of Kingston, W. Va. Solvey Colliery Company.

The first settlers in the Kingston section took their ginseng to Burn's store in Monroe county to dispose of same. When they had grain to grind they took it to the mill at Kanawha Falls. At first the nearest postoffice was Oak Hill. Salt was bought at the salt licks at Brownstown. They made annual trips for salt, taking horses or oxen for the trip. For food on the trip they depended mostly on what game they might kill on the route. The round trip required about three days.

It has been told that on one of these trips Isaac Moles took an ox and won a wager of seven bushels of salt which was given to him on condition that the ox would carry it. The salt was safely carried up Cabin Creek where the load was divided, one half being

safely hid in a cache, and the journey continued. He went back and brought in the remainder of the load. Isaac Moles said that the only difference he noticed in his load and the ordinary load was that the ox twitched his tail more than usual.

Skitters creek, formerly known as Skeeters creek, was named by Reason Wriston, Sr. Wearing a pair of moccasins, he hunted for gin seng all day. In going over the slick rocks in the bed of the creek he had quite a number of falls. He remarked that this creek could very appropriately be named Skeeters creek.

The Methodist denomination was the first to organize a church at Kingston. The log church stood opposite Robin Scarbrough's place. The first minister was Rev. James Doliver.

The first school was taught in this old log church, said building being rented to the trustees for 50 cents per month, the term being three months. This building had five corners, a dirt floor, and split benches for seats. The pupils chopped their own wood at dinner hour. Occasionally the trustees would haul in a supply of wood but most of the fuel was chopped and carried by the pupils. A set of rollers was kept in the yard to skid the big back sticks into the fire place which was built in one corner of the building. The subjects taught were the testament, spelling book and the multiplication table The first school teacher was William Honaker.

## KINGSTON PROPER

The real history of Kingston begins when in 1910 the Pocahontas Company began developments under the name of the Solvey Collieries Company, with A. B. Rand as first superintendent, and C. M. Warden, general manager. Mr. Warden is now superintendent and F. H. Morten, general manager, both of whom worked their way up from trapper boy and mule driver to their present responsible positions.

Kingston is one of the largest mining towns of the state. It is considered a model camp, being located as it is on the waters of Paint creek in the mountainous section, the climate is ideal, the summers are cool and the winters are mild. The town is sanitary and everything possible is done to make the people happy and contented at all times. Community welfare work is carried on under the auspices of the Young Women's Christian Association

with the one idea of the betterment of ideals and raising the standard of living.

The Kingston people have always been interested in education. They have built up from the one-room school above spoken of until today they have one of the most up-to-date and best equipped Junior High schools and grade buildings in this part of the country. The faculty of the school is made up of teachers with wide and practical experience, well trained for their work, hence the children of Kingston have an opportunity to get an elementary and high school training in their home town.

There is splendid co-operation between the officials and men and all are prosperous and happy. Truly, Kingston is an ideal place in which to live.

A few Kingston Miners.

## ROBSON, MULBERRY AND BEARDS FORK

Of all the peaks and mountain ranges that send their sentinel posts touring high towards the heavens there are none more bold in the outline of their stone, cliffs, and rugged canyons than the mountains surrounding Robson, Mulberry and Beards Fork. In the

winter time when these rugged canyons and steep slopes are not covered with snow they present their beautiful colors of soft grey with intermingling spots of green and purple. Every morning they are there looking down upon the picturesque valley of what is known as "Loop Creek" with its dear blue water rushing along through the narrows and splashing upon the huge boulders before it plunges over the many cascades over which it must pass on its way to the wide spreading Kanawha at its mouth.

The first that seem to have come to find homes for themselves in the above described territory were: Camel Settle, who settled half mile up Mulberry branch, Abner Settle built his log cabin on Loup creek at what is now the Roster place farmed, and run a water grist mill where he ground the settlers' corn into meal for bread. Bob Short took up a large tract of land and built his home at the foot of the mountain several miles up Loup creek from Deepwater; William Coleman, William Radford, William Dempsey, William Taylor and James Say all settled on the tributaries of Mulberry branch above Camel Settle. Benjamin Noble settled at the mouth of Mulberry, William Reese, William Settle and Alex Burnside up on Loop creek and Reuben James up on Beards Fork. All these were sturdy hardworking men who cleared the heavy timber from the valleys and hillsides of their farms. They became prosperous farmers, stock raisers and hunted deer, bear, wild turkeys and the various wild animals that they found here.

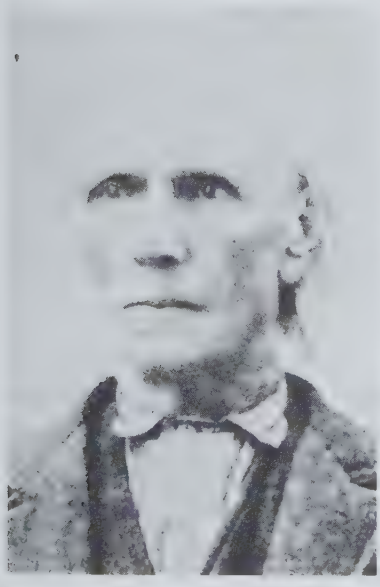
Later when the mines began to develop along the Kanawha river these farmers became truck growers. They raised and marketed much of the produce grown on their farms. They traded much of their produce to the company stores along the river for groceries, dry goods and shoes selling a little here and there for cash which gave them a little spending money.

The first postoffice was established here about the year 1890 with C. T. Myers as postmaster; the following have served as postmasters: Henry Underwood, Charley Underwood and Ira Pennington, the present incumbent.

Many of the descendants of the above pioneer settlers are still living in various parts of this valley, some farmers, some miners, some merchants, some bookkeepers and stenographers, and all seem prosperous, contented and happy.

Camel Settle, first settler of Robson.

James Say, early settler of Robson. This picture was taken just after he came in from work—at age of 94 years.



Robert Short, Early Settler of Robson.

A Shouting Methodist.

## BEARDS FORK

Set amid the grandeur and beauty of these lovely skies, wild and rugged mountains is the quiet little town of Beards Fork. It is seven and one half miles from Deepwater on a branch line of the famous Virginian railroad.

Not many years ago the old prospector and ginseng hunter Mr. Beard, made his way up this valley through the dense forest and camped here under the cliff, hunted wild animals, dug ginseng and gave the name to the branch which has been known ever since as "Beards Fork."

Many years later the Loup Creek Colliery company purchased the entire valley and began opening the mines. To-day one of the most modern mining towns of the state is to be found along the upper part of Beards Fork which leaves the main creek near the little town of Beards.

The mining town of Beards Fork consists principally of two rows of well constructed, well kept houses which extends up and down the valley for more than a mile and a half along either side of a well constructed county road.

The mines on both sides of the valley high up against the mountain slopes send forth their precious fuel to the conveyor line. This conveyer line is the longest endless cable conveyer in the world. It is more than a hundred feet high at its highest point and over a mile long. It runs from the mines on one side of the mountain down across the valley and up the side of the opposite mountain to the head house. This one conveyer line carries the coal from fifteen mines down the steep mountain slopes to the magnificent tipple where it is dumped into large railroad cars in which it is shipped to the various markets.

These mines are owned and operated by the Loup Colliery Company with J. R. C. Taylor as general manager and R. J. Stevens as superintendent.

## FALLS DISTRICT

### BEGINNING OF INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT

By Sterling Price Campbell.

Falls District is located in the northwestern part of Fayette county. It is bounded on the northwest by Kanawha county; on the northeast by Nicholas county; on the southeast by Mountain Cove district; and on the south by Kanawha district, from which it is separated by the Great Kanawha river. The area of this district is 104.03 square miles. The population according to the census of 1920 was 8,784.

There are no incorporated towns in the district, but scattered over the district are fourteen thriving communities at which post offices have been established, as follows: Gauley Bridge, Glen Ferris, Boncar, Boomer, Longacre, Smithers, Carbondale, Cannelton, Marting, Vanetta, Gamoca, Wyndal, Romont, and Jodie.

During the sixties, J. Gardiner Paxton, of Rockbridge county, Virginia, owner of large boundaries of coal lands in this district, opened the No. 2 gas coal near the present coal opening at Longacre. The work was well done as the entries and timber were in very good shape in 1897.

In 1894 W. R. Johnson & Company opened the Harewood mines, the first commercial coal mining in the district. In 1896, William Masters, one of the pioneer coal operators of Fayette county, opened the celebrated Boomer mines. In 1897 Samuel Dixon and associates opened the present Longacre mines, which they operated as the Longacre Colliery company until July 1901, selling out to the Kanawha & Hocking Coal and Coke company. In 1897, C. A. Cabell and associates opened mines and constructed the first ovens at Carbondale. In 1898 the Longacre Colliery company constructed a plant of Welsh coke ovens; W. R. Johnson & Company also constructed a plant of bee-hive ovens at Harewood. During the nineties, the Prichard interests opened and operated coal mines at Glen Ferris. About the same time C. C. Sharp and associates began to open and operate mines at Marting. The West Virginia Eagle Coal company, with office at Boncar, began in 1919 the development of a 1200 acre tract of coal land leased from the

Kanawha & Hocking Coal and Coke company, said tract being situated on the K. & M. railway, south of Jarretts branch.

In 1892-93 the Kanawha & Michigan railroad was constructed from Malden, in Kanawha county, to Gauley Bridge. This is now an important branch of the New York Central line. Later branch lines were constructed up Smithers creek and Boomer branch. The Chesapeake & Ohio railroad company also constructed a branch line from Gauley Junction to Greendale.

Suicide Rock. Between Cotton Hill and Gauley Junction. Inscription cut on rock: "I shall sink M. T. Day, 4/14/72 Tired of Life."

Camp Rock. On the Midland Trail in Falls District.

In 1901 the Kanawha & Hocking Coal and Coke company purchased the following mines: Carbondale, National, Longacre, Harewood, and Glen Ferris, which was the beginning of a large coal production in this district. The mines at Boomer were acquired by the M. A. Hanna coal interests about the same time.

In 1898 the Wilson Aluminum company constructed a large plant at Glen Ferris, now one of the most important industries of

the district. This company is now known as the Electro Metallurgical company.

During the eighties, the Stockton Lumber company operated a large water power saw mill, at the site of the Electro Metallurgical company's plant at Glen Ferris. Saw logs were conveyed by water to Kanawha Falls and held in a large log boom in the basin below the falls. Frequently this boom would break during floods, releasing the confined logs into the open river below the boom and causing great property loss. M. A. and A. W. Cheeney, H. A. Frink and others of Michigan, and Robert Stowers of Kanawha Falls, were active in this development. Col. Aaron Stockton, who owned considerable land at this place, built salt boats prior to the Civil War, which were sold to the salt makers and used by them to convey salt from the Kanawha Salines to the western markets.

William Rigg, known as "Uncle Billy," owned and operated the ferry at Kanawha Falls, before and after the Civil War. He also kept the village blacksmith shop.

Fenton M. Morris operated a saw mill at a point on Gauley river, now known as Beech Glen, opposite the present site of Jodie, during the 60's. In 1876 Mr. Morris located at what is now Boomer, where he operated a saw mill and kept a store.

Prior to 1876 there were only two stores located in the district—one owned by James H. Miller at Gauley Bridge, the other by Miletus Smith on Bell creek.

The real beginning of commercial activity along the north side of the Kanawha river began with the completion of the Kanawha & Michigan railroad in 1893. Chief among those to whom credit is due for the rapid development which followed were Capt. W. R. Johnson, Mr. Samuel Dixon, and Mr. Symington MacDonald, who seeing the great future value and possibilities in coal, acquired title to several thousand acres of land in Falls district, and interested sufficient capital to effect an early and profitable development of same.

### PIONEER FAMILIES OF FALLS DISTRICT

By Mrs. Martha J. Kyle.

In the following narrative, I shall give the names of the families living in Falls district as early as 1866, as well as I remember them,

beginning at the Kanawha county line and extending up the Kanawha and New rivers as far as Gauley Bridge.

The first home was that of William F. Morris, son of Fenton H. Morris. William Morris was married four times. His first wife was a daughter of William Sims; his next wife was Mrs. Jane Stockton Dickinson, daughter of John Stockton; his third wife was Fannie Burgess; and his fourth wife was Eliza McCoy. Mr. Morris was the father of two children; a son named Luther Burgess Morris who died several years ago, and a daughter named Llewelyn Stockton Morris who married W. H. Felix. She died at Ronceverte.

Scene on the Kanawha River near Cannelton.

The second resident was William Tamplin, of Welsh descent, who came here from Wisconsin. He first worked for the Old Dominion mines, opposite London, in Kanawha county. He was superintendent for quite a while for the Cannelton Coal company. William Tamplin was the father of four children, William, Jr., David, Margaret Ann, and Hannah. William, Jr., married Effie Stockton, granddaughter of Col. Aaron Stockton. They lived several years at Harewood and also for a time at Beckwith. William, Jr., was in charge of the county jail at Fayetteville at one time. David married Elizabeth Nihoof, daughter of Daniel Nihoof. Mrs. Elizabeth Tamplin, now a widow, lives at Hurricane. Her only daughter, Mrs. Julia Littlejohn, lives at Smithers; her sons, Joseph and

David, Jr., also live in Falls district. Margaret Ann Tamplin married Enoch Morgan. She is now a widow and lives at Huntinton. Hannah Tamplin married James Laing, son of Alexander Laing of Mount Carbon.

Henry Davis, who also came here from Wisconsin, was a brother of Mrs. William Tamplin, Sr. He was superintendent of the Cannelton Coal company for a number of years, and lived in the lower end of Falls district. His brother, Philip Davis, is also a resident of the district. Two of his daughters, Mrs. Marium Evans and Mrs. Ethel Patzell, live in Montgomery; another daughter, Mrs. Margaret Peters, lives in Charlotte, North Carolina. The Davis family are of Welsh descent.

Henry Buckholt was one of Falls district's best citizens. He lived at Cannelton from 1880 until 1917. He married Eliza Burnett, daughter of Bennett Burnett. They had five children, two sons and three daughters. Mr. Buckholt died at the age of 69 years; his wife died in 1920 at the age of 80 years.

Edward Kelly was for a long time a resident of Cannelton. His family now live at Montgomery. His two sons, Edward and Thomas Kelly have built up a thriving business on Ferry street, where they maintain a confectionery and book store.

Above Cannelton was a large farm owned by descendants of Herod Lykins. Three granddaughters of this pioneer settler were Mrs. M. J. Montgomery, Mrs. Ella Montgomery, and Mrs. Laura B. Budd. Ella and Laura are now deceased. Mrs. M. J. Montgomery is now living in the City of Montgomery The Town of Smithers is located on the site of the old Lykins farm. On tombstones in the family burial ground were names of two Madden brothers bearing date of 1825. These two brothers were travelers who died at the Lykins home. Many of the graves in this old burial ground had to be removed to make a cut for the Kanawha & Michigan railroad; among those removed being the two Madden brothers.

About 1868, Dr. Charles Irvin Lewis, formerly a surgeon in the Confederate army with the rank of Captain, built a home for his father and mother on land adjoining the Lykins farm. His father was Thomas A. Lewis who married Mary Stockton, daughter of Col. Aaron Stockton. Dr. Lewis' mother died in May, 1873, and

his father died in February, 1879. His father requested that he be buried on the hill near his home. His mother and brother were buried at Hugheston, in Kanawha county. In 1896, Dr. Lewis had the remains of all three removed to the Stockton burial ground which was located near Kanawha Falls, the site now being called Glen Ferris. Dr. Charles Lewis was later buried in the same cemetery. The old Lewis home is yet standing and is in good condition. It is located in the rear of the commissary of the Oakland Coal company, and is occupied at the present time by Gilbert Lavender.

Charles W. Campbell built a home on a farm which is now the present site of the town of Longacre. The old Campbell home is still standing and is occupied at the present time by Joseph R. Davenport. Charles W. Campbell was the son of Col. Edward Campbell and Margaret Masterson Campbell. He was born at Kessler's Cross Lanes, May 10, 1829. He married Maria A. Childress of Hugheston, Kanawha county. They first lived at Ansted and were neighbors of Fountain Neal. Mr. Campbell made a trip to the Middle West, then returned to Kanawha Falls, and later moved to the present site of Longacre. He was employed by Trotter & Company who operated a stage coach line on the James river & Kanawha turnpike. His duties were to shoe horses and keep the stage coaches in repair. He was thus employed until 1873 when the stage coach line was discontinued. After this time he continued his trade as mechanic, and when not thus engaged he cultivated a garden and orchard near his home. Mr. Campbell also did work on the suspension bridge over Elk river at Charleston in 1858. His health failed in 1896 but he lingered until November 27, 1897, when he passed away. His wife lived until October 4, 1901. They were both buried in the cemetery at Kesslers Cross Lanes, in Nicholas county. The children of Charles W. Campbell were Mrs. Martha J. Kyle and Mrs. Ada Campbell Craver, both of Montgomery, and Sterling Price Campbell who now lives at Longacre in a beautiful residence near the old home place. Mr. S. P. Campbell is president of the Merchants National Bank, of Montgomery, West Virginia.

Edward Campbell, father of Charles W. Campbell, was a colonel in the Confederate army, and during the war was at one time a

prisoner at Camp Chase, Columbus, Ohio. He was one of the pioneer teachers of Nicholas county, and wrote a "History of the Early Settlers of Nicholas County" which was published in the "Nicholas Chronicle."

At Longacre near the Campbell home was a toll gate which was kept by Jonathan Sims, who also kept a tavern at the site of the present J. S. McKeever residence. Many weary travelers were made comfortable here for the night, and on the next morning went on their way refreshed for the day's journey.

George A. Darlington was a near neighbor of Charles W. Campbell. Mr. Darlington was a sawyer who worked at various mills in Falls district. He later moved his family to Laurel creek.

The family of David Lykins lived at Longacre in the early 60's. Mrs. David Lykins was a daughter of Nathan Huddleston. David Lykins was the father of Mrs. Lawrence Wills who lives near Ansted.

Mordecai Levi built a residence and lived at Longacre for a number of years. He later moved to Charleston where he had charge of the water works. Mrs. Levi was a sister of Moses Trimble who lived at Fayetteville. The town of Levi was named for this family.

John Lykins, known as "Little John", lived at the present site of Harewood where he reared a large family. His land was bought by James Gardiner Paxton, who was killed early in the 70's in a C. & O. wreck at Jerry's Run, near White Sulphur Springs. Later this place was sold to the Kanawha-Gauley Coal company, and is now leased to the Kanawha & Hocking Coal and Coke company.

The family of John Mankin came from Patrick county, Virginia, in 1843. They first lived in Raleigh county, but moved to Falls district some time before the Civil war. They lived at Harewood, their home being located on the site of the present colored school house. Mr. Mankin had four children, John, Bettie, Mollie and Sarah. John Mankin, Jr., now lives at Charleston; Bettie married W. H. White; Sarah married Rader Williams. Mrs. Sarah Williams is now 89 years of age and lives with her children at Hinton. They lived at one time in Smithers. Mrs. Williams did tailoring for Gustave Jalenko who had a store at Smithers. At that time there were no ready-to-wear garments, all sewing was done by hand, and

there were no knitted garments except hand-knitted hosiery which were made in each home, woolen being used for winter wear and cotton for summer. There were some very fancy patterns knitted in children's hose at that time. Mrs. J. W. Payne, and her daughter, Mrs. James Daniel, did much of this fancy knitting, all of which was done by hand as there were no knitting machines at that time.

The family of Archibald Tucker lived at Harewood for a number of years. One of his daughters, Mrs. Rhoda Arbaugh who is now 82 years of age, lives at Montgomery. She has an excellent memory and can tell of many interesting events of the by-gone days.

Just above Harewood is located the town of Boomer. Here was located the farm of George P. Huddleston. He had a nice, comfortable home and kept summer boarders. It was a most beautiful place to live and the surroundings were always well kept. George Huddleston married Celia Harvey, daughter of John and Ruth Harvey, and sister of Morris Harvey who was the founder of Morris Harvey College at Barboursville. The Huddlestons had three daughters—Mrs. Celia Hibbard, Mrs. Moses Trimble and Minnie Huddleston. Minnie and Mrs. Hibbard are now deceased. After the Hibbards went west to live, the George Huddleston place was occupied from 1870 to 1877, by Edward Campbell, father of Charles W. Campbell. Here he kept a tavern. An old sign which hung out at this place is well remembered. It read: "Alum Spring House. Entertainment by Edward Campbell." John F. Campbell, son of Edward Campbell, died at the present site of Harewood in November, 1869. Elizabeth, a daughter, died in June, 1872. Both were interred in the cemetery at Kesslers Cross Lanes. Edward Campbell returned to his home in Nicholas county in 1882. During his service in the Confederate army, the family of Edward Campbell came to live in the Kanawha valley. The only son now living is Lycurgus Campbell who resides at Kesslers Cross Lanes. Edward Campbell was born August 22, 1800, and died January 29, 1886. He was the son of John Campbell and Margaret Hughes Campbell who were married in the fort at Hugheston, in Kanawha county, in 1796. Mr. Campbell was a justice of the peace in Falls district for a number of years. His home was open to all in need. The engineers who laid out a right of way for the C. & O. railroad boarded there. Two of these engineers were Charles and William

Pratt. They used to delight in holding the Campbell children on their shoulders so they could pick of the most luscious cherries that grew about the house. This same old house may yet be seen, but the flowers and fruits of former days are gone.

Fenton M. Morris brought a saw mill to Boomer in 1876. He formerly lived at East Bank. His wife was Rebekah Lloyd. This union was blessed with seventeen children, but only two are now living. They are Charles Morris and Mrs. Araminta McConihay, both of whom live at East Bank. One daughter of Fenton M. Morris married Aaron Stockton, Jr., grandson of Col. Aaron Stockton. This daughter was named Everette, and when her father died in June, 1892, the home was left to her. She in turn left the home to her only daughter, Mrs. Sallie Stockton Youell, who now lives at the home place.

Daniel Nihoof bought that part of the Huddleston farm which was alloted to Minnie Huddleston, and built a home there in which he lived with his family until the time of his death in 1916. His wife was Julia Perkins, daughter of Joseph Perkins. Their daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Tamplin, now lives in the old Daniel Nihoof home. Fred and Joseph Perkins Nihoof live in Greenbrier county. The other two sons and two daughters are deceased. Daniel Nihoof is remembered as being one of the famous old stage coach drivers.

Joseph Perkins, also known as Jehu Jo Perkins, lived in Falls district near Boomer. He was one of the oldest of the famous stage coach drivers. He was the driver in 1831 when Andrew Jackson passed through Fayette county, and according to tradition, he stopped the stage at Ansted long enough for "Old Hickory" to attend the burial service of "Stonewall" Jackson's mother. Joseph Perkins had four sons who were also stage coach drivers. They were John, Thomas, Richard, and Charles. Joseph Perkins died at Boomer in 1883, just ten years after the stage coach line had been discontinued. Charles Perkins, the last of this family of stage drivers, died at London, in Kanawha county, in January 1923.

Thomas Sims, son of Jonathan and Elizabeth Windsor Sims, and great-grandson of William Sims, owned a part of the Huddleston estate, and on which he lived until the time of his death, April 12, 1925. Just a short time before he died he told his only

son that he wanted the Baptist church at Boomer to have $1,000, and according to his request the church received that amount.

The next Huddleston family was Nathan Huddleston, son of Paddy Huddleston, who owned at one time all the land from the Harewood line to that of William Rigg, near Glen Ferris. Nathan Huddleston had six sons and six daughters, all of whom grew to manhood and womanhood. All have passed away except two daughters; one being Mrs. Edna Clark-Valch, the other, Mrs. Nannie Rader who lives in the old home.

Allen Huddleston, a brother of Nathan, lived on an adjoining farm. He had a family of five sons and three daughters. Three sons are living. H. O. and A. B. Huddleston live at Boncar. Edward Huddleston lives in Kentucky. One daughter, Mrs. John Creasy, lives in Kanawha county. Allen Huddleston died in 1889 and his wife died in 1907.

Fleming Huddleston came next. His wife was Eunice Platt of Fayetteville. They had six sons and one daughter. George W. Huddleston, one of his sons, is a Baptist preacher who now lives at Barboursville. Rev. Huddleston married Susan M. Settle, daughter of Asbury Settle, of Deepwater. The oldest son, E. B. Huddleston, married Mary E. Lloyd, daughter of John Lloyd, a missionary colporteur in Falls district. Their children were Edward F. Huddleston who now lives at Charleston, and Mrs. Eunice Montgomery who lives at Montgomery. E. B. Huddleston lost his life in an accident near Gauley Bridge in 1875. His widow now lives in Montgomery, with her daughter, Mrs. Eunice Montgomery. Mrs. Mary Huddleston taught school for quite a number of years in Falls and Kanawha districts.

Next was the home of Job Huddleston at what is known as Jack's branch, named for his son, Andrew Jackson Huddleston. Another son was James Huddleston. One daughter died in infancy. Mrs. Job Huddleston supplied most of the vegetable plants for transplanting in the district. She was the only one who kept sweet potatoes for seed, and she always had honey. The two sons of Job Huddleston inherited the land equally from the home at Jack's branch to, or near, Falls View. There are three mines on the Job Huddleston farm. The present site is now called Boncar.

Next was the old John Paddy Huddleston home. Some people speak of this place as the Huddleston cabin, but this is an unwarranted appellation for this famous and historic spot. It was at one time a most beautiful home, and the weeping willow trees gave it a very picturesque appearance. This historic tavern was known as Traveler's Inn. Daniel Boone stayed here on severel occasions. He and John Paddy Huddleston were great friends and often trapped beavers on Gauley and Kanawha rivers. Mr. Huddleston in disposing of his property gave his sons the land and his daughters the money on hand. His place was sold to members of a Swiss colony. Later it became the property of John McNutt. It was afterwards purchased by the Kanawha & Hocking Coal & Coke company. John Paddy Huddleston died in November 1862, and his wife died in July, 1865. Their remains were interred on a point above their old home. Their colored servants were also buried in the same lot. The other families of the Huddleston generation were buried in the cemetery at Jack's Branch, on the hill above the Craig church. This church edifice was built on the Fleming Huddleston farm after it was sold to J. M. and J. L. Craig. Since the death of the Craigs the land has been divided and sold. Charles Craig, and his sister, Mrs. O. M. Mays, also the family of John Buster, live on a part of this property.

The next home was the residence of Jarrett C. Huddleston. His wife was Maria Montgomery, who was a daughter of Major Henry Montgomery and a sister of James Montgomery for whom the city of Montgomery was named. To this family were born five children: Henry, William, Nannie, and Ella. Nannie, who married a man by the name of Davis, was drowned in the Kanawha river near the Huddleston home. Ella became the wife of Isaac J. Settle, a civil engineer, who at one time represented our county in the state legislature.

A man named Zacharias Thomas lived on a part of the Paddy Huddleston estate, but we do not know if he was related to the Huddleston family or not, neither do we know what became of him.

The Huddleston school house was located opposite the site of Deepwater. It was a log building which served for a church as well as for a school house. It remained standing until about 1890.

The Annie L. Yard Sunday school was organized in this building during the early 70's. Annie L. Yard was an invalid girl who lived in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. She was a devoted Christian who before her death requested that a Sunday school be named for her. Her family had her portrait framed and sent to this Sunday school. It is now in the Craig church at Boncar.

William Rigg lived opposite the town of Kanawha Falls. He owned and operated the ferry at this place for many years. His wife was Cynthia Montgomery who was a daughter of Major Henry Montgomery. There were seven children born to this union, all of whom are now deceased. The sons were William, Stephen, Henry, James and Charles. One daughter married David Hill. Another daughter, named Nannie, married Thomas W. Farley. Mrs. Farley died in 1923 at Charleston, where she had made her home for several years. Charles W. Campbell learned the wagon and carriage trade and other work in iron from William Rigg.

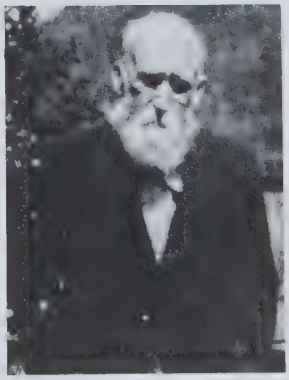
Col. Aaron Stockton for many years lived at the Falls of Kanawha, now called Glen Ferris. Col. Stockton acquired title to quite a considerable amount of land, and also owned many slaves. One slave named Moses ran away in order to work at the Kanawha Salines, but found he had made a mistake and returned to the Stockton home. On the morning after his return he was seated in the kitchen watching the preparation of breakfast when Colonel Stockton came in but did not notice him. Mose said, "Marse, I come back home." The Colonel replied, "Where have you been? Why, I had never missed you." And this hurt the negro's feelings worse than a lashing.

The children of Aaron Stockton were John, Eliza, Mary, and Jane. John married Elizabeth Rader of Nicholas county. Eliza became the wife of James Veazey who lived on Gauley river about three miles from Gauley Bridge. She was the mother of Oscar A. Veazey, a well known civil engineer, now living at Pratt. Mary became the wife of Thomas A. Lewis. Jane married first a Mr. Shawl. Her second husband was Dr. Hale. One daughter of this union was Mrs. William Birthisel, who lately passed away. Her third husband was W. S. Hawkins. Their children were Margaret and W. S. Hawkins, Jr. Mrs. Hawkins died in January, 1898, and her husband died a few years later. Margaret, daughter of

W. S. Hawkins, married first a Mr. Williamson. Two daughters were born to this union named Margaret and Willie. Mrs. Margaret Williamson married next Mr. C. W. Osenton, a brilliant lawyer of Fayetteville. They now live at Kanawha Falls. Willie Williamson married Marshall Quesenbury.

When there were no railroads all travel was over land. Every circus passing through this section showed at Kanawha Falls. The tents were pitched on the Hawkins land. At one time when the

James Henry Miller, Pioneer Settler and Merchant at Gauley Bridge.



A. J. Webb, Pioneer Settler at Glen Ferris.

John Robinson circus was giving an entertainment at the Falls, Mr. Hawkins invited a number of folks to take dinner with him. The proprietor of the circus was one of the guests. The writer of this narrative sat next to John Robinson at the dinner table. This was quite a distinctive honor—at least, as a child, it was so considered.

Between Glen Ferris and Gauley Bridge lived the John Paddleford family. Of them we remember very little except that they were good citizens. James, a son of John Paddleford, was a stage coach driver.

William Montgomery, son of Major Henry Montgomery, lived below the Miller home. He was a school teacher and at one time a justice of the peace. He had a grist mill where many of the people had corn ground into meal for bread. He had three children, Samuel, Minnie, and Mary. The latter, now Mrs. Mary Blake, lives at Kanawha Falls.

For many years the Miller family have been residents at Gauley Bridge. James H. Miller, Sr., the first settler at this place, was a merchant, and was succeeded by his son, James H. Miller, Jr. The children of James H. Miller, Jr., were Jane, Annie, Fenton, Alex, and Robert. The Miller home has always been the preacher's home. The Millers have all been the best of citizens and were interested in all good works, specially church and Sunday school.

A few early residents who lived on Smithers creek are remembered. Mrs. Sarah Lykens, widow of John Lykens, lives with her only surviving son, Homer Lykens, at Marting. She is 88 years of age. Her husband was employed as drum runner at the Cannelton mines. He began working when the mines were first started and continued to work there as long as they brought coal off Cannelton mountain.

James Flint lived at Carbondale. His wife was Anna Darlington who was a sister of George A. Darlington. She is yet living in Falls district. Mr. Flint was killed in the coal crusher while working at Cannelton in 1900.

Another resident who lived on Smithers creek was Isaac White. He furnished timber for the Cannelton Coal company for many years.

Franklin and Van Hill were other residents. Franklin Hill was never married, but he provided the means to educate Joseph Morris, his nephew, for the medical profession. Shortly after Morris left college and returned home, he was waylaid and murdered on Smithers creek road in June, 1898. Van Hill married the widow Buckholt, who was the mother of Henry Buckholt. Van Hill was the father of a family of five children, a daughter, Mrs. James Burnett, and four sons, Grant, John, Jonas and Dan.

Miletus Smith, son of John Smith, lived at the head of Smithers creek. He lived on a farm where he kept a mill and store. Mr. Smith sold some merchandise cheaper than the Cannelton stores,

even after hauling his goods for quite a distance. He always paid his help every night. Some of his family are now living at the home place. Green Smith, a brother, married a daughter of Michael Montgomery. His daughter, Nannie, was the wife of Judge J. H. Dunbar. Some of this family now live at Montgomery. Alex Smith, another brother, was a phrenologist. He was a man of many peculiarities, one of which was that he never allowed his food to be salted. When his first wife died, in accordance with her request, he put her remains on a large rock near his home. He made a coffin of walnut lumber and painted the coffin and box white. When about to be married the second time, the future wife would not agree to marry him until he removed the remains out of sight of their home. He did as she requested, moving the remains and putting same under a cliff. When the coffin began to decay, the authorities ordered him to bury the remains. This was 26 years after her death.

Other people of Smithers creek were the Copeland and Backus families, also the families of William and A. J. Ramsey. Two other residents were Jonas Lykens and Bennett Burnett. The latter was known as "Dad" Burnett. He was the first to discover the cannel coal on the property of Aaron Stockton, for which he was given a place to build a log cabin in which he lived the rest of his life.

## GAULEY BRIDGE

Gauley Bridge, one of the earliest settled communities in Fayette county, is located in Falls district, at the source of the Great Kanawha river which is formed by the junction of Gauley and New rivers. It is also located on the old James River and Kanawha turnpike, now better known as the Midland Trail. It has good railroad facilities, being located on the Kanawha and Michigan railroad thirty-eight miles from Charleston. The K. & M. has a railroad bridge across the Gauley river which connects with the Gauley branch of the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad at what is called K. & M. Junction. Gauley Bridge is thus in easy access of the main line of the C. & O. railroad at Gauley Junction. A ferry across Gauley and New rivers makes connection with the main line of the Chesapeake and Ohio at Old Gauley, near Fort Defiance, for the accommodation of both passengers and mail. Gauley Bridge

View of the town of Gauley Bridge, which is located at the junction of the Gauley and New rivers

was formerly the terminus of the K. & M. railroad, but the road has recently been extended up Gauley river. The town of Gauley Bridge is located twelve miles northwest of Fayetteville, the county seat.

The name Gauley Bridge originated from the fact of the old bridge of the James river and Kanawha turnpike which crossed the Gauley river at this site. The name Gauley, which was first applied to the river and mountain, is of French origin, being a modification of the old French word, Gaul.

The first man to settle at Gauley Bridge was James Hodge Miller, whose descendants are still among the prominent people of the town.

Numerous families of the name of Miller are found throughout the United States, and they are of diverse origin. England, Scotland and Ireland must have furnished very many immigrants of this name, and to these must be added the German Muellers, as their name is sometimes changed to Miller by their descendants in America. Hence, persons bearing the Miller name are very numerous in all parts of our country. At least three families of this name can be traced in the pioneer history of Western Virginia, and it is with one of these that we have now to do.

Robert Miller, the founder of the family, came probably from Ireland, and settled on the spot where the city of Staunton, Augusta county, Virginia, is built. He was of the Scotch-Irish stock which is so conspicuous in the records of Virginia. Patrick Miller, son of the immigrant, was born on the ocean, while his parents were crossing to America. He married twice. His children were John, Robert ,and Mary.

John Miller, son of Patrick Miller, was born in Bath county, Virginia, on the Cow Pasture river, October 13, 1772, and died November 25, 1854. He married, January 27, 1803, Jean Hodge, who was born in Highland county, Virginia, on Cow Pasture river, February 26, 1780, and died February 3, 1836 . Their children were Patrick Henry, James Hodge, John Hamilton, Robert, Jean, Ervin Benson, Andrew Alexander, Mary Ann, Margaret Elizabeth, and William Erskine.

John Miller removed to Lick Creek, Greenbrier county, Virginia, about 1805. When he came his only means of transportation was a

"Yankee jumper," a kind of sled made with the shaft and runner all of one pole. He came across Patterson mountain, down and over the Sugar Knob and onto Slater's creek, and down that creek, where he located. The first thing he did was to go to the Alderson's place a mile above and borrow a mattock to begin operations with. Here he acquired title, by the planting of corn, to ninety acres of land, having first cleared for the purpose a part of the tract, and built a house. To this land he afterward secured a patent. As he was a carpenter by trade, he built a fine house for the times, two stories high, of hewn logs, with a dressed stone chimney; a single-story log house, which he had first built, was afterward used for a kitchen and quarters for the slaves. He also made at least a part of his furniture of cherry and walnut, which was as neat and well-finished as any of the present day. Clearing his land he planted an orchard. From a wild bee tree, he secured a stock of bees. For many years a Presbyterian minister visited him once a month. The Miller family is connected with the pioneer families, the Georges, Lewises, and McClungs, many of whose descendants still live in the valleys of the Greenbrier and New rivers, and who are men of wealth and distinction at the present time.

James Hodge Miller, son of John and Jean (Hodge) Miller, was born on Lick creek, Greenbrier county, Virginia, October 19, 1805, and died October 23, 1893. After learning the tanner's trade with James Withrow, of Lewisburg, Greenbrier county, Virginia, he settled at Gauley Bridge, Fayette county, Virginia, soon after 1831. Here he engaged in the tannery business and soon after opened the first mercantile establishment at that place in which business he actively engaged until the time of his death, a period of about sixty years. He secured the establishment of a post office about 1835 and for more than fifty years he was postmaster at Gauley Bridge. He was married, May 25, 1831, to Asenath Chapman, of Frankfort, Kentucky, who was born in 1806 and lived to the age of ninety-three. Their home was within sight and hearing of the Kanawha Falls, and there were many who stopped here to enjoy the sport of fishing. Gauley Bridge is not only within the sound of the Kanawha Falls, but within sight of the Hawks Nest mountain and Cotton Hill—each about 1,000 feet high—which look down to see the gathering of the rivers to take a fresh start for the Ohio river.

Mr. Miller was also the proprietor of a noted stage coach tavern, or house of public entertainment, during the period of the old fashioned stage coach. The stage coach drawn by four horses ran from Charleston to the Allegheny Mineral Springs further east, and on to Covington, Virginia; or going west to Charleston where they could get a steamboat, or continue across the country to the Ohio river at Guyandotte, where boats of some kind could be had at any time. This line of travel continued from an early day until the opening of the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad in 1873. Mr. Miller did business here during the period of the Civil War when the place was frequently crowded with soldiers and while the place was being held by Generals Floyd and Wise who failed to work in harmony. It was about fourteen miles from here that General Floyd fought the battle of Carnifex Ferry. This famous old tavern housed at various times such eminent men as Presidents William McKinley and Rutherford B. Hays; Governor Jacob D. Cox; Judge Stanley Mathews, of the Federals; and perhaps some two ex-Governors of Virginia from the Confederate side. During the four years' struggle Mr. Miller held his place, and after the war was a delegate from Fayette county in the West Virginia Legislature. Neither the war nor the legislature was the sort of entertainment exactly suitable to the taste of Mr. Miller who was a very quiet, peaceful man that preferred life without the excitement attendant upon the making of laws or electing a United States Senator. The children of James Hodge Miller were James Henry, Ann Eliza and William.

James Henry Miller, son of James Hodge and Asenath (Chapman) Miller, married in 1860 Margaret Ann Muncy, daughter of Colonel James B. Muncy. To this union were born three children: Fenton H., married Mattie King; William A., married Pearl Helman; and Robert H., married Leona Richmond. James Henry Miller continued the business of his father at Gauley Bridge, where he resided and occupied the old homestead. He also succeeded his father as postmaster. He was at one time sheriff of Fayette county, but resigned this position, and was for six years president of the county court. He continued the business of his father until the time of his death in 1906. He was the same kind of a man as was his father—an honorable, upright, conscientious, quiet, unobstru-

sive man, one of the kind that had the confidence and respect of all the people.

When the Bank of Gauley Bridge was chartered in 1905, Mr. Fenton H. Miller became cashier and held this position for quite a number of years. He resigned to accept a position in the assessor's office at Fayetteville, where he now lives. Upon the death of James Henry Miller in 1906, his two sons, Messrs. Robert H. and William A. Miller, assumed charge of Gauley Bridge's oldest mercantile establishment which they are now so successfully operating under the name of Miller Brothers. The name "Miller" is a monument to the first settler of the town. "Just continuing the high standards that were set by their grandfather more than ninety years ago"—that is the true work of the Miller Brothers of Gauley Bridge who are maintaining a business institution that is nearing its century mark.

The Gazetteer of Virginia by Joseph Martin for 1835 lists four post offices in Fayette county, as follows: Gauley Bridge, Mountain Cove, Sewell, and Coal River Marshes. The following information is stated concerning Gauley Bridge for 1835: "There are here two saw mills, one manufacturing flour mill, two mercantile stores, and one hotel. A daily mail arrives. This is one of the wildest and most picturesque regions of the State. A very fine bridge erected at the expense of the State, at this spot, was consumed a few years since by fire, applied by an incendiary."

The Statistical Gazetteer of the State of Virginia for 1855 edited by Richard Edwards contains the following: "Gauley Bridge is a post village of Fayette county, Virginia. It is situated just below the junction of the Gauley and New rivers, about 300 miles west from Richmond. It is the head of navigation on the river, which presents here a beautiful fall of 22 feet."

The Gauley River bridge was first built in 1821 by the James River and Kanawha Turnpike company. It was a covered bridge built at a cost of $18,000. For five years this covered bridge was used by early West Virginia settlers as they traversed the State. On July 11, 1826, the bridge was burned, and it was a common report that persons who wished to operate a ferry at the junction of the rivers were responsible for destruction of the first span to cross Gauley, which was also one of the first bridges built in what

is now West Virginia. Two years after the bridge was first burned, it was again rebuilt, the covered style of bridge being used. This was in 1828. This bridge remained standing for a period of twenty years but fire again destroyed it in 1848. Two years later it was rebuilt. It was the bridge built in 1850 that the Union forces planned to use in efforts to invade Charleston during the Civil War, and which was destroyed by the Confederate armies in their retreat before the Union forces in 1861. From that date until December 24, 1925, a ferry has handled the traffic that passed over the James river & Kanawha turnpike. According to tradition, in years gone by George Washington and colonial troops had passed over the old trail. As the years passed by traffic increased and since Civil War days the old turnpike has been one of the natural routes of travel. The piers of the old bridge still stand and now carry poles of the long distance telephone line. Establishment of the Midland Trail and the road building program of West Virginia decided that the Gauley bridge must be again rebuilt. This time it was built by the state road commission to bridge a gap in the hard road across the State from the Kentucky line to the state line of Virginia. The new bridge was not built on the piers of the bridge that was destroyed by the Confederate forces in 1861, but was built below the Kanawha & Michigan railroad bridge which spans Gauley river, its construction being of steel and concrete. This new bridge was opened for traffic on December 24, 1925.

Many years prior to the Civil War a pay school was conducted in a log building which stood on the cliffs about one-fourth mile from the south pier of the old bridge. To this school pupils came for miles for in those days schools were few and far apart. In 1866 a school building was erected at Gauley Bridge.

The Gauley Bridge Baptist church was constituted in 1835. This was the first church to be established in the vicinity. Old residents remembered the old Baptist church which was a frame building standing as far back as 1850, but then old and dilapidated.

In 1861 the families of James Hodge Miller, William Hill, and James Paddleford constituted the population of Gauley Bridge. A sharp skirmish took place at Gauley Bridge between detachments of Union and Confederate soldiers, October 23, 1861. An extract on "Report on State of Churches" made at the session of the Baptist

Association in 1863 concerning the church at Gauley Bridge is as follows: "Gauley Bridge was the great depot of the enemy's army stores, and has suffered equal to any other church, in privation and loss of property. Her house of worship was burned down and her meetings broken up." In the "Report on State of Churches" at the session held in 1866 is found the following: "Gauley Bridge Baptist Church—Rev. Martin Bibb, pastor. Seven received by baptism. They have built a new church, now ready for use, and have an interesting Sabbath school." Rev. Martin Bibb was pastor of the Gauley Bridge Baptist church as early as 1859 at which time he held services on the second Saturday and Sunday of each month. He was pastor also in 1860 and remained pastor until 1866. The church reported 64 members in 1867. At this time Rev. A. N. Rippetoe and Rev. Hiram Sizemore were local residents at Gauley Bridge. Rev. Rippetoe in 1867 was pastor of Enon, Bell Creek, Zoar, and Mt. Zion Baptist churches. Rev. I. C. Cavendish was pastor of the church from 1869 to 1873. In 1859 the Gauley Bridge Baptist church was dismissed from the Teays Valley Association and received into the Greenbrier Baptist Association, and in 1872 it became a part of the Hopewell Baptist Association. Since 1873 the following have served as pastors of the Baptist church: Rev. A. N. Rippetoe for twelve years from 1874 to 1886; Rev. G. W. Huddleston from 1887 to 1890; Rev. G. A. Winebrenner from 1891 to 1894; Rev. G. W. Huddleston from 1895 to 1901; Rev. W. W. Skaggs in 1902; Rev. G. A. Winebrenner from 1903 to 1911; Rev. H. B. Stoneham from 1912 to 1914; Rev. George B. Dever from 1915 to 1923; since which time Rev. J. T. Pope has been pastor. The Hopewell Baptist Association held its annual session at Gauley Bridge in 1918. The Hopewell Baptist Sunday School Convention held annual sessions at Gauley Bridge in 1874 and 1911.

Rev. A. Wedge, Rev. A. Waugh, and Rev. W. Surratt were listed as local preachers of the Methodist Episcopal church at Gauley Bridge in 1866. Rev. L. D. Hill and Rev. Robert Hughes were local preachers of this denomination at this place in 1871 and 1872. Rev. Robert Hughes was still a local preacher at this place in 1873.

The Methodist Episcopal Church, South has a prosperous organization at Gauley Bridge. The present church was built about twelve years ago. Rev. F. M. Nutter and Rev. John Brown were

preachers before the building was erected. Since that time the following have served as pastors: Rev. W. T. Lantz, Rev. Ivy Yoak, Rev. C. T. Barton, Rev. Carl Scott, Rev. Perry Rule, Rev. H. W. Ware, and Rev. C. H. Kelly who is pastor at the present time This church now has 103 members and the present building is too small, but the members are planning to erect a modern church edifice in the very near future.

W. H. Starbuck was editor of "The Gauley News" for several years. In 1916 it was owned by W. H. Starbuck and C. C. Runyon. W. H. Starbuck sold all the equipment to the owner of "The Ansted Enterprise" in 1917.

The people of Gauley Bridge have always taken a great interest in education and are ever on the alert for competent instructors to place in charge of the school of their community. Among those who have been employed as teachers of the public school at that place have been Alice Pugh, Ned Brown, Georgia Morehead, Florence Groves, George Pegram, W. R. Bennett, Mack Keenan, Homer Bell, Vina Bell, Ella Mahood, Bertie Carter, Arthur Brown, Dr. T. H. Elliott, Dr. D. R. Carden, Lola Delaney, John Snell, Cyrus Miller, Jennie Wyatt, Bertha Custer, Pearl Kious, Nell Forsythe, Velma Teubert, Lelia Hall, Della White, Una Hambrick, Oscar Hughes, L. O. Bobbitt, J. C. Woodyard, Lelia Weeks, Mollie Cavendish, E. Faye Peters, Guy McMillion, Dicie Harwood, Velma Rush, Ruby Smith, E. P. Williams, J. Will Lively, C. L. Sevy, Nona R. Sevy, W. T. Grose, Mrs. W. T. Grose, Alma King, Hilda Pitsenberger, Lawrence Bryant, Charlie Young, Hugh Cavendish, Daisy Miller, and Beulah Wilson. The teachers of the graded school for the term of 1925-26 are C. L. Sevy, principal, Ina D. Hughes and Mollie Cavendish. There are 125 pupils enrolled in the grammar grades this year. This school is one of the first class standard schools of West Virginia, having reached the high score of 97 per cent when inspected by the State Department of Schools during the term of 1925-26. The educational spirit of the citizens of Gauley Bridge is further demonstrated in the fact that a high school was established in their community in 1925, with an enrollment of 60 pupils. The principal of the new high school for the term of 1925-26 is Harold McKnight. His assistant teacher is Emily Jane Atkinson. At an election held in December, 1925, a bond issue for the sum of $90,000

was approved by the voters of Falls district, for the purpose of purchasing a site, erecting and equipping a new, modern, up-to-date high school building, which will be located at Gauley Bridge. This building will be erected and ready for use at the beginning of the next school term in September, 1926. The district board of education purchased a motor bus in 1925 which is being used to transport the high school students of the district to and from Gauley Bridge.

As previously mentioned the post office was established at Gauley Bridge prior to 1835. James Hodge Miller was the first postmaster, and continued to serve until about the time of his death in1893. The next postmaster was James Henry Miller who served for eight years. He was followed by Squire William H. McVey. Neil McArthur served in this capacity for six years, from 1907 to 1913. He was followed by Margaret B. McArthur for a period of eight years. Next in line were George H. Brackland, 1922-23; Mrs. J. C. Bell, 1923-24; and M. B. Taylor, 1924-25. The present postmaster is W. B. Hughes.

Several fraternal organizations have corporate existence at Gauley Bridge. William Henry Lodge No. 227, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, formerly designated as Old Bridge Lodge No. 227, meets Saturday evening of each week. Fort Defiance Lodge No. 140, Knights of Pythias, hold sessions on Thursday evening of each week. Gauley Bridge Lodge No. 64, Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons, was chartered November 16, 1893. Meetings are held on second and fourth Saturdays of each month. Guiding Star Chapter No. 72, Order Eastern Star, was organized August 7, 1914, with 35 charter members. A membership of 128 was reported in January, 1926. Regular meetings are held on the second and fourth Tuesdays of each month.

The Gazetteer of West Virginia published in 1884 lists the following industries and places of business then at Gauley Bridge; James H. Miller had a general store; Cantley & Co. were dealers in furniture, stoves and hardware; J. A. Babbitt and E. R. Humphrey were in the saloon business; R. M. Hill operated a flour mill; H. A. Price had a saw mill; H. Schilsky was a lumber dealer; D. F. Elliott was a carpenter and wagoner; T. M. Dailey was a blacksmith; George W. Wetzel was a tailor; and W. E. McQueen handled produce. Two companies also in existence at

that time were The Gauley River Iron Company, pig iron manufacturers, and the Gauley River Boom Company.

In an old Ansted newspaper, "The Ansted West Virginian," issue of June 28, 1890, there is an article entitled "Patrick Ross O'Hea's Trip to Gauley Bridge, Business and Business Men of the Little City by the River." From this article we quote the following: "When I stepped from the platform I pulled off my hat meaning to bow to the whole train, but before I could bend my neck the whole thing was gone, so I had to content myself with shaking hands with a nigger boy on the depot platform. I got into a skiff and rode the waves across to the flourishing little city of Gauley Bridge. The first gentleman I met was W. H. Hill, the most miserable Democrat on the face of the earth. Major Hill believes that Democracy and baptism by immersion will insure safety in spirit transit through the shadows of nature's darkness. Major Hill accompanied me in my walks about the city and introduced me to several gentlemen with whom I spent a few pleasant hours. Permit me to mention Uncle Jimmy Miller, the oldest dry goods merchant in Fayette county. "Uncle Jimmy," as he is called by everybody, has been in business here since sometime before the war. I met James Miller, Jr., and found him a pleasant gentleman. Although much given to business, he found time to exchange a few pleasant words with Patrick Ross O'Hea. I walked through the extensive business building of Miller Brothers, dealers in hardware, stoves, furniture, agricultural implements, etc."

At the time this paper was published, the mail was being carried from Gauley Bridge to Webster Springs on a hack, by way of Summersville and Camden-on-Gauley, by Miller Brothers, which we were informed, at that time were F. H. and W. A. Miller. They had an advertisement in the "West Virginian" which stated they were successors to Cantley and Company, and that they handled Farmers' Friend plows, Brown and Studebaker wagons, also buggies, cane mills and fruit evaporators.

In 1891 we find Rippetoe Brothers, Neil McArthur, E. S. Dickinson, and G. M. Donalson were engaged in the general merchandise business; Miller Brothers and A. E. Bevis were engaged in the hardware business; G. R. McGlaugherty operated a livery; and

L. E. Fuller was a carpenter. The Gauley Lumber Company was at this time doing a thriving business.

In 1895 the business activity of the place was on the increase for we note at this time the following: J. F. and L. A. Johnson, Neil McArthur, and Levi Shelton were engaged in the hotel business; F. O. Havener, manufacture of lumber gauges; Samuel M. Kincaid was a dealer in general merchandise; George D. Muncey was a confectioner; Joseph H. McClung was a blacksmith; William McVey was a mason; William P. McGraw was a shoemaker; William A. Kershner was a carpenter; G. W. Wetzel was the local tailor; Reid Smith was the tonsorial artist; Groves & Dickinson were in the saloon business; William A. Heslep and Charles Irvin Lewis were physicians; Jasper A. Kincaid was conducting a meat market; Lewis N. King was engaged in the livery business; L. E. Burdette was operating a saw mill; J. W. Lummis and W. D. Thomas were employed as railroad and express agents.

In 1898 Mrs. Augusta Shelton and Lewis N. King were hotel proprietors; George Hamler was barber; James Harris was blacksmith; Lewis Stafford was making spokes and headings; F. H. Miller was a cigar manufacturer; William H. Johnson was a carpenter; and James A. Sturgeon was a justice of the peace.

In 1900 Harry Williams was a barber; T. H. Elliott was a physician; W. H. Evans, hotel proprietor; A. Roddup, railroad agent; and W. D. Thomas, express and telegraph agent.

In 1902 A. F. Rader and W. D. Thomas were hotel proprietors; Rush Green was barber; T. S. Vanbuskish was a shoemaker; E. D. Kincaid, livery; J. D. Walker and Walter Bryant were engaged in the meat business.

During the next ten years the following did business at Gauley Bridge: W. H Hill and C. C. Sharp, real estate; B. P. Haldren, saw mill; C. A. Conley, A. F. Rader, Simms & Conley, saloon business; Walter Bryant, general store; William McVey, mason, contractor, builder and grocer; G. Starbuck, grist mill; S. C. Montgomery and Richard Jeffries, carpenters; Sutton & Gibson, ice; Levy & Goldstein, dry goods; William Kincaid and Charles Workman, ferrymen; and H. Polan & Co., dry goods and clothing.

Much progress has been shown in the business development of Gauley Bridge since 1912. Harry Goldstein was engaged in the

dry goods business for a time, but upon learning that the building which he occupied would soon be moved to give a right of way for the extension of the New York Central railroad, he sold out to Sahley, George & Bashira, and moved to Charleston and opened up a dry goods store. After the building occupied by Goldstein was moved, the firm of Sahley, George & Bashira did a thriving business for several years. Zakaib & Siffey was the firm name of another dry goods business that existed at Gauley Bridge for some time, and was taken over by S. T. McKinney, who later sold out to the Gauley Co-operative Store. After a short time this firm also discontinued business. V. V. Halstead later opened up a store in this building and did business for a time. The building is now occupied by D. D. Russell who handles a line of general merchandise. W. C. Summers erected a building on Thomas street and started a general store, later selling to G. D. Walker & Brother. G. D. Walker afterwards bought his brother's interest, erected a new building, and then formed a partnership with M. H. Wood. This firm continued for a time, then Mr. Walker sold his interest to M. H. Wood, who is still engaged in business at this location. W. B. Walker then opened a general store on the east side of Gauley river, selling out afterwards to A. J. Baldwin, who continued to sell goods here for a time and then closed out the business. J. A. Walker moved from Vaughn and opened a grocery store on the east side of Gauley river. After several years he sold to C. E. Rippetoe & Brothers. The Rippetoe Brothers later dissolved the partnership, and C. E. Rippetoe became sole owner but afterward sold the business to J. C. Bowyer, who continued to sell groceries here until 1918. G. H. Brackland purchased property and engaged in the jewelry business. Dr. E. J. Summers erected a building and opened a drug store. After several years he sold to Backus & Speltz, who later sold to William Smith. P. H. Kelly, of Montgomery, next acquired this property, which is known as the Kelly Drug Company at the present, and employed Gomer Carson to take charge of the store. The Quality Store was established in 1919 and is conducted by G. W. and J. A. Wiseman, with G. W. Wiseman in active charge. This is one of Gauley Bridge's most up-to-date and modern stores, handling a full line of ladies' and gents' furnishings.

W. O. Crandall has one of the largest mercantile institutions at Gauley Bridge, carrying dry goods, notions, shoes, hardware and furniture. This business was started by Mr. Crandall in 1909, at first carrying general merchandise and groceries. In 1922, he discontinued groceries and added the lines of furniture and hardware. This business enterprise has made remarkable progress in its growth and development during the seventeen years of its existence. Mr. W. O. Crandall is a native of Putnam county. Since identifying himself with the life of Gauley Bridge, he has not only been active in commercial circles, but has been one of his section's prime civic men, always standing for the community's development and always willing to give of his time and means for its progress.

In 1918, E. D. Kincaid purchased the "Rader House" which had been a hotel under the management of A. F. Rader for quite a number of years. This hotel building was remodeled by Mr. Kincaid and the name changed to "Gauneka Inn." The name was derived from the three rivers at this place, being formed by combining the first three letters of Gauley, the first two letters of New, and the first two letters of Kanawha. B. V. Gilmore was proprietor of the Gauneka Inn for a time. It was then sold to Walter Brown who in turn sold it to Oscar Brown about 1918. Mr. Oscar Brown assumed the management of this hotel until 1923, at which time it was purchased by C. A. Conley who took over the management of same, and is now doing a thriving business. In 1918 R. E. McNeely took over the management of the Neil McArthur boarding house. Previous to 1918, Mrs. Ollie King served meals for a number of years to commercial travelers and the transient public.

The Brown Motor Company has had thirteen years' successful career as one of Fayette's leading automobile institutions, with G. D. and O. S. Brown as owners. Mr. Guy D. Brown is general manager of the business. This company has the agency for the Dodge Brothers automobile and the Graham Brothers trucks. A corps of skilled mechanics and employees are kept busy at all times doing general repair work for tourists and car owners. Recently another automobile enterprise has entered the field at Gauley Bridge. This new business is known as the East End Garage, and is under the management of Everett Smith.

Among other business enterprises of Gauley Bridge should be mentioned the grocery and meat market conducted by A. H. Legg who has been located at Gauley Bridge for about fifteen years, the grocery store of J. C. Hardway, the Kanawha Cash Grocery, the Gauley Lunch Room, the hot lunch stand of G. B. Kincaid, the insurance agency of Graefe and V. H. Halstead, the bakery established and operated by Harry Carper, Tinsley, and Nutter, the pressing shop of Harrah and Valentine, the shoemaker's shop of J. H. Harrah, the sales stable of E. D. Kincaid, the saw mill owned and operated by B. V. Gilmore, and the millinery shop of Mrs. Ella Teubert.

Among those who have been prominent in the medical profession at Gauley Bridge were Dr. Charles Irvine Lewis, Dr. T. H. Elliott, Dr. E. J. Summers, and Dr. J. C. Dunbar. Dr. L. R. Harless, who now practices medicine in this and surrounding community has been a physician here for about fifteen years.

The Bank of Gauley Bridge was chartered in February, 1905, and opened for business on April 15, 1905, with the following officers: James Henry Miller, president; C. E. Mahan, vice-president; and F. H. Miller, cashier. In August, 1906, the first president died, and C. C. Sharp was elected and served in that capacity until December 31, 1910, when he resigned on account of leaving the State. R. H. Miller became the next president, and was later succeeded by E. L. Nuckolls. In 1923 C. E. Mahan, Jr., became president. Otway Gunnoe succeeded F. H. Miller as cashier in 1921 and served until 1924, since which time E. L. Pinney has been cashier. Earl W. Miller and H. O. Webb at different times were employed as assistant cashier. At the present time Wesley Carver is assistant cashier.

This bank is housed in a modern three-story concrete structure, which it owns, and it is equipped with burglar proof safe which insures the safest banking service. The first capital of the bank was $25,000, but in 1920 this was increased to $40,000, its present capital.

## GLEN FERRIS

Glen Ferris is located on the west bank of the Kanawha river, thirty-seven miles southeast of Charleston. It is served by the

Chesapeake & Ohio and the New York Central railroads, and is situated on the Midland Trail and State Route Number 4.

The first white men to visit the present site of the falls were Thomas Battes, Robert Fallam, Thomas Woods and Jack Neasam, who left Appomattox river, in Virginia, September 1st, 1671, and arrived at the Falls fifteen days later.

Probably the first white man to make a permanent home here was Reuben VanBibber. Many legends are associated with the name of VanBibber; the best known of which is his daring leap from a precipice, now known as VanBibber's Rock, to the treacherous waters below in order to escape death at the hands of the Shawnee Indians.

Here Daniel Boone visited VanBibber on many occasions. A log cabin is now standing, in the vicinity of Glen Ferris, which is said to have been built by Boone.

In the year 1810, Colonel Aaron Stockton came from New Jersey to Burning Springs, Virginia. Two years later he moved to the present site of Glen Ferris. Here he built his home which became one of the famous old taverns during the days of the stage coach which made regular trips along the James River and Kanawha turnpike until 1873 when the Chesapeake & Ohio railroad was completed. The hospitality of Colonel Stockton was known throughout the Virginias, and neighboring states.

The old Stockton home has been occupied by five generations: Aaron Stockton, Mrs. Jane Stockton Hawkins, Mrs. Margaret Williamson, Mrs. Willie Williamson Quesenbury, and Marshall Quesenbury, Jr.

The old Stockton home is now owned and used for recreation purposes by the Electro Metallurgical Company, a subsidiary of the Union Carbide and Carbon Corporation.

The town of Glen Ferris was known as Stockton until 1895, when the location of the depot was changed, and the post office and town was named Glen Ferris.

In 1880 Maynard Cheeney, of Illinois, came here and put into operation a saw mill, on the foundation of which now stands the present plant which was built in 1897 after the saw mill had been torn down. The plant was first owned by a company known as the

Wilson Aluminum Plant, and its product was ferro silicon. Charley Wilson was superintendent for this company.

In 1900 this plant was bought and put under operation by the Electro Metallurgical Company, Mr. Hasbrook, of New York, being the superintendent. Since then the superintendents have been J. E. Kipp, J. B. Huffard, and George T. Lancaster, who has the supervision of the plant at the present time.

It is interesting to note that the first coal mined here, thirty-two years ago, was by a resident of this town, Mr. G. T. Webb. He built the first incline and supplied Gauley Bridge, Kanawha Falls and Glen Ferris with coal.

The first school house was built in 1886 and served both as a school house and place of worship until the church was erected in 1900. Rev. Crooks of Montgomery preached here before this time. The old school building is now used by the colored people of the community as a school house.

In 1918 a concrete block school building of two rooms was erected, and three years later another room was added. The first teacher was Pattie Farley. Succeeding her to the present time have been Nannie Dews, Anne Farley, Mary Farley, Mr. Harrah, Charley Hill, H. Skaggs, Nettie Saunders, Carrie Campbell, Janette Forsythe, Hulda Pitsenbarger, Beulah Wilson, Hazel McMillion, J. Will Lively, Cora Anderson, Lola M. Delaney, Ola Gill, Anna Lee Arvine and Helen F. Harless.

The present population of Glen Ferris is near 600. This is a very prosperous town, also one of the most beautiful and best kept towns along the Kanawha river.

## JODIE

Jodie is located on Gauley river, in the northern part of Fayette county. It is twenty miles north of Fayetteville, and ten miles north of Gauley Bridge. Jodie is on a branch line of the C. & O. railroad which was completed in 1913. It connects with the main line at Gauley Junction. It is on the opposite side of Gauley river from Beech Glen, which is located on a branch line of the K. & M. railroad which was completed from Gauley Bridge to Swiss in 1907.

The ferry at Jodie was operated by Billy Lloyd before the time of the Civil war until the time of his death in 1891. J. M. Smailes operated the ferry for a time. William A. Foster was then ferryman for 17 years. Irvin Jarrett has been the ferryman since February, 1926.

James Sims, great-grandfather of Miletus Sims (who is now living at Swiss and is 94 years of age), came from Culpepper county, Virginia, in 1795, and bought a 600-acre tract of land from Morris and Jones for which he paid on old plug horse and a muzzle-loading rifle. This tract of land was partly in Nicholas and partly in Fayette county.

William Sims, son of James Sims (and grandfather of Miletus Sims), lived below Beech Glen in the property now owned by Christopher Lloyd. William Sims was a gunsmith of wide fame. William Sims, Jr. (father of Miletus Sims) lived above Belva, in Fayette county. His son, Franklin, later bought the land from his father and lived there 20 years, after which time he sold to the Gauley Mountain Coal Company.

Martin V. Sims, son of the pioneer, James Sims, owned about 200 acres of land extending from Rich Creek to a point on the opposite side of the river from Swiss. Nelson, James, Anderson, and Lewis Sims, sons of Martin Sims, inherited this tract of land but afterward disposed of same and moved elsewhere.

Mark Anthony owned a 1,000-acre tract of land which was later bought by the Gauley Mountain Coal Company. The Jodie settlement is located principally on these two tracts of land.

Joseph M. Smailes moved from Ansted to Jodie in 1894, having bought 50 acres of land from Guthrie and Donaldson. He opened up a store in 1895 near the old ferry, and continued in business for 25 years. He sold his stock of goods in 1920 to M. H. McClung, who continued the business for about two years. R. B. Moody and Nathan O. Skaggs are now doing a partnership business in the old stand of J. M. Smailes. The Bryce Theatre was erected by Mr. Smailes in 1918. The upper story is used as a lodge hall in which subordinate branches of the Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias hold regular sessions. The lower part of the building is used as a movie theatre. Albert Stone was the first proprietor of the theatre, but Soley Rule now has the management of same. Mr. J. M. Smailes is also the owner of six comfortable dwellings and the

building in which C. T. Harrah operates a meat market and confectionery.

The real beginning of business activity at Jodie began in 1912 when the Gauley Mountain Coal Company opened up mines at that place. The branch line of the C. & O. was completed the following year. The C. & O. station at Jodie is called Bryce. The first superintendent of the mines at Jodie was James M. Marshall. He was followed by E. L. Morris, and later by R. R. Kirkpatrick. Ralph Overly is superintendent at the present time, with Cecil E. Carden as assistant superintendent. R. H. Morris, of Ansted, has general management of the company's interest at Jodie, also at Ansted.

The first post office was established at Jodie in 1896 and was known as Imboden, named in honor of Col. G. W. Imboden. J. M. Smailes was the first and only postmaster of the office while it bore this name. This office was later discontinued, but reestablished in 1910 as Jodie, named in honor of Congressman Joseph H. Gaines, who was more familiarly known as "Jodie" H. Gaines. Mrs. J. M. Smailes was the first to have charge of this office. She was followed by M. H. McClung, and later by Ralph Overly. The post office was moved during this time to the G. M. C. Co. store. David Swore, manager of the company's commissary, is postmaster at the present time.

The principal industries of Jodie are farming, mining, and lumbering. The Morgan Lumber Company on Rich creek are now actively engaged in getting out timber. They have about three million feet of lumber stacked and ready for market. Fenton Morris had a grist mill and saw mill on the north bank of the Gauley river long before the Civil war. People brought their grain to this mill from places as far distant as Victor, Horseshoe, Boomer, Cannelton, Montgomery and Fayette station. Philip McCoy, John Taylor and Miletus Wood all did work on this old grist mill. Wash Sims, father of I. E. Simms, of Ansted, was the miller at this place for many years.

The first frame school building at Jodie was built by Grafton Starbuck in 1896. An additional room was added about 1913. During the last few years two buildings have been rented from the Gauley Mountain Coal Company and converted into school rooms. An early log school house stood at the location of the present board-

ing house which is under the management of Mrs. John Christian. John McNutt was for many years a teacher in this old log school house. Matt McCutcheon was another teacher who held sway in the old building.

Among those who have been teachers in the frame buildings were Mrs. Noonie Huddleston Montgomery, Mrs. Mary Huddleston, Charles Kincaid, Alice Alderson, Hattie Mason, Velma Teubert, George Grose, Lida Coleman, Loraine Morrison, Gertrude White, Nellie McCown, B. A. Rutledge, Mike Maloney, Alice Horan, Ottie Renick, Ethel Dorsey, Stella Skaggs, Lula Skaggs, Cecil Groves, Olive Hill, William Toney, and G. H. Dunbar.

The Jodie Baptist church was organized in 1915. The church edifice was completed in 1918. The first pastor was Rev. James Grissinger, who with J. M. Smailes, was instrumental in erecting the church building. Other pastors have been Rev. W. W. Skaggs, J. B. Morris, W. S. Thomas, J. W. Bragg, and J. E. Brown. Rev. G. W. Adams is pastor at the present time.

The Methodist Episcopal Church South was organized at Jodie about 1915. Services were at first held in the school house until the completion of the Baptist church which they now use as a place of worship. Rev. Thomas Haynes was one of the first pastors. He has been followed by Revs. Karl Scott, W. T. Lantz, C. T. Barton, Ivy Yoak, and C. H. Kelly. Rev. J. E. McClung is now pastor of the Methodist church.

Rev. T. W. Clapp, a Presbyterian minister, has often preached in this community.

Resident physicians who have rendered medical service to the people at Jodie have been Dr. R. W. Timberlake, Dr. J. C. Dunbar, and Dr. A. L. Morris, who is located here at the present time.

## SEWELL

Sewell is situated in the heart of the New river canyon and is at the mouth of Manns creek, twelve miles south east of Fayetteville, and is 1003 feet above the Gulf of Mexico. It is on the main line of the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad, about midway between the Greenbrier and Gauley rivers.

Sewell lays claim to historic interest for several reasons; the first of which is the fact that at this place was established the first settlement in the New river gorge, and its history reaches back to

those stormy times when the lives of the first settlers were being constantly harrassed by the Indians, and their labors of clearing the land and building their homes, had to be laid aside very often that they might protect themselves and their loved ones from the depredations of the "Pesky Red Skins."

At this point, tradition tells us, the Indians had a crossing of the river even before the white man came, and here, in after years, the pioneers crossed to effect a near cut from the east to the mouth of Lower Loop, and later when the county of Fayette was established and the court house built at Fayetteville, the ferry here was in constant use. This ferry was well placed, being in one of those unusual places in this rough and turbulent stream, a placid place between the shoals; and as civilization progressed this point became more and more important as a crossing place.

Many years later the old state road was built to connect the James river and Kanawha turnpike and the Giles, Fayette and Kanawha turnpikes. It left the James river and Kanawha turnpike on the top of Big Sewell mountain, and wound its way over hills and along the tops of the ridges and down the steep sides of the gorge on one side to cross the river at what then was Bowyer's ferry, but is now Sewell, and climbed the other side as best it could, winding around huge boulders, through deep ravines and under the sheer sides of the high cliffs, to reach the top on a grade that would be considered impossible today. It went on and connected the Giles, Fayette and Kanawha pike between the present towns of Oak Hill and Fayetteville.

The pioneers who first chose this as a home little dreamed of the vast wealth that lay locked in the bosom of these, their hills, nor could they realize the value of the forests in which they lived, nor estimate the power of their streams. Even today the lack of development of this great source of power speaks volume for the possibilities of the coming generations.

We who claim Fayette county as our homes can look with pride and veneration upon the sterling qualities of our fore-parents and their hardihood, and constancy of purpose which enabled them to hew this fair land from the virgin forest and place it among the greatest producing sections of all this great land.

In 1798 to this spot came one of the first settlers of this part of what was then known as West Augusta, Peter Bowyer. He built a cabin on the river bank, cleared a patch and planted it in corn, built himself a boat and opened a ferry. After operating it for several years as a private concern he went before the General Assembly at Richmond and on January 18th 1806 that body granted him the right to operate a ferry for hire, setting the price to be paid at six and one fourth cents for a man and the same for a horse.

Peter Bowyer's cabin was the first to be built in the New river canyon, and the establishment of his ferry the first enterprise to be started in this wonderful valley of opportunity. Peter Bowyer later operated a water mill at Oak Hill on what is now known as the Newland place. He raised several sons, one of whom, Peter, Jr. kept the toll gate at Oak Hill as late as 1850. Another son, John, kept the ferry at Sewell after his father's death. The elder Bowyer was known far and wide as "Old Pete" Bowyer in a time when to be known at all was to be known far if not wide. This settlement was known as Bowyer's ferry until the coming of the railroad.

Coal having been found in the mountains on both sides of New River, the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad built its line into this gorge in the early seventies. From October the 1st, 1872, the track laying crew moved its camp rapidly westward from the Allegheny mountains and on December the 5th of that year they reached Sewell, then called Bowyer's ferry. This was the most westerly camp of this crew, as another crew had been started at St. Albans and was coming east. These two crews met at a point about one mile east of Hawks Nest on the 29th of January, 1873, when the two ends of the road were joined and the last spike was driven. The railroad now being finished, a regular station was established at this point and was called Sewell depot; and as the country was being rapidly filled with strangers who knew nothing of its early history, the name of Bowyer's ferry soon passed out of use and was all but forgotten, except among the old settlers.

The Longdale Iron Co., a Pennsylvania corporation, which had been for some years manufacturing pig iron in Allegheny county, Virginia, acquired quite a considerable tract of coal land around Sewell, and on the completion of the railroad, immediately began to develop it. They opened their mines at Sewell depot in 1873 and

were the first to experiment in burning coke in this valley. They, desiring to use the coke at their own furnace in Virginia, made no preparation to ship the coal, but tried to reduce it to coke. Their first attempt was a complete failure. They attempted to rack it up as they would wood to burn char-coal and of course, in the light of recent knowledge, it all burned up. They then tried another plan, building a brick oven with a drop bottom and had this oven so arranged as to extend over the railroad car. When they thought the coke was ready they pulled this drop bottom and dumped the hot coke into the car, when the whole thing, car and all went up in smoke. Nothing daunted, they persevered until at last they hit upon the bee-hive oven which proved to be a success and was the incentive to push their development, and Sewell depot began to grow. This station was called Sewell depot for about ten years when the depot was dropped and it became plain Sewell as it is to-day.

Sewell was named for Stephen Sewell, who with Jacob Marlin were the first white men to cross the mountains and make a settlement on the mountain which was named for him. He and Marlin in 1750, being influenced by the account of a lunatic from about Winchester, who had wandered across the mountain, followed his direction and were much surprised to find the water flowing westward. They settled on the waters of the Greenbrier, in what is now Pocahontas county. They occupied the camp for a time in peace and harmony, but one being a Catholic and the other a Protestant, they quarreled over religious subjects, and separated. The seceder took up his abode, it has been said, in a hollow tree, near and within speaking distance of his late associate. Every morning when they got up, they exchanged salutations across the way, and that was the last communication of the day. They were found thus by Col. John Lewis, who came to survey lands on the Greenbrier in 1751. Soon after this Marlin returned to the settlements. The town of Marlinton in Pocahontas county was named for Jacob Marlin. Sewell came along down to New river across Big and Little Sewell mountains and explored Sewell creek, all of which bear his name, and somewhere in this region he was later killed by the Indians.

The town of Sewell was built on one of the natural benches at the foot of the mountain so often found in this canyon, and for natural beauty this spot cannot be excelled. It has been compared with the Swiss Alps, but lacks that terribleness of aspect that goes with the unscalable snow covered peaks that reach above the timber line. Here we have, not the unsymmetrical jumble of nature's vastness, appaling in mighty unlovliness, but that beauty of grandure that exalts and thrills one with its majestic beauty and natural simplicity. Standing on the banks of the river one may look north, south, east or west and behold the mighty works of nature stretching away in all its incomparable grandure. The sides of the gorge, like mighty mountains reaching toward heaven are so terribly imposing that one shrinks into himself in insignificance. The cliffs that jut from the sides of the canyon, and in some places extend straight up for from 1200 to 1500 feet, are on all sides. "The hills rock ribbed and ancient as the sun" are covered with all manner of trees, the oak, hickory, beech, poplar and maple, and produce a beautiful panorama the year around. In winter the tops of the mountains covered with the first snows gather and turn back the ray of the sun like great diamonds; in the spring with the first budding trees near the river showing green, the different shades successively follow from the bottom to the top; in the summer when "all the trees on all the hills" are in full leaf, it is a sight to delight the eye, and in the fall when the finger of the searing winds and early frosts first touches the foliage of the hills, it produces a galaxy of color that rivals even the rainbow. The mountain streams heading deep in the ravines back of the tops of the mountains find their way over the crest to fall and tumble down, down over cliffs and sheer precipices to reach at last the bed of the river. The river itself is an ever changing source of wonder, winding as it does down through this narrow gorge, gurgling and boiling over rocks and shoals singing its incessant song of power.

In the early days New river abounded in all kinds of fish found in mountain streams, and even today black bass and both kinds of catfish, blue and mud-cats, are caught in great numbers. The early settlers depended, to a very great extent, on the fish they caught from the river and mountain streams, for their change of diet. As the country became more and more populated, many men devoted

a great part of their time to fishing for the market. Among those who became noted, if not famous, was one "Dick" Peters, who lived for the whole of his long and adventurous life on the hill above Sewell, overlooking New river and Manns creek. It has been said of him that he could catch fish whether there were any in the stream or not. He sold fish to the railroad camps, when the Chesapeake and Ohio was being built, and later to the men who worked on the ovens and in the mines at Sewell and surrounding coal works. He knew where the good fishing grounds were and had trot lines set at each during the fishing season. He took from New river the largest fish ever taken from that stream. From a line he had set just east of the station at Sewell he took several mud cats weighing sixty pounds. The story has been told that from a line just above the eastern end of the ovens at Sewell he took a mud-cat that weighed one hundred and ten pounds. If this be an exaggeration it cannot be very much of one, for it is well known that he caught and sold many tons of fish from New river and Manns creek, the latter of which, then as now was full of mountain trout. In recent years the government has been stocking this creek with rain-bow trout, and many fishing clubs make yearly pilgrimages to its picturesque shores and spend their vacations close to the heart of nature, and catch great numbers of these fine fish.

The hills here were filled with game; deer, bear and all the smaller animals; foxes, coons 'possums and squirrels and the game birds, which afforded the pioneers a variety of the best that nature has to offer. There were also the fur bearing animals; the mink and otter musk rat and skunk from which many of the clothes of the people were made. With the coming of the railroad the game was driven back from the river into the virgin forests where for many more years their natural habitat was undisturbed by the presence of man. As late as 1883 there were a few deer and bear left in the close vicinity of Sewell. In the spring of that year the dogs started a deer on the mountain tops back of the old mines at Sewell and ran it over the hill towards the river. It came down to the ovens where it became confused and started down the coke yard, when one of the coke drawers, Neb Holley, struck it in the head with a piece of coke and knocked it down, but before he could get to it to cut its throat it got up and bounded over the railroad and reached the

river, which it swam and was soon lost in the dense foliage of the other side. Bears were never very numerous in this section of the country, but there were a few here at all times before the settlements drove them away. In 1884 when the engineers were locating the railroad between Sewell and Clifftop they often found bear tracks in the snow. One of the crossings of Manns creek is named Bear-track crossing on account of the frequency with which bear tracks were found around the creek at this place. Some few bears have been jumped and trailed since that time, but they are getting scarce, and with the cutting of the timber they will soon be but a memory.

The valley of Manns creek which empties into New river at Sewell, is now and has been ever since it was first explored, a great roosting place for wild turkeys, and it is not an unusual sight to see whole flocks in fight across the ravine from one side to the other when they change their feeding grounds. Many fine specimens have been taken here and on account of the roughness of the country, which makes it difficult to hunt them, this will be a turkey stand for many years.

As has been said, the first settlement in the New river gorge was made at Sewell, and the first coal mines that was opened and operated at Sewell; thus Sewell has, from the beginning, been a very important point in this valley.

As the history of any place is made up, very largely, of the history of the men who made it, so it is with Sewell, and its history is intimately connected with the history of the Longdale Iron Company and the men who were in charge of their interests in the coal field. The Longdale Iron Company had its headquarters in Philadelphia, Pa., where the main offices were located. Their furnaces were located at Longdale, Virginia, and were the Lucy Selina Nos. 1 and 2. This company secured a boundary of coal land on the mountain above Sewell in the early seventies, and on the completion of the C. & O. railroad in 1873 opened a mine here and built coke ovens at the river and was the first mine to operate in this valley. This land was obtained from Joseph Hughart, G. Hughart and others and was granted to the above parties by the state of Virginia. That to G. Hughart being two tracts, one for 100 acres and another for 160 acres both were surveyed for the said Hughart in

1824. That to Joseph Hughart was surveyed in 1858, and the grant to him from the state of Virginia was dated 1866.

The Longdale Iron Company was organized shortly after the civil war and was composed of the Firmstone, Pardees and Johnsons, who were among the pioneers of the iron industries in this country. Frank Firmstone was president of the company until his death in 1881. He was succeeded by his brother Harry Firmstone, who made his home at Longdale, Va. where he died in 1923.

This company sent John A. McGuffin, who had been with the engineers building the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad, under Major Jed Hotchkiss, to Sewell with John B. Wren of Staunton, Va. and Thomas G. Burke of Caroline county, Virginia, to open the mines and develop the property, they brought with them William Turner, a Scotchman, and a practical miner, and to these men is due the credit of laying the cornerstone of the coal industry in the New river field as well as of the town of Sewell. John A. McGuffin was superintendent for the Longdale Iron Company many years and had charge of their affairs at Sewell and Clifftop during their time of greatest production. Thos. G. Burk was mine foreman and had charge of the mines and the property at the top of the mountain, while John B. Wren was coke boss at the bottom. These men were with the L. I. Co. more than thirty years, and as a team, worked in peace and harmony and laid the foundation of the business that still flourishes at Sewell. Sewell coke is considered among the finest made in the whole world.

The mine was at the top of the mountain, 2600 feet above the coke ovens. The coal was brought down, over a plane, in the mine cars as they came from the mine, coupled three together and landed on a tipple sixty feet high at the bottom, here the coal was dumped into a bin with a screen bottom and was crushed with hammers by hand and forced through this screen into another bin from which it was dumped into charge wagons and pushed by hand to the different ovens, over a track laid on top of the ovens. This method, with a few variations, was the one used here for many years as well as at the other ovens in this field. Some used mules to draw the charge wagons. In 1889 the landing tipple at the bottom of the mountain was blown down by a high wind and resulted in the injury of several men and death of one, a man named Gentry. This

tipple was immediately replaced by a more substantial one and monitors were installed in place of the mine cars.

After experimenting with several methods of making coke the Bee Hive oven was finally adopted and in 1874 they built a battery of fifty, which was increased from time to time until there were in operation 196.

This was the largest number of ovens running on the river and the Longdale Iron Company used all the coke made, at their own furnace at Longdale, Virginia.

At this time Sewell was really two towns; one at the top of the mountain where the mine was and another at the bottom where was located the coke ovens. These communities, while only different units of the same operation, had very little in common, and were made up of a very different class of people, both the best of their class, but having different interests. The miners lived at the top and were interested in the affairs of mining coal, and were composed of Scotch, Irish, Germans, Welch and some native Americans. This was a peaceable, lawabiding community, and in it were many exemplary individuals, and as a whole was an industrious, moral and religious settlement and a credit to the coal field. This community produced many men who have had a great deal to do with the development of the coal fields of the state; superintendents and mine-foremen, business men and professional men, doctors, lawyers and preachers of the gospel are numbered among those who were raised on old Sewell mountain.

Among the men who worked at the mines at old Sewell, and who gave of themselves, to develop not only this community, but men and women to take their places in the years that were to follow, may be mentioned; William and Robert Turner, William Nelson, John Brash, Jim Murphy, Jim Higgins, Cornelius Malone, Francis Malone, John Robertson, Robert Miller, Mike Ohlinger, Peter McQuaide, Phil, Adam and Gus Bumgartner, Pat Mulcahay, Phillip Mitchell, Bailey Hall, Henry and Dick Davenport, William Herndon, Chas. Edward Hudson, Lovell Ashley, House and John Ashley, Fred Arnold, John Adkinson, James Jesse, Dave, Will and Noah Reece, Morgan Rosser, Benjamin Thomas, William Cooper, Thos. G. Burke, Paddy Ford and many others. These people lived and worked here in peace and harmony for many years, and were not

disturbed by strikes and other labor troubles, being assured that their interests would be taken care of by the Longdale Iron Co., who promised them to meet the prices and conditions prevailing at any operation in the New river coal field, whether won by strike or otherwise, and as a result of this promise they enjoyed every day work, and that satisfaction that comes from a contented and happy people. These people raised their families here, gave their sons and daughters in marriage, and many of them buried their loved ones in the little cemetery on Old Sewell.

About the year 1879 Daniel Heffner of Russellville went to the top of the mountain at old Sewell and opened the first store, and for many years supplied the miners with all their groceries and other merchandise. He purchased his lot there from Dr. Rupert, and it was a part of the tract of 160 acres granted to G. Hughart, by the state of Virginia under deed dated Oct. 18, 1825.

In 1883 the miners on Old Sewell organized themselves into a company and opened a co-operative store. This store was under the management of F. E. Walker, who built up quite a business. In the latter part of that year the Longdale Iron Company bought this store and operated it in conjunction with their store at the river. They retained Mr. F. E. Walker, who became their manager, and occupied this position for many years.

In 1883 the Longdale Iron Company having exhausted the coal in the mines on the top of the mountain at old Sewell, acquired a tract of land on the waters of Manns creek and began to open it up and develop it. They tore down many of the houses at Sewell, and moved them to what is now Clifftop. The miners and mine workers moved, almost to a man, to the new operation, thus keeping in tact the fine community spirit that had been formed among these people at Sewell.

Before opening the mines at Clifftop, the Longdale Iron Co., had the chief engineer of the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad to go over the proposed location of a railroad from Sewell to the coal fields at Clifftop and report upon the feasibility of building and maintaining such a road. He reported that it was not at all practical to build a road into this territory on account of the ruggedness of the country and the grades that it would be necessary to use. The company not being satisfied with this report secured the services of

Capt. Wm. G. Reynolds of Charleston, who went over the grounds carefully and reported that a narrow gauge road could be built up Manns Creek from Sewell to Clifftop at the cost of one hundred thousand dollars. This was done and this road has become one of the land marks of the county. In building this road through the forests several hundred men were used, and among the men whose names are connected with this enterprise in the minds of the folk who lived at Sewell during this time may be mentioned; Henry Brown, Charley Fry, C. C. (Plug) Wilson, W. L. Wilson, D. E. Smith, Jim Smith, John E. Hughart, John Quill and Emmett Smith, who were on the engineering corps and who spent many days and nights in dense gloom of the undeveloped wilderness. At the place where the railroad bridge now crosses Manns creek these men built a cabin and called it the "Star Hotel." This was their headquarters for many weary months during the building of this unique railroad.

The railroad from Sewell to Clifftop is very remarkable in several respects; in the first place it was built at a time when great engineering feats were few, and this must be classed as a great engineering feat as the route over which this road had to be built was among the most rugged to be found in this country. The rough and picturesque country through which it runs, was at the time of its building, for the most part virgin forest over many miles of which, human foot had never trod and was known only to the wild beasts who had their home in the shady gloom of the far retreat. When the first locating crew made their initial trip over the proposed route it took them two days to cover eight miles and they came in exhausted from the tramp through the woods and over the high cliffs and around the great boulders encountered in the way. It is remarkable for the difficulties that had to be overcome, not only from an engineering point of view, but also from the physical standpoint. The difference in elevation between the two points is more than twelve hundred feet, and to cover same it was necessary to run the road around all the bluffs and up all ravines in order to get the distance; this made many sharp curves, which could not have been used with anything but a narrow gauge road. In many places the cliffs had to be shot away for from ten to twenty feet and retaining walls put in to hold the road bed. In crossing Manns

creek the first time a high trestle was used which was put on a 44 curve making quite a spectacular crossing.

When running the line from Sewell to Clifftop, Capt. Reynolds made sketches of all the cliffs, curves and bridges on the road and gave each of them a name. Among the names given to the cliffs are Copper-head, Nip and Tuck, Fallcave etc. Copper-head was so named because in blowing away the front of the cliff a nest of copper-head snakes was unearthed, and as the weather was cold and they were in a comotose condition great numbers of them were killed; Nip and Tuck were named for very obvious reasons; Fallcave is very beautiful, being a high cliff with a cave under it while over it the water falls for about fifty feet and to get around this a bridge had to be made in front of it. Another cliff that gave much trouble in making the road stands at about the half way place from Sewell to Clifftop, the road goes around it in a sweeping curve, this is called Poplar curve from the fact that a large poplar tree stood just below the railroad here. This tree was cut in the summer of 1923 by the Babcock Coal & Coke Co. and scaled over 7000 feet. As the road nears Clifftop the grade becomes easier and it crosses the Manns creek several times within a mile. Each crossing was given a name and each for a special reason. Wilson's crossing was named to commemorate an accident to W. L. Wilson, one of the party; on a very cold wintry day, when attempting to cross the creek here, his feet flew from under him and he took a cold bath. Gum-Pine crossing had a large gum tree on one side and a pine on the other. Bear track crossing was named from the fact that the tracks of a big bear was found here one snowy morning.

While the mines at the top of the mountain were being worked out, that part of Sewell on the railroad and river was becoming more and more important as a railroad town. The ovens had been added to until in 1883 there were 196 in blast which employed a large crew of men. The Chesapeake & Ohio railroad put in a turn table at the eastern end of the important stations in this section of the country. This station was called East Sewell, and all trains stopped here for sand and water. From this yard office came several men who later became high officials of the road, among them are J. R. Cary, John Crawford and E. L. Bock with many lesser lights. These men got their first railroad training at East

Sewell. The Chesapeake & Ohio railroad operated several switch engines from Sewell, and to the yards at East Sewell was collected all the coal of this field from Quinnimont in the east to Hawks Nest and Ansted in the west. The coal trains were made up here for east and west shipments for many years and until the yards at Thurmond were built.

The first store opened at Sewell was by Arnold Middelburg in 1871, two years before the railroad reached this point. He had secured the ferry rights originally held by the pioneer, Peter Bowyer, and did a large business on both sides of the river; supplying most of the goods used by the people from Oak Hill on the south side to Maplewood on the north. He bought several hundred acres of land along the river and up Manns creek. He operated a saw mill at the mouth of Manns and was the first man to ship lumber from this part of the county. When the demand came for homes for the people who came here to work and live, he built a row of houses between the railroad and the river, which became known far and near as the "Red Row."

Shortly after the railroad reached Sewell in 1873, Edgar Campbell opened a general merchandise store which he operated until 1880 when he sold to Jas. S. Sutphin, who came to Sewell from Monroe county. Mr. Sutphin operated this store until 1884 when he sold to the Longdale Iron Co. who continued to run it as a company store in conjunction with their other store on the mountain.

In the fall of 1880 William Prince and F. N. Smith of Raleigh county bought a lot in Sewell and Mr. Smith came there with his family and opened a store, which he ran under the name of Prince and Smith for a short time. He then became the sole owner. Mr. Smith later built a hotel and was the first to cater to the needs of the traveling public in this immediate section. The presence of this hotel drew to Sewell the traveling men who covered the trade in the coal field and so Sewell grew. Francis N. Smith was born and raised in Raleigh county near the site of the present town of Beckley and was married to Miss Sallie Warden, also of near Beckley, in 1871. There were born to this union four children, three sons and one daughter. Mr. Smith was one of the pioneers who opened the Loop creek coal field. He moved to Mount Hope in the early days

of the development there and was interested in the Sugar creek mines.

There were many men whose activities were closely associated with the growth of Sewell and of whom it is impossible to obtain a biographical sketch, but a history of Sewell would be incomplete without a mention of them. Eugene Norton came to Sewell as bookkeeper for the Longdale Iron Co. in 1880 and died there in 1881. Harry Norton succeeded him and remained there until 1885.

Henry Haines, an old stage coach driver on the James River and Kanawha turnpike, came to Sewell in 1881 and was teamster for the company for twenty years. He came from Botetourt county, Virginia.

Henry J. Tucker was for years a citizen of the town of Sewell and was an educated gentleman of whom his neighbors knew little. He moved to Mount Hope early in the history of the Loop creek development, and became mayor of that town.

Henry Rhorig, a young German, was the first town sergeant and filled that office for several years.

William Flannagan lived for a great many years about three miles from the mines on top of old Sewell and reared a large family of children. He was the first justice of the peace for Sewell mountain district after Sewell became a town.

Sam Middelburg came from Austria after serving several enlistments in the Austrian army where he became Colonel of Infantry. He was in business at Sewell for fifteen years.

T. L. Woodson was born and raised in Monroe county, West Virginia, and came to Sewell from Talcott in 1883 and clerked for Jas. S. Sutphin in his general merchandise store until the store was sold to Longdale Iron Co. He went with the latter company and remained with them as manager of the store for several years. He later traveled for several wholesale houses out of Charleston and is now manager of Woodson Mohler wholesale grocery house at Alderson.

John A. Knopp came from Mason county in 1885 and was post master for several years. He was in the company store for most of his sojourn at Sewell. Mr. Knopp lived the latter part of his life at Alderson where he was accidentally killed while hunting.

William Scruggs deserves mention as being the last surviving citizen of Sewell who saw it open up.

D. E. Smith of Bath county, Virginia, came to Sewell in 1885 and was connected with the Longdale Iron Company in the capacity of foreman for several years when he went into the store as clerk for another term of years. He later moved to Clifton Forge, Virginia, and was one of that town's mayors.

George H. Brackland was for several years a citizen of Sewell, and served the county in the legislature in 1909.

William Campbell a native of Fayette county, was born and raised on a farm near the present town of Clifftop. He lived at Sewell for several years and worked for the Longdale Iron Company. He went to Beckley when the Raleigh coal fields were being developed. He later became sheriff of Raleigh county.

## BIOGRAPHIES

### JOHN A. McGUFFIN

John A. McGuffin was born in Mason county, West Virginia, May 26th, 1842. Early in life he took engineering and worked with Major Jed Hotchkiss of Staunton, Virginia. His first work was done around the iron mines in the Alleghaney mountains of Virginia. He was with the engineering corps for the Chesapeake & Ohio railroad during its construction through West Virginia, and when the railroad was nearing completion he, with many others were cut off, and being on the ground and seeing the possibilities of the coal fields staid at Sewell. He went with the Longdale Iron Company and was their manager in the coal fields from 1870 until 1902, when he moved to Prudence. He was married in 1872 to Miss Mariah Hall of Mason county to which union were born two daughters. His first wife died in 1896 and he was married again in 1898 to Miss Anette Proctor of Ironton, Ohio, and had one daughter by this marriage. He was very active in Masonic circles, being a 33rd Mason. He died in New York in 1907.

### ARNOLD MIDELBURG

Arnold Midelburg was born in Austria on November 1st, 1840 and came to America in 1886. He was educated in Austria and there learned the weavers trade and worked at that occupation before coming to this country. On October 31st, he came to the United States and for eighteen months was employed in Connecticut, after which he removed to Cleveland, Ohio, and there engaged in the mercantile business as a clerk, later becoming a travelling salesman for a dry-goods house of that city. 1870 he established a mercantile business in Brownstown, West Virginia,

now known as Marmet, and in 1871 moved to what was then known as Bowyer's Ferry, now Sewell, where he erected the first store. He purchased a large tract of land on the waters of Manns creek and put in a saw mill at the mouth of that creek and was the first to ship lumber from the New river gorge. He made extensive investments in Fayette and Kanawha counties, which in the main proved successful. In 1874 he married Miss Bertha Schoel a native of Germany. Mr. Midelburg died in Charleston, January 24th, 1919, and was survived by three children, Sadie Midelburg Worth, Charles Arnold, and Ferdinand Midelburg.

## LEO SCHAFFER

Leo Schaffer, an Austrian by birth was born in that country June 24th, 1860. Six children were born to his parents, William and Terisia Schaffer of which he was the youngest. Mr. Schaffer has always been in the mercantile business having been in business eight years prior to his seeking a new home in America. He arrived in America in 1888 and in May, 1890, the firm of Schaffer, Morgan & Company was formed to succeed Arnold Midelburg at Sewell, then a thriving town with the prospects of a bright and lasting future. Mr. Schaffer was the managing partner of the concern, Messrs. Morgan and Hall being represented only by their capital. Mr. Schaffer rapidly adapted himself to his new surroundings and readily took to the ways of his new country and gathered around him a large circle of influential friends and acquaintances. His success in business was marked by characteristic enterprise and uprightness.

Mr. Schaffer was a prominent member of the K. of P., New River Lodge No. 38 of Sewell, and was K. of R. & S. of his lodge and also a member of the Grand Lodge. He was a lieutenant of the Uniform Rank of New River division No. 7 and was largely instrumental in its organization.

A few years later Mr. Schaffer became interested in the coal business and was manager of the old Cunard mines just across the river from Sewell, where he lived for many years. He later moved to Thurmond and became the first mayor of that hustling railroad town.

## JAMES P. HUGHART

Dr. James Perry Hughart was born at the Warm Springs in Bath county, Virginia, on September 23rd, 1840 and was the oldest of four children born to his parents Ewing and Elizabeth (McGuffin) Hughart.

He reached his manhood just at that most trying time in the history of the country, the outbreak of the war between the states. He was a soldier and a prisoner of war before he had reached his majority.

In 1861 he joined Company D of the 25th Virginia volunteers and saw service first at the battle of Beverly where he was captured with the rest of his regiment. After several months he was exchanged and joined the 62nd Virginia infantry, with which command he saw active service in

the campaign in the valley of Virginia. He was wounded at the battle of Winchester, September 19th, 1864 and did not get back into active service, but was in charge of a force of men at Thunder mountain below Richmond, doing constructive work, when Lee surrendered.

After the war he returned to his farm in Bath county and worked there and at the carpenter trade until 1876 when he entered the Medical College of Virginia at Richmond, and took his first years work in medicine. The next year, 1877, he entered the University of New York City from which institution he received his degree of M. D. in February of 1878.

In May of 1869 he married Miss Mary J. McCutchan of Augusta county, Virginia, and to this union were born four children; Bessie M. (now Mrs. W. A. Saunders) of Hinton, W. Va., John E., of Landisburg, and Houston H., of Tombstone, Arizona, and a daughter, Nellie R., who was killed when a small child by an accident to a stage coach in which she was traveling.

After graduating in medicine Dr. Hughart spent two years in Augusta county, Virginia practicing his profession, and in February of 1880 he came to Sewell, West Virginia and was there for the next sixteen years. He was an intelligent, affable Christian gentleman and gathered around him a host of loyal friends, and his influence in the community in which he lived was the most elevating. He was an Elder in the Presbyterian church and was tireless in his endeavors to promote the interests of the cause of Christ on earth. It was mainly through his efforts that a Sunday school was established at Sewell and a minister secured to hold religious worship. He was also instrumental in establishing the first school there and took the first teacher, Miss Willie Graham, of Charleston into his home in order that the school might be made possible.

He was made a Mason at Warm Springs when a young man and transferred his membership to Longdale Lodge No. 14 at Clifftop when that Lodge was chartered. He belonged to Sewell Chapter No. 24, Kanawha Commandary No. 24 and Beni Kedem Temple Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine.

He moved from Sewell to Clifftop, October 1st, 1896 and remained there until the mines closed down in 1905 when he moved to Hinton, W. Va., where he died April 21st, 1906.

## JOHN B. WREN

John B. Wren was born and raised in Staunton, Virginia, and when a young man worked with the engineers who were locating, and later building the Chesapeake & Ohio railroad through West Virginia.

In the year 1871, the road being almost completed, many of the engineers were cut off and the force reduced to a minimum and Mr. Wren was in this crew. He with others, being on the ground and seeing the possibilities of this undeveloped country elected to remain in the coal fields and together with John McGuffin and William Turner made the first opening of the coal in this the New river field. They opened the

drift of the old Sewell mine on top of the mountain at Sewell, in 1872, and were ready to ship when the railroad reached them in the spring of 1873.

Mr. Wren remained at Sewell and had charge of the coke ovens there until 1902 when he went to Page to take charge of the manufacturing of coke for Captain William N. Page. He remained there in that capacity until he acquired property in Beckley where he made his home until his death.

On March 1st, 1879, Mr. Wren was united in marriage to Miss Ella Campbell, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Anthony Campbell, one of the pioneer families of the big Sewell country.

There were born to this union four children; Anthony Breckenridge, Alma Bell (now Mrs. Evans), William, and Ella (Mrs. Johnson).

Mr. Wren was an enthusistic Mason and belonged to Longdale Lodge No. 14, Sewell Chapter No. 24, Hinton Commandary No. 12 and to Beni Kedem Temple A. A. O. N. M. S.

He was a good citizen, and his influence in the community in which he passed the greater part of his life, was of the best and those who lived at old Sewell in the early days think of John R. Wren when they see the coke ovens still burning as they did in his day.

## CHARLES ARNOLD MIDDELBURG

Charles Arnold Middelburg was born in Sewell, Fayette county, West Virginia, December 11th, 1879; received his education in the public schools of Charleston and the University of West Virginia; played on its football and baseball teams; served as post master at Sewell; was justice of the peace in Fayette county for eight years; member of the house of delegates from that county in 1907 and was the author of the bill prohibiting drinking of intoxicating liquors on railroad trains; removed to Charleston; elected to the city council; elected to the house of delegates on the Republican ticket as one of the representatives from Kanawha county in 1920; during the sessions of 1921 was chairman of the committee on counties, districts and municipial corporations, and a member of the committee on roads, and sub-committee on roads and the committee on labor.

## CHARLES HILL

Charles Hill was born at Pond Gap, W. Va., February 17, 1857. His parents Rev. Lorenzo D. Hill and Mary E. Hill, nee Currence, were connected with the Hills and Van Bibbers on the paternal side and the Currences, Conrads and Daniels on the maternal side, comprising the leading families in central West Virginia.

Mr. Hill was reared on a typical West Virginia mountain farm, educated in the public schools and Marshall college from which institution he was graduated with honors in the class of 1876. He began teaching school when 17, alternately teaching and attending college till graduated.

He read law in 1877 with Judge T. H. Harvey of Huntington and continued law studies while teaching till admitted to the bar.

Mr. Hill entered the services of the Chesapeake & Ohio railway in 1883 and was agent at Sewell for fifteen years. From 1899 to 1902 was connected with newspapers as reporter for the Cincinnati Post, The Gazette of Charleston, and as associate editor of the Fayette Republican. In 1888 he was elected, as a Republican, to the house of delegates and served the regular and extraordinary sessions of 1889 and 1890, and was a member of the committee on elections and privileges. He was post master at Sewell from 1888 to 1892.

Mr. Hill is quite a literary genius much of his poetry having been published in different periodicals in this country and in England.

## LANDISBURG

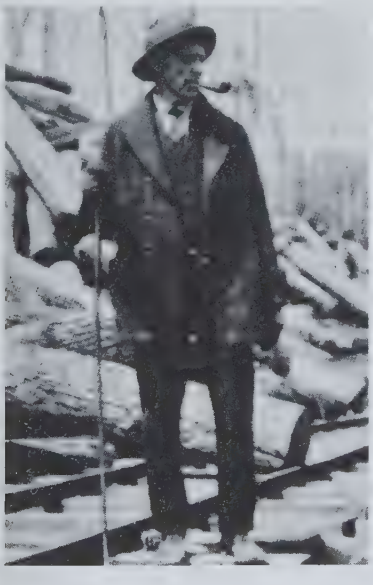
Landisburg is a town of about four hundred inhabitants and was established in 1908. It is situated on Glade creek, 22 miles southeast of Fayetteville, and one mile east of the old Cooper mill, a famous old landmark which has been allowed, through the carelessness of someone, to be demolished.

Sewell Lumber Company, a corporation representing West Virginia and Pennsylvania capital, with F. O. Havener, of Parkersburg, as president, H. M. Landis, of Pittsburgh, as secretary and treasurer, and R. M. Smith, of Parkersburg, as vice president and general manager, secured in 1908 a tract of land consisting of 7,400 acres from the West Virginia Timber Company. This land belonged to the holdings of the Beury and Thayer estates in Sewell Mountain district and was covered by a virgin forest of hard wood which they proceeded to manufacture and put upon the market. They built a mill at Landisburg in the spring of 1909, and by the middle of May were shipping lumber.

The West Virginia Timber Company was a Charleston corporation with which several West Virginia business men were identified, among whom were George E. Breece, H. L. Kirtley, F. O. Havener, and ex-governor A. E. White.

R. M. Smith, the general manager, with George Bean, of Upshur county, came on the grounds in the fall of 1908. At this time everything about the present site of Landisburg was covered with dense undergrowth, but arrangements were made to establish a camp and clear a mill site. This seemed at that time a hopeless task, but by hard work and perseverance they had a band mill installed and were ready to ship lumber the following spring.

In 1911 the Sewell Lumber Company purchased from the Ephraim Creek Coal & Coke Co. an additional tract of timber consisting of 3,000 acres, which they worked until 1914 when the Sewell Lumber Company went into the hands of a receiver.



George Bean, Manager of Babcock Coal & Coke Co., of Landisburg.

A. M. Withrow, Pioneer Settler in the Vicinity of Landisburg.

The Babcock Coal & Coke Company, of Pittsburgh, Pa. (which had in 1912 acquired the property of the Longdale Iron Company adjoining the holdings of the Sewell Lumber Company), purchased through the receiver, Mr. Cunningham, of Pittsburgh, all of the rights and holdings of the Sewell Lumber Company, and continued to operate the mill at Landisburg in conjunction with the mines at Cliff Top and the coke ovens at Sewell, all of which are connected by a narrow gauge railroad.

In April, 1916, the Babcock Coal & Coke Company acquired from Berwind & White an additional tract of timber of 7,000 acres, most of which they purchased in fee, and in which tract is included the famous Buster's Knob on the top of Big Sewell mountain and which is still owned by the Babcock interests. Buster's Knob is considered the highest point in this part of the county.

At this time the same company took over 9,000 acres of the Longdale timber; in 1920 they bought from the Brackens Creek Coal Land Company 5,000 acres; and in 1921 they acquired 3,000 acres from the John Nuttall estate, 1,500 acres from the Julia A. Beury estate, and small tracts from several individuals aggregating about 5,000 acres.

In May, 1925, this company suffered the loss of their mill by fire, but they immediately rebuilt, and at the present time are running full capacity with the expectation, provided no hindering circumstances, to cut out their holdings here by 1930.

The post office at Landisburg was established in 1909. The first postmaster was R. M. Smith, whose mantle fell upon the shoulders of George Bean in 1918, at which time Mr. Smith severed his connections with the company and Mr. Bean took charge as general manager.

Landisburg was named for Mr. H. M. Landis, of Pittsburgh, Pa., who was secretary and treasurer of the Sewell Lumber Company when they began operations at this place.

E. E. Johnson, of Parkersburg, came to Landisburg in 1915 in the capacity of yard foreman. In 1916 he was elected justice of the peace and served until 1920 when he moved from the community. He was succeeded in office as justice of peace by L. A. Poland, who is now serving in that capacity.

Among the families who lived at or near the present site of the town of Landisburg, and who may be termed as pioneers of this section of the county were the Shuck, Zickafoose, Campbell, Smith, Hanshew, Withrow, Critchly, Lewis, and Bennett families. From these first settlers the different companies that have been in charge of the lumber business at Landisburg bought small tracts of land or the timber rights on their land.

Among those who have been identified with the devolopment of Landisburg as a community are George Bean, of Upshur county, who came to this place in 1908 as superintendent for the Sewell Lumber Company and served in that capacity until Babcock Coal & Coke Company took charge in 1914 and was with them in this status until 1918, when he was made general manager, which position he still holds; George N. Woodyard, of Parkersburg, who came with the Sewell Lumber Company in 1909 as bookkeeper and is one of the fixtures of the operation; C. N. Proctor, of Bell Aire,

Maryland, who came to Landisburg in 1911 as assistant superintendent, and in the reorganization of the staff in 1918 became superintendent; Ward Hudson, of Cass, W. Va., who has been in charge of the woods end of the operation for a number of years; and Dr. John E. Hughart, who came to Landisburg in the spring of 1911 and has been a fixture through all the changes.

Landisburg is situated in the heart of an undeveloped coal field and in the future may be a coal town instead of a lumber town. Oil and gas leases have recently been secured on the property in this immediate vicinity and may have something to do with its future.

Residence of Dr. John E. Hughart on the old State Road near Landisburg.

## CLIFF TOP

Cliff Top is a mining town of some five hundred inhabitants. It is situated on the Midland Trail twenty miles southeast of Fayetteville, and forty miles west of Lewisburg. The town was established in 1884, when the Longdale Iron Company, which had been operating the mines at Sewell came to what is now Cliff Top and

purchased several tracts of land and made plans to open new mines there. The main tracts of land of this purchase were those of Isaac Gilkerson, Peter Anderson, William and Samuel Tyree, with small tracts around these.

The main part of the town is built on what was the old Sam Tyree place and was located on land which had not previously been cleared. When work was started on this location it was in a dense jungle along the banks of Manns creek and entailed a great amount of hard work to get it in shape to start a town.

Cliff Top is three miles west of the famous Tyree Inn, or Old Stone House, as it is known today. This was one of the first taverns built on the old James River and Kanawha turnpike when that thoroughfare wound its sinuous way over the mountains from the east and pointed to the salt works of the Great Kanawha, the Ohio river and the great beyond. It was erected in 1824 by Frank Tyree, and was in the possession of his heirs until the sale to the Longdale Iron Company in 1884. This picturesque old house, which was built of stone and native wood, still stands in all its imposing grandeur, a monument to the architecture of the early days, when they built more for endurance than for beauty. This old Inn has housed, during its long and useful life, many men whose names are intimately connected with the early history, not only of this county and state, but also of the country at large. Some of those who, in their travels along this famous road, enjoyed the hospitality of this tavern were Andrew Jackson, Henry Clay, Thomas H. Benton, John C. Breckenridge, and many others. The old log barn which was built at the same time still stands, but from its capacious interior one now sees projecting not the heads of well groomed horses but the tail lights of flivvers and other motor vehicles. The James River and Kanawha turnpike now exists only in the memory of those who knew it in its pristine glory. Its name has passed away with the dashing teams that once drew the old stage coaches along its winding way and it is now a part of the trans-continental highway which extends from ocean to ocean and which is rapidly being put in condition along its whole length for motor traffic.

About a half mile east of Cliff Top may be seen the ruins of another old landmark. It is the remains of the mill dam of Peter Anderson's grist mill which was situated here on Manns creek.

To this old mill early settlers, from the surrounding communities for many miles distant, brought most of their corn to be ground.

In the early days when deer were plentiful in this part of the country, what is now the baseball park at Cliff Top was a famous deer stand and many hundreds of them have been killed here, when to kill a deer had more significance than just the chase, for the settlers depended upon venison, both cured and fresh, for their winter's meat. Here one of the old Tyrees had a deer pen which was a small field enclosed by high palisades from which a deer could not jump out, but on the outside it was built up so they could jump in. This pen was baited with a female and in certain seasons a fine buck could be had each morning and sometimes several a day.

In 1884 when the Longdale Iron Company began working the mines at Cliff Top, they tore down many of the houses on the mountain at Sewell and moved them to Cliff Top where they were rebuilt as they were before and, in some cases, those who occupied them at the old mine now live in them at the new. The first miners who worked here were, in most part, those who had been with the company for several years and came with them from Sewell, where the mines had been worked out and in this way the fine community spirit which had grown up there was kept intact, and Cliff Top became, as old Sewell mountain had been before it, a clean wholesome town and had in its confines very few of the rough element usually found about mining towns in those days.

The post office was established in 1885 with F. E. Walker as first postmaster. A name for the office had been sought for sometime before its installation, and several names were suggested, among the most likely of which was Gilkerson, for the place of the first opening was on the property secured from Isaac Gilkerson. Harry Firmstone, then president of the company, while out one day looking over the property, rode out on the top of one of those high cliffs which overlook the Manns creek valley, and as he stood there he exclaimed, "This is surely the cliff top." This expression gave to the office its name.

The mines here were worked for many years without the sign of any labor troubles as the company promised to meet all conditions of wage and scale here as it did at the old operation at Sewell. Until 1902 there had never been a strike or any other serious labor

trouble at the works of the Longdale Iron Company, but in that year the miners' union made such a hard fight for organization in the New River coal field that the mines at Cliff Top came out on strike with the rest of the field. The company suspended operations for sometime and contemplated shutting the mines down indefinitely, but after several months work was resumed, to be followed in 1904 by another strike which further crippled the town. The mines remained idle for two years, after which time Moseley and Walker leased same and work was resumed for four years. In 1910 the Longdale Iron Company closed their furnaces at Longdale, Virginia, and did not renew the lease. The mines were then idle for another period.

In 1912 R. M. Smith, then manager for the Sewell Lumber Company at Landisburg, leased the mines and opened for business under the name of Glade Coal Works. In 1914 the Babcock Coal & Coke Company, a Pittsburgh corporation, purchased the entire holdings of the Longdale Iron Company in Fayette county, and opened the mines once more. Since that time there has been a fairly steady run.

In 1922 the mines and town of Cliff Top were electrified and a new tipple erected at the mines which they had opened on the property of the Nuttall estate.

Many improvements would be apparent to the old timers should they return to Cliff Top. The paving of the Midland Trail through the town has made quite a change in its appearance. The old dancing pavilion has been torn down and the baseball park has been enclosed and a grandstand erected.

Strange as it may seem there are at this time some families living at Cliff Top who helped to open it up in 1884. Among them may be named the families of Dan Moore, Joe Cooper and Joe Hundley. Many children and grandchildren of the first inhabitants are still living here.

Cliff Top has always been considered one of the best mining towns in this field in which to live and raise a family, and those who once live here and move away usually wander back again. Good schools, good churches, good water, good roads, good work and good people make it a very desirable place in which to live.

## CORLISS AND RAVENS EYE

All of that section known as Corliss and Ravens Eye was a part of the land included in patents granted to Banks and Boardman. The post office of Ravens Eye is located on the Midland Trail about two miles east of Cliff Top. When the selection of a name for this post office was being discussed, among those present were Judge Holt and Mrs. Maggie Rodes, a daughter of Lemuel Rodgers, who was an early settler near Cliff Top. Judge Holt happened to notice the sparkling jet black eyes of Mrs. Rodes and on the spur of the moment suggested the name of Ravens Eye. The suggestion met with approval and the name was adopted. The first post office was on the James Deal property located on the turnpike near the present Sewell Tourist Camp. This post office was established about 1870. Mrs. Thomas Phillips was in charge of the office for about 21 years. Charles M. Amick was postmaster for a number of years, followed by Loring Amick. Byron Amick is postmaster at the present time. The Corliss post office was established sometime after 1900. It was named after a son of William Amick who died of diphtheria. William A. Amick was the first to have charge of this office. He was followed by Noel Fox, Ernest Rider, and John Rider, who has charge of the office at the present time. Corliss is located on a road branching off the turnpike, and is situated about two miles northeast of Ravens Eye. Farming is the chief industry of this neighborhood, and some of the finest farms of Fayette county are to be found in this locality. Other occupations of the people of this section are stock raising, mining and lumbering.

One of the earliest merchants at Corliss was Noel Fox. Others who have since been engaged in the mercantile business in the same building have been George W. Sevy, Ernest Rider, H. C. Hodge, and J. W. Rider who has charge of the store at the present time. James Amick has a store in the edge of the Corliss community on the road leading toward Honey Dew.

Charles Amick, now deceased, was probably the first to open a store at the site of the Ravens Eye post office. Loring Amick next engaged in the mercantile business here, but after a few years moved his stock of goods to East Rainelle. Byron Amick has recently opened up business in the store building at this place and keeps supplies for tourists. C. W. Hiser recently established a

general store located on the turnpike not far distant from Ravens Eye.

Early settlers having grain to be ground would usually take same to one of the mills on Meadow river. Alexander Nickell, father of Mack and Hunter Nickell, had a grist mill and carding machine at Russellville. Joe Haynes had a grist mill and saw mill on Meadow river about a mile above the Nickell mill.

The Bethel M. E. South Church was erected early during the 70's. Rev. Rathbone was the first pastor. Rev. Warner was the next to serve this church. Rev. Sam Black rendered service here for sometime. Rev. Allen is now pastor of this church.

Minnie Bell Baptist church was founded by Rev. G. W. Adams during the late 80's. Among those who served as pastor were Revs. G. A. Winebrenner, Alfred McClellan, "Good" Charley McClung, W. H. Adams, J. W. Bragg, William Fain, and Rev. George B. Dever, who is now pastor of the church.

The first school house in this neighborhood was a log house built just after the Civil war and erected on the Keeney land situated on the Corliss road. This building was used for several years. The first teacher was a Mr. Love. The next building was located at the end of the Corliss road on the turnpike, but was destroyed by fire several years later. Another school was later established on the turnpike, a short distance east of the second building. Other schools which served this section were the Loop school on the road toward Honey Dew and a one-room building near Minnie Bell church. The Consolidated school was established at Corliss about 1920. The principals of this school have been French Hedges, J. W. Cavendish, Allie Dickerson, and Hugh Smith. Mr. H. C. Hodge who lives at Corliss is superintendent of the Sewell Mountain district schools.

Among those who settled early in this section were Robert Armstrong, "Squire" R. P. Nickell, "Big" John Amick, Henry Amick, Wiley Walker, John Walker, Joseph Haynes, Anthony Campbell, David Campbell, George Masters, Peter L. Anderson, Francis Tyree, Samuel Tyree, William Dickerson, Daniel Heffner, William Gilkerson, Lafayette Aldridge, and W. H. Adams.

Francis Tyree owned the old stage coach stand located on the turnpike and known as the Old Stone House. His wife was Peggy McClung. He was the father of John, William, Sam, and Augustus

Tyree. His son, William Tyree, was deputy sheriff for Charles McClung.

Samuel Tyree owned a considerable portion of the site on which the lower end of Cliff Top is built. He sold out to John Nuttall and moved to New York.

George Masters lived on the turnpike at the place commonly known as the Charley White home. Charley White married a daughter of George Masters and thus inherited the old home place. William Masters, pioneer coal operator of Fayette county, was a son of George Masters.

William Dickerson lived on the turnpike near Ravens Eye. He was the father of Albert Dickerson, who once served as superintendent of schools of Fayette county. Herbert J. Dickerson was a resident of the community for many years. He is a son of Albert Dickerson. Thelma, Allie, Maybelle, and Glenna Dickerson, daughters of H. J. Dickerson, have been engaged in the teaching profession in which they are all very capable and efficient. William R. Dickerson, son of Albert Dickerson, has been very successful in the mercantile business at Lansing and Oak Hill.

Robert Armstrong was one of the earliest settlers of Corliss. He was a strong Union man. He was the father of John, Arch, Ruth, Nancy, Katherine, Lizzie, and Phoebe. None of his descendants are now living at Corliss.

John and Wiley Walker lived at Corliss, but none of the children are now located there. William Walker, son of Wiley Walker, lives at Rainelle.

Henry Amick married Delilah Walker. He lived at the Amick home at Ravens Eye. He was the father of Anderson, "Captain" John, Mat, and William Amick. Captain John married first a Burdette, second Susan Hagaman. He lived at Cross Lanes; Matt moved to Kentucky; William married first Susan Campbell, second Eldora Shawver who is now Mrs. Henry Harrah of Ansted; Anderson lived at the home place at Ravens Eye. He married Betty Masters, sister of William Masters. He was the father of Dr. Albert Amick who lives at Charleston; Charles who was a merchant at Ravens Eye; George, Annie, and Della who married P. H. Kelly, mayor of Montgomery.

Squire Nickell owned most of the land on which Corliss is built. He was a prominent man in this community. He lived on the site

of the present Lee Shawver home, formerly the home of Dr. L. V. Shawver. Squire Nickell moved from Corliss to Graydon. His children were Paton, Sarah, Eliza, Margaret, and Martha. None of his children live here now.

"Big" John Amick lived at Corliss on the property now owned by J. W. Rider. He was the father of "Big" Will Amick, who now lives at Corliss on the road leading toward Honey Dew.

Joseph Haynes lived a mile above Russellville. He had a grist mill, saw mill and carding machine. He was the father of Newton, Henry, Joe, James, Jacob, and Rev. A. J. Haynes, a M. E. South minister. Joe was a Confederate soldier who lost his life during the Civil war. Henry Haynes was miller at Ansted for many years.

Mr. Stewart A. Sydenstricker, one of Fayette's best early teachers.

Rev. W. H. Adams.

Anthony and Squire David Campbell lived near Cliff Top. Anthony Campbell was the father of Dr. James Campbell of Beckley, and William Campbell who was sheriff of Raleigh county.

Peter L. Anderson lived on the old turnpike at the road that leads off to Cliff Top. He was a justice of the peace, and had a son who was a Methodist preacher.

Lafayette Aldridge was the father of Robert Aldridge who owned considerable property near Corliss.

Daniel Heffner was the father of three sons, Daniel, Jr., Austin, and William. These three sons were Confederate soldiers. Daniel Heffner, Jr., was one of the pioneer merchants of this section.

Rev. W. H. Adams married Mary Elizabeth Woolridge. He was the father of Rev. George W. Adams who now lives at Ansted; H. D. Adams, farmer who lives at Corliss; John R. Adams, deceased; and W. N. Adams who lives at Cliff Top and is in charge of road repair work on a section of the turnpike in Sewell Mountain district. Rev. W. H. Adams is one of the pioneer Baptist preachers of Fayette county and is still living at Corliss, which has been his home for many years. He has been instrumental in erecting fourteen Baptist churches during his service in the ministry. Eleven of these churches are located in Fayette county.

B. H. ("Dad") Myles is another prominent citizen of this community. He owns a farm which is located on a road branching off from the turnpike between Cliff Top and Ravens Eye. This is one of the most hospitable homes to be found anywhere in the county. His wife was Kate Kirkpatrick, familiarly known as "Aunt Kate." To this union was born one son, Harlan Kirkpatrick Myles, who married Miss Edna Frantz. "Dad" Myles takes great interest in political, religious and fraternal matters, and has often stated that he is proud of the fact that he is a Democrat, a Presbyterian, and a Mason.

## MAYWOOD

Maywood is located in the eastern end of Sewell Mountain district about one and a half miles from the Greenbrier county line. The old James River and Kanawha turnpike, now known as the Midland Trail passes through Maywood. The post office was established here and named by T. G. Myles and continued until the establishment of the office at Rainelle. T. G. Myles and his wife are the only ones who have served as postmaster.

Among the early settlers here were John Crookshanks, Joe Hanshew, Henry Simms, Andy C. McClung, Dr. Dan Martin, Booker Tincher, T. G. Myles, "Fighting John" Bennett, Sam Wright, John Walker, Charles Gilkerson, E. R. Douglas, Sr., and Micajah Smailes.

T. G. Myles was the father of George, store manager of the Babcock Coal and Coke company at Landisburg; Dr. W. E., of White Sulphur Springs; Attorney T. A., of Fayetteville; Joe, of Quinwood, deputy sheriff of Greenbrier county; John, farmer at

Maywood; and Betty, who married L. G. Burns of Greenbrier, and now living in Logan county.

Henry Simms was the father of David A. Simms, who owns a large farm at Maywood and is a great stock raiser, dealing especially in Hereford cattle. He was deputy assessor under B. E. Bare.

Andy C. McClung was the father of Joe and Reece McClung. Joe McClung was the father of Dr. James McClung who has a hospital at Richwood, and Dr. Dennis McClung who is superintendent of the asylum at Spencer.

John Walker was the father of Mace Walker, deceased, formerly a merchant at Winona; Dr. J. W. Walker, well-known physician at Winona; Rev. Preston Walker, pastor of the M. E. South church at Barboursville for a number of years; and Eliza Walker who married E. R. Douglas, Jr.

Micajah Smailes lived on Big Sewell and kept a stage coach tavern known as the Mountain House. This tavern was first owned by Abe Forsythe. He sold to James Sturgeon, who kept tavern for a number of years and was followed by his son, Jacob Sturgeon, who after a few years leased the tavern to Micajah Smailes, who is remembered as one of the famous old stage coach proprietors. Micajah Smailes was the father of Nathaniel Smailes and Joseph M. Smailes. Three brothers of Micajah were John, Thomas and Matthias. These four brothers were all stage coach drivers. Joseph M. Smailes, who now lives at Jodie, was also a stage coach driver, and carried the first mail into Lewisburg after the Civil war. His brother Nathaniel was also a stage coach driver.

Joseph Crow, who lived at Maywood, was also a stage coach driver before the time of the Civil war.

The old log school house at Maywood, built during the 80's was destroyed by fire in 1904. The following year a frame building was erected. An extra room was added in 1921. This school house stands on top of Big Sewell mountain, 3,000 feet above sea level. In the school lot stands an old sugar maple tree. Under this tree General Lee pitched his tent during his campaign in West Virginia during the early part of the Civil war. It was under this tree that General Lee first saw the horse "Traveler," which he bought from Dick Johnson, of Greenbrier county, who was a soldier in the Confederate army.

Among the teachers of the Maywood school have been Sisy Campbell, H. D. Adams, Betty Myles, Dr. Ed Myles, T. A. Myles, Pleas Haynes, Lee Goddard, Thelma Dickerson, Roberta Cavendish, French Hedges, O. D. Cavendish, and John W. Cavendish.

The Big Sewell Baptist church was established soon after the Civil war through the efforts of Rev. W. H. Adams, who was the first pastor. Rev. H. C. Tinsley, Rev. "Good" Charley McClung, Rev. Parker, and Rev. Hicks have served this church. Rev. Shaver is pastor at the present time.

Sugar Maple Tree on Big Sewell Mountain. This is the tree under which General Lee pitched his tent during the first year of the Civil War, and where he bought his famous horse, "Traveler."

The old tavern on Big Sewell is now locally known as the Smith place. It was occupied for a time by Jacob Smith, who married Octavia Kirk, widow of W. Newton Kirk. The property is now owned by the Kirk heirs.

The principal industries of Maywood are farming, stock raising, and lumbering. The old mill on Glade creek near Landisburg, known as Cooper's mill, was the nearest place where the early settlers could have their grain ground. Jack Withrow later put up a grist mill on Laurel creek, between Maywood and Corliss.

The nearest store during the 80's was on the Lewis Smailes place. It was kept by John Wirts, who also had a saw mill and a grist mill. Philip La Taurette was a partner with John Wirts for awhile but later moved to New York. John Wirts later became professor of law in Yale University. Guy La Taurette, who lived in this section, was a noted newspaper contributor. The people traded for many years at Ravens Eye, which was the nearest store. Now they do their trading and banking at Rainelle, which is also the nearest post office.

Physicians who have rendered medical service to the people at Maywood have been Dr. John E. Hughart, of Landisburg; Dr. L. V. Shawver, of Corliss; Dr. Loualza, Dr. L. H. McClung, and Dr. Wm. McClung, of Greenbrier county. Dr. C. I. Wall and Dr. H. D. Gunning are rendering medical service at the present time.

John W. Cavendish has lived at Maywood since 1897. He was superintendent of schools of Sewell Mountain district from 1911 to 1915, and county superintendent of schools from 1915 to 1919.

A recent enterprise at Maywood is the Walker Garage and Restaurant at the Top of Big Sewell mountain. J. O. Walker is owner and proprietor. He has the agency for Oldsmobile and Reo cars. The building is modern and up-to-date and built of cinder blocks. This garage was established in 1926 and is now doing a thriving business.

## DANESE

Danese is located in the southern part of Sewell Mountain district. It is situated on the Old State Road, 38 miles west of Lewisburg. It is 7 miles from Cliff Top, which is located on the Midland Trail, and 5 miles from Landisburg. The principal industries of this community are farming, stock raising, and lumbering. A post office called Noel was established at this place in 1903, but the name was changed in 1905 to Danese, being named for a daughter of Sherman G. Bowyer.

Mr. Sherman G. Bowyer came to Danese in 1886. Mount Ida (Now Maplewood) was at that time the nearest post office. The nearest store from 1886 to 1902 was located at Sewell. The nearest mill where the settlers could have their grain ground was Boone's old mill which was located on Glade creek about a half mile below Landisburg. This old grist mill was built by Dr. Cooper, and is

also known as Cooper's mill. Dick Davis was one of the early millers.

Mr. N. T. Fox built a store at Danese in 1902, but the following year sold to S. G. Bowyer and Thomas A. Walker. Mr. Bowyer soon acquired the entire business, and in 1906 erected a new store where he has been engaged in the mercantile business up to the present time. Mr. Thomas Walker has lived at Danese since 1900. He is one of the progressive farmers of the community. He is a son of J. H. Walker, farmer and merchant, who lives at Crickmer.

Among the early settlers at Danese were Joseph Behm, Charles Fleshman, George Shuck, John Shuck, Joseph Zickafoose, and John Smailes.

Charles Fleshman lived at Danese as early as 1820. His three sons, George, Harrison, and William were settlers who served as soldiers in the Union army. Many of their descendants now live in the Danese community.

George Shuck lived where A. E. Fink now lives. He was the father of Perry A. Shuck and William H. Shuck, who are both well-remembered early settlers. Amanda, daughter of George Shuck, married William Bowyer. To this union was born Sherman G. Bowyer, well-known merchant and postmaster at Danese. Ruth (Shuck) Fink, mother of A. E. Fink, was a sister of John and George Shuck. Mr. A. E. Fink is one of the progressive farmers of the Danese settlement. Perry and William Shuck were soldiers in the Union army. George Shuck was at one time taken prisoner by Confederate forces. Numerous descendants of George Shuck live at Danese, Maplewood and Pittman.

John Shuck, Joseph Zickafoose, and John Smailes lived in the neighborhood now called Pittman. Many descendants of these three settlers now live in that community. Joseph Zickafoose was a soldier in the Union army.

Joseph Behm, and later his son John A. Behm, lived on Glade creek, about one mile from the Danese post office. The Behm home is now occupied by Ed Thomas, whose wife, Eliza Sims, inherited the place from her uncle, John A. Behm. Mason, son of Joseph Behm, was killed during the Civil war. John Behm was also a Union soldier.

The Pittman post office, located on the Old State Road, about two miles from Danese, was named after a hunter and trapper. Pittman had a cabin and lived above the site of the post office which bears his name.

The old Shuck school, built of logs about the time of the Civil war, was one of the first four schools in the county. Among those who taught in this building were Robert Boone, Francis Boone, William Minter, Susan Anderson, Lou Anderson and Sherman G. Bowyer. The Lady Hall school was built in 1893 and is still in use. Thomas Lowery was the first to teach in the new building. Other teachers of this school have been Newman Nutter, Fielding Nutter, Estie Campbell, Maude Dempsey, Ollie Fink, Othella Fink, Lemma Fink, W. H. Gwinn, Minnie Farren and L. C. Hedges.

The Green Valley Methodist Episcopal Church was built in 1906. Preaching service is held twice each month. The first pastor was Rev. Thomas J. Williams. Other pastors have been Revs. Clark, E. E. Suite, W. M. Hunt and N. S. Scott. Rev. Augustus E. Ramsey is pastor at the present time. A good Sunday school organization is maintained with C. H. Fleshman now as superintendent.

## MAPLEWOOD

Maplewood is located in the southern part of Sewell Mountain district, seventeen miles southeast of Fayetteville, and nine miles southeast of Sewell. The chief industries are farming, stock raising and lumbering.

John Anderson was the first settler in this section. He built a home which was later occupied by his son, Alexander Anderson. William A. Anderson, son of Alexander, next owned the home place during his life time. Mrs. Tenie A. Anderson, his widow, now owns the old homestead. It is rented to Wallace M. Gwinn, who now lives there. Mrs. Anderson lives with her daughter, Mrs. George Myles, at Landisburg.

Thomas Anderson, another son of John Anderson, was the father of three children who live in the Danese community. John Anderson, son of Alexander Anderson, still lives near the Maplewood post office. He is the father of Dr. C. G. Anderson, dentist at Mount Hope; Edward and Wilbert who are farmers in the Maplewood settlement; and one daughter, Mabel, who married Lester J. Walker of Danese.

John N. Gentry came to Maplewood from Virginia soon after the Civil war, and married Isabelle Anderson, daughter of Alexander Anderson. To this union were born Henry A. Gentry, county surveyor of Fayette; George F. Gentry, a farmer living at Maplewood; Lou, who married Ed. Sydenstricker, of Maplewood; and Ada, who married Woods Henning, of Beckley. Henry A. Gentry is the father of John Gentry, who is clerk in the Merchants National Bank of Montgomery, and Raymond Gentry, who is employed in the county clerk's office at Fayetteville.

Steward M. Shuck, son of George Shuck, now lives in the Maplewood section. He is the father of Charley and Willard Shuck, both farmers; Ella, who married Bush Goodman; Nora, who married Howard Hundley, all of whom live in the Maplewood section. Another daughter of Steward Shuck married Homer Gwinn.

Maplewood has one store which was built by W. A. Anderson, who was the first merchant. He was followed in the same building by James Fleeman, who was engaged in the mercantile business for sometime. Wallace M. Gwinn now has charge of the store. He is the only merchant located at Maplewood.

The first post office at this place was known as Rocky Hill, and Lizzie Anderson was the first to have charge of the office. The name of the post office was later changed to Mount Ida, and during this time the postmaster was W. A. Anderson. The name of the office was again changed and is now designated as Maplewood. Mrs. Tenie Anderson had charge of the office for awhile. James Fleeman next served as postmaster for six years. As the store changed hands the postmaster was also changed. Wallace M. Gwinn is postmaster at the present time.

The Maplewood Methodist Episcopal Church was built about 1890. The pastors of this church have been Revs. Thomas Williams, E. E. Suite, W. M. Hunt, and N. S. Scott. Rev. A. E. Ramsey is pastor at the present time.

Two schools provide for the education of the children in the Maplewood settlement. Some of the children attend the Ebenezer school, but the majority of them attend the Maplewood school. These two schools are about two miles apart.

There are a number of very nice residences in this community. The people take considerable interest in education and religion. They are also very progressive, congenial and hospitable.

## THURMOND

Thurmond is located south of the center of Fayette county, about sixty miles east of Charleston. It is situated at the mouth of Dun Loup creek, along both banks of New river, and at the junction of the Loup Creek branch with the main line of the Chesapeake & Ohio railroad. The railroad elevation at this point is 1,070 feet. In many respects Thurmond is a most unique town.

The business section lies crouched in the narrow confines between the river's bank and the mountain, with the Chesapeake & Ohio railroad for a street and a 50 foot mountain cliff for a back yard.

The stranger passing through Thurmond will alight from his Pullman to see the "city" that produces three times as much business for the Chesapeake & Ohio as Cincinnati, and yet he will look in vain, for the "city" is not. No, Thurmond is not a city; it has no sky-scrapers nor mansions, no beautiful streets nor inviting parks, and not even a magnificent depot, yet when it comes to producing revenue, the Chesapeake & Ohio railroad company would not exchange Thurmond for three or four Cincinnatis, half a dozen Richmonds, or a score of Charlestons. About twenty passenger trains arrive and depart from Thurmond each day, six of which are first class or fast trains, and of course "all trains stop at Thurmond." There are about 15 miles of track on the Thurmond yards; the roundhouse employs about 175 men in the shop, on the tracks, etc.; about twenty local engines and their crews make Thurmond their headquarters and go there for repairs; therefore, we see that Thurmond is preeminently a railroad town, and as such, it has a just claim to first place.

In addition to the railroad business, Thurmond has two good banks, two hotels, a drug store, a jewelry store, a wholesale meat house, a movie theatre, and several dry goods stores, groceries, and coal agencies.

There are a number of very nice residences in the town, a school house and a church. The people are congenial, hospitable and progressive, and if Thurmond could get the mountains out of the way it would spread itself considerably.

The New River Banking and Trust Company, the third banking institution in point of date of organization in the county, began business August 11, 1904, in a banking room of the Dun Glen Hotel

which Mr. T. G. McKell had fitted out with the intention of opening a bank. For some reason Mr. McKell did not carry out his plan and this room was secured by the New River Banking and Trust Company, as their first banking room. In March, 1911, the bank moved to its present quarters in the Mankin Building, a handsome three-story brick structure. Ferdinand Howald was the first president of this institution. He was succeeded in 1906 by G. H. Caperton, who has since held that office. J. W. Crider was the first cashier. He was followed in 1908 by F. D. Drumheller, who later accepted the position as cashier of the Kanawha Valley Bank of Charleston, W. Va. H. A. Berry is cashier at the present time. This bank carries a large reserve fund at all times and extends every accommodation consistent with business prudence.

The National Bank of Thurmond began business on December 1, 1906, with Captain W. D. Thurmond as president; W. E. Deegans, vice president; and J. Hugh Miller, cashier. It was first a private bank but was changed to a National bank in January, 1908. The name at that time was also changed from The Thurmond Bank to The National Bank of Thurmond. Upon the death of Captain Thurmond in 1910, Mr. W. E. Deegans became president. At the present time, J. T. Grose is president, and O. L. Stone is cashier. During the last twenty years the bank has grown steadily and is today in a sound and prosperous condition. It extends to its patrons prompt service and every courtesy consistent with conservative banking.

About 1898 the publication of the "West Virginia Herald" was begun at Thurmond. It was an independent Republican paper, financed by the late Thomas G. McKell, who was developing the Loup Creek section of the county. Frederick P. Pfhaler was the first editor, and some time later he was succeeded by Cal F. Young, who later succeeded to the editorship of the "Journal" at Fayetteville. The "Herald" ceased to exist about 1902.

Fraternal organizations represented at Thurmond are Kingdale Lodge No. 250, Knights of Pythias; Thurmond Lodge No. 1112, Loyal Order of Moose; and Sewell Chapter No. 24, Royal Arch Chapter.

The Royal Arch Chapter at Thurmond has a membership of nearly one thousand. It is not only the largest chapter in the State of West Virginia but one of the strongest chapters in the

country from a standpoint of both finance and membership and is the only chapter in the country that owns its own lodge hall. Mr. F. I. Martindale, of Ansted, is the High Priest of the Sewell Chapter.

Thurmond was incorporated as a town on January 1, 1900. The mayor of this municipality at the present time is Mr. George R. Bullock.

The Loup Creek branch of the C. & O. railroad was begun in 1892, completed to Macdonald in January, 1894, and extends southwestward from Thurmond along Dun Loup creek to Price Hill, a distance of about 14 miles. Coal from a large number of mining operations is the chief source of freight. It traverses an excellent argricultural region.

The Arbuckle branch of the C. & O. railroad was completed in June 1904, and extends westward from Thurmond along the pre-

cipitous west hillside of New river and up Arbuckle creek to Minden, a distance of about 5 miles. Coal from the mines at Minden is the chief source of freight.

### MC KINLEY ROCK NEAR THURMOND

A strange and interesting story is told of this rock as follows. On September 8th, 1901, while a construction crew was shooting down the high cliff just across the river from Thurmond Depot, in building the standard gauge railroad to Minden, they put off a heavy shot which tore off hundreds of tons of stone from the cliff leaving it as it is seen in the picture. One of the men looking up at the cliff discovered McKinley's face perfectly formed on the cliff. He called it to the attention of the fellow workmen, all of whom declared it to be almost a perfect image of President McKinley. Someone is said to have remarked at the time that it was a token and that something had, or would happen to the president in the near future. That evening they heard Mr. McKinley had been assassinated. He died a week later. It has been twenty-five years since the above happened but the image of William McKinley's face still remains and is observed by hundreds of people every year.

## LOOKOUT

The history of Lookout, West Virginia, begins with the first migration of the early Indian fighters, surveyors and settlers from points east of Blue Ridge and the Alleghenies to the Kanawha river and Ohio river.

Early explorers camped at "Spy Rock" a Lookout station. Lookout was named by Rev. Charles Hughart. Upon the Alderson place (O. W. Blume now) and located on the great highway through this community is a cliff called "Spy Rock" because it was used as a point where whites and Indians spied out or looked out for enemies and their camp fires, and from which point views of Big Sewell mountain, and certain parts of Greenbrier and Nicholas counties could be seen. Hence the name, "Lookout."

These pioneer explorers, hunters, surveyors, settlers and soldiers passed over "The Old State Trail" established in 1787 by act of General Assembly, but was used as a trail as early as 1754, and probably earlier, as much of it was an Indian route or trail used

in quest of game or in the numerous Indian wars between the various tribes themselves.

According to the local tradition George Washington passed over this in the early days when he surveyed lands in the Kanawha and Ohio valleys.

General Lewis' army passed over this old state road in going to and returning from the battle of Point Pleasant.

Spy Rock near Lookout. "The rock that had eyes."

This trail was regraded with many local changes and by act of the General Assembly in 1825 was named the James river and Kanawha pike and is now called the Midland trail.

Over this route all interstate and local business was transacted until 1873, when the days of the stage coach were over, occasioned by the building and completion of the Chesapeake railway over the mountains and down New river to the head of navigation at Kanawha Falls by C. P. Huntington and his associates.

Over this old pike during this period all the cattle, hogs, horses, and sheep were driven in droves on foot to the eastern markets. And this traffic made quite a demand on the local farmers for their oats, hay and corn, and was the cause of the early depletion of the soils of the farms along this route. All people traveled over this route by stage to and from the seat of national government at Washington, the early settlers passing through for southern Ohio,

Indiana, Illinois, and Northern Kentucky, and Missouri, and both the Federal and Confederate forces contended for this route in numerous battles, skirmishes, etc., during the internecine conflict of '61 to '65. It was built and used and kept up by a state created corporation under above name which had stage stops all along the way where stables were kept and where the drivers obtained fresh horses and where the stores, hotels and markets were maintained. Toll stations were maintained and all had to pay for traveling over the routes.

The first settlers were Colonel George Alderson, Col. Sam Lewis, and Dr. John Cooper. These men maintained each a stage stand and stopping place (hotel or Inn) for the traveling public and as a market place where stores of all kinds of foods were kept and exchanged and where the early hunters sold their venison, bear meat, beef, pork, hides, pelts and ginseng; and where the early farmers traded their products for coffee, lead, powder, caps, tobacco, cotton cloth, jeans etc. It was all a barter business principally, with but little money handled, but where the early settlers traded their spare products for such necessities as they could not produce themselves.

These three men cleared out large farms with slave labor. Each owned these colored people. "Old Uncle Lafe" and "Aunt Abbey" are still remembered as one of the first families of colored people and who lived with the Aldersons long after they were freed.

O. W. Blume now lives upon the cleared part of the Alderson farm as owner; the Col. Sam Lewis place is now owned by J. M. Flint and sons, and the Cooper place belongs to the Nuttall heirs, and was called the Locust Lane, because for a mile on either side of the turnpike there were great locust trees planted in rows a short distance apart.

Others who settled about the same time were Philip Blume who before the war came from Woodstock, Virginia in the Shenandoah valley and leased a part of the Col. Alderson lands. He was the father of Jacob L. Blume, Jason Blume, Joseph Blume and Morgan Blume, all prominent in the early history of Lookout and Fayette county.

Sam Burdette settled where the old William Sevy place is, afterward where Jacob C. Sevy, his son, reared a large family, and now owned by his son A. G. Sevy.

Landon Tully was probably among the first settlers. He reared a large family. William and James Tully, his sons, are still living. He is the grandfather of L. S. Tully and a host of others.

J. L. Blume, son of Phillip Blume settled here in 1861. He is the father of O. W., A. L., and W. N. Blume, and for many years was the agent of John Nuttall estate.

Other settlers were Lewis Woods, Col. Jones, Capt. Alec Nickell father of Jim Nickell, Hunter Nickell, and Mackelwee Nickell; Billy Smith, and Jacob Propps who is the grandfather of all the Propps that still live in adjacent communities.

The Old Wilson place and the Frank Lyons' place were among the first places settled but the old settlers are dead and it is impossible to get full information. J. F. Cavendish's history in the Fayette Tribune some years ago gives valuable information.

View of Lookout, one of the progressive towns located on the Midland Trail.

Merchants: The first merchants were G. M. Blume across the road from "Spy Knob" before the war, Col. Lewis, Col. Alderson, Dr. Cooper, Lewis Woods, Col. Sam Lewis, J. F. Cavendish, J. C. Sevy, and Son, Sevy & Company, Campbell & Brothers, Shackelford and Graham, and Bailes were engaged in the business. At present Harper Brothers, C. H. Nickell, The Boone Interest, and H. O. Boley are engaged in merchandising.

Of those engaged in the mercantile business, the following were burned out: Dr. Cooper (during the war), J. L. Blume, J. W. Campbell and Bro., and recently Senator H. O. Boley.

Mills: Col. George Alderson built a water power mill on Keeneys creek where Lookout shipping point now is, and the base logs may still be seen in the creek where the dam was opposite the old Blume hotel.

Horse power mills operated by horses hitched to sweeps were operated on Cooper's place at Locust Lane. (It was a crusher, the first ever built in this county.) Col. Alderson had a sweep mill at his stage stand where O. W. Blume lives. Later J. W. Campbell and brother and H. T. Bays built the first planing mill and corn mill operated by steam power, and who shipped the first western grains in by car lot and ground them into commercial feeds.

Post Office and Post Masters: The people at first went to Mountain Cove for their mail long before and up to the Civil war. DeKalb was the first post office with Col. George Alderson as postmaster. The second post office was Pleasant Hill, with Dr. John Cooper as post master. Locust Lane post office was established before the war, with Dr. John Cooper as post master. This office was supplanted by Lookout. Lookout post office was named by Rev. Chas. Hughart, a preacher and teacher here after the war, and was the first post master of Lookout. Mrs. Mary Blume, wife of J. L. Blume was the second post mistress. Then followed in succession, Landon Tully, J. A. and C. H. McClung, J. F. Cavendish, L. F. Cavendish, D. W. Boone and Robert Herndon. Divide postoffice apart of Lookout was cut off and established in 1906 with J. C. Sevy as its first post master.

Saddlers, woodworkers, etc.: Philip Blume and his son, Jacob L. Blume were the first and only ones who ever ran a saddlers and harness shop. A man named Lusher was the first woodworker followed after by Hatch who runs a coopers shop on the Lyons place. Jim Nickell, son of Alex and brother of Hunter, was the first wagon maker and carpenter.

Jacob Propps was also a skilled woodworker. He made all kinds of cooper stock, chairs, etc.

Jacob L. Blume was the first surveyor, and conveyancer, and for a third of a century was the surveyor and agent of the Nuttall estate.

J. W. Campbell was also a surveyor and conveyancer following Mr. Blume and today owns the compass used by him in surveying

out the 30,000 acres for John Nuttall, being the first-up-to-date compass used in surveying in Fayette county.

Subscription schools were maintained at an early date in log buildings upon the Cooper and Alderson places. The pupils paid 50 cents tuition for the term and the teacher usually boarded around with the parents. The building had no modern conveniences. The windows were of greased paper, and the seats were split trees with four wooden pegs inserted in auger holes, as supports and the pupils supplied the back to these seats, and chopped the wood and were taught the three "R's."

The free schools were established in West Virginia in 1865 and a Mrs. Pemberton taught the first school at Lookout in a part of the log kitchen of Landon Tully. The first school building (and a frame one of sawed timber and boards, ceiled with poplar dressed and matched with a board roof) was erected by A. Jack Withrow in 1873, located just opposite the C. H. Nickell store, near where Mrs. Joe Wilson now lives, and was called the "Tully School." The early teachers in this building were Rev. Chas. Hughart, Wm. Renick, Bob Flanagan, Stewart Sydenstricker, Virginia Young, (after wife of Judge Jacob Koontz), Lawrence P. Wills, Henderson McClung, Will Farr (now a prominent lawyer and judge of Parkersburg), Johnson Wood, and J. L. Ryan, (Fayetteville John) and Mrs. Ella G. (Crist) Wright. Later two new buildings were built at a more convenient place where Rev. J. D. Williams, John Bell (prominent lawyer now of Tennessee), J. W. Campbell, Lydia Hutchinson, and others taught for years. The present school is taught in a four roomed school building at Divide P. O. and the colored people have a school and church building near Lookout post office.

The early preachers were Rev. Chas. Hughart, Sam Black, W. H. Adams, Davis, Coffman, Odell and others. The school buildings were first used as meeting places, and at present there are two churches, the Baptist erected in 1895 principally by J. F. and L. F. Cavendish and the M. E. Church, South, in 1893 built under the direction of Geo. W. Bays, J. H. Sevy, and others.

The first church was built by Col. Geo. Alderson, on the grounds of Jennette cemetery before the war and named after Col. Alderson's first wife. After the war it was torn down and a frame

building was erected on the same site by A. Jack Withrow as builder. These were Baptist churches. It was afterwards moved to the John Rogers place and then later to Edmond where the same name is still maintained.

Lookout has furnished the following officers: Landon Tully was deputy sheriff under Sam Carrick; C. H. McClung was sheriff and afterward deputy under William Tyree; J. L. Blume was the first justice of the peace after the war; Albert G. Sevy county superintendent of schools of this county; Col. Geo. Alderson was a sheriff before the civil war; H. O. Boley, member of the board of education and now senator from the Ninth district. He was also a member of Fayette county court six years.

All the old pioneer buildings have been destroyed by the ravages of time, or by fire, or torn down. There are two old log buildings yet intact. One the log building built by Albert Propps, for J. F. Cavendish, now ceiled and sided and used by the coal company as a residence house and stands at the intersection of Propps road with Midland trail, and the other one is now owned by D. W. Boone and used by R. C. Nickell as a stable.

The brick in the chimney in Senator H. O. Boley's house was taken from the Jacob Kesler, brick dwelling at Clifty, West Virginia, which building was finished in 1836—the first erected in this county. The lime that cemented the brick was hauled in the raw rock and burned on the premises. The first lime kiln in the county.

Historical Incidents: The first coal mine on Keeney creek, was opened by Col. Geo. Alderson, on his land (now owned and operated by Mr. David W. Boone, and his brothers.) It was one of the earliest mines opened in Fayette county, and the coal was used for fuel purposes and for shop work. It was the first coal used to supplant charcoal as a heat fuel for shop work by the early smiths. This mine was afterward opened by J. C. Sevy, and J. W. Campbell, who obtained permission from Mr. Nuttall to use the coal for domestic use. D. Cooper next opened a mine on Locust Lane, fronting Brackens creek and now a part of the lease owned by the Maryland New River company and operated by M. L. Garvey, the general superintendent.

Will Cooper, the youngest son of Dr. John L. Cooper and a C. & O. fireman, was killed in the Big Bend tunnel, when two engines

collided head-on and when his charred remains were removed his father's gold watch which he carried was still running. It was the first watch of any kind that was ever brought to this place by an early settler. The watch had probably not been wound for over sixty hours.

Morris Battle Ground: At an early date a battle between the Indians and Col. Morris, was fought just west of Frank Lyons house and the old trail near Mr. Lyons spring. The Indians waylaid the whites and several were killed on both sides. The Indians retreated and the bodies of the slain whites were buried near it, and their graves were unmarked.

Chief Industries: The chief industry of Lookout is coal mining followed by farming, and merchandising. The mineral rights of most of the land here is owned by the Nuttall estate, and Mr. David W. Boone, (a relative by blood of Daniel Boone) and his associates, have the coal under lease, and annually ship out much coal. It is the famous New River smokeless, known as the Sewell or Nuttall seam. Mr. John Nuttall bought the coal under the Alderson farm, where O. W. Blume now lives, at one dollar an acre. He also purchased mineral rights of Robt. Holliday, John and William Rogers, and most others at 50 and 75 cents an acre.

These lands and this coal has made millionaires of many since. Mr. Nuttall opened and operated the first mine at Nuttalburg and shipped the first car of coal in 1874. Captain Wm. Holland was his superintendent, and from this mine and a small one at Keeneys creek Mr. Nuttall made money enough to buy 30,000 acres of coal and timber land, also enough to grade the road bed from the Keeneys creek branch of the C. & O., which was finished into Lookout about 1888, besides a surplus fund of many thousand dollars.

Mr. J. F. Cavendish operated the first mine at Lookout under lease, opening it up about the year of 1893. He built the first houses at this place for coal miners, running the mine in a small way for two or three years. He then sold to Mr. D. W. Boone, Mr. Boone shortly after making the purchase took in as partners two or three of his brothers. The mine was run under the name of Blume Coal Company from 1896 until 1920. In 1920 same was sold to McNeal & Company. This New York firm operated the mine about four months, then transferred it back to the Boone interests in the

same year—1920. Since that time it has run under the firm name of New River Export Smokeless Coal Company. Since the mine was transferred by J. F. Cavendish to D. W. Boone twenty-seven years ago, Mr. Boone has been its superintendent and general manager, and it is the only strictly non-union mines in the New river field. It is one of the most beautiful mining camps, and is laid off in such a way as to give each miner a large amount of ground for gardening purposes and some of them have a number of acres of land to till. There are some men working at this place who have been working for this company constantly for about twenty years, which would seem to be a mark of good treatment, and satisfied conditions. The mines have run since J. F. Cavendish broke first dirt at the drift mouth, down to the present time without a strike. The miners all have comfortable houses in which to live, well kept, and well painted. Gardens and land are all well fenced. Each miner has out buildings in the way of workhouses, cowstables, chicken-houses, etc., all kept up at the expense of the company. The company at this place has erected for their men and the traveling public a forty-five thousand dollar hotel well equipped with hot and cold water, bath, electric lights, etc.

Residence of D. W. Boone at Lookout.

There has been recently installed an up to date bakery, none better in the country, which is shipping bread all over New river field. An up to date garage run by R. C. Nickell, agent for Overland and Studebaker company who holds the one thousand dollar silver cup

from Studebaker company on sales and clean ups over all agents of their company in West Virginia.

Lookout has an up-to-date moving picture show building. Two churches are maintained, the Methodist and Baptist. J. W. Legg, officiating pastor of the Baptist church, has served for thirteen years. Rev. Dorsey is now pastor of the Methodist church. Each church has a fine school well attended. The population of Lookout now is estimated at about one thousand people and still growing.

The above history of Lookout was written by H. O. Boley, J. W. Campbell and W. N. Blume.

## WINONA

Winona is a mining town of Nuttall district, located on Keeney's creek, a tributary of New river. It is located on a branch line of the Chesapeake & Ohio railroad which makes connection with the main line at Keeney's Creek. This branch line extends northeastward along Keeneys creek to Lookout, a distance of four miles, but, measured along the railway the distance is seven miles, the extra distance being caused by a long switchback northwestward from Keeneys Creek station along the steep east valley-wall of New river gorge in order to attain sufficient elevation to overcome the rapid fall in the gradient of the bed of Keeneys creek in the lower mile and a half of its course.

Formerly a stage line from Winona made connection between that point and Keeneys Creek, meeting all trains stopping at Keeneys Creek on the north side and at Brown on the south side. The stage line was discontinued about ten years ago, and taxi service has taken its place.

The entire site on which Winona is built was formerly owned by Robert M. Holliday, Sr., a farmer and pioneer settler previous to the time of the Civil War, whose home was located just outside the present limits of Winona.

The first settler within the limits of the community was William Hall who settled at Winona during the early eighties. Mr. Hall was the first boss at the Smokeless mine. The children of William and Margaret Hall were Walter, William, Bert, Mary, Maggie, Lottie, and Katie. Walter Hall is a partner in the firm of Hall & Stemple which is one of the leading mercantile institutions of

Winona. He is a member of the board of education and secretary of the Fayette county welfare work. Walter married Alma Amick. Lottie married John Robinson in 1922 and to this union were born three children, John, Jr., Jean and Charlotte. Lottie his now deceased, her children being taken care of by her sister, Mary Hall, who lives at the old home place. Maggie married Harvey Collown of Mount Hope. Katie married Nic Legg of Quinnwood. Bert married Violet Higgins, daughter of Charles Higgins, who was one of the early settlers of Winona. Bert Hall is now deceased. William Hall holds a responsible position as bookkeeper for a coal company in Raleigh county. This family has always played a prominent part in the business and social life of the community.

Other families who settled in the community during the 90's and who have been prominent in the development of Winona were William H., Solomon, and George Holland, who have developed the Ballenger Coal company; William Masters who developed the Smokeless mine; Fred F. and Herbert H. Rothwell who developed the Dubree mine; Charles Higgins who has been a mine foreman since the first development of the mines at Winona; Millard Fillmore Blazer who owned and operated a saw mill which supplied the community with lumber for building purposes; George Kyle, a miner, who kept a boarding house for miners and mine employes; Henry Fisher, a Civil War veteran and pensioner; Charley Safford who worked for M. F. Blazer at and about his saw mill; William Miller, who was engaged in the hotel business; Pete Hamer and James Murphy, who were miners; William Gwinn, Rufas E. Deitz, John Lowery, Mace Walker, William Horricks, and Jack Chittum, who have been engaged in the mercantile business; William and R. L. Ashley who were blacksmiths; Joseph Mattics, who was justice of the peace; and Dr. J. W. Walker, who has rendered medical service here for many years. Others who settled here immediately after 1900 were Pete Goode, W. S. Greiner, and John Stemple, who have been engaged in the mercantile business, and V. D. and I. T. Woods, who maintained a livery and taxi service for about twenty years.

George Holland came from Nuttall, August 2, 1893, and opened a mine for the Ballenger Coal company. The first car of coal off Keeneys creek was shipped from this mine on December 4, 1893.

The Smokeless mine was opened by William Masters in 1893, under the name of Masters Coal company. It was later operated by John Campbell and Sam Turner, then by Lee Long, and next by Bell & Wood.

The Boone mine, opened by W. F. Boone, was later operated by Lee Long, and then by Bell & Wood. The Dubree mine was opened by Rothwell Coal company in 1893, and was later operated by Harrison B. and Alex Wood. The Quarrier mine was opened in 1897 by the Rothwell Coal company, but ceased operation in 1902. The Rosedale mine was opened by the same company in 1907.

Coal was shipped from these mines immediately upon the completion of the railroad which was finished through Winona in July, 1894.

The Maryland New River Coal company in 1917 acquired the Smokeless mine and the Boone mine, and in 1919 this company acquired the Dubree mine and the Rosedale mine. Mr. M. L. Garvey is general manager of the Maryland New River Coal company.

Since these properties have been acquired by the Maryland New River company, new tipples have been built at all the mines, and the most modern machinery has been installed for the screening and preparation of coal for the market. This means a great deal to the community as it creates a good demand for the coal and assures steadier work for the employes. The company has been very active in building better houses and improving the town, and doing everything possible to make Winona a better community in which to live.

Charles Higgins was the first mine foreman at both the Dubree and Quarrier mines. Mr. Higgins is one of the oldest residents of this community, and is still connected with the Maryland New River Coal company.

The Ballenger company store was built in 1894 and has since been under the management of Sol and W. H. Holland and Henry Tully. Mr. Henry Tully is now manager of a furniture store at Oak Hill.

The Smokeless Coal company and the Rothwell Coal company also completed their stores in 1894. Sam Turner was the first manager of the Smokeless Coal company store. Walter Hall and Noah Reese were clerks. William Reese and Bert Hall have been store managers for the Rothwell Coal company.

The commissary of the Rothwell Coal company was known as the Dubree company store. A post office was established at this place and known as Dubree, but was discontinued about 1920. The Dubree company store was destroyed by fire about 1922. The Smokeless and Ballenger stores are still in operation.

William Gwinn built a store in 1890 near the old Withrow farm, acress the creek from R. E. Deitz's residence. Rufas Deitz was taken in as a partner and he later bought the interest of William Gwinn. R. E. Deitz continued business at this place until the latter part of 1912 when his store was destroyed by fire.

During the early 90's, Jack Chittum, an Englishman, opened a general store in a log building located above the Pete Good property on the road leading to Edmond. This business was sold to Lowery Brothers who erected a new up-to-date building and continued to sell goods for a time, and then sold out to W. S. Greiner. After the present graded school building was erected in 1910, the old school house was purchased by W. S. Greiner, who sold same to R. E. Deitz. Mr. Deitz after having the school building turned around facing the road, and after doing some remodeling, moved the stock of goods purchased from W. S. Greiner to this location, and continued in business at that stand until January 1st, 1925, at which time he moved to Kentucky. Walter Hall and John Stemple purchased the stock of goods from R. E. Deitz, and formed a partnership under the firm name of Hall & Stemple. They are now doing a thriving business at this location handling a general line of merchandise.

The drug business was started in this community in 1895 by the firm of Walker, Quesenbury & Company. Dr. Quesenbury was the druggist. This company ceased business in 1900. Mace Walker bought out Quesenbury and then began the mercantile business which he continued until the time of his death about 1914. His stock of goods was sold and the store was closed. The next year Dr. J. W. Walker, J. Wade Bell and Dr. J. C. Brown opened a drug store in the same building, but it was an unprofitable venture and they closed out the business in less than a year. Edgar H. Wiseman then rented the building in 1916 and put in a stock of merchandise. Ira Miller was a partner with E. H. Wiseman during 1920. This stock of goods was sold to Caleb Horricks and Caleb Small in 1921. This later partnership continued over a year.

Mr. Horricks then sold his interest to Caleb Small who sold goods here until 1925, at which time he sold to Joseph E. Nunnery. Since taking over the business, Mr. Nunnery has added a meat market to the general line of dry goods and merchandise.

William Horricks began business in his present location in 1900. He sold his stock of goods to George Ramsey and his property to Campbell & Turner, then owners of the Smokeless mine, in 1904. He then moved to Coalburn, Virginia, where he engaged in the coal business, but when this venture proved unprofitable, he returned to Winona about 1907, rebought his property from Campbell & Turner and the stock of goods then carried by George Ramsey. Since then he has continued in business at his old stand up to the present time. Ira Miller has been employed as clerk for William Horricks since 1921.

Charles Horricks, son of William Horricks, is the manager of a branch store on the same block, just below his father's store on Main street. Mrs. Charles Horricks added a millinery department to this store in 1925.

Charles Horricks opened a pool room on the side of the street opposite his store, where it remained until 1914, when it was moved to its present location which is a room in his store building.

Caleb Horricks has a pool room in what was known as the L. L. Flint property. It adjoins the present barber shop of E. H. Wiseman. Another pool room owned by I. T. Woods, located nearly opposite the Hall & Stemple store, is under the management of Caleb Small, Sr.

Several persons have opened a meat market or lunch room in the building now occupied by C. A. Bell. Many of these have been foreigners who remained only a short period of time. Mr. C. A. Bell has greatly improved this building and his place of business is known as the Winona Meat Market. He has added some groceries, notions and a lunch counter.

Mrs. R. C. Kilgore at one time rented a room from William Horricks in which she engaged in the millinery business. She later had a building erected and kept a dry goods store here for several years. Mrs. Kilgore recently sold the building and stock of goods to Mrs. Violet Hall, and is now located at Charleston. Mrs. Hall has since added a millinery department.

The barber shop at Winona has been operated by various people, most of whom stayed a few months and then went elsewhere. Mr. E. H. Wiseman, who is now barber at Winona, has been located here for quite a number of years.

The first moving picture theatre in this community was opened by George Ash, in a building below the J. H. Watkins place, on the road leading to Keeneys creek. This building was later destroyed by fire. The lower part of the Masonic hall was next used as a movie theatre. At that place it was under the management of Caleb and Charles Horricks. In 1924 they sold to Charles Stoops who is now manager.

The Winona National Bank, with capital of $25,000, was organized on September 17, 1910. The first president was Lee Long, and the first cashier was W. W. Michael. R. Logan Walker later became president, J. R. Hisey was employed as cashier, and L. W. Boley engaged as assistant. At the present time W. S. Wood is president of this institution; J. R. Hisey is cashier; Nell Walker and J. R. Durrett are assistants. The home of this bank is neat and well furnished. It is a one-story brick building, trimmed with cut stone and has a solid rock foundation. The vault is built of solid concrete, twenty-two inches thick, and is equipped with a Mosler thribble time lock safe, and a handsome Mosler door, weighing over two thousand pounds and fastening with a latest improved lock. The bank also has a storage vault for valuable papers and records. This bank has been a great contributing factor to the advancement of the commercial and other interests of the community and surrounding territory.

A hotel was in operation for quite a number of years in the building which is now the residence of J. H. Watkins. Mrs. J. H. Watkins was the first to keep a lodging house here, followed by Mrs. Hattie Wood. Mrs. William Miller was the next to be engaged in the hotel business in this building. After continuing the management of this hotel for several years, she moved in 1914 to Pax, and two years ago moved to Charleston, being engaged in the hotel business at both places. Two daughters of Mrs. William Miller, Virgie and Nora, were school teachers for several years in Fayette county. Her son, Ira Miller, is now employed as clerk in the store of William Horricks, which position he has held since 1921.

Following Mrs. William Miller, at the J. H. Watkins building, were Mrs. McPeak, Mrs. A. P. Burnside and Mrs. Sam Holliday, each of whom kept a boarding house, but this business did not prove very profitable during this time, and the building was sold to J. H. Watkins who has remodeled same and now occupies it as a place of rseidence.

Mace Walker kept a lodging house for the accommodation of traveling salesmen, in the building adjacent to the present Hall & Stemple store, until the time of his death. Mrs. M. D. Walker continued to maintain the lodging house for a time, but later moved to Quinnwood. Mrs. William Rosenbaum next occupied this building and she also maintained it as a lodging house prior to 1921. The building was then partitioned and made into separate apartments which were rented to different families.

The Maryland New River Club House was opened in 1919. Since that time and prior to 1924 it has been under the management of Mrs. Russell Moore, Mrs. Pete Glockner and Mrs. Ballenger at different times. Since 1924 Elmer Whittacre has been the proprietor of this club house.

The fraternal organizations represented at Winona are the Masons, Moose, Eastern Star, Odd Fellows, Fraternal Order of Eagles, Knights of Pythias and Red Men. The oldest of the fraternities is the Red Men which was organized in the late 90's. The Masonic lodge was chartered in 1903. The Eastern Star was organized in 1918.

The passenger service on the Keeneys creek branch of the C. & O. railroad was established prior to 1920. The passenger train goes out in the morning to meet train number 14, and returns up Keeneys creek in the afternoon following the arrival of train number 13 at Keeneys Creek station.

The Winona post office was named for Winona Gwinn, oldest daughter of William Gwinn, who now lives at Seattle, Washington. R. E. Dietz was the postmaster in 1892 and held this position until after Cleveland became president. The first post office was located in the old store building of Gwinn & Deitz. During Cleveland's administration, Dr. J. W. Walker served as postmaster, the post office being kept in a portion of his office. During McKinley's administration, William Hall was postmaster, but the location was not changed. During the next twelve years, under the administra-

tions of Roosevelt and Taft, William Horricks was postmaster for about four years, being succeeded by his son, Charles Horricks, for the remainder of that period. As the post masters changed the location of the post office was also changed. During the Democratic administration of Woodrow Wilson, this position was held by Ida Walker, the post office being kept in the M. D. Walker store. When the Republican party again came into power, the duties of postmaster were assumed by Wendell Evans, who moved the post office to the Smokeless Coal company store. Mr. Evans is the postmaster at the present time.

The post office which was located at Dubree for several years prior to 1920 was in charge of Bert Hall during the time of its existence.

The Methodist Episcopal church was first started in 1894 through the efforts of M. F. Blazer. Meetings were first held in the one-room school house. The present church edifice was completed about 1906. The first preacher was Rev. Jenkins. Other ministers have been Revs. Rogers, Fultz, Dicky, Hively, Fisher, Chapman, Samuels, Brackens and Johnson. A Sunday school was established at the time of the organization of the church, and M. F. Blazer was superintendent from 1894 until 1916. R. E. Deitz was the next superintendent for a period of eight years. Mrs. J. R. Hisey has been superintendent since 1924.

Mrs. William Nuttall furnished the funds for building the Presbyterian church at Dubree, which was erected during the early 90's. No religious service has been held in this church edifice for many years.

The Baptist church at Winona was built about 1910. Among the ministers who have served this church have been Revs. George W. Adams, John W. Bragg, J. W. Legg and J. E. Brown. A Sunday school has been maintained since the time of the church organization. Ellis Hoke and Fred Kessler each served as superintendent of the Sabbath school for a period of years. Seth Sandige is the superintendent at the present time.

The Catholic church was built at Winona in 1906. The first priest to serve this mission was Rev. Father Flanagan. Since then the following have ministered at this mission in the capacity of priest; Revs. Father Swint, Father Collins, Father LeMan and Father White. Rev. Father O'Reilly is serving this mission as

priest at the present time. Father Swint, mentioned above, is at the present time Bishop of the Wheeling Diocese.

The first school at Winona was a one-room building located behind the present site of the Hall & Stemple store. The first school was taught in this building in 1895 by a Mr. Clay. There was an enrollment of seventy-five pupils during this term. Mrs. McConnell was the teacher in 1896. Three rooms were added in 1897. Among those who were principals in this building were John T. Simms, Dr. E. J. Grose, Mrs. Prichard Wyatt, and Ida Walker. The present graded school building was erected in 1910. The old school house was then purchased by W. S. Greiner, and sold by him to R. E. Deitz, who converted same into a store building, which is now occupied by the Hall & Stemple store. Only five rooms of the new building were used prior to 1924. From 1910 to 1925 the principals of the graded school have been a Mr. Farnes of Greenbrier county, George Plants, J. C. Haynes, H. B. Carden, Mrs. Lora Grose Miller, William C. Neal, Hugh Cavendish and Miss Anne Flesher. During the present term of 1925-26 there is an enrollment of 200 pupils, and six teachers are employed. The faculty is composed of the following teachers: N. G. Butcher, principal, Yula Durrett, Mary Jarrett, Isie Grose, Anna Watkins and Louise Holliday. This school is now one of the first class standard schools of West Virginia as a result of the splendid co-operative work of the Parent-Teachers' Association of Winona and the members of the board of education of Nuttall district.

## HICO

The thriving little community of Hico is situated due east of Fayetteville about fifteen miles, and lies about midway between the towns of Ansted and Lookout. It is divided into two sections by the Midland Trail which runs in a north westernly direction through the community. It has not yet been favored by any railways, the nearest approach being a branch line of the C. & O. at a point known as Lookout about three miles distant from the border lines of the community. Here, however, they have passenger, freight, and express service. The Sunday road is now being macadamized and as this joins the Midland Trail at a point near the Hico post office, the majority of the people will be enabled to reach

this state road at any time of the year without the inconvenience of traveling over bad and muddy road.

Practically every home in the community is being served by the Mountain Cove Telephone Company, a corporation which maintains a central office within the community limits. The first wires that were stretched in the community was a telegraph line built during the Civil war. This line extended well into Nicholas county and was erected under the direction of William McKinley, later president of the United States. He was at that time serving as a major in the Union army.

Among the points of historical interest in the community that may be mentioned, is the old "Barbacue Spring," located about one fourth mile east of the Midland Trail on an old farm now known as the "Settle Place." It received its name during the campaign of 1840, when one of the largest political gatherings of the county was held in the interest of William Henry Harrison, the Whig candidate for president. The voters and their families came for miles to participate in the meeting. Some came afoot, some horse back, others in wagons and ox carts, but all were present to help eat the large ox that was barbecued, and to listen to the stirring speech of General Beckley, a prominent general of the Virginia army, who came to plead the cause of the Whigs.

The early settlers of the community, due to the sparsely settled condition of the country, were slow to establish churches, schools and etc. The first religious services held were those of the Presbyterians whose meeting place was in a grove near the present site of the Sunday Road Baptist church. The nearest school and store was at the Hopping place some three or four miles distant from the present post office.

The first post office was established at Beets, and was kept by Frank McClung, a son-in-law of John Beets for whom the office was named. In the year 1889 Mr. Joseph A. Sandige was appointed post master, and at his suggestion the name was changed to Hico, because of the confusion between the name of Beets and an office in Tyler county by name of Bretts. The name of Hico was selected, because at the time of the change the post master was dealing with a tobacco firm in Hyco, Virginia, the brevity and ring of the name appealed to him as a fit one for this office, but the "Y" was changed

to "I" to avoid possible confusion with the mail intended for Hyco, Va. Since the establishment of the office there have been only three men who served in the capacity of past master.

The first families settled here shortly after the year 1820. Among them being a Mr. Garland, John Beets, John Campbell, Mat Smailes and a Mr. Whalen. Mr. Garland seems to have been the first settler in the present limits of the community and located on the land later owned by Beets. His cabin was that of the three corner style, one corner being occupied by the fire place, the rest of the room was used as kitchen, dining room, and parlor.

Later settlers were John Cunningham, Bob Simms, J. A. Sandige, Warren Timberlake, Tom Simms, T. A. Legg, H. C. Dietz, Henry Zimmerman, Jake Blume, Charley Tyler and P. R. Hawver.

The present population is about 200.

Two churches exist at the present time, Sunday Road Baptist and Haynes' Chapel, Southern Methodist.

## EDMOND

Edmond is located on top the mountain, two thousand feet above sea-level, between New River and the Midland trail, and about eight miles from the Courthouse; two miles from the Chesapeake and Ohio railway, and on the road extending from Fayetteville to Lookout, which connects the Giles, Fayette and Kanawha turnpike with the Midland trail. Being on the Old Chestnutburg road and near the giant chestnut tree from which the road derived its name, it affords the most beautiful scenery perhaps in the county, especially on the road leading to Nuttallburg, which passes over the cliffs by means of a log fill made of logs piled one on top of another from the bottom of the cliff to the top and extending a sufficient distance from the top of the cliff down the mountain to make a respectable grade for the heavy traffic to supply the demands of that vicinity. The only telephone service is furnished by the Mountain Cove lines. Edmond post office was established about 1889 at the instance of J. L. Ryan, who was appointed post master, and the office named in honor of his eldest son, Eddie.

The first families in that vicinity were the McVeys, Vineys, Rogers, Smailes, and the Cavendish family, many of whom derived

their land titles direct from patents issued by the Commonwealth of Virginia.

Chief industries of vicinity are, farming, truck raising and coal mining; and it is perhaps more noted than any community in the county for each resident owning his own home. The people are industrious, generous and noted for the interest given to education, churches and society. Jeannette Baptist Church, representative of the pioneer Baptist Church of the surrounding country is located here, also, Pleasant Grove Methodist Episcopal Church, both of which are still used for religious worship and well attended. The first school house was built of logs, with fire-place and chimney, and known as Chestnut school house. Among the teachers who taught school in this house was Hon. J. M. Cavendish and J. L. Ryan. The Indian trail passed between Edmond and the Midland trail, evidences of which are yet to be seen, over which the early settlers are said to have passed in going from the valley of Virginia to the west.

Harmer Lodge No. 122, Independent Order of Odd Fellows and Keeney's Creek Council No. 43, American Mechanics are the principal benevolent societies.

Edmond is a progressive, industrious, quiet and law-abiding village, proud of its churches, its schools and education, its lodges and societies and an honor to the county and state of which it is a part.

## RAMSEY

The post office known as Ramsey was formerly Mulvane. Will Gwinn, son of Joseph H. Gwinn, started a general store about 1880. He was appointed post master and a new office was established. Gwinn later sold out and established a mercantile business at Winona, with R. E. Deitz as partner. He also established a general store business at Clendenin, Clay county. Later he moved to Seattle, Washington, where he is now a wealthy real estate dealer.

About 1887 the post office was moved to the foot of Shade creek mountain, on Horse-shoe creek, and A. D. Harrah was made post master. About 1888, G. D. Walker came from Nicholas county and established a general store. Within a year or so a need arose for a post office, and Charles I. Hill, who resided in the neighborhood, circulated a petition asking for the establishment of an office to be

named Hill, with Charles I. Hill as post master. The petition was refused as to the name, so Mr. Hill inserted the name of Ramsey, in honor of W. H. Ramsey who was a resident of that section. The post office was established and Charles I. Hill became the first post master, and since then the following persons have served: W. H. Ramsey, Walter M. Kincaid, W. L. Ramsey, T. G. Heslep, E. R. Crist, and Randall Kincaid, who is post master at the present time.

The first settlers in this neighborhood were William Deitz, grandfather of George A. Deitz, Rufas Deitz, Charles W. Deitz, W. E. Deitz, and T. A. Deitz; and Henry McGraw, grandfather of W. E. McGraw and Floyd E. McGraw, still living on part of the old home place.

The C. A. Conley farm at Ramsey, possibly one of the best improved farms in this section, was originally a part of the Henry McGraw tract.

There is a cave near Ramsey where many persons hid during the Civil war. There is also a hemlock tree, one-half mile from Ramsey, in the top of which grows another variety of evergreen, possibly grafted by some person before the advent of the white man.

When W. H. Ramsey purchased the land which is now the C. A. Conley farm, there were found several Indian mounds, and as these little hills did not suit his ideas of farming, the mounds were razed and the clay and stones were hauled elsewhere, and a slight elevation is all that now marks the location of these mounds.

The various section of this country region has been supplied with mail through the offices of Victor, Mulvane, Ramsey, Elliott, Clifty, Hico, Jenky and Lucas. The Mountain Cove post office formerly rendered mail service to this entire section of the county. The first of the above mentioned offices to be established was Clifty which was located at Carnafix Ferry, and the first post master was Alexander McClung of Nicholas county.

## LEANDER

The Leander community is located in Mountain Cove district, in the northeast corner of Fayette county, with Richmond Chapel church as the center. It is bounded on the north by Gauley river, on the east by Meadow river, on the south by Clifty and Shady Grove, and on the west by the communities of Ramsey and Lucas on Laurel creek. It includes about ten square miles, and has a population of about two hundred.

When the first settlers came to Leander not a railroad had been built; the telephone and telegraph had not been invented; the sewing machine, mowing machine and hundreds of other time saving inventions had not been made. The houses were made of logs, the timbers were cut with an ax, wooden pegs were used for nails, and clapboards for roofs and doors. The cooking was done around an open fire place in ovens, bakers, pots and kettles.

Wild animals were abundant and their skins furnished much of the clothing of the earliest settlers, but soon fields of flax were growing in the cleared spaces. The flax brake, the scutching knife, the spinning wheel and the loom made merry music, and was about the only kind of music they had time to enjoy.

A few sheep were kept and the wool was carded and spun into threads, the threads woven into cloth, and the cloth made into clothing by the wives and daughters of the settlers, sewing by hand with home-made thread. The wonder is, how they found time to do so much.

Leander at that time was a part of Nicholas county and in the state of Virginia, and its earliest settlers were helping to lay the foundation of a new county which was formed in 1831 and designated as Fayette.

In 1824, Bartholomew Ramsey, coming from Union in Monroe county, settled where Lloyd Ramsey now lives, and put up on the creek between his home and Gauley river, the first grist mill in that section. He had a large tract of land and after his death, his son John, and sons-in-law William Legg and Aaron Neal, lived on parts of the same farm.

About the same time and probably from the same county, came James Neal and his brother-in-law, Ward Wiseman, who cleared the first land where Anson Ramsey now lives. Thomas and Burdette Legg, sons-in-law of James Neal, came into possession of this farm about 1868. Thomas Legg sold his part which consisted of 118 acres, to Samuel Ramsey for $450.

Burdette Legg was a local preacher and lived most of his life at the same place. Thomas Legg's wife died and he married the widow of William Walkup and went to her farm which was near. There was built the first frame house in this section. The lumber in this house was sawed with a whipsaw by Nicholas Ramsey and Samuel Legg.

Other early settlers in this vicinity were Samuel Crookshanks who was drowned in Kanawha river in time of the Civil war; William Ryan, an old time school teacher, who lived where Ambrose Hawkins now lives; George Hull, Miles Martin and Thomas Legg each of whom lived for a time on the land now owned by Gideon Legg—Thomas Legg, known as "Uncle Thomas" was the father of James, William, Thomas, Burdette, Samuel and Edmond Legg; Samuel Martin who came from Greenbrier county in 1845, and was a famous pioneer farmer; Isaiah Fitzwater who came from Sewell and was the blacksmith for the community; Harvey Crookshanks who built the first saw mill in the community; David Crookshanks, a stone mason and a veterinarian; Andrew Crookshanks who lived at the home place; Dow Grose and Brown Grose who came over from Nicholas county; Washington White, carpenter for the community, whose farm was first settled by Robert Shawver; Robert Crist who

lived at a place previously settled by Captain Riley Ramsey; and Joseph Hull who lived on the farm now owned by George Legg.

South of the Dogwood Ridge and near Meadow river there lived Nicholas Hawkins, John Kessler, Ward Wiseman, John Wiseman, and later Columbus Rogers and Jacob Crist.

Farther south lived William Reynolds, George McCutcheon and Jacob Koontz. Later Jacob Koontz, a school teacher and grandson of "Uncle Jake," who was carried off by the Rebels in time of the Civil war and died in Richmond, Virginia, lived at the Koontz place, and Shelton Reynolds lived at the Reynolds place. Farther west on the Saturday road lived Peter Hawkins, William Hawkins and Marion Hawkins.

Samuel Sparr, Matthew Harrah, Andrew Grose and Squire Samuel Koontz lived for a time on the farm now owned by Frank Hawkins. Andrew Grose was the father of George Richmond Grose who was recently elected Bishop by the M. E. Church in the general conference at Springfield, Massachusetts.

In 1832 William Carnifax sold his farm of several hundred acres to Henry Crist and went to Carnifax Ferry where he built a mill. In the deed was reserved the burial ground since known as the Crist Cemetery. A few graves were there at that time.

Joseph McCutcheon owned 640 acres of land extending from Woods' Ferry to Horseshoe creek. His son Robert, known as "Squire Bob," and later Granville McCutcheon, his grandson, lived on the part of this farm now owned by Lloyd Crookshanks. On this land near Gauley river there have lived Andrew Cavendish, his sons John and Joseph Cavendish, Paris McCutcheon, Austin Hundley and Harry Wood.

Harry Wood built on the river above the ferry a grist mill which for many years ground grain for the people in the surrounding section in both Nicholas and Fayette counties. The mill was carried away by a flood in 1918. Harry Wood also bought the first separator threshing machine in the community, about 45 years ago.

The first threshing machine of any kind in this section was brought around by Anthony Rule about 60 years ago. The first steam saw mill in the vicinity was run by Marion and Wallace Reynolds and Joseph Rigler about 40 years ago. They took half of the lumber for sawing.

The first school in the community was the White school. The house was built by Washington White about 1870, and was used as a place of worship before the building of Richmond Chapel church. The patrons of the White school have always been noted for the interest they have taken in school work.

The old Richmond Chapel church was built in 1876. Samuel Ramsey planed the first board for this church. Rev. Davis was the first pastor, and Isaiah Fitzwater served as janitor without pay for many years. The old church was replaced by a new one in the year 1909. Most of the old people who used to meet in the old church have passed away.

Leander post office was at first called Crist, and was established in 1883, at the home of J. R. Koontz. In 1885 its name was changed to Leander and it was moved to the residence of J. W. White where it remained for many years. It was kept for a time by J. E. Wiseman, and was taken to its present location at A. A. Legg's store in 1911.

The first settlers in this community had no store and no post-office, but for the latter they had little need as only a few could read or write. There was little money and the food and clothing had to be produced at home.

Nevertheless they were the pioneers of civilization and lived honorable and happy lives, never dreaming, perhaps, of the changes which a hundred years would bring.

## LANSING

Lansing is located in Mountain Cove magisterial district, about one and a half miles from the main line of the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad at Fayette station, which is its shipping point. It is about seven miles east of Fayetteville, the county seat. It is situated on the Chestnutburg road which extends from the town of Ansted, about six miles to the north, passing through Lansing, and extending on through the farming section of Edmond to the mining town of Winona, about four or five miles to the south east. A new class A road has recently been completed from Lansing to Fayette station, which route is remarkable for the excellent views which it affords of the wonderful and picturesque scenery of the New river canyon.

In 1841 John Townsend of Greenbrier county purchased from Elijah Wood, who at that time lived near the present town of Ansted, a tract of land upon which is located practically the entire community of Lansing. Besides John Townsend, two other early settlers were Samuel McGraw and John Simms, of English and Scotch descent, who came to this section from Greenbrier county. These early settlers engaged themselves principally in farming, which with fruit growing, trucking and mining have been the chief industries of Lansing.

John Simms, pioneer settler of Lansing.

Deitz & Farr established the first store at Lansing in 1884, and there are now four mercantile business places in the community.

Lansing was selected as a name for the vicinity in 1889 by the following persons: Dr. George Baber, T. A. Deitz, Rev. J. D. Ellison and George Bobbitt. The post office was established the same year, Mr. T. A. Deitz being the first postmaster.

Two natural curosities located near the place are "Chimney Rock" and "Looking Over Rock" which attract considerable attention from tourists and travelers passing through this section.

The people in the community are served by the Citizens telephone line which service has been installed in practically all the homes in the neighborhood, through this line connection can be made so that long distance service is available over the Bell telephone line.

The Lansing Baptist church was organized in 1889 by Rev. W. H. Adams who served as first pastor, followed by Rev. Alfred McClelland and Jas. E. Ellison. Since the church building was erected in 1892 the following pastors have served the church: Rev. George A. Winebrenner, George W. Huddleston, C. W. McClung, B. A. Fletcher, A. N. Morris, H. B. Stoneham, George B. Dever, J. W. Legg and John W. Bragg.

The Lansing graded school was established 1900, since which teachers of this school were C. P. Dorr, William Deitz, Clark Deitz, J. W. Farr, Miss Maria Dews, T. A. Deitz, Mack Cavendish, J. W. Cavendish, J. C. Farr, Henry Hill, John Crawford, Rev. H. F. Tinsley, Miss Ellen Farr, T. C. Townsend, and Rev. J. R. Ramsey.

The Lansing graded school was established 1900, since which time the following have served as principal of said school: Dr. E. J. Grose, Samuel Carter, W. L. Kincaid, Miss L. L. White, C. F. Shawver, Rev. Forren, Miss Ida L. Wright, C. C. Neal, C. G. Shawver, W. C. Neal, Mrs. Mona B. Brugh, and L. F. Cavendish.

The Lansing junior high school was established in 1922, with C. R. Reynolds as principal and Mrs. Marguerite Eagan as assistant.

The population of Lansing is about 600. There are two lodges which have an organization in the community. They are Pottawattomie Tribe No. 72, Improved Order of Red Men which has a membership of 51, and meets every Thursday night, and Fern Lodge No. 203, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, which meets every Tuesday night.

## THE BOONE FAMILY

This information furnished by James Douglas Boone of Fayetteville, West Virginia, January, 1926.

The early history of the Boones from 1066 to 1777 was furnished by courtesy of B. F. Johnson in his "MAKERS OF AMERICA" and from that date to the present time, see the pension papers of John Boone, Revolutionary Soldier, filed in the Bureau of Pensions, United States Department of the Interior, Washington, D. C. The

1. Boone Coat of Arms. 2. Daniel Boone, Settler of Kentucky. 3. Henry Boone. 4. William Harrison Boone. 5. James Douglas Boone. 6. Vivian Crawford Boone. 7. James Douglas Boone, Jr. 8. Sarah Elizabeth McDowell Boone.

remainder of this information was furnished by Henry Boone, my grand-father, William Harrison Boone, my father, and from my own personal knowledge.

After the battle of Hastings had been won (1066) and William, Duke of Normandy, held England in his grasp, he caused to be prepared a roll containing the names of his devoted comrades in arms who had followed him across the channel to help him conquer England, and also erected near the site of the battle of Hastings, the Battle Abbey, partly in commemoration of his victory and partly as a chantry in honor of his slain knights. The list of noblemen who had been his companions was written on parchment and put away safely in the Battle Abbey, and to nobles whose names are inscribed thereon many families in England and America, and other parts of the world, trace their lineage. One of these nobles was Humphrey de Bohun, who received the manor of Talsford in Norfolk, and was recorded in Domesday Book. His name was derived from two little Norman villages near Carentan, which were called St. Georges and St. Andre-de-Bohun. Although the name Bohun has lasted in its original form in some families until the present time, in others it has been shortened to Boone.

In 1365 Humphrey de Bohun, who was sixth Earl of Hereford, became Knight of the Garter, and was also granted a coat-of-arms.

George Boone, the great-great-great-great-grandfather of James Douglas Boone of Fayetteville, West Virginia, came from Brandnich, Devonshire, England to Philadelphia, bringing with him his wife, named Mary, and a large family of children, nine sons and two daughters. Among his children were sons: John, James and Squire, later known as Squire Boone, Senior. (A son named Samuel has also been accredited to George Boone, the immigrant). George Boone and his family arrived in Philadelphia, October 10, 1717. For about a year they remained in Philadelphia county, and on the 20th of December, 1718, George Boone took up a tract of four hundred acres of land in the district of Oley. He settled in Bucks county and made his home there and to his estate he gave the name of Exter. He also bought land in Maryland and Virginia and there is a tradition that he once owned much of the land on which later stood the town of Georgetown, Maryland, which was

later incorporated into the District of Columbia, and is now one of the oldest portions of the capital city.

Squire Boone, Senior, married Sarah Morgan, in September, 1720, their "intentions to marry" having been declared at a monthly meeting of the "Friends" held at Gwynedd, August 30, 1720. The Boones were originally Episcopalians, but, by this marriage, a Quaker element was introduced into the family. Although the Morgans were found near the beginning of the seventeenth century in many English counties, they were originally Welsh, and the family name existed centuries before the Norman Conquest of England. Its meaning is, "of or by the sea" or "A mariner."

There were born to Squire Boone, Senor, and Sarah (Morgan) Boone, eight sons and four daughters as follows: James, Samuel, Jonathan, Daniel, George, Squire, Jr., Edward, Israel, Sarah, Elizabeth, Mary and Hannah.

Israel Boone, son of Squire Boone, Sr., and brother of Daniel Boone, the Kentucky pioneer, had a son named John who was born within eight miles of York, York county, Pennsylvania about 1755 and died July 17, 1835.

John Boone, nephew of Daniel Boone, was married in 1787 in Augusta county, Virginia, to Elizabeth Alford who died February 15, 1841. In his Revolutionary War pension papers filed in 1833 reference was made to the following children: John, Nancy Burdett, Henry and Frances Myres.

Henry Boone, son of John Boone, the Revolutionary soldier, was a grandson of Israel Boone. Israel Boone was a brother of Daniel Boone, the Kentucky pioneer. Henry Boone was a grandfather of James Douglas Boone of Fayetteville, West Virginia.

Henry Boone was born March 10, 1802, in Monroe county, Virginia, now Monroe county, West Virginia, and died at Organ Cave, Greenbrier county, West Virginia in 1880. He married Jane Wiley, who was born in Monroe county and died at Organ Cave, Greenbrier county. There were born to Henry and Jane (Wiley) Boone, eight sons and four daughters: William Harrison, George, Lewis, Henderson, John, Alexander, Madison, Hamilton, Martha, Annah, Catharine and Delila.

William Harrison Boone, father of the writer of this sketch, was born August 16, 1826, at Hillsdale, Monroe county, West Virginia,

and married Sarah Elizabeth McDowell on January 13, 1852, at Gallipolis, Ohio. Sarah Elizabeth (McDowell) Boone was born near Lewisburg, Greenbrier county on May 8, 1833.

William Harrison Boone spent his early boyhood days in Monroe county, Virginia, now West Virginia, and later moved to Greenbrier county, Irish Corner Magisterial District. In 1852, soon after his marriage, he moved by covered wagon over the old James river and Kanawha turnpike, now known as the Midland Trail, to Fay-

Home of William Harrison Boone Three Miles from Sewell, W. Va.

ette county, West Virginia, and established his home. He bought a tract of land consisting of three hundred seventy-five acres lying three miles from the James river and Kanawha turnpike and two miles from the present Sewell Station. When he purchased this tract of land, there was only a one-room log cabin on it but the next year, 1853, he built a double log house in which all his children were born and reared and where he and his wife lived until the time of their death. This house is still in a good state of preservation and is owned by the William H. Boone estate.

William Harrison Boone died April 7, 1902, at the age of 76 years and his wife, Sarah Elizabeth (McDowell) Boone died January 30, 1906, at the age of 73 years.

To William Harrison Boone and Sarah Elizabeth (McDowell) Boone were born seven sons and three daughters as follows:

Robert Henry, born January 15, 1852; John Alexander, born October 13, 1854; William Francis, born June 7, 1856; Elizabeth Jane, born January 1, 1858; Margaret Susan, born October 10, 1859; James Douglas, born September 8, 1861; George Washington, born October 27, 1863 and died November 22, 1863; David Wallace, born July 9, 1867; Annah Eliza, born September 7, 1868 and died September 24, 1869; Daniel Boone, born July 21, 1876.

Robert Henry Boone was married to Sallie Patton on November 29, 1882. To this union was born four sons and one daughter.

John Alexander Boone married Tola Amick on June 19, 1912, and to them were born two sons.

William Francis Boone was married to Hortense Colawn on July 3, 1894 and to them was born one son and five daughters. One daughter, Inez, died in infancy.

Elizabeth Jane Boone was married to Chas. P. Campbell on June 20, 1904. No children.

Margaret Susan Boone was married to Eli J. Taylor on July 4, 1894. No children.

James Douglas Boone married Vivian Crawford on October 14, 1908. To them was born one son, James Douglas Boone, Jr.

David Wallace Boone married Mayme Hall on September 29, 1915. No children.

Daniel Boone is unmarried.

Elizabeth (Boone) Campbell died April 21, 1916. Margaret Susan (Boone) Taylor died August 9, 1919. Vivian (Crawford) Boone, wife of James Douglas Boone, died August 29, 1925.

(Copy)

In Reply Refer to
Rev. & 1812 Wars Section.

UNITED STATES
DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
BUREAU OF PENSIONS
WASHINGTON

September 23, 1925.

JAMES D. BOONE,
Fayetteville, W. Va.

SIR:

I have to advise you from the papers in the Revolutionary War pension claim, R. 1017, it appears that JOHN BOON was born within eight miles of York, York county, Pennsylvania, date not stated. He was a nephew of Daniel Boone of Kentucky but the name of his father is not given.

He enlisted in York county, Pennsylvania, in 1777, and served three years in Captain Spangler's Pennsylvania Company; he was in the battle of Camden.

He was allowed pension on his application executed August 20, 1833, at which time he was seventy-eight years of age and a resident of Monroe county, Virginia. He died July 17, 1835.

He married in 1787 or 1788 in Augusta county, Virginia, Elizabeth Alford or Alfred. She died February 15, 1841.

In 1847 the following children were referred to: John, aged fifty-seven years; Nancy Burdett, aged fifty-three years; Henry, born March 10, 1802; Frances Myres, aged thirty-seven years; and Sally Humphreys whose age is not stated.

Respectfully,

WINFIELD SCOTT, *Commissioner.*

## THE BOONE FAMILY ASSOCIATION

The Boone Family Association was organized in 1925. The object of this association is to suitably honor the memory of past generations, to collect and preserve the records of present generations and is a national organization composed of Boone descendants. The Coat of Arms and The Crest of the Boone family is used as the seal

of the Boone family association. At present, twenty-five states are represented in this Boone family association with state directors for each state. James Douglas Boone of Fayetteville is state director for West Virginia.

Just one hundred fifty years after the beginning of the Wilderness Road, on March 19, 1925, the Governor of Kentucky, William Jason Fields, issued from the state capitol, standing sentinel over the grave of Daniel Boone, his gracious invitation to the Boone Family Association and all persons of Boone lineage to hold the First Boone Family Reunion and convention, memorial to Daniel Boone, in the city of Lexington, in connection with and as a part of the Sesqui-centennial celebration commemorating the notable national events: The blazing, by Daniel Boone, of the first way from the Atlantic coast through the wilderness to Kentucky, now the Boone National highway; and the assembling at Boonesboro, as the capital of the Colony of Transylvania, of the First Western Legislature. Thus in 1775 Kentucky became the mother state of the West and over the Boone wilderness road passed the winners of the West.

In response to the invitation of William Jason Fields, Governor of Kentucky, a large representation of the Boone descendants were present at the first Boone family reunion and convention held in Lexington, Kentucky, beginning June 1st and ending June 7, 1925.

At this first Boone family reunion and convention, announcement was made by the president, William Boone Douglass, that the association has been formally invited by the New York University to provide funds for the making and installing of a bronze bust of Daniel Boone in the Hall of Fame for Great Americans. Boone was elected to the Hall of Fame at the third quinquennial election (1915).

The Sculptor chosen to make the Boone Memorial is Mr. Albin Polasek, one of the most distinguished portrait sculptors in the country and the head of the Department of Sculpture of the Chicago Art Institute.

The bust of Daniel Boone will be a masterpiece; a fitting memorial to the Pioneers of the West and a cherished memento to all the Boone Generations. It is planned to unveil this bust in May, 1926.

## THE KINCAID FAMILY

One of the largest, most influential, and best known families that settled in Fayette county was the Kincaid family. They were of Scotch-Irish descent, sturdy, industrious people, just the kind to make good in the rough rugged country they came to settle.

James Kincaid and Mary Tritt Kincaid, his wife, moved from old Virginia in the year 1807 and settled in Greenbrier county, near the present Monroe county line, and lived there about five years. Not being favorably impressed with the location they decided to move further on to the west. In the early spring of 1812 they gathered up their belongings, put them on pack horses, and driving their cows along, followed the trail over which Lewis' army had gone in 1774 until they reached Ansted, then following the course of the present road until they reached a beautiful bottom just below the mouth of Cane branch, and on the opposite side of the river from Gauley Junction, so here they stopped and took up their abode. There were no houses there but nature had provided them a home by causing a large sycamore tree to decay for several feet up. The hollow in this Sycamore tree was large enough that you could turn inside of it with a rail eleven feet long; this being a nice place they took up their abode in the hollow of this giant sycamore tree. They cut out a hole on the front side of the tree for a door and a small hole on the rear for ventilation. They cut poles and made one large bed and a trundle bed which was kept under the large one. In a year or so they built an additional room to this one made of round logs and this new room together with the hollow tree gave plenty of house room. They used the tree as a part of their house as long as they lived there. About the year 1840 James Kincaid bought a large tract of land from Andrew Likens and others and moved into a small log house on lower Loup creek, at what is now Page, the house standing almost on the same spot where the Page depot is now located. He lived here the remainder of his life.

James Kincaid and Mary Tritt Kincaid were the parents of seven children, four boys and three girls, as follows: John, Preston, Pleasant, Ruth, Miriam, Cynthia, and James G., several of whom were born while living in the old sycamore a mile above

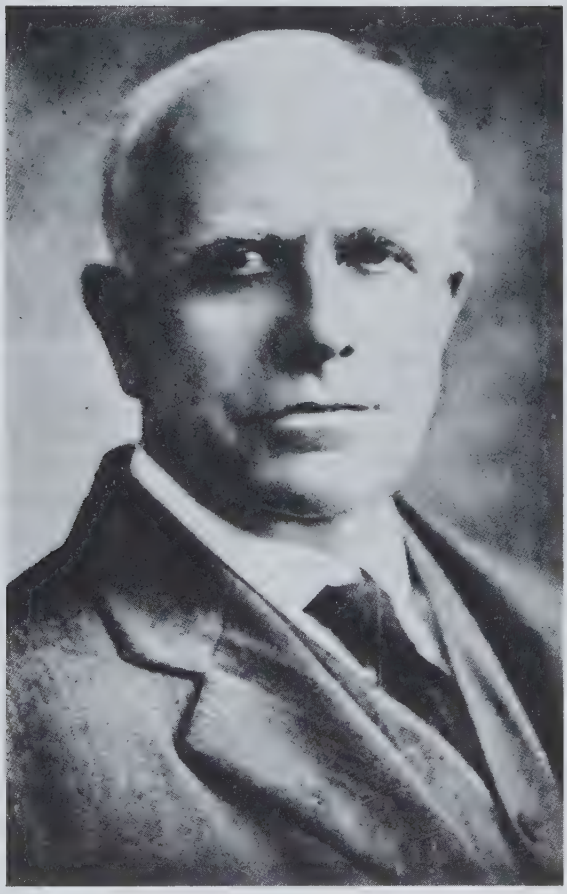
Gauley Bridge. Ruth Kincaid married Richard Woodrum. Richard and Ruth Woodrum were the parents of Caroline Woodrum who married Miles Johnson and became the mother of State Treasurer W. S. Johnson. John settled about a mile above his father on Loup creek. He was a farmer and Methodist preacher. Preston settled near where North Page now stands, and was a farmer, cattle raiser and lumberman. Pleasant lived several miles up Loop creek where he farmed and ran a grist and saw mill which was run by water power. James G., one of the children born in the sycamore, settled near Kincaid; he was a farmer, merchant and politician. He was the first postmaster at that place. He was not an office seeker, but he, and John, were honored several times with positions in the county. The positions they held were given them as a recognition of true merit as good, trustworthy citizens. James G. served as justice of the peace for 16 years; he was a member of the county court; he represented Fayette county in the legislature and often served the people in the capacity of school officer.

From these Kincaid families have come some of the best and most progressive and influential people of the county and state. They are real builders and have done their part in making their section of the county second to none.

The most cherished thing in the Kincaid family is an old family Bible, which was given James Gillespie Kincaid, Sr., by his father. This Bible was to be handed down to each succeeding generation on the following conditions: that each family must have a son named James Gillispie. This Bible is now in the fifth generation and is possessed by James Kincaid, of Page, West Virginia, who has a son, James, awaiting the death of his father to get possession of this old family Bible.

About forty years ago the home of James G. Kincaid was destroyed by fire and the only thing saved from the burning building was this old family Bible. It was brought out by Martha C. Kincaid, who entered the building after parts of it were falling in, and at the risk of her life, brought out the trunk containing this old Bible.

The Johnson and Kincaid Families—Five Generations.
1. Mary Ann Johnson; 2. Mrs. Vina Kincaid, wife of Pleas Kincaid; 3. Mrs. Gana Thompson; 4. Mrs. May Lewis; 5. James and Wilber Lewis.



Supt. Starling M. N. Marrs, Austin, Texas.

A NATIVE SON OF FAYETTE COUNTY OF WHOM WE ARE JUSTLY PROUD

Starling M. N. Marrs, born at Gauley Bridge, January 2, 1862. Educated in the public schools of Fayette and Nicholas counties. Graduating from National Normal University, Lebanon, Ohio, in 1884. Taught three four-month terms of school in Fayette county at $20.00 and $25.00 per month.

Emigrated to Texas in 1891. Has filled many responsible positions in his adopted State of Texas with credit to himself and friends. He is now serving his second term as State Superintendent of Texas. Candidate for third term in 1926.

Fayette county boys and girls make good. We have boys and girls too numerous to mention in this treatise (like Mr. Marrs), out in the various fields of endeavor making good, all of which is very pleasing to their many friends here. We are not able to measure the loss we sustained in your going but wish you continued success in your chosen life work wherever your lot may have fallen.

---

## OUR COLORED CITIZENRY

This history would be incomplete, if we failed to mention the part played by our colored citizenry, in the development of the county, industrially, politically, educationally and religiously.

They were the main factor in building the railroad system that has meant so much to this country. The mining system, that has made this county great could not have reached the great proportions that it has, had it not been for the colored citizens of the county. They have played an important part in tilling the land, and in erecting the buildings that have made the county famous. One of the finest churches in the county, located in the city of Oak Hill, the Oak Hill Baptist Church was erected by the skill of negroes. The Oak Hill hospital, and the Fayette wholesale furniture Company building; the Simmons high school building and the Shepherds hotel, located in Montgomery are monuments of their skill and labor.

Politically they have been allied mostly with the Republican party and have done much to keep that party alive and in office in the county. Four members of the negro race have been elected to the state legislature, viz: Dr. C. H. Payne, who served one term; J. M. Ellis who served three terms; H. H. Railey one term, and J. V. Coleman one term in the legislature of the state. They have voted for every progressive movement advanced in the county.

The colored people of the county have always been eager to contribute their part to the educational system; and to do all they could to wipe out illiteracy. The first school house erected for colored people was built by Alex Rotan at Cotton-Hill. They have walked miles and undergone many hardships to obtain an education. Among the pioneer teachers in the county may be mentioned

Mrs. E. M. Dandridge, Mr. H. C. Rice, Mrs. H. C. Washington and Mrs. Julia Brown.

Religiously, they have by their efforts carried the gospel into every nook and corner of the county. Wherever there were as many as ten in number they have had worship. Through their efforts they have done much to wipe out crime, and to bring about the Christian Civilization and Christian Brotherhood that we today enjoy in the county. Among the pioneer preachers may be mentioned Rev. William Wiley, Rev. Daniel Stratton, Rev. C. H. Payne, Rev. R. J. Perkins and Rev. I. V. Bryant The religious land marks erected by these eminent men of God are yet standing as sentinels pointing humanity to the road that leads to a better land.

And the end is not yet, their contributions industrially, politically, educationally and religiously have not stopped. They are engaged in all of these pursuits in the county today and are in every laudable way helping to solve the many difficult problems of the county and thus adding to its prosperity and uplift.

# CHAPTER XXIX

## OVER THE TOP IN THE WORLD WAR

The World War, which began in 1914 and lasted until 1919, was the greatest war in human history, and the only one that drew into its vortex nations of every continent. It is sometimes called the Great War and the War of the Nations, but no name has been found or can be suggested which can fittingly describe its magnitude.

In respect to number of men engaged and casualties, amount of money lavished, human effort expended, number of nations involved and changes in political and social structure resulting from it, the World War has no parallel among the conflicts which men have been fighting from the dawn of history. When it loosed all the hatred and brutality inherent in human nature, bringing out primitive passions and racial antipathies in all their rawness, this war also served as a background for nobility and courage almost divine, and it illuminated with startling clearness some of the fundamental conceptions of freedom and justice upon which the future security of humanity rests.

From the American point of view the war has two periods: the first extends from August 4, 1914 to April 6, 1917—from the violation of Belgium to the declaration of war against Germany by the United States; the second period embraces seventeen months, April 6, 1917, to November 11, 1918, during which our country played a glorious part and was in certain respects the most important member of the group of powers associated against Germany.

When we entered the war all our military forces, both the regular army and the militia, numbered only 202,000 men. The first duty of Congress was to raise an immense army. In May, 1917, a law was passed establishing the "selective draft." Under this law 10,000,000 men between the ages of 21 and 31 were enrolled in the national army on June 5, 1917. Numbers were attached to the names and then drawn by lot. Later men were "called to the colors" in the order in which their numbers were drawn. The next

Congress declared subject to military duty all men between 18 and 45. A second enrollment on September 12, 1918, increased the army by 13,000,000. Of course it was not intended to put all these 23,000,000 men into the field unless we were forced to do so. To call them out gradually "draft boards" were appointed. As the war department called for soldiers, each draft board summoned before it a number of the enrolled men of its vicinity and had them examined by physicians. If they were perfectly healthy and there was no other reason for excusing them, they were sent to "the colors." In spite of all exemptions made by the draft boards, the new army grew with immense rapidity.

As fast as the recruits could be trained they were sent abroad for active service. Some were sent far afield, even to eastern Siberia, where German sympathizers were fighting the Russians, some for the same reason were sent to Archangel in northern Russia, some went to Italy, where the Austrians made dangerous advances in 1918; but the great bulk went to France. June 26, 1917 is a memorable day in American history, for on that day our soldiers began arriving in France. Never before had American soldiers set foot on the continent of Europe as belligerants.

At first our men went across at the rate of about 50,000 a month, but in the spring of 1918 there was need for rapid re-enforcement of the allied lines. We had not ships enough to move our army more rapidly, and England came to our aid. With the help of British ships we were able to send over 250,000 men a month. July 4, 1918, the government announced that our "first million" was on French soil. When the war closed we had 2,000,000 men in foreign service, all of them at least three thousand miles from home. This was far the most stupendous military achievement in American history.

In March, 1918, after making peace with the revolutionary Russian government, Germany threw her whole strength upon the Western Front. On March 21st, with overwhelming superiority of numbers, the Germans burst upon the British at the point where their line joined the French. Regardless of their losses the German commanders hurled forward dense masses of picked troops in successive waves. By nightfall terrible gaps had been formed in the British front line. Through these gaps the German torrent of

fire and steel was surging against the British reserves. Thus began the battle of Picardy, one of the fiercest ever known. The German purpose was to capture Amiens and separate the British and French armies. But though the allied lines bent far back, they did not break. The invaders were forced to halt a few miles east of Amiens, April 1, 1918.

When it was known that a detachment of American engineers took part in the heroic combat which checked the Germans under the walls of Amiens the whole nation rejoiced, but this did not lessen our anxious eagerness to get our whole army to the front. It was then that we made the arrangement with England which enabled us to rush our re-enforcements across the ocean.

As England and France had put their last men into battle, the one chance to overcome the German myriads lay in America's re-enforcement. The Germans knew this and for that reason their commanders, Von Hindenburg and Von Ludendorf, pressed their attack with reckless indifference to the sufferings of their own men. They meant to crush England and France before America could arrive. Lloyd George, the prime minister of England, described the situation as "a race between Field Marshal Von Hindenburg and President Wilson." The President won. Our "first million" turned the scale.

At the moment of deepest anxiety, when Amiens was in danger, the Allies put all their armies under the command of one general, Ferdinand Foch This great soldier had distinguished himself at the battle of the Marne. His appointment as generalissimo was applauded in all the allied countries, not only because of his ability but because it was felt that the crisis demanded a single directing head. President Wilson cabled General Foch his congratulations. General Pershing went at once to Foch's headquarters and said: "The American people would hold it a great honor for our troops to engage in the present battle—infantry, artillery, aviation—all that we have—are yours to dispose of as you will."

From the end of March to the middle of July, Foch slowly, stubbornly, drew back before the Germans. He dared not do otherwise until America's first million was on hand.

Meanwhile, in their second drive, April, 1918, the Germans struck the British with redoubled fury, aiming to hew their way through to the English Channel and separate the British army from England. Sir Douglas Haig called upon his soldiers to "hold every position to the last man." The dogged courage of the British and the arrival of French re-enforcements kept the Germans from reaching the Channel.

Turning southwest, the Germans in their third drive, May 27 to June 1, again reached the Marne. During this drive the Americans began to share in the fighting. Our 1st Division, in a brilliant engagement, saved the town of Cantigny, May 28th.

In the first battle of Chateau-Thierry, Americans of the 2nd Division, who had been hurried to the front, contributed nobly to bringing the third drive to a standstill on June 1st.

While the Germans were pressing their fourth drive, June, 1918 American marines seized and held Belleau Wood, where they conducted themselves so gallantly that the French government has renamed the place "The Wood of the Marine Brigade." The Germans lost heavily in their fourth drive and made few gains. A lull in the fighting followed the storming of Vaux by the Americans on July 1st.

Two weeks later the Germans opened their fifth drive by a second furious attack on Chateau-Thierry, July 15th. The battle extended eastward sixty miles through the famous city of Reims, which had been desolated by German shells. In this battle Americans played a great part. The 42nd Division held a position east of Reims against furious attacks. The 26th Division captured Torcy. At Chateau-Thierry a terrific German advance crossed the Marne, but was at length driven back by the Third American Division in some of the grimmest fighting of the war. The fifth German drive was held as if by a stone wall. This was due to the arrival of America's first million. Foch had 300,000 Americans in his battle line on the Reims front. The remaining Americans, placed at less critical points, made it possible for him to bring up great numbers of French veterans to the vicinity of Reims. A million men, including 300,000 Americans were massed in front of the Germans when their attempt at a fifth drive came to nothing. Thereupon Foch attacked them. On July 18th, 1918, began the second battle of the

Marne. At last the advantage of numbers was with the Allies, and the Germans were swept backward with the fury of the Allied advance in a crushing defeat.

Foch now assigned to General Pershing a part of the front that was to be held altogether by American troops. This "American sector" stretched southeastward from a point near Verdun, past the town of St. Mihiel. A "salient," or projection, of the German line had its apex at St. Mihiel. The Germans called this projection a dagger thrust at the heart of France. To drive them out of the St. Mihiel salient was the first duty of the American First Army, as Pershing's men were called. Swiftly, silently, 600,000 Americans were assembled along the two sides of the salient. No American army had ever before attempted so large an undertaking. To prevent the Germans from knowing what we were about, our troops moved to their positions only at night. Our airmen scouted over the enemy's lines and brought back exact information of their arrangements. A hundred thousand maps were prepared and distributed among the soldiers. Five thousand miles of telephone wires were laid. In the rear 70,000 hospital beds were ready for the wounded. During the battle more than 1,500,000 shells were fired from the American cannon.

In a rainy dawn, on September 12, 1918, American soldiers sprang out of their trenches both south and west of the salient and rushed upon the German lines. So sudden, so irresistible, was the double rush of the Americans that the German defense crumbled before it. At some points the Germans were not able to save themselves by flight, and German cooks were forced to serve oncoming Americans with the hot breakfasts they had prepared for their comrades. Within twenty-four hours the two American advances from the opposite sides of the salient had joined hands, and the Germans had been driven back to a new line along the northeast side of what two days before had been St. Mihiel salient.

The Germans had now been pushed back to the great system of defences which they had occupied in March before the drive at Amiens began. It was known as the Hindenburg line. Besides trenches and forts it comprised intricate entanglements of barbed wire to impede the advance of the infantry. Probably no other line of fortifications ever made was so complete. The trenches often

were floored with concrete and lighted by electricity. Behind the line was a railway—its "artery" as the soldiers said—linking the cities of Strassburg, Metz, Sedan and Lille. The Germans confidently believed that the Allies could never pierce the Hindenburg line. But Foch knew that he could. He meant to drive right through it at several points and cut the "artery"—that is the railway—and thus he would make it impossible for the Germans in the various parts of the line to act together. Each portion of the German army would have to fight its own battle without help and supplies from elsewhere, or beat a hasty retreat. Just what Foch planned came to pass. The battle of the Hindenburg line—the greatest battle in history—employing four million men—ended in a splendid victory for the Allies.

Foch paid us the compliment of allowing the Americans to open this colossal battle. The First American army struck the Germans opposite it September 26, 1918. But the men of our First army were not the only Americans engaged. In other armies—French and British—American soldiers were included; they won fresh honors with a British army that attacked in Belgium, and with the famous British Fourth army that assaulted the line near Cambrai. On September 29th, General Rawlinson of the British Fourth army sent forward a column composed of three divisions, the 27th and 30th American and 46th British. This column effected the first breach in the Hindenburg line. Sir Douglas Haig said: "The deeds of the 27th and 30th American Divisions, which took Bellicourt and Nauroy and gallantly sustained the desperate struggle for Bony, will rank with the highest achievement of the war."

Just as Foch had forseen, after a few days the great battle broke up into a series of battles, in each of which a part of the German forces made its own separate defense against one of the advancing armies of the Allies. None of these actions was more obstinate or more heroic than our battle of the Argonne, September 26 to November 7th. This battle takes its name from the Argonne Forest, a region of hills and thick woods through which the Germans had constructed four successive lines of defense. One after another, these lines were pierced by the Americans amid frightful tempests of shell fire. An incident that will never be forgotten was the adventure of the "lost battalion,"—part of the 77th Division, which

went forward more rapidly than as intended, was cut off, surrounded, and for three days, practically without food or water, held its own until rescued by the main American advance. In this great battle we employed over 1,000,000 soldiers, captured 16,000 prisoners, took 3,000 machine guns, and lost 120,000 killed and wounded. The fighting ended at the old town of Sedan, where our army for the first time raised the American flag over a captured European city, November 7, 1918.

From Sedan we were preparing to advance northeastward when news came that Germany had sued for peace. The German government signed an armistice November 11, 1918, and hostilities ceased. One of the terms of the armistice was to allow the Allies to occupy three bridges across the Rhine,—at Mayence, Coblenz, and Cologne, —and at the east end of each bridge a small territory which would enable the Allies to rush their armies into central Germany should war be renewed. The aim of the Allies was to render Germany helpless while they debated among themselves the terms of a treaty of peace. The French occupied the bridgehead of Mayence, the British occupied Cologne, and Coblenz was occupied by the Americans. Coblenz, the occupied territory opposite and the bridge connecting were turned over for American soldiers to guard and an American general to rule.

### RECORD OF FAYETTE COUNTY DURING THE WORLD WAR

In the great World War, yet fresh in our memory, Fayette County played a part of which any county might be proud. Many of our patriotic young men responded promptly when the president issued a call for volunteers, and were enrolled in the West Virginia National Guard, over two thousand responded cheerfully to the call of Uncle Sam under the selective draft, several of our noble young women have a record as nurse in the world war service in the United States and overseas, while those who staid at home did most active service in each and every campaign launched for the purpose of helping to win the war. Home guards were named by the sheriff to serve in the absence of the militia, a county board in charge of the food conservation campaign was organized and did efficient work, a county council of defense appointed by the governor aided in the sale of bonds and helped in the problems of food

and fuel conservation, a civil army was organized in every magisterial district for the purpose of waging an active campaign for the sale of liberty bonds, a war savings campaign was organized and the public practiced thrift and economy in order to assist the country in financing itself and the allies, the bankers of the county rendered great assistance to the cause in placing war bonds so that in every bond campaign Fayette county exceeded her allotment by a wide margin. Our record was equally good in all other war activities. Enormous quantities of coal were needed. When the appeal for coal was made our miners worked overtime to produce it. The schools released teachers, changed their courses of study, sold bonds and thrift stamps, made bandages for the Red Cross, and did everything in their power to help win the war. The county was most active in the nation wide movement to advance the cause of the Red Cross. A county chapter with about 50 auxiliaries enrolled over 15,000 members, prepared great quantities of material for war relief work, and raised nearly $100,000 in funds to carry on the work of this great organization. Fayette county contributed over $5,600 to the Young Men's Christian Association fund used for the purpose of preserving the morals and morale of the American army; the sum of $2,200 was raised for the Salvation Army war fund for work among United States soldiers; in a campaign for united war charity the county raised over $31,200; in the War Savings Stamp drive the pledges and sales in Fayette county amounted to $1,333,000. In each of these drives and campaigns practically every section of the county contributed. Every drive made during the war period resulted in a great victory, and in each instance Fayette county went over the top with a whoop.

The newspapers also played a very important part. They were the disseminators of information for the government. They spread the details of the draft, the registration, and all war time activities. They acted as salesmen for Liberty Bonds and War Savings Stamps. They solicited funds for the Red Cross, Young Men's Christian Association, Salvation Army, and various other war charities. They engaged actively in all other government propaganda.

The Vagrancy Bill was the first of the so-called war measures. It required every able-bodied male citizen of the state between the

age of 16 and 60 years to perform at least 36 hours of labor during a period of one week in some employment for the support of himself and those depending upon him. It further provided that unemployed citizens would be subject to arrest as vagrants and if put to work by the counties and municipalities, half of their allowance would go to those dependent upon them. This measure was in effect throughout the war and for six months thereafter.

On the call of the President, April 2, 1917, over 90 boys from Fayette county responded and reported for duty, being enrolled in the West Virginia National Guard. They were transferred to Federal service August 5, 1917.

During the month of May, 1917, the war time activities in the county began in earnest. The first Fayette county draft board, appointed by Governor John Cornwell, for enrollment and enlistment under the selective draft law, was composed of the sheriff, county clerk, health officer, a democrat and a republican. The personnel consisted of Sheriff Henry McGraw, who was chairman and chief executive officer; county clerk, R. J. Stegall, clerk and custodian of records; Dr. E. J. Grose, medical examiner; J. E. Vawter a democrat; and J. W. Eary, a republican. This county board held its first meeting on May 23rd, and took the oaths of office. The members of the board entered upon their duties with enthusiasm and willingness.

On Tuesday, June 5th, the men of Fayette county, between the ages of 21 and 30, not already in the naval or military service of their country, went to their regular voting places and enrolled for prospective service in the military arm of the government. The day was a semi-holiday throughout the county. At Montgomery and Ansted there were patriotic meetings with flag raising and speeches. The total enrollment in Fayette county was 6,328. Of this number 556 were registered as aliens. Nearly 125,000 were registered in West Virginia.

In July 1917 Fayette county was divided into two military divisions. Fayetteville and Kanawha districts composed District No. 1, with headquarters at Fayetteville. The districts of Falls, Mountain Cove, Nuttall, Sewell Mountain and Quinnimont composed District No. 2, with headquarters at Claremont. New river and

Great Kanawha formed the boundary line between the two districts.

Two separate draft boards were chosen by Governor Cornwell for Fayette county, as follows: Draft Board Division No. 1—Dr. Gory Hogg, president; A. W. Hamilton, secretary; and J. C. Massau as other member. Draft Board Division No. 2—C. C. Beury, president; Dr. J. H. Bannister, secretary; and W. C. Nuckols as other member. The new boards took over the records and registration cards completed by the former board composed of the sheriff, county clerk, health officer, and two other members.

Each man enrolled in each military division was given a Serial Number, same running in consecutive order. In District No. 1 the numbers given extended from 1 to 3392; in District No. 2 the numbers extended from 1 to 2384.

These men were then called to the colors in the order in which the draft numbers were drawn at Washington. The first ten numbers drawn were: 258, 2522, 458, 1436, 2624, 854, 1894, 1878, 3257, and 1095. Those holding number 258, the first number drawn, in Fayette county, were Leonidas N. Bibb of Oak Hill in District Number One, and Robert Knight of Longacre in District Number Two.

On the first call to the colors under the selective draft, the quota of West Virginia was fixed at 9,101. A heavy draft quota fell on Fayette which was required to furnish 618 men. Only one other county furnished more men under this call than Fayette and that county was McDowell.

Numerous patriotic young men of Fayette volunteered their services to the country several months before their numbers would be reached, and enlisted in the navy and various branches of the army.

The first quota of men in Fayette subject to the draft were called to Claremont and Fayetteville for examination on August 6th, 7th and 8th.

The first contingent of Fayette's 618 soldiers for the National Army left home on September 5th, and were sent to Camp Lee, at Petersburg, Virginia. There were 29 young men from the two divisions of Fayette county in this first contingent.

War realities were brought close to hundreds of Fayette county homes when 240 more of our young men left on Sunday, September 23, 1917 for Camp Lee, Virginia. Friends and relatives gathered by hundreds to bid them good bye. Every effort was made to send them away with a smile. The men gathered at Montgomery and Claremont. They were in good spirits and while realizing the importance and gravity of their situation they were willing and even

Monument erected at Mount Hope, W. Va., in memory of the Fayette County boys who lost their lives in the World War.

eager to go. While waiting for the trains at the stations the men whiled away their time by singing various songs, and they were given a rousing send-off by all those who witnessed their departure.

On October 5th the third contingent from Fayette county numbering 120 left home bound for Camp Lee. On October 30th Fayette sent 200 colored men to Camp Lee to enter upon their duty as soldiers. Officers at Camp Lee praised the colored man saying: "They behaved like gentlemen and gave no trouble." One Lieu-

tenant said he felt sure that West Virginia would feel proud of her colored soldiers.

The last contingent of the first draft quota containing about 50 men from Fayette county left home for Camp Lee about November 20th. Most of the Fayette county boys were assigned to the Field Artillery, and became a part of the famous "Blue Ridge," or 80th Division.

At the close of the year 1917, Captain Breckenridge Jones, chief of the department of military census and enrollment, at the behest of Governor Cornwell, made a statistical report of West Virginia's fine fighting record. The report showed that West Virginia, including drafted men then had more than 15,000 men in various branches of Uncle Sam's fighting forces. From the outbreak of the war until December 15th, a total of 2,891 West Virginians enlisted in the regular army. A total of 4,745 were inducted into the army through the national guard. In a similar period 400 enlisted in the navy, and 102 joined the marine corps, making a grand total of 8,138 volunteers. In that period 7,324 were sent to the cantonments through the draft. Thus West Virginia's fighting forces summarized were: Army volunteers, 2,891; National Guard, 4,745; Navy, 400; Marine corps, 102; and Selective service, 7,324.

In March 1918 an emergency call was issued for 90,000 men to be drawn from the registrants not then in service, and the call provided that farm labor was not to be exempted. This call meant that West Virginia must furnish 1,200 soldiers, while Fayette would be required to furnish 72 men. On April 2nd, following, Fayette county sent 74 men to Camp Lee.

On April 6th, Major General Enoch Crowder, provost marshal general, sent out a call to all the states for a total of 150,000 men for the second call to the colors under the draft. On April 26th, Fayette sent 49 men to Camp Meade. This was Fayette's quota of the 1,039 called from West Virginia. This contingent was followed by several others at short intervals. On May 10th, Fayette county dispatched 26 young men who were sent to Fort Thomas, Kentucky. During the month of May, Fayette county sent 300 registrants to training camps, under the big call for 6,000 men from the state of West Virginia. The first delegation under this call were scheduled to entrain during the five day period beginning May 25th.

During the month of May, West Virginia was called to send 900 men to educational institutions for instruction in mechanical trades at government expense. Under this call 100 men were sent to Akron, Ohio, and 800 men from West Virginia were sent to Richmond, Virginia. Fayette county sent 20 men under this call to Richmond, who entrained on May 15th.

Two draft calls were issued May 14th, aggregating 51,600 men to go to Columbus Barracks about June 2nd. West Virginia's quota was 1,500. On May 23rd, 50 men from Fayette were sent to Columbus Barracks, and on May 25th, 115 from the county were sent to Camp Lee. A draft call was issued for 245 colored men about June 15th.

On June 5th, 1918, all young men who had reached the age of 21 years since June 5, 1917, went to their various precincts and were registered. There were 474 men registered in Fayette county on this day.

On June 21st, a contingent of 167 colored men left Fayette for Camp Sherman at Chillicothe, Ohio. On July 13th, 800 more men from West Virginia were sent to Richmond, Virginia, for instruction in mechanical trades, Fayette county again sent 20 young men with this delegation. On July 16th, a colored contingent was sent to Camp Dix, New Jersey. On July 31st, 13 men were sent to Camp Meade, Maryland. On August 3rd, over 140 colored men were sent to Camp Custer at Battle Creek, Michigan, and on August 14th, 28 colored men went to Greensboro, North Carolina for agricultural and mechanical training. On August 30th, about 60 men entrained for Camp Greenlief, Georgia. During the month of August, 10 men were also sent to Perdue University, Indiana, for training in auto mechanics and cement construction.

On August 29th, a registration was held for all reaching the age of 21 years since June 5th. About 100 more young men of draft age were enrolled at this time.

Congress having declared subject to military duty all men between the ages of 18 and 45, a second general registration took place on September 12th. About 8,200 were enrolled in Fayette county in this registration. There were 666 registered as 18 years of age, and 3,600 from 19 to 36 years of age.

A quota of 200 from Fayette county were sent to Camp Lee during the first week of September, and a contingent of 60 colored men were sent to Camp Upton on September 25th. During the month of September a draft call was issued for entrainment of 181,833 men between the dates of October 7th to 11th. West Virginia's quota was fixed at 1,190 who were to be sent to Camp Humphries.

A Students' Army Training Corps was organized about this time, having two branches (1) the collegiate, to which young men qualified by high school graduation were eligible (2) the vocational section, to which grammar school graduates were eligible. Recruits were produced by voluntary induction. Student-soldiers were not in a deferred class, but were on active duty and on private's pay. High school graduates were urged to enroll in colleges during the month of September to await induction upon application in October. On October 31st, 15 young men left Fayette county for Morgantown to receive special training for army service in the Students' Army Training Corps. Those going from Fayette were as follows: Leslie D. Lucas and Howard Koontz of Fayetteville; Fred McLain of Oak Hill; Horace W. Carver, Gomer D. Carson and Thomas G. McClelland of Montgomery; Sherman T. Coleman of Victor; James R. Scott of Cannellton; Charles D. Brafford of Nuttallburg; Ray Kious of Graydon; Dwight A. Hogg of Mount Hope; Charles E. Vawter, Harry H. Gill, Roy Ferguson and Howard B. Ferguson of Ansted.

In October a draft call was issued for the mobilization of 290,773 men before November 21st. West Virginia was instructed to send 851 to Camp Meade and 562 colored men to Camp Humphrey, but hostilities ceased on Monday, November 11th. On November 12th, the Fayette county draft boards received orders to suspend all existing calls to service of registrants.

The American army had reached a total strength of 3,764,677 men when hostilities ceased, according to official figures of the War Department. Of that number 2,200,000 had been sent to France, Italy, or Russia. The remainder were under arms in this country. Fayette county sent 2,332 soldiers in response to the call of Uncle Sam during the great conflict of the World War. Only McDowell county sent more soldiers to the war than Fayette. The number sent by McDowell county was 3,081.

The noble young men of Fayette county performed their military duties with zealous patriotism. They spent many wearisome months in various training camps and cantonments in the United States, braved the dangers of the sea and the perils of the submarine in crossing the ocean, and a great many faced the German foe on many gory battlefields. Fayette county boys were found in nearly all of Uncle Sam's great fighting units, and from this county were at least a few in practically nearly every division. Some saw active service in France, some fought in Italy, some were sent to the far away region of Russia, while others were stationed for training in England.

Fayette county boys took part in the heroic combat which checked the Germans under the walls of Amiens; in a brilliant engagement they helped to save the town of Catigny; in the first battle of Chateau-Thierry some were hurried to the front and contributed nobly in helping bring the third German drive to a standstill; they conducted themselves gallantly when the Germans were pressing a drive against Belleau Wood, which was seized and held by American marines; they were at the storming of Vaux; they met the second furious attack on Chateau-Thierry when the German advance was driven back by some of the grimmest fighting of the war; they were at the capture of Torcy; they were in the second battle of the Marne when the Germans were swept backward with the fury of the allied advance in a crushing defeat; they helped drive the Germans out of the St. Mihiel salient during a battle in which more than a million and a half shells were fired from the American cannon; and last but not least, quite a number of Fayette county boys took part in the battle of the Hindenburg line, the greatest battle in history which employed four million men and ended in such a splendid victory for the Allies; they were with the column composed of three divisions which effected the first breach in the Hindenburg line; and after this great battle had broken up into a series of battles, our boys put up a most obstinate and heroic struggle in the Argonne Forest, a region of hills and thick woods through which the Germans had constructed four successive lines of defense, and one after another, they helped to pierce these lines amid frightful tempests of shell fire; and they were at the old town of Sedan when the fighting ended and our army for the first time

raised the American flag over a captured European city on November 7, 1918.

One Fayette county soldier won for extraordinary heroism three decorations, an American Distinguished Service Cross, a French Croix de Guerre with palm, and an Italian Croce di Guerra. Three others were awarded the Distinguished Service Cross. One of our boys won a French Croix de Guerre with bronze star, while another was awarded a French Croix de Guerre with silver star. Eight were cited in orders which entitled them to wear a silver star on the bar denoting award of the Victory Medal. Hundred of others did brave heroic deeds that would have entitled them to decorations had their gallantry and courage been known so that recognition of same could have been acknowledged in a citation.

During the World War 48 boys of Fayette county laid down their lives on the altar of patriotism, thus making the supreme sacrifice. Of this number 17 were killed in action, 6 died of wounds received in battle, 9 died of other causes overseas, and 16 died of diseases and other causes in the various cantonments and camps of the United States.

The first Fayette county boy to lose his life while in the service of his country was Knight Shawver, who was drowned in New river at Hinton, June 12, 1917. He was a member of Company G, West Virginia National Guard on duty at Hinton. He was in swimming when seized with cramps. He was a son of Noah Shawver, and his home was at Layland.

More than a hundred Fayette county boys were wounded, either slightly or seriously, during the great conflict. It would be almost impossible to ascertain the exact number. Many were gassed, some suffered the effects of shell shock, while others contracted diseases or bodily ailments from which they will probably never fully recover.

Another proof of the distinguished ability of many Fayette county boys is a record to which we can proudly point of about fifty young men who were commissioned as officers in our National Army. Scores of others were warranted as non-commissioned officers and performed their duties in a most creditable and able manner.

Major Marshall Quesenberry, Machine Gun Expert Instructor. Stationed at Camp Meade during the World War.

Lieut. C. E. Mahan, 38th Infantry, 3rd Division, U. S. Army. Overseas 10 months.

Dr. J. S. Shaffer, Major 2nd Division Regulars. Overseas 18 months. Captain of Infantry during Spanish-American War.

Lieut. Burton B. Biggs, U. S. Navy Graduate of Annapolis—Class of 1920. Stationed at Balboa, Canal Zone. Grandson of Joel Ramsey.

While much has been said of the part our boys played in the service of Uncle Sam, we desire to mention at least a few of the young ladies who did their bit to help the great cause. Perhaps there were others of whom we do not know.

Miss Effie Koontz, daughter of J. M. Koontz of Fayetteville, who had been in Washington, D. C. for several years as a department stenographer, enlisted in the U. S. Navy as a yoeman in April 1917. Only women having knowledge of either typewriting, stenography, telegraphy, telephony or radio were enrolled in this service.

Miss Margaret McGraw, formerly of Ansted, saw overseas service as a West Virginia nurse. Her record of service is as follows: Base Hospital, Camp Service, South Carolina, to June 11, 1918; Base Hospital 3 to January 14, 1919; Base Hospital 103 to July 22, 1919; Demobilization Station, New York City, to discharge.

Miss Faith Gosling, daughter of Rev. B. F. Gosling, formerly of Fayetteville, had service in United States as a war hospital nurse. Her record of service is as follows: Post Hospital, Morrison, Virginia, to May 27, 1919; Walter Reed Hospital to discharge.

Miss Helen T. Kelly of Montgomery was a nurse in the world war service in the United States. Her record is as follows: Post Hospital, Langley Field, Virginia, to discharge.

Miss Sarah Jane Bell of Victor was a nurse in the world war service in the United States. Her record is as follows: General Hospital 22, Richmond, Virginia; Debarkation Hospital 52, to discharge.

Miss Dana Huddleston of Kanawha Falls was a nurse in the world war service in the United States. Her record is as follows: Base Hospital, Camp Lee, Virginia to discharge.

During the war period enormous quantities of coal were needed. When the appeal for coal was made, our miners, being greatly reduced in numbers by the heavy draft quotas, worked overtime to produce the amount of coal necessary. The coal miners and employees about the mines and ovens certainly did their share in helping to win the war by producing 9,555,518 gross tons of coal and 369,153 tons of coke for the year ending June 30, 1917; by producing 8,828,080 tons of coal and 455,403 tons of coke for the year

ending June 30, 1918; and by producing 8,062,999 tons of coal and 382,884 tons of coke for the year ending June 30, 1919.

During the early part of July 1917, Sheriff Henry McGraw named 65 emergency home guards to serve, under the direction of the governor, in Fayette county during the period of the war. These officials were provided for by an act of the legislature to provide a special home guard or militia organization to serve in the absence of the regularly established militia. The home guards were without any authority whatsoever unless under orders from the governor who might call upon them to go to any part of the state in the event of a riot or disorder beyond the power of local police to control. Service was not compulsory but once accepted they could not resign and were obliged to go at the call of the governor. They were paid $3 a day while on duty, while in service.

A civil army was organized in every magisterial district by those who remained at home for the purpose of waging an active campaign for the sale of liberty bonds.

A county board in charge of the food conservation campaign was organized and did efficient work. J. W. Cavendish was selected as president and Dee Crane as secretary. The following district members were selected: A. A. Hedrick of Fayetteville district; M. E. Kincaid of Kanawha district; J. T. Peters of Falls district; W. L. Kincaid of Mountain Cove district; Ida Walker of Nuttall district; H. C. Hodge of Sewell Mountain district; and Clark Woofter of Quinnimont district.

To extend and render more effective service in the program of the State Council of Defense, Governor Cornwell named local county boards throughout the state to co-operate with the state and national councils. The first duties of these boards were to aid in the sale of bonds and to help in the problems of food and fuel conservation.

In Fayette county, the governor named the following as members of local board, or County Council of Defense: Arthur Duncan, Wm. McKell, J. M. McVey, Dr. Gory Hogg, John Nuttall, W. L. Lee and C. A. Goddard of Fayetteville district; V. C. Champe and C. P. Dent of Kanawha district; Jos. H. Boyd of Quinnimont district; H. H. Blackburn of Sewell Mountain district; H. H. Rothwell

of Nuttall district; W. H. Ramsey of Mountain Cove district; and C. A. Conley of Falls district.

In August, 1917, the Food Control Act was passed by Congress giving the President, acting through a Food Administrator, very wide powers in fixing the prices and regulating the distribution of foodstuffs and fuels. Herbert C. Hoover was placed in charge of the Food Administration of the United States. Earl W. Oglebay was appointed Food Administrator for West Virginia, and S. W. Price was named as County Food Administrator for Fayette. Dr. H. A. Garfield was placed in charge of the Fuel Administration of the United States. J. Walter Barnes was appointed as Fuel Administrator for West Virginia, and B. E. Bare was named as County Fuel Agent for Fayette.

In January, 1918, Frank A. Vanderlip was put in charge of the thrift movement for the national government. Robert L. Archer was appointed State Director of War Savings for West Virginia. About the same time a War Savings campaign was organized in Fayette county with F. D. Drumheller as chairman. An executive committee was appointed as follows: S. A. Scott, R. J. Stegall and Dr. Gory Hogg of Fayetteville district; C. P. Dent of Kanawha district; C. A. Conley of Falls district; W. H. Ramsey of Mountain Cove district; H. O. Boley of Nuttall district; James Prince of Quinnimont district; and R. M. Smith of Sewell Mountain district. District committees were also appointed. A plea was made for thrift. Banks were urged to instruct the public how to save their money. The federal reserve board issued a New Year plea for war time economy in the form of a suggestion to banks to promote thrift campaigns in their communities in order to assist the country in financing itself and the allies.

The first task assigned to Mr. Bare in Janury, 1918, as fuel administrator was to gather data as to wagon mines and retail coal yards in the county. There were few of these. At that time a request was made for the use of as few electric lights as possible on Thursday and Saturday nights, which were designated as "Lightless Nights." This order was intended for small towns as well as the big city, and a uniform compliance with same showed a proper spirit.

The food administration planned a consistent campaign to increase the use of Irish potatoes. Grocers were urged to inaugurate a "Potato Day" each week, and make a special price for potatoes for that day.

January 21st, 1918, was observed as the first of ten "Heatless Mondays" in Fayette county. The larger towns closed shop and patriotically obeyed instructions to the letter. This order had been issued by the Washington fuel controller through J. Walter Barnes, state fuel administrator.

Food Administrator Hoover issued 1918 food conservation program of which the chief features were: A baker's bread of mixed flours beginning Monday, February 4th, with a five per cent substitution of other cereals for wheat until a twenty per cent substitution should be reached February 24th; sale by retailers to householders of an equal amount of substitute flour for every pound of wheat flour purchased at the time wheat flour is bought; sale by millers and wholesalers of only 70 per cent of the amount of wheat sold during previous year. Two wheatless days a week were designated, same to be on Monday and Wednesday. One wheatless meal a day was also ordered. Tuesday of each week was designated as meatless day, and Saturday of each week was designated as porkless day. One meatless meal a day was also ordered.

National Thrift Week was observed the week beginning February 3, 1918, which was known as National Thrift Day, for the purpose of promoting thrift and to put emphasis on thrift as a factor in winning the war.

Earl W. Oglebay, state food administrator, fixed prices to be paid by the consumers in the state for staple products, for the first week in February: Beet sugar, 9 cents per pound; cane sugar, 10 cents; wheat flour, 1/8 barrel $1.70; navy beans, 19 cents per pound; potatoes, 3½ cents.

A statement was issued that the kind of wheat flour substitutes fixed by law were: hominy, corn, grits, cornmeal, corn flour, edible corn, starch, barley flour, rolled oats, oatmeal rice, rice flour, potato flour, buckwheat flour, sweet potato flour, soy bean flour, and feterita flour and meals. Public eating places were instructed to serve but two ounces of wheat bread to each person at any meal.

In February, 1918, Fayette county agents were appointed to enroll skilled labor for war service. The following were named to assist the State Commissioner of Labor: T. J. Davis and Charles Swindler of Montgomery; John Nuttall of Fayetteville; C. A. Conley of Gauley Bridge; C. A. Kincaid of Oak Hill; J. Oscar Allen of Mount Hope; R. A. White of Layland; G. R. Blizzard of Edmond; J. H. Sprouse of Minden; and F. D. Drumheller of Thurmond.

During the month of March, Dr. Price, county food administrator, received the following advice from the state administrator: On account of the difficulties in securing wheat substitutes, potatoes may be used as a substitute in the ratio of four pounds of potatoes to one pound of flour, but provision does not extend to farmers having potatoes on hand.

The following food conservation rules were issued: No dealer is permitted to sell a pound of wheat without a pound of one of the substitutes. Hens should not be killed until May 1st. One cent a pound is considered a fair dealer's profit on a pound of sugar. Consumers are requested not to hoard food but to buy only for their immediate use.

During the first week in April, S. W. Price, county food administrator requested the merchants of Fayette to keep a record of all flour and sugar sold and make weekly reports to him.

April 6, 1918, the first anniversary of the entry of the United States into the war, was designated as "Liberty Day". Flags were unfurled and the people generally made it a noisy day in order to impress German sympathizers that we were hundred per cent American citizens and solidly arrayed in the defense of liberty against the kaiser. On this day the third Liberty Loan campaign was launched. About this time the name of "sauer kraut" was changed to the patriotic designation of "Liberty cabbage."

June 28, 1918, was set as National War Savings Day. During the month of June, the Fayette County War Savings Stamps committee secured the speaking service of Colonel Perowne, a British army officer, who had seen many months of hard service and who had a graphic story of his trench experience which he related at various places in the county. During the month of this campaign he spoke at Landisburg, Winona, Ansted, Gauley Bridge, Boomer, Smith-

ers, Cannelton, Montgomery, Fayetteville, Oak Hill, Minden, Glen Jean and Mount Hope.

The War Savings Stamps drive was a great victory. Fayette county went over the top with a whoop. With an allotted quota of $1,328,000, pledges and sales in Fayette county amounted to $1,333,000. Fayetteville district made the banner showing, with Quinnimont district following.

Only two other counties in the state raised higher amounts of War Saving Stamps pledges. Kanawha was first with $2,200,000, and Harrison second with $1,500,000.

During the early part of 1918 the Salvation Army organized a drive for $30,000 in West Virginia. Hon. J. S. Darst took charge of the work in the state. In January, Col. C. C. Beury accepted the chairmanship for the Fayette County Salvation Army fund for work among United States soldiers. The quota for the county was $2,000, but through the effort of Chairman Col. C. C. Beury this amount was exceeded, the contributions reaching the sum of $2,200.

Previous to this drive, a continent wide Young Men's Christian Association campaign to raise a fund of $35,000,000 was launched during the week beginning November 11, 1917. The purpose of this fund as stated was to preserve the morals and morale of the American army, to aid the gallant British and French soldiers, and to stimulate the great Russian army to renewed activity. West Virginia went over the top in this drive by raising the amount of $335,000. The state's quota was the sum of $200,000. Fayette's contribution to this fund brought forward subscriptions amounting to $5,607.19.

In a campaign for United War Charity during the latter half of 1918 Fayette county raised the sum of $31,268.50. Practically every section of the county contributed.

Fayette county was not left behind in the nation-wide movement to advance the cause of the Red Cross. A County Chapter and auxiliaries were early organized, the membership greatly increased, much material was prepared for war relief, and funds raised to carry on the great work.

The wide awake citizens of Mount Hope started the ball rolling, and following an enthusiastic meeting on June 18, 1917, the na-

tional organization at Washington, D. C. authorized the Fayette County Chapter of the Red Cross with auxiliaries. At the initial meeting the following officers were chosen: Chairman, S. A. Scott; Vice-Chairman, D. S. W. Price; Secretary, W. B. Reed; Treasurer, F. D. Drumheller. The following were appointed as an Executive Committee: P. M. Snyder, T. H. Snyder, E. E. Jones, J. E. Garrett, W. R. J. Zimmerman, E. L. Nuckolls, C. B. Lee, J. S. Lewis, C. C. Beury, Alex McNabb, J. Wilbur Davis and Thomas Nichol.

The financial committee consisted of L. S. Tully, chairman; Wm. McKell, F. D. Drumheller, C. B. Lee and N. S. Blake. The propaganda committee was composed of J. F. Palmer, chairman; Mrs. S A. Scott, vice-chairman; Mrs. J. E. Garrett, Mrs. Templeton Adair, Mrs. Dowst, Mrs. O. F. McCoy, Mrs. J. M. McVey, Mrs. S. W. Price, Mrs. J. D. Boone and J. Wilbur Davis.

The quota of Red Cross members for Fayette county was 9,953, but before the middle of January, 1918, the total membership in the county had passed the 12,000 mark. At the close of January, 1918, there were 32 auxiliaries of the Fayette Chapter of the Red Cross.

On September 30, 1918, J. F. Palmer, executive secretary of the Red Cross in Fayette county, reported a membership of 14,076. Of this number 13,114 enrolled as annual members paying one dollar each, 815 enrolled as subscribing members paying two dollars each, 92 as contributing members paying five dollars each, one enrolled as a life member paying fifty dollars, and six became $100 patrons. The total amount received from membership fees was $16,679.00. Donations amounted to $9,014.52; sale of needles amounted to $90.00. The drive for Red Cross War Fund in 1917 netted the sum of $11,228.87, while the drive for war fund in 1918 brought contributions to the amount of $51,946.61. The total receipts of the Fayette Chapter of the Red Cross up to September 30, 1918, amounted to $88,959.93 from which the sum of $78,555.85 was disbursed, leaving a balance at that time of $10,404.08.

During a period of about eighteen months, from the date of organization of the County Chapter in June, 1917, to the signing of the armistice on November 11, 1918, the Red Cross workers were busy at all times and prepared great quantities of material for war relief. The County Chapter with about 50 auxiliaries enrolled over 15,000 members, and raised nearly $100,000 in funds to carry

on the work of this greatest of all humane organizations. This is indeed a record of which we feel justly proud.

Upon entry into the war hitherto unheard-of appropriations of money were required to maintain a vast army and greatly increased navy. Before many months had elapsed the United States government was spending over one billion dollars per month, including loans to allied nations. To meet such expenditures income taxes were increased, many internal revenue taxes were more than doubled, many special taxes were levied and the nation began to borrow money from its citizens and to issue bonds which were appropriately called "Liberty" bonds.

In addition to these major loans, the government inaugurated during the same period the sale of "thrift" stamps of 25 cents face value, to be exchanged in quantities for $5 bonds, called "baby" bonds, to mature in five years.

A meeting of Fayette county bankers was held at Thurmond on May 25, 1917, to consider plans for assisting the government in placing war bonds. All the Fayette bankers expressed a willingness to assist in the sale of bonds. They began at once to urge their patrons as a matter of self-preservation and national pride to subscribe generously for the war bonds. The following appeal was sent out: "The Liberty Loan is the first call to arms. It is a poor soldier who deserts the army when the battle begins. Everyone who refuses to do all in his or her power in the present national crisis is a deserter. It should be obeyed by all who have patriotic blood in their veins."

On June 15, 1917, the First Liberty Loan amounting to 2 billion dollars was more than fifty per cent oversubscribed. Four million individuals participated in the loan throughout the country. The banks of Fayette county had about half a million dollars subscribed to the Liberty Loan at the close of the campaign. Following is the subscription of the various banks: Bank of Glen Jean, $92,350; Ansted National Bank, $86,100; New River Banking and Trust Company, $71,300; Bank of Mount Hope, $62,250; Montgomery National Bank, $60,000; Merchants National Bank, $34,000; Merchants and Miners Bank, $25,000; National Bank of Thurmond, $15,000; Bank of Gauley, $14,150; Winona National Bank, $11,000; Fayette County National Bank, $10,000; Bank of Pax, $1,100.

At the close of the campaign on October 27th, subscriptions to the Second Liberty Loan aggregated $4,617,532,300 with 9,500,000 persons contributing in the United States. The quota of Fayette county was $708,530. Over 2,200 subscribers in Fayette county took $1,314,600 in bonds. Thus the county came handsomely over the top in this second Liberty Loan Bond campaign with subscriptions nearly double the quota apportioned. This was three times the amount of subscription for the first bonds offered. The Bank of Mount Hope led with $425,000, and the New River Banking and Trust Company held second place with $209,100. The Huntington Herald Dispatch of October 29th contained the following: "If the finals of the Liberty Bond sales in West Virginia do not show that the apportionment for this state has been gained it will not be the fault of Fayette county and the people therein. Allotted $700,000 to be raised this county raised over a million dollars."

The Third Liberty Loan campaign which ended May 4, 1918, with 17,000,000 subscribers realized $4,170,000,000. Fayette county again went over the top with an over subscription, during this campaign, of the sum of $431,450. The quota for the county was $544,000, while the total subscriptions amounted to $975,450. Ansted made the best showing of any town in the state in bond sales during this campaign. With a quota of $22,800, her sales amounted to $108,350. Out of a total population of 1,030 she produced 549 subscribers. There were enough $100 bonds taken in the town to supply one to every man, woman and child within her borders. Chairman W. L. Burruss of the Ansted Liberty Loan committee received a telegram from State Chairman W. A. MacCorkle complimenting Ansted upon her showing, and declaring it to be the best made by any place in this section. Ansted made claim to the honor of being the banner Liberty Loan town in the state, and challenged any community anywhere to produce a better showing than that which she made in the Third Liberty Loan drive.

In September the Fourth Liberty Loan with 21,000,000 subscribers realized $6,866,416,300. The call had been for six billion dollars. The quota for Fayette county was $1,400,000. The county again went over the top, the subscriptions amounting to $1,546,900, nearly a fifth of a million over the mark.

After hostilities ceased, a fifth loan appropriately styled the "Victory Loan" calling for $4,500,000 was launched April 21, 1919, and was over subscribed. The quota of Fayette county for the Victory Loan was $791,000.

Fayette county came forward in her usual manner and helped to finish the job by over subscribing her quota the amount of $6,450. The total subscriptions for the county was $797,450. The largest amount of over subscription came from the Montgomery National Bank. The New River Banking and Trust Company and the Ansted National Bank made the next best showings. Every town and community went over the top, and the showing is one of which the county may well be pleased.

## CITATIONS AND DECORATIONS AWARDED SOLDIERS OF FAYETTE COUNTY DURING THE WORLD WAR

### AMERICAN CITATIONS AND DECORATIONS

#### Distinguished Service Cross

FELIX R. HOLMES, Captain, 129th Infantry, 33rd Division. Residence at appointment, Kilsythe, W. Va. Awarded D. S. C. for extraordinary heroism in action near Consenvoye, France, October 11, 1918. After being wounded and ordered to the aid station, Captain Holmes reported to his regimental headquarters, giving a detailed report of the forward conditions. His strength failing while attempting to reach the aid station alone, he was assisted to the place, where he had his wounds dressed and was tagged for evacuation, but instead returned to the front line through intense shell, machine-gun and sniper fire, and took command of his company. Other decorations: French Croix de Guerre with palm, and Italian Croce di Guerra.

LAWRENCE E. THOMPSON, Corporal, Company F. 16th Infantry. Residence at enlistment, Minden, W. Va. Awarded D. S. C. for extraordinary heroism in action near Soissons, France, July 19, 1918. In order to ascertain the location of a machine gun which was inflicting heavy losses upon his platoon, he unhesitatingly went forward and was killed in the performance of this courageous duty.

### CITATIONS IN ORDERS

A citation in orders from brigade commander or higher commanding officer, or from the War Department, which did not carry with it a medal or decoration entitled the soldier cited to wear a silver star on the bar denoting award of the Victory Medal. For convenience all such citations will be referred to as silver star citations.

JOSEPH L. HARVEY, 1st Sergeant, Headquarters Company, 313th Field Artillery, 80th Division. Residence at enlistment, Harvey, W. Va. Cited in General Order 14, 155th Field Artillery Brigade, May 26, 1918. On September 29, 1918, Sergeant Harvey exhibited extraordinary courage and gallantry in action by volunteering to go forward to the northeastern edges of the Bois de Forges to endeavor to locate hostile guns which were firing effectively on our infantry. Although his position was heavily shelled all day, he remained there with great bravery and located by its flashes the hostile gun, which was then taken under fire by the 315th Field Artillery and silenced.

EMMETT D. HUGHES, Private, first class, 1st Field Signal Battalion, 2nd Division. Residence at enlistment, Montgomery, W. Va. Cited in General Order 82, 2nd Division, December 31, 1918, for conduct in the region of the Argonne Forest and the Meuse River, November 1-11, 1918.

CECIL S. PANNELL, Private, first class, Headquarters Company, 16th Infantry, 1st Division. Residence at enlistment, Ansted, W. Va. Awarded silver star citation for gallantry in action.

BERNARD ROBERTS, Sergeant, Company B, 18th Infantry, 1st Division. Residence at enlistment, Montgomery, W. Va. Awarded silver star citation for gallantry in action.

JESSE M. SPADE, Cook, Company L, 16th Infantry, 1st Division. Residence at enlistment, Glen Jean, W. Va. Awarded silver star citation for gallantry in action.

## DECORATIONS AWARDED SOLDIERS OF FAYETTE COUNTY BY FOREIGN GOVERNMENTS

### FRANCE

#### Croix de Guerre (Cross of War)

FELIX R. HOLMES, Captain, 129th Infantry, 33rd Division. Residence at appointment, Kilsythe, W. Va. Awarded Croix de Guerre with palm, under Order No. 13,024 D, January 21, 1919, General Headquarters French Armies of the East, with the following citation: "He displayed remarkable courage at the attack of Plat Chene Wood on October 11, 1918. Although wounded in the arm by a shell fragment and sent to a first aid station, he stopped enroute at the regimental post of command to make a report on the situation of the troops on the front line. After having been bandaged, he went back to the lines without informing the surgeon and had to cross open ground swept by violent fire in order to rejoin his company and resume command of it." Other decorations: American Distinguished Service Cross, and Italian Croce de Guerra.

CARL H. SAMPLES, Sergeant, first class, Company B. 117th Engineers, 42nd Division. Residence at enlistment, Dunloop, W. Va. Awarded Croix de Guerre with bronze star, under Order No. 497 D, March 21, 1918, 60th Regiment, French Infantry, with the following citation: "He volunteered for the raid of March 9, 1918, and although under fire for the first time he rushed on the enemy trenches with the most absolute contempt for danger, giving to all the finest example of bravery."

HUGH L. THOMPSON, Sergeant, Company D, 28th Infantry, 1st Division. Residence at enlistment, Oak Hill, W. Va. Awarded Croix de Guerre with silver star, under Order No. 14,943 D, March 25, 1919, General Headquarters French Armies of the East, with the following citation: "A very brave sergeant who cooly led a patrol and brought back sixteen prisoners."

### ITALY

Croce de Guerra (Cross of War)

FELIX R. HOLMES, Captain, 129th Infantry, 33rd Division. Residence at enlistment, Kilsythe, W. Va. Awarded Croce di Guerra by Chief of Staff, Italian Army, April 14, 1919. Other decorations: American Distinguished Service Cross and French Croix de Guerre with palm.

## LIST OF SOLDIERS FROM FAYETTE COUNTY WHO WERE KILLED IN ACTION, OR DIED OF WOUNDS OR DISEASE DURING THE WORLD WAR.

### KILLED IN ACTION

JOE ALESCI, Private, Company K, 317th Infantry. Killed in action October 12, 1918. Residence, Pax, W. Va.

OSIE E. ARTHUR, Private, Company F, 131st Infantry. Killed in action October 9, 1918. Residence, Montgomery, W. Va.

WILLIAM L. BAINBRIDGE, Private, Company L, 28th Infantry. Killed in action May 28, 1918. Residence, Longacre, W. Va.

JAMES R. CARVER, Private, Company E, 7th Infantry. Killed in action July 15, 1918. Residence, Edmond, W. Va.

NOAH A. DICKSON, Private, Company K, 11th Infantry. Killed in action November 6, 1918. Residence, Thurmond, W. Va.

WILLIE H. HANNAH, Private, Company B, 16th Infantry. Killed in action October 9, 1918. Residence, Powellton, W. Va.

LONDON F. HISER, Private, Company M, 16th Infantry. Killed in action July 24, 1918. Residence, Cliff Top, W. Va.

JAMES W. HONAKER, Private, Company A, 319th Infantry. Killed in action September 26, 1918. Residence, Finlow, W. Va.

JAMES L. NELTON, Private, Medical Detachment, 318th Infantry. Killed in action November 4, 1918. Residence, Montgomery, W. Va.

WILLIAM H. O'BRIEN, Second Lieutenant, 372th Infantry. Killed in action September 29, 1918. Residence, Montgomery, W. Va.

EARL C. O'BRIEN, Private, Company E, 7th Infantry. Killed in action June 21, 1918. Residence, Kilsythe, W. Va.

HENRY R. RODES, Private, Company K, 315th Infantry. Killed in action November 5, 1918. Residence, Boomer, W. Va.

BERT E. SEAY, Private, Company F, 317th Infantry. Killed in action October 6, 1918. Residence, Fayetteville, W. Va.

GROVER D. SELVEY, Private, Company M, 319th Infantry. Killed in action November 2, 1918. Residence, Divide, W. Va.

CONSTANTINOS G. SEMEINEIKY, Private, Company C, 16th Infantry. Killed in action July 18, 1918. Residence, Crosier, W. Va.

LAWRENCE E. THOMPSON, Corporal, Company F, 16th Infantry. Killed in action July 19, 1918. Residence, Minden, W. Va.

JAMES WADE, Private, Company C, 26th Infantry. Killed in action July 20, 1918. Residence, Marting, W. Va.

Funeral of William L. Bainbridge of Longacre. A World War veteran who was killed in action May 28, 1918. Funeral conducted by Kanawha Valley Post No. 58, American Legion, of Montgomery.

## DIED OF WOUNDS

HERMAN DEITZ, Private, Company A, 341st Machine Gun Battalion. Died of wounds November 2, 1918. Residence, Ramsey, W. Va.

JAMES B. FRYE, Private, Company A, 2nd Military Police. Died of wounds October 23, 1918. Residence, Scarbro, W. Va.

JAMES C. LAWRENCE, Corporal, Company E, 117th Infantry. Died of wounds October 9, 1918. Residence, Cliff Top, W. Va.

FRANK McINTYRE, Private, Company D, 54th Infantry. Died of wounds September 27, 1918. Residence, Kilsythe, W. Va.

ANDREW L. WALKER, Private, Company M, 319th Infantry. Died of wounds October 31, 1918. Residence, Springdale, W. Va.

EVERETT WILLIS, Private, Company M, 145th Infantry. Died of wounds September 28, 1918. Residence, Graydon, W. Va.

## DIED OF OTHER CAUSES OVERSEAS

HARRISON O. ANDREWS (Colored), Private, Company A, 367th Infantry. Died October 6, 1918 of broncho pneumonia. Residence, Sun, W. Va.

ISAAC T. CALLISON, Private, Machine Gun Company, 355th Infantry. Died October 6, 1918 of tuberculosis. Residence, Springdale, W. Va.

WILLIAM CARLIN, Jr., Private, Battery F, 313th Field Artillery. Died January 5, 1919 of broncho pneumonia and influenza. Residence, Minden, W. Va.

RUSSELL GAINES (Colored), Private, Company C, 505th Engineers. Died February 5, 1919 of lobar pneumonia. Residence, Long Branch, W. Va.

WILL GARRETT (Colored), Private, Company C, 506th Engineers. Died June 12, 1919 of transverse myletis trophis of lower extremities. Residence, Kingston, W. Va.

HENRY L. GODDARD, Private, Company B, 323rd Machine Gun Battalion. Died October 2, 1918, of broncho pneumonia. Residence, Sevy, W. Va.

DINK E. PYATT, Private, Company G, 112th Infantry. Died October 25, 1918 of lobar pneumonia. Residence, Fayette, W. Va.

HUBERT TAYLOR, Private, Battery C, 149th Field Artillery. Died February 6, 1919 of pneumonia. Residence, Prudence, W. Va.

EDWARD W. WALTERS, Private, Company D, 329th Infantry. Died September 27, 1918 of pneumonia. Residence, Elmo, W. Va.

## DIED OF DISEASES AND OTHER CAUSES IN UNITED STATES

GEORGE BAINBRIDGE, Private, 6th Recruit Company, General Service Infantry. Died July 14th, 1917 of tubercular peritonitis. Residence, Longacre, W. Va.

OAKEY BRAGG, Private, Headquarters Infantry Replacement, Camp Lee. Died September 23, 1918 of broncho pneumonia. Residence, Newlyn, W. Va.

RICHARD E. CLAYTON (Colored), Private, Company D, 3rd Battalion, 158th Depot Brigade. Died October 11, 1918 of broncho pneumonia. Residence, Caperton, W. Va.

JAMES W. COLEMAN, Private, Medical Department, Base Hospital 144. Died November 26, 1918 of broncho pneumonia. Residence, Graydon, W. Va.

GEORGE COUSIN (Colored), Private, Company B, 7th Battalion, 158th Depot Brigade. Died October 5, 1918 of pneumonia. Residence, Macdonald, W. Va.

IRA M. DERR, First Lieutenant, Medical Department. Died November 6, 1918 of disease. Residence, Montgomery, W. Va.

DELBERT R. ESTEP, Private, 12th Company, 3rd Train Battalion, 154th Depot Brigade. Died October 2, 1918 of broncho pneumonia. Residence, Gauley Bridge, W. Va.

CLARENCE McK. HILL (Colored), Private, Detachment A, Convalescent Center. Died February 12, 1919 of tuberculosis. Residence, Mount Hope, W. Va.

JOHNSON N. HOLLIDAY, Private, Company I, 150th Infantry. Died February 18, 1918 of mastoiditis. Residence in Fayette county.

HOMER HUNLEY, Private, Company G. 46th Infantry. Died December 10, 1917 of spinal meningitis. Residence, Armstrong, W. Va.

JAMES HUNT (Colored), Private, Company K, 802th Infantry. Died July 21, 1918 of lobar pneumonia. Residence, Glen Jean, W. Va.

JAMES MILES (Colored), Private, 158th Depot Brigade. Died October 15, 1918 of broncho pneumonia. Residence, Thayer, W. Va.

JAMES PARRISH, Private, Medical Detachment, Base Hospital 112. Died October 5, 1918 of pneumonia. Residence, Hawks Nest, W. Va.

SAMUEL R. SAPP, Private, Headquarters Detachment, 17th Battalion, Infantry Replacement. Died October 3, 1918 of broncho pneumonia. Residence, Graydon, W. Va.

KNIGHT SHAWVER, Private, Company F, 2nd West Virginia National Guard. Drowned June 12, 1917. Residence, Layland, W. Va.

MILLARD JOHN PENNINGTON, Cook, first class, U. S. Navy. Died November 19, 1918 on receiving ship at New York, N. Y. Residence, Kaymoor, W. Va.

## ROSTER OF FAYETTE COUNTY SOLDIERS IN THE WEST VIRGINIA NATIONAL GUARD REPORTING FOR DUTY ON CALL OF THE PRESIDENT, APRIL 2, 1917, AND TRANSFERRED TO FEDERAL SERVICE, AUG. 5, 1917

### FIRST INFANTY

#### Company G

Ernest E. Simms, Private.....Lansing

#### Company I

Dewey R. Hobson, Private.....Thurmond

### SECOND INFANTRY

#### Supply Company

William M. Day, Corporal.....Fayetteville
Winton Armstrong, Wagoner.....Dothan
Herbert McGraw, Wagoner.....Oak Hill

Machine Gun Company

Charles E. Duvall, Corporal.....Sun
Lucian H. Calvert, Private.....Fayetteville
Willis D. Dent, Private.....Montgomery
Frank R. Ellis, Private.....Caperton

Company A

David T. Evans, Cook.....Lively
Fletcher Stover, Private lcl.....Page
Robert A. Emerson, Private.....Lively
Perry Evans, Private.....Minden
Cecil W. Harvey, Private.....Page
Willie E. Hutchinson, Private.....Layland
Robert Radford, Private.....Dothan

Company B

Salem F. Moses, Corporal.....Thayer
John D. Dixon, Musician.....Page
Clarence Crist, Private lcl.....Elliott
Clarence Dillon, Private lcl.....Sun
Guiseppe Serrano, Private lcl.....Longacre
Joseph O. Morrison, Private lcl.....Edmond
Eugene Hollars, Private.....Boone
Harry Kaufman, Private.....Winona
Edward R. Silva, Private.....Dothan
Wilson W. Wilford, Private.....Page

Company C

Ernest N. King, Private lcl.....Gauley Bridge
Orville Butler, Private.....Marting
Paul Daniels, Private.....Kingston
Emory Evans, Private.....Smithers
Ira Grove, Private.....Concho
Bert Treadway, Private.....Oak Hill
Stanley D. Wallace, Private.....Jodie

Company D

Carl Hornsby, Private lcl.....Elk Ridge
Okey R. Clough, Private.....Ansted
Jacob Sprouse, Private.....Minden
Frank Switzer, Private.....Minden
George W. Toombs, Private.....Minden
Robert E. Toombs, Private.....Minden
Edward C. Woods, Private.....Elk Ridge

Company E

Frank A. Smith, Private.....Fayette

Company F

William H. Light, Corporal.....Fayetteville
Dewey S. Honaker, Bugler.....Fayetteville
Frank Huff, Private lcl.....Thurmond
Charles Upshur, Private lcl.....Scarbro
Homer C. Brisbane, Private.....Layland
Pearl A. Evans, Private.....Scarbro
Jesse L. Ewing, Private.....Quinnimont
Howard Gingley, Private.....Layland
Arthur Hinkle, Private.....Lookout
Elic Houzoski, Private.....Lawton
William Hurt, Private.....Lawton
James P. Morris, Private.....Scarbro
Earl C. Reese, Private.....Minden
Knight Shawver, Private.....Layland
William Sheaves, Private.....Harewood
Gory B. Underwood, Private.....Fayetteville
Herbert Willis, Private.....Montgomery

Company G

Dewey R. Day, Sergeant.....Fayetteville
Carl Fahlow, Cook.....Carbon
Frazier R. Arthur, Private lcl.....Fayetteville
George O. Allen, Private.....Mount Hope
Joseph Childress, Private.....Ansted
Edward Crambit, Private.....Boomer
Fred Ferrell, Private.....Boone
John Hager, Private.....Harewood
Charles Hanna, Private.....Lookout
Thomas W. Harmon, Private.....Scarbro
Jesse Hudson, Private.....Ansted
Robert R. Hurley, Private.....Elk Ridge
Kelly Lowe, Private.....Carbondale
George W. McClellan, Private.....Montgomery
Columbus J. Martin, Private.....Gauley Bridge
Isaac Nunley, Private.....Montgomery
Charles E. Osborn, Private.....Ansted
Dewey Osborn, Private.....Fayetteville
Cecil S. Pannell, Private.....Ansted
Jesse Persinger, Private.....Montgomery
Harry L. Pugh, Private.....Layland
Earl Skaggs, Private.....Marvel
Joe R. Warde, Private.....Carbondale

Company H

Alfred D. Roberts, Captain.....Fayetteville
Curtis L. Stone, Private.....Page

Company I

Thomas M. Creger, Private.....Dothan

Company L

Guy Webb, Private.....Pax

Company M

Augustus S. Guthrie, First Lieutenant.....Fayetteville
Edwin R. Bays, Corporal.....Divide
Perry M. Brackland, Private.....Pax
Oscar Hubbard, Private.....Montgomery
Peter Marks, Private.....Fayetteville

## BRIEF HISTORY OF THE 80th DIVISION IN WHICH MANY FAYETTE COUNTY SOLDIERS SERVED OVERSEAS

One of the original twelve divisions of the National Army, the 80th, or "Blue Ridge" division, was organized August 27, 1917, at Camp Lee, Petersburg, Virginia. Its name was derived from the fact that the enlisted personnel of the division was drawn exclusively from Virginia, West Virginia, and the western part of Pennsylvania, the Blue Ridge mountains being common to the three states named. The insignia of the division shows three blue peaks on a shield of khaki.

The division commander was Maj. Gen. Adelbert Cronkhite, and his chief of staff, Col. William H. Waldron.

The 159th Infantry Brigade, Brig. Gen. C. S. Farnsworth, and the 314th Machine Gun Battalion were formed exclusively of the men of Virginia; to the 317th Regiment those of the western part of the state were assigned, and to the 318th those of the tidewater or eastern section. The 160th Infantry Brigade, Brig. Gen. Lloyd H. Brett, composed of the 319th and 320th Regiments, were formed of the men from Pittsburgh and Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania. The personnel of the 313th and 315th Machine Gun Battalion was drawn from the more northern region about Erie, and that of the 305th Engineers from the southern section of the Pennsylvania

draft area of the division. The trains also were formed of Pennsylvanians.

To the 155th Field Artillery Brigade the men of West Virginia were assigned, those from the northern tier of counties forming the 313th, while the central and southern tiers of the counties contributed respectively to the 314th and 315th Regiments.

**Maj. Gen. Adelbert Cronkhite, Commander of the 80th Division.**

The Headquarters Troop, Military Police and 305th Field Signal Battalion were composed of selected personnel from the whole draft area.

Brig. Gen. C. S. Farnsworth, of the 159th Infantry Brigade, was subsequently promoted to the command of the 37th Division, being succeeded in command of the 159th Brigade by Gen. Jameson, formerly in command of the 317th Infantry. Col. Bryant H. Wells, later promoted to Brigadier General, was relieved from command of the 317th Infantry and assigned to duty on the Supreme War Council at Versailles, while Col. O. E. Hunt, commanding the 320th Infantry, was promoted to Brigadier General

and transferred from the division. The 317th, 318th and 320th Infantry Regiments were then commanded by Colonels Howard R. Perry, U. G. Worrilow and E. G. Peyton, respectively.

May 17, 1918 the division began moving to France. Division Headquarters of the 318th Infantry embarked at Hoboken for Brest, on the "Leviathan," while all other elements shipped from Newport News, Virginia, for St. Nazair, Bordeaux and Brest. The troops disembarked at the ports named during May 30 and 31, June 8 and June 12, after various adventures on the high seas which lent interest to the voyage. The "Leviathan" was unsuccessfully attacked May 30 at the very entrance to the harbor of Brest by a flotilla of German submarines, the strength of which was estimated at from 7 to 12 craft.

From the ports of debarkation the division, less the artillery, was transported to Calais, where the troops exchanged American for British arms. Before the middle of June the division was assembled in the Samer training area, several miles east of Boulogne, under the tutelage of, first, the 16th (Irish) and then the 34th British Divisions, which had been reduced by losses to mere cadres. The artillery brigade with the ammunition train, proceeded from the ports of Bordeaux and Brest to Redon, near St. Nazair, where it received its animals and most of its material. Remaining at Redon until the last part of July, the officers and men of the advance detail ,composing the specialists, received training at the Artillery Firing School at Camp de Coequidan. Early in August the artillery brigade was assembled at the American training area of Camp Meucon, also near St. Nazair, where it was to remain until the middle of September.

After the completion of its first phase of training under the British, the division was transferred southward to the Third British Army Sector, with headquarters at Beauval. Until August 20 it was posted along the secondary lines between Aveuly Woods, on the right, and Arras, on the left, both inclusive, being attached to the 4th, 5th and 6th Army Corps.

But while the 80th Division was attached to the British in an emergency, it participated actively in all operations of the Third Army with which it was serving. Several battalions were most seriously engaged with the enemy while holding trench sectors;

one battalion went "over the top" with the New Zealanders in an attack, and at the moment of relief two of the Infantry regiments of the division were formed to take part in a large scale operation. The nature of its experience during this period is evidenced by nearly 400 casualties in August alone.

August 20th the move to the American sector began. From the Artois sector the division was transported by rail through Amiens via Paris to the Fourteenth training area, between Chaumont and Chatillon-sur-Seine, where it remained in comfortable billets until August 31. On September 1st the division moved by rail to the Trowville area. While in the latter it composed the reserve of the First Army during the St. Mihiel operations of September 12-15, except the 320th Infantry and the 315th Machine Gun Battalion, which were attached to the Second French Colonial Corps, and took active part in operations.

At this time the 155th Field Artillery Brigade rejoined the division and now began the concentration of the American First Army. On the night of September 14th the division was transported in busses to the vicinity of Ippecourt, where it fell under the command of the Third Army Corps. On the night of the 20th it again moved forward to Bois la Ville. During this period preparations for the attack were completed, and reconnaissance of the sector assigned to the division was made. The troops, always moving under cover of darkness, were carefully concealed in the forests by day. By nights also the troops were exercised in combat drills and by day in the use of the newly issued weapons. On the night of September 24th the entire 160th Brigade, which had been designated to first represent the division in attack in the Meuse-Argonne offensive, was concentrated in the Bois Bourrus, near Germonville, several kilometers west of Verdun. That night the 155th Field Artillery Brigade occupied its previously selected battery emplacements along the south slope of Dead Man's Hill. On the 25th, orders were issued that the expected attack was to be made at 5:30 a. m. the next morning, and the troops were pushed forward to their battle positions.

Sleep was impossible for that night. A huge and brilliant moon hung in the sky, making the night almost as bright as day, but strangely exaggerating the silent distances. Off to the north

loomed the outlines of the Mort Homme, about which spread in full view one of the most famous battlefields of history. At 11:30 p. m., the American First Army artillery opened its preparation.

The Third Corps was formed for the attack, with the 33rd, 80th and the 4th divisions in line, from right to left, with the 3rd division in reserve. The right of the Corps rested on the Meuse itself, north of Verdun, which threw the 80th division considerably to the west of the river, opposite the destroyed village of Bethincourt, from which its line of departure lay distant less than a thousand yards.

The mission of the Corps was to attack northward in the direction of Meziers and break the hostile resistance between the Rau de Forges and the Bois de Foret.

For this operation there was attached to the 80th division, in the center of the corps, the 228th French Artillery Regiment (75's), one battalion of the 289th French Artillery Regiment (155's), the 90th Aid Squadron, and a balloon company.

On the 27th the entire army objective within its sector was taken by the 80th Division, and that night, after the brilliant success which it had attained during the two preceding days, it was relieved by the reserve brigade of the 33rd Division. The 80th Division, less the 318th Infantry, and its artillery then moved to the Bois Montfaucon in reserve.

During the first phase of the offensive the 80th Division, opposed by three hostile divisions and various Landstrum battalions, had advanced nine kilometers and captured 35 officers, 815 other ranks, 16 pieces of artillery, 7 minewerfers, 77 machine guns, and a large quantity of ammunition and stores, including over 5,000,000 rounds of small arms ammunition and 5,000 boxes of grenades. In addition an entire ammunition dump on the bank of the Meuse, with stores valued at $10,000,000, was captured.

On the 29th the 37th Division beyond Montfaucon was hard pressed, so the troops of the 80th Division were held in readiness to support that division against which a counter-attack in force was expected, but did not develop.

On the 30th the Third Division had relieved the 79th in Nantillos, in front of Montfaucon, but the 3rd Division, like the 4th Division, was unable to advance. It was therefore determined to

draw these two divisions apart and create an intervening sector for the 80th Division, which was relied on to break through the Bois des Ogons in front of Nantillos. This strong point had proved a stumbling block to three other divisions and presented no slight obstacle. Strongly held machine gun zones swept its approaches from both flanks, while strongly held posts confronted the northern exits from the forest. Nevertheless, the attempt to force a way through the barrier was demanded of the 80th Division. For this new attack the 159th Brigade was designated. For some reason there was an artillery preparation before the Bois des Ogons and the machine gun zones on its flank, but the barrage rolled forward slightly late and was followed by the 2nd Battalion of the 318th Infantry. Upon the support companies of this battalion the hostile counterbarrage fell as they were leaving the assembly positions, but they continued to advance while the leading companies reached and entered the Bois des Ogons. The divisions on its flank failed to advance, the result being that the attacking battalion of the 80th Division was enfiladed from both flanks by machine guns, and encountered the concentrated direct fire of the hostile artillery upon the narrow front of the Bois des Ogons. The four accompanying French tanks withdrew immediately. Throughout the day the position consolidated in front of the woods by the 318th Infantry was subjected to a constant bombardment with gas shells and high explosives, and hostile planes were most active.

At 6 p. m. on October 5th the division made another attack upon Bois des Ogons. The enemy appeared to have been taken by surprise, and though his machine guns were active, the usual hostile artillery fire did not fall upon the approaches to the woods in which the assaulting battalion managed to get a foot hold. The position gained on the night of the 5th was improved on the 6th, which enabled the division on the left to advance. Some advance was also made by the division on the right during the day.

On the nights of October 6th and 7th, the 160th Brigade took over the entire front line of the division, and the 159th withdrew to the rear. During the night the position in the Bois des Ogons was organized for defense, with the assistance of the 315th Engineers, while the artillery continued to pound the enemy positions north of the wood, the preparation being continued on the 9th. At

3:30 p. m. on that day two battalions of the 319th Infantry advanced, following closely a rolling barrage. By nightfall the front line of the division had reached La Villa and Bois Fme., and the attack was directed to be pressed as far as the Cunel-Brieulles road, which position was reached and held. Later on the same night two companies of the 319th filtered thru the woods south of Cunel, surprised the garrison of the town and took two battalion staffs, consisting of 27 officers and 60 men, whereupon they returned to their lines.

At 7 a. m. on October 10th, an attempt was made to advance the line, but an annihilating fire of the hostile artillery virtually destroyed the two left companies of the attacking troops and inflicted serious casualties on the others. However, the right of the line and the reorganized left made some slight gains.

During the night of the 11th the division was relieved by the 5th Division, whereupon it was moved to the Foret de Hesse. On the morning of the 14th the division was moved by bus to the Triacourt area, in army reserve, and immediate steps were taken to reorganize and re-equip the command, preparatory to its expected return at an early date to the front line.

During the second phase of the offensive the division had been confronted by four hostile divisions and a sturmtruppen battalion. It had advanced four kilometers against the most resolute opposition which the Germans were capable of offering and had captured 30 officers and 102 other rank of the enemy in addition to a large number of guns and much equipment.

A brief rest was allowed the division in the Triacourt area. During the 10 days it remained there several thousand replacements were received and many new officers. At this time the Browning automatic rifles and machine guns were received.

On October 13th the division had been transferred from the 3rd to the First Army Corps, and on the 23rd it was ordered forward to the vicinity of Les Islettes, where it remained until the 30th, concealed in the woods.

A new and general attack was now planned for the First American Army for the purpose of breaking the rearward line of resistance which the enemy had successfully occupied after its initial withdrawals. The First Army Corps, on the left of the First Army,

was assigned the task of assailing the powerful German line between Grand Pre and St. Georges. The attack was to be made with the 80th, 77th, and 78th Divisions in line from right to left, in liason with the Fourth French Army on the left. On the right of the First Corps was the 5th Corps, the left flank of which the 80th Division was expected to cover in the advance.

This mission of the 80th Division on the first day of the attack was to seize the high ground north of Sivry-le-Buzancy, advancing between Exermont, Fleville, Sommauthe, and St. Georges on the right, and Apremont, Chatel Chehery, Cornay, Buzancy, (inclusive) and St. Pierremont (exclusive) on the left. The enemy held a very strong position with its front line roughly a few hundred yards south of St. Juvin and St. Georges.

The division marched 25 kilometers through the Argonne Forest on October 30th and 31st, and relieved the 82nd Division along the line St. Georges-St. Juvin. Its own artillery had continued in the line with the 3rd Corps when it was relieved, so that it was now attached to the 157th Field Artillery Brigade of the 82nd Division, re-enforced by two American and ten or more French batteries.

Again the 160th Brigade, General Brett commanding, was selected to make the assault, while the 159th Brigade was held in reserve near Chechery.

On November 1st, after an artillery preparation of unprecedented intensity which lasted two hours, the 319th and 320th Infantry, each in column of battalions, on the right and left, respectively, advanced to the assault behind the rolling barrage, the liason with the 2nd Division of the 5th Army Corps on the right and the 77th Division on the left.

The 319th Infantry advanced rapidly and by nightfall had reached a point on the Buzancy-Bayonville road north of Imecourt, where connection with the 2nd Division was established. On the left of the division heavy machine gun and artillery fire had been encountered from the Ravine aux Pierres and the 320th Infantry had been unable to press beyond Alliepont, or to keep abreast of the 319th. The center and left divisions of the corps made no progress, so that the only advance made on November 1st by the First Corps was made by the 80th Division.

In front of the corps the enemy remained in a wood which barred the progress of the whole corps line beyond the 319th Infantry. The independent action of the 80th Division command alone enabled the difficulty to be overcome. During the night of November 1st it was arranged that the 319th Infantry, which had made a splendid advance to the north of the hostile position mentioned, should deliver a flank attack upon it directly to the west on the following day. This was done and was completely successful. The 320th Infantry then advanced from Allepont practically without resistance, so that the Verpel and Thenorgies were reached during the morning. Several hours later the 77th Division, and on its left the 78th Division, moved up abreast of the 80th.

But while the division commander had undertaken of his own initiative to sweep the front on the left by a flank attack, he had not proposed to delay the advance on the right and thus fall behind the 2nd Division. During the night of the 1st he had ordered the 317th Infantry forward from reserve, and on the 2nd, at 10:15 a. m., it advanced to the attack. The strong position of Buzancy was taken and before night of the 2nd the line was established north of the town.

On the 10th of November, official information was received that hostilities would cease at 11 o'clock the next day, and the 80th Division was ordered to march on the 11th to Les Islettes area, whence it had moved forward.

During the 23 days it was engaged in the American sector, the 80th Division advanced 37 kilometers, or nearly 24 miles. It three times broke through the main enemy lines of defense on September 26-27, on October 4-12, and November 1-2, respectively. It captured 103 officers including three entire battalion staffs, and 1,710 men, 88 pieces of artillery of various calibres, and 641 machine guns, besides a vast quantity of small arms ammunition, equipment and stores. This was accomplished with a total loss of but 210 officers and 5,464 men, including 37 officers and 592 men killed.

On November 18th Major General Adelbert Cronkhite, who had made and led the division throughout the war, was assigned to the command of the 9th Corps. He was succeeded by Maj. Gen. S. D. Sturgis.

Early in December General Jameson resumed command of the 155th Brigade, and Col. George D. Freeman was assigned to the command of the 318th.

During December 1918, General Cronkhite issued the following address to his men:

"The 80th Division only moves forward.

It not only moves forward against the enemy, but it moves forward in the estimation of all who are capable of judging its courage, its fighting, and its manly qualities.

In the operations for the period November 1st to 5th, the division moved forward 15 5/8 kilometers.

It always led.

It captured 2 Huns for every man wounded.

It captured one machine gun for every man wounded.

It captured one cannon for every 10 men wounded, besides large quantities of munition and other stores.

It accomplished these results, of vast importance to the success of the general operation, with a far smaller percentage of casualties than any other division engaged."

Highest honors for valient service go to the 80th Division, to which most of the Fayette soldiers belonged.

## ROSTER OF FAYETTE COUNTY SOLDIERS

## OF THE 80TH DIVISION

### DIVISION HEADQUARTERS

Haney B. Davis, Private.....Pax
Allison E. Holliday, Private.....Graydon
William E. Tredway, Private.....Minden

### 317th INFANTRY

#### Machine Gun Company

William C. Neal, Private.....Victor

#### Company D

Eddie L. Puffenberger, Private.....Sun

#### Company E

Lawrence Gibson, Private.....Thurmond
William M. Grose, Private.....Graydon

#### Company F

William H. Harrah, Private.....Prince
John Thurmon, Private.....Eagle

Company G

Edward Bostic, Private.....Boomer
William N. Goode, Sergeant.....Montgomery
William G. Kesler, Private 1st Class.....Clifty
James L. Martin, Corporal.....Russellville

Company H

Tracy Tredway, Corporal.....Mount Hope

Company I

Walter Stroud, Private 1st Class.....Edmond
Clyde Sawyers, Private.....Kimberly

Company K

Lewis C. Davis, Private.....Dothan
Carl L. Fitzgerald, Corporal.....Hill Top
Morton Hamilton, Private.....Mahan

Company M

James E. Woods, Bugler.....Elk Ridge

318th INFANTRY
Company M

Frank W. Hackworth, Private.....Montgomery

319th INFANTRY
Supply Company

Rolen Akers, Private 1st Class.....Dempsey

Company A

Luke McKinney, Private.....Robson

Company B

James L. Norwood, Private.....Powellton

Company L

John G. Buster, Private.....Boomer

315th MACHINE GUN BATTALION
Company A

John Brusi, Private.....Boomer

Company C

Van H. Blofield, Private.....Lookout

314th FIELD ARTILLERY
Headquarters Company

Guy H. Lyon, Bugler.....Boomer

Supply Company

Shirley Patchell, Private.....Harewood

Battery A

Nicholas Thompson, Private.....Mount Hope

BATTERY C

Stanley I. Neal, Private.....Ansted
Frank B. Lowson, Private.....Stuart
William L. Plantz, Corporal.....South Side

Battery F

Taylor Calahan, Private 1st Class.....Layland

315th FIELD ARTILLERY
Headquarters Company

Rufus H. Fogus, Private.....Sun
Joseph L. Lawton, Sergeant.....Quinnimont

Medical Detachment

Harmon Shelton, Private.....Kanawha Falls

Battery A

G. R. Grimmell, Private.....Glen Ferris

Battery D

Chando M. Hannigan, Private.....Montgomery
Sterling W. Leftwich, Private 1st Class.....Montgomery
Maywood McCormick, Private.....Elk Ridge

305th ENGINEERS
Company B

George D. Bowyer, Private 1st Class.....Oak Hill

Company C

Charles W. Elgin, Private 1st Class.....Kingston

305th AMMUNITION TRAIN
Company C

Elmer G. Wees, Corporal.....Mount Hope

### 305th FIELD SIGNAL BATTALION
#### Company C

George E. Newland, Sergeant ..... Montgomery

### 313th FIELD ARTILLERY
#### Headquarters Company

Joseph H. Baber, Color Sergeant ..... Fayetteville
Louis Jaffe, Supply Sergeant ..... Montgomery
Alva B. Bowles, Mess Sergeant ..... Montgomery
Joseph L. Harvey, 1st Sergeant ..... Harvey
Homer Hudson, Sergeant ..... Montgomery
Charles R. Thrasher, Sergeant ..... Mount Hope
Fred Potter, Band Corporal ..... Oak Hill
John J. Smith, Corporal ..... Scarbro
David Solof, Supply Sergeant ..... Montgomery
Virgil Trevey, Corporal ..... Montgomery
Charles A. Foster, Corporal ..... Montgomery
Roncevert Rogers, Corporal ..... Oak Hill
Bertie J. Wriston, Sergeant ..... Kingston
Mike Mahoney, Corporal ..... Carlisle
Philip Massie, Musician 2nd Class ..... Boomer
Leonidas H. Bibb, Musician 2nd Class ..... Oak Hill
Fred Duncombe, Cook ..... Thurmond
Zepha T. McVey, Cook ..... Ansted
Virgil B. Rhodes, Mess Sergeant ..... Oak Hill
Joseph D. Robinson, Horseshoer ..... Scarbro
Lawrence W. Blake, Private 1st Class ..... Hill Top
Clyde E. Bowles, Private 1st Class ..... Beckwith
Joshua E. Holmes, Private 1st Class ..... Scarbro
Robert Hunley, Private 1st Class ..... Elk Ridge
Thomas T. Lindley, Private 1st Class ..... Minden
Ernest R. Richeson, Private 1st Class ..... Red Star
Jasper H. Settle, Private 1st Class ..... Page
Noah Atkins, Private 1st Class ..... Thurmond
Howard R. Betts, Musician 3rd Class ..... Ansted
Alvin Godsey, Private ..... Glen Jean
Edgar Hutchison, Cook ..... MacDonald
George T. McGraw, Corporal ..... Fayetteville
Ernest E. Rapp, Private ..... Minden
Flem N. Rutledge, Private 1st Class ..... Pax
Gordon C. Spradlin, Private ..... Glen Jean
Otto Sweeney, Private ..... Sun
Wilbur N. Thompson, Musician 3rd Class ..... Oak Hill
Klase Williams, Private ..... Hill Top

#### Battery A

Hobart L. Armstrong, Private 1st Class ..... Scarbro

Battery B

Clarence Arthur, Sergeant.....Beckwith
William McK. Sarver, Corporal.....Glen Ferris
William E. Skaggs, Corporal.....Mulvane
Percy S. Jenkins, Corporal.....Montgomery
Warren H. McVey, Corporal.....Boomer
Arnold R. Nugen, Corporal.....Dempsey
Hobart Daniel, Private 1st Class.....Fayetteville
Foza A. Withrow, Private 1st Class.....Marvel
Herbert Dixon, Private 1st Class.....Minden
William H. Evans, Private 1st Class.....Red Star
Clarence Donell, Private.....Long Branch
Thomas S. Kelly, Private.....Montgomery
Albert F. Thompson, Private.....Elk Ridge

Battery C

Grover C. Hall, Private.....Nallen

Battery D

Walter H. Cart, Private.....Clifty

Battery E

Billie J. Mahoney, Private 1st Class.....Carlisle
Coleman A. Boswell, Private.....Finlow
Ona H. Crouse, Private.....Fayetteville
Fred M. Marcum, Private.....Page
Percy C. Wilson, Private.....Beckwith

Battery F

Emory O. Barton, Private.....Boomer
William Carlin, Jr., Private.....Gatewood

Supply Company

Willie E. Blume, Sergeant.....Divide
Percy H. Lowry, Corporal.....Springdale
Lawrence E. Blume, Corporal.....Divide
Bernardo Filiaggi, Mechanic.....Montgomery
Herbert S. Legg, Cook.....Gauley Bridge
Hugh L. Rogers, Cook.....Corliss
William E. McGuire, Chief Horseshoer.....Springdale
Oakey H. Whitlow, Saddler.....Winona
George Bunting, Wagoner.....Vanetta
William C. Carden, Wagoner.....Ansted
William S. Chapman, Wagoner.....Marting
Willie Derossett, Wagoner.....Carbondale

Arthur M. Ellison, Wagoner.....Lansing
Tony Flint, Wagoner.....Lookout
James T. Gully, Wagoner.....Landisburg
William A. Hicks, Wagoner.....Dubree
William H. Holland, Wagoner.....Winona
Cornelius J. Humphreys, Wagoner.....Beury
George Kossuth, Wagoner.....Edmond
Van L. McCutcheon, Wagoner.....Divide
William L. Meadows, Wagoner.....Edmond
John R. Morrow, Wagoner.....Carbondale
Joseph Nance, Wagoner.....Vanetta
Bert Pannell, Wagoner.....Lookout
Clarence E. Propps, Wagoner.....Edmond
Huie G. Scarbro, Wagoner.....Scarbro
Thomas R. Workman, Wagoner.....Lansing
Ralph Jones, Wagoner.....Landisburg
Ira C. Holcomb, Private 1st Class.....Lookout
William H. Parker, Private 1st Class.....Maplewood
Dennis J. Twohig, Private 1st Class.....Springdale
Jerry A. Fain, Private 1st Class.....Winona
William F. Parish, Private 1st Class.....Cliff Top
Leon Chuckman, Private.....Layland
John W. Cameron, Private.....Elmo

Ordnance Detachment

Clarence G. Blackwell, Private 1st Class.....Thurmond

Medical Detachment

Robert B. Gully, Private 1st Class.....Landisburg
Samuel E. Settle, Private 1st Class.....Robson

# CHAPTER XXX

## ROSTER OF OFFICIALS AND MISCELLANEOUS MATTER.

### JUDGES OF THE CIRCUIT COURT

The Circuit Judges who have held court in Fayette county have served in succession in the following order: Allen Taylor, E. L. Duncan, George H. Lee, M. Dunbar, Edward B. Bailey, Evermont Ward, Daniel Polsly, George Loomis, J. W. Hoge, H. L. Gillispie, H. A. Holt, Ira J. McGinnis, A. N. Campbell, J. M. McWhorter, W. R. Bennett; W. L. Lee, Vernon C. Champe, and John Wesley Eary.

The West Virginia Legislature of 1919 redistricted the judicial circuits, putting Fayette and Nicholas counties into the Twelfth Circuit. Court terms are now held in Fayette county beginning the first Tuesday in January, April and July, and the third Tuesday in September.

### JUDGES OF THE CRIMINAL COURT

The history of Fayette county courts from 1891 to December 31, 1918, is a dual one. Because of the rapid development and population of Fayette county and the fact that the circuit was large and the Judge overworked, the Legislature of 1891 saw fit to establish the Fayette County Criminal Court, and thereafter for a period of 27 years the Circuit Court was relieved of the responsibility of criminal trials.

Those who served as Judge of the Criminal Court were as follows: H. W. Brazie, 1891-1897; L. G. Gaines, 1897-1899; James H. Dunbar, 1899-1901; E. G. Pierson, 1901-1902; W. R. Bennett, 1902-1904; Jacob R. Koontz, 1904-1905; J. W. Eary, 1905-1909; J. T. Simms, 1909-1913; and Ben D. Koontz, 1913-1918.

The Legislature of 1911 cut off Fayette county from the then judicial circuit, making it a circuit of one county. The Legislature of 1917, deeming that two courts were no longer needed in Fayette county, abolished the Criminal Court on and after December 31, 1918.

### PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS

Since the formation of the county the following have served as Prosecuting Attorney: Anderson McLaughlin, 1831-1841; William Smith, 1841-1851; John J. Coleman, 1851-1857; Robert F. Dennis, 1857-1859; James W. Davis, 1859 until the Civil war; Theophilus Gaines, 1867-1871; H. W. Brazie, 1871-1873; Theophilus Gaines, 1873-1877; L. D. Isbell, 1877-1881; J. W. St. Clair, 1881-1885; H. W. Brazie, 1885-1889; L. G. Gaines, 1889-1893; C. W. Dillon, 1893-1901; C. W. Osenton, 1901-1905; E. G. Pierson, 1905-1909; George Love, 1909-1913; C. R. Summerfield, 1913-1917; McGee McClung, 1917-1921; George Love, 1921 to present time.

### CLERKS OF THE CIRCUIT COURT

Those who have served as Clerk of the Circuit Court since 1831 have been the following: Blake B. Woodson, 1831-1833; Thomas B. Hamilton, 1833-1838; Hudson M. Dickinson, 1838-1857; John B. Jones, 1857-1861; George M. Blume, 1865-1866; J. S. Cassady, 1866-1872; Warren T. Timberlake, 1872-1873; E. H. Easley, 1873-1885; A. W. Hamilton, 1885-1897; J. C. Farr, 1897-1909; Floyd Keller, 1909-1915; John Nuttall, 1915-1921; W. H. Ramsey, 1921-1925; F. P. Smith, by appointment January, 1925.

When the Criminal Court of Fayette county was created by Act of the Legislature, the clerk of the circuit court became clerk of the criminal court.

### CLERKS OF THE COUNTY COURT

Those who have served as Clerk of the County Court have been the following: Hiram Hill, 1831-1845; H. M. Dickinson, 1845-1853; John B. Jones, 1853-1861; G. M. Blume, 1865-1878; M. T. Davis, 1879-1885; E. B. Hawkins, 1885-1897; J. T. Grose, 1897-1903; William Grafton, 1903-1909; S. T. Carter, 1909-1915; R. S. Stegall, 1915-1920; C. E. Mahan, 1920-1921; Thomas Boone, 1921 to the present time.

### COMMISSIONERS OF THE COUNTY COURT

Those serving as Commissioners of the County Court since 1882 have been the following: James Henry Miller, George W. Imboden,

W. T. Harvey, John Kincaid, James A. Taylor, E. G. Hinman, Noah M. Jenkins, J. D. Campbell, M. J. Simms, Sherman Shirkey, Thomas A. McClanahan, Dr. H. L. Kirkpatrick, W. H. Ramsey, Philip Konrad, H. O. Boley, Eli J. Taylor, and the commissioners now serving—B. E. Claypool, S. J. Jasper and Oscar A. Kneer.

### COUNTY ASSESSORS

Those serving as County Assessor since 1868 have been the following: Isaac J. Settle, A. L. Masters, Peyton Morton, W. S. Thomas, P. M. Hays, J. C. Farr, David Tamplin, R. L. Ashley, Henry Taylor, B. E. Bare, S. T. Carter, Charles H. Settle, S. J. Jasper, E. R. Grey, E. B. Rocke, and C. E. Mahan, Sr., who is the county assessor at the present time.

### COUNTY SURVEYORS

Previous to the Civil war the office of County Surveyor was held in succession by Francis Tyree, Samuel Tyree, and George Loomis. Since 1872 the following have filled this office in the order named: Thomas S. Robson, J. W. Shreve, Samuel Tyree, H. J. Tucker, Isaac J. Settle, Henry A. Gentry, Earl Y. McVey, Henry A. Gentry, and W. O. Walkup, who is county surveyor at the present time.

### COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS

Prior to the Civil war the office of County Superintendent of Schools was filled by appointment of the county court. The three men who served in this capacity during this time were Joseph W. Pryor, Beuhring H. Jones, and Thomas S. Robson. Since the Civil war the following have filled this position: Warren T. Timberlake, 1865-67; J. S. Cassady, 1867-1873; H. E. Shumate, 1873-1875; W. T. Timberlake, 1875-1877; Rev. Otho Hughart, 1877-1879; Drew Easley, 1879-1881; Benjamin Bibb, 1881-1885; J. C. Farr, 1885-1887; J. T. Grose, 1887-1889; Benjamin Bibb, 1889-1891; James Armstrong, 1891-1893; Howard H. Bennett, 1893-1895; James Armstrong, 1895-1899; A. R. Dickerson, 1899-1903; William S. Johnson, 1903-1907; A. G. Sevy, 1907-1911; James T. Peters, 1911-1915; John W. Cavendish, 1915-1919; James T. Peters, 1919-1923; Eugene R. Vawter, 1923 to present time.

## LIST OF ACTING JUSTICES OF FAYETTE COUNTY

*Under Commonwealth of Virginia With the Date of Their Commission and Qualification*

| Date of Commission | Name of Justice | Date of Qualification | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|
| April 29, 1831 | George Alderson | May 15, 1831 | First Sheriff 1831-34 |
| April 29, 1831 | William Carnefix | May 15, 1831 | Second Sheriff 1834-36 |
| April 29, 1831 | James Skaggs | May 15, 1831 | Third Sheriff 1836-38 |
| April 29, 1831 | William Morris | May 16, 1831 | Fourth Sheriff 1838-40 |
| April 29, 1831 | Edward D. Vandal | May 16, 1831 | Fifth Sheriff 1840-41 |
| April 29, 1831 | Miles Manser | May 16, 1831 | Sixth Sheriff 1841-44 |
| Aug. 2, 1831 | John Gwinn | Aug. 20, 1832 | Seventh Sheriff 1844-46 |
| Aug. 2, 1831 | J. B. Westlake | Aug. 20, 1832 | Eighth Sheriff 1846-48 |
| Sept. 4, 1831 | Joseph Harper | Nov. 19, 1832 | Ninth Sheriff 1848-50 |
| Dec. 23, 1833 | G. P. Huddleston | Feb. 17, 1834 | Tenth Sheriff 1850-51 |
| Sept. 4, 1831 | Edward Williams | Nov. 19, 1832 | |
| Aug. 2, 1832 | Seth Huse | Feb. 17, 1834 | |
| Dec. 23, 1833 | Samuel Sparr | Feb. 17, 1834 | |
| Dec. 23, 1833 | O. L. Waite | May 19, 1834 | |
| Dec. 23, 1833 | Lewis Stover | Mar. 17, 1834 | |
| Dec. 23, 1833 | William Blake | Mar. 17, 1834 | |
| Dec. 23, 1833 | John T. Clay | Mar. 17, 1834 | |
| Dec. 23, 1833 | John Hill | Mar. 17, 1834 | |
| Dec. 23, 1833 | Charles Hughart | Mar. 17, 1834 | |
| Dec. 23, 1833 | Thomas Terry, Jr. | Mar. 17, 1834 | |
| Jan. 28, 1837 | Wilson Abbott | Feb. 21, 1837 | |
| Jan. 28, 1837 | John Cook, Jr. | Feb. 21, 1837 | |
| Jan. 28, 1837 | John Roads | Apr. 11, 1837 | |
| Jan. 28, 1837 | Francis Tyree | Feb. 20, 1838 | |
| July 28, 1841 | William Prince | Aug. 17, 1841 | |

## SHERIFFS OF FAYETTE COUNTY UNDER COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA

George Alderson ..... 1831-1834
William Carnefix ..... 1834-1836
James Skaggs ..... 1836-1838
William Morris ..... 1838-1840
Edward D. Vandal ..... 1840-1841
Miles Manser ..... 1841-1844
John Gwinn ..... 1844-1846
James B. Westlake ..... 1846-1848
Joseph Harper ..... 1848-1850
George P. Huddleston ..... 1850-1851
James Montgomery ..... 1851-1855
James B. Muncy ..... 1855-1859
Morris Harvey ..... 1859-1861
Robert McCutcheon ..... 1861-1863

## SHERIFFS OF FAYETTE SINCE FORMATION OF WEST VIRGINIA

Robert McCutcheon ..... 1863-1865
Morris Harvey ..... 1865-1869
R. B. Cassady ..... 1869-1873
S. H. Carrick ..... 1873-1877
William Tyree ..... 1877-1881
Charles McClung ..... 1881-1885
George McVey ..... 1885-1889
R. H. Boone ..... 1889-1893
E. G. Hinnman ..... 1893-1897
George W. McVey ..... 1897-1901
P. M. Snyder ..... 1901-1902
Nehemiah Daniel ..... 1902
(Died in office)
C. L. Phipps ..... -1905
(Appointed to fill vacancy)
E. B. Hawkins ..... 1905-1909
R. H. Dickinson ..... 1909-1913
Thomas J. Davis ..... 1913-1917

Henry McGraw.....1917-1921
Charles A. Conley.....1921-1925
William H. Ramsey.....1925

## SENATORS AND DELEGATES REPRESENTING FAYETTE COUNTY IN THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF VIRGINIA FROM 1831 TO 1863

In the session of the General Assembly which met at Richmond, Virginia, December 6, 1830, and adjourned April 19, 1831, and during which Fayette was made a county from parts of Kanawha, Logan, Nicholas and Greenbrier, the territory of which the county was formed was represented in the State Senate by Andrew Bierne of Monroe, who represented the senatorial district composed of the counties of Greenbrier, Monroe, Giles and Montgomery, and by William M'Comas of Logan, who represented the senatorial district composed of the counties of Kanawha, Logan, Nicholas, Mason and Cabell. The counties of which Fayette was formed were represented at this session by delegates as follows: Greenbrier by Henry Erskine, Kanawha by George W. Summers, Logan by Anthony Lawson, and Nicholas by Addison McLaughlin.

Fayette county was made a part of the senatorial district composed of the counties of Kanawha, Nicholas, Logan, Jackson, Mason and Cabell. This district was represented in the State Senate by William McComas of Cabell, from 1831 to 1833; by Benjamin H. Smith of Kanawha, from 1833 to 1839; by Robert A. Thompson of Kanawha, from 1839 to 1846. The county of Wayne was added to this senatorial district in 1843, and Putnam county was also added in 1848. James H. Fry represented this district from 1846 to 1850. The county of Wyoming was added to the district in 1850. Evermont Ward of Logan, was the senator from this district during the session of 1850 to 1851. As a result of the census of 1850 the state of Virginia was re-districted, and Fayette was placed with the counties of Pocahontas, Greenbrier, Raleigh, Nicholas and Braxton to form a new senatorial district, which was represented by Thomas Creigh of Greenbrier, from 1851 to 1857. The session of 1853 to 1854 was the last annual session. According to a change in the Constitution the sessions were thereafter held biennially beginning in odd-numbered years, the first biennial ses-

sion being held in 1855 to 1856. Clay county was added to this senatorial district in 1859, and a part of Webster county was attached in 1861. This district was represented by William Smith of Greenbrier, from 1857 to 1861; and by Joseph A. Alderson of Nicholas, from 1861 to 1864.

From 1776 to 1830, the representation in the House of Delegates of the General Assembly of Virginia was composed of two members from each county regardless of population or wealth. This was changed by the Constitution of 1829-30, the basis of representation thereunder being one of population. Thus it was that a number of counties which prior to 1830 had two members in the House of Delegates, thereafter had but one, while other groups of counties on account of lesser population were united into delegate districts with one delegate from each district.

Fayette and Nicholas counties formed one delegate district from 1831 to 1851. As a result of the census of 1850 a change was made and Fayette and Raleigh counties were united to form one district in 1851, same remaining unchanged until 1864.

Fayette was represented in the lower house of the General Assembly of Virginia from the formation of the county in 1831 until the formation of the state of West Virginia in 1863, as follows: John G. Stevenson from 1831 to 1834; Samuel Price, 1834-35; Hudson M. Dickinson was declared elected in 1835 and served from December 5th to December 30th, 1835, at which time he was succeeded by Samuel Price who prevailed in his contest for the seat, and served the remainder of the session which adjourned on March 24, 1836; Hudson M. Dickinson was again elected in 1836 and retained the position until 1838; Oliver L. Waite served the next term from January 7th to April 10th, 1839; George Alderson served from 1839 to 1840; Addison McLaughlin from 1840 to 1842; Aaron Stockton from 1842 to 1843; Francis Tyree from 1843 to 1845; John McClung from 1845 to 1846; Hiram Hill from 1846 to 1848; Fielding McClung from 1848 to 1849; Hiram Hill from 1849 to 1850; Robert Dunlap from 1850 to 1851. The new delegate district of Fayette and Raleigh counties was represented by William Prince from 1852 to 1858; by James Montgomery from 1859 to 1860; by John J. Coleman from 1861 to 1862, and by Benjamin R. Linkous from 1863 to 1864.

Under the provisions of the first Constitution of West Virginia, from 1863 to 1872, the Legislature met annually; State Senators were elected for a term of two years; and members of the House of Delegates for one year.

Under the present Constitution, 1872 to the present time, the Legislature meets biennially; State Senators are elected for a term of four years; and members of the House of Delegates for two years.

The meeting of the first General Assembly under the Restored Government of Virginia was held at Wheeling, beginning July 1st, 1861, and ending July 26th, ensuing. Fayette county was not represented at this session. Edward M. Ryan was elected as a delegate from Fayette county during the year 1861, but the Committee on Elections refused to seat him January 16, 1862. John R. McCutchen of Fayette, was elected as a senator to the General Assembly under the Reorganized Government of Virginia. He represented the counties of Fayette, Nicholas, Pocahontas, Raleigh, Braxton, Greenbrier and Clay. He qualified and took his seat January 6th, 1863.

Fayette county was represented in the First West Virginia Constitutional Convention which assembled at Wheeling, November 26, 1861, and adjourned February 18, 1862, by James S. Cassady of Fayetteville. Cassady resigned February 1st, 1862. He was succeeded by Rev. Edward W. Ryan who was admitted to a seat February 3rd, 1862.

## SENATORS AND DELEGATES REPRESENTING FAYETTE COUNTY IN THE WEST VIRGINIA LEGISLATURE FROM 1863 TO 1925

### FIRST LEGISLATURE

Convened in Wheeling, June 20, 1863. Adjourned December 11, 1863. Senators from 9th District: Thomas K. McCann of Greenbrier, and Rev. Samuel Young of Pocahontas. There was no delegate from Fayette county in the first Legislature.

### SECOND LEGISLATURE

Convened in Wheeling, January 19, 1864. Adjourned March 3, 1864. Senators: Samuel Young of Pocahontas; William S. Dun-

bar of Raleigh. Delegate from Fayette county: William S. Cassady of Fayetteville.

THIRD LEGISLATURE

Convened in Wheeling, January 17, 1865. Adjourned March 3, 1865. Senators: William S. Dunbar of Raleigh; William F. Chambers of Kanawha. Delegate from Fayette county: William S. Cassady of Fayetteville.

FOURTH LEGISLATURE

Convened in Wheeling, January 16, 1866. Adjourned March 1, 1866. Senators: William F. Chambers of Kanawha; Henry Mason Mathews of Greenbrier county, appeared as a senator-elect from the Ninth Senatorial District, but he refused to take the required oath and on February 15th his seat was declared vacant. Delegate from Fayette county: James S. Cassady of Fayetteville.

FIFTH LEGISLATURE

Convened in Wheeling, January 15, 1867. Adjourned February 28, 1867. Senators: Samuel Young of Pocahontas; Charles A. Thatcher of Greenbrier. (Charles A. Thatcher was elected at a special election held on the 4th Thursday in May, 1866, in the 9th District, to fill vacancy therein caused by Henry Mason Mathew's refusal to subscribe to the prescribed oath.) Delegate from Fayette county: John Kincaid of Fayetteville.

SIXTH LEGISLATURE

Convened in Wheeling, January 21, 1868. Adjourned March 5, 1868. Senators: Alex R. Humphreys of Monroe; Samuel Young of Pocahontas. Delegate from Fayette county: Matthew K. Harrow of Mountain Cove.

SEVENTH LEGISLATURE

Convened in Wheeling, January 19, 1869. Adjourned March 4, 1869. Senators: Rev. Samuel Young of Pocahontas; Alex. R. Humphreys of Monroe. Delegate from Fayette county: John Kincaid of Fayetteville.

EIGHTH LEGISLATURE

Convened in Wheeling, January 18, 1870. Adjourned March 4, 1870. Senators: Rev. Samuel Young of Pocahontas; Alex R. Humphreys of Monroe. Delegate from Fayette county: Richard A. Flanagan of Fayetteville.

NINTH LEGISLATURE

Convened in Charleston, January 17, 1871. Adjourned March 2, 1871. Senators: Alex R. Humphreys of Monroe; James Scott of Raleigh. Delegate from Fayette county: Richard A. Flanagan of Fayetteville.

TENTH LEGISLATURE

Convened in Charleston, January 16, 1872. Adjourned February 29, 1872. Senators: James Scott of Raleigh; Carlos A. Sperry of Greenbrier. (Charles A. Sperry was President of the State Senate during this session.) Delegate from Fayette county: James H. Miller of Gauley Bridge.

ELEVENTH LEGISLATURE

Convened in Charleston, November 19, 1872. Adjourned April 7, 1873. (Re-assembled October 20, 1873. Adjourned December 22, 1873.) Senators: (Eighth District)—Elliott Vawter of Monroe; Hudson M. Dickinson of Fayette. Delegate from Fayette county: James H. Miller of Gauley Bridge.

TWELFTH LEGISLATURE

Convened in Charleston, January 13, 1875. Adjourned February 26, 1875. Re-assembled in Wheeling, November 10, 1875. Adjourned February 8, 1876. Senators: Hudson M. Dickinson of Fayette; Robert F. Dennis of Greenbrier. Delegate from Fayette county: James Montgomery of Montgomery.

THIRTEENTH LEGISLATURE

Convened in Wheeling, January 10, 1877. Adjourned March 2, 1877. Senators: Robert F. Dennis of Greenbrier; W. W. Adams of Summers. Delegate from Fayette county: G. W. Imboden of Ansted.

FOURTEENTH LEGISLATURE

Convened in Wheeling, January 8, 1879. Adjourned March 10, 1879. Senators: W. W. Adams of Summers; Robert F. Dennis of Greenbrier. Delegate from Fayette county: Samuel Carter of Dempsey.

FIFTEENTH LEGISLATURE

Convened in Wheeling, January 12, 1881. Adjourned March 15, 1881. Re-assembled January 11, 1882. Adjourned March 28, 1882. Senators: Robert F. Dennis of Greenbrier; William L. McNeel of Pocahontas. Delegate from Fayette county: Isaac J. Settle of Deepwater.

SIXTEENTH LEGISLATURE

Convened in Wheeling, January 10, 1883. Adjourned February 23, 1883. Senators: William L. McNeel of Pocahontas; John G. Lobban of Monroe. Delegate from Fayette county: L. D. Isbell of Fayetteville.

SEVENTEENTH LEGISLATURE

Convened in Wheeling, January 14, 1885. Adjourned February 27, 1885. Senators: John G. Lobban of Monroe; Marion Gwinn of Summers. Delegate from Fayette county: W. J. Davies of Montgomery.

EIGHTEENTH LEGISLATURE

Convened in Charleston, January 12, 1887. Adjourned February 25, 1887. Extra Session—Convened April 20, 1887. Adjourned May 9, 1887. Senators: Marion Gwinn of Summers; Mexico Van Pelt of Fayette. Delegate from Fayette county: J. G. Kincaid of Deepwater.

NINETEENTH LEGISLATURE

Convened in Charleston, January 9, 1889. Adjourned February 22, 1889. Extra Session—Convened January 15, 1890. Adjourned February 26, 1890. Senators: Mexico Van Pelt of Fayette; John W. Arbuckle of Greenbrier. Delegate from Fayette county: Charles Hill of Sewell.

### TWENTIETH LEGISLATURE

Convened in Charleston, January 14, 1891. Adjourned March 14, 1891. Senators: John W. Arbuckle of Greenbrier; John W. St. Clair of Fayette. Delegate from Fayette county: Lester Keller of Beury.

### TWENTY-FIRST LEGISLATURE

Convened in Charleston, January 11, 1893. Adjourned February 24, 1893. Extra Session—Convened February 25, 1893. Adjourned March 8, 1893. Senators: John W. St. Clair of Fayette; William Haynes of Summers. Delegates from Fayette: T. P. Davies of Montgomery; J. R. Koontz of Ansted.

### TWENTY-SECOND LEGISLATURE

Convened in Charleston, January 9, 1895. Adjourned February 22, 1895. Senators: William Haynes of Summers; Thomas P. Davies of Fayette. Delegates from Fayette: George F. Bumgardner of Fire Creek; George McNabb of Glen Jean.

### TWENTY-THIRD LEGISLATURE

Convened in Charleston, January 13, 1897. Adjourned February 26, 1897. Senators: Thos. P. Davies of Fayette; N. C. McNeil of Pocahontas. Delegates from Fayette: John L. Ryan of Fayetteville; Christopher H. Payne of Montgomery.

### TWENTY-FOURTH LEGISLATURE

Convened in Charleston, January 11, 1899. Adjourned February 25, 1899. Senators: Charles W. Osenton of Fayette; N. C. McNeil of Pocahontas. Delegates from Fayette: George C. McIntosh of Fayetteville; J. J. Haptonstall of Stone Cliff.

### TWENTY-FIFTH LEGISLATURE

Convened in Charleston, January 9, 1901. Adjourned February 22, 1901. Senators: Alex McVeigh Miller of Monroe; Charles W. Osenton of Fayette. Delegates from Fayette: Thomas P. Davies of Montgomery; George C. McIntosh of Fayetteville.

TWENTY-SIXTH LEGISLATURE

Convened in Charleston, January 14, 1903. Adjourned February 27, 1903. Extraordinary Session—Convened July 26, 1904. Adjourned August 12, 1904. Senators (9th District): Alex McVeigh Miller of Monroe; Andrew J. Horan of Nicholas. Delegates from Fayette: J. W. Blizzard of Nuttallburg; W. H. Martin of Gatewood; J. M. Ellis of Mount Hope.

TWENTY-SEVENTH LEGISLATURE

Convened in Charleston, January 11, 1905. Adjourned February 24, 1905. Extra Session—Convened February 25, 1905. Adjourned March 1st, 1905. Senators: William S. Johnson of Fayette; Alex McVeigh Miller of Monroe. Delegates from Fayette: G. E. W. Wood of Victor; W. H. Rardin of Mount Hope; H. H. Railey of Montgomery.

TWENTY-EIGHTH LEGISLATURE

Convened in Charleston, January 9, 1907. Adjourned March 5, 1907. Extraordinary Session—Convened January 28, 1908. Adjourned March 3, 1908. Senators: Alex McVeigh Miller of Monroe; William S. Johnson of Fayette. Delegates from Fayette: Marion Dent of Montgomery; C. A. Midelburg of Sewell; J. M. Ellis of Mount Hope.

TWENTY-NINTH LEGISLATURE

Convened in Charleston, January 13, 1909. Adjourned February 26, 1909. Senators: Alex McVeigh Miller of Monroe; William S. Johnson of Fayette. Delegates from Fayette: M. W. Ryan of Fayetteville; George H. Brackland of Gauley Bridge; J. M. Ellis of Mount Hope.

THIRTIETH LEGISLATURE

Convened in Charleston, January 11, 1911. Adjourned February 24, 1911. Extra Session—Convened May 16, 1911. Adjourned May 30, 1911. Senators: William S. Johnson of Fayette; John A. Preston of Greenbrier. Delegates from Fayette: Rich-

mond Morton of Rush Run; Dr. H. C. Skaggs of Kaymoor; John Nuttall of Nuttallburg.

### THIRTY-FIRST LEGISLATURE

Convened in Charleston, January 8, 1913. Adjourned February 21, 1913. Extraordinary Session—Convened January 2, 1913. Adjourned January 7, 1913. Senators: John A. Preston of Greenbrier; James McClung of Nicholas. Delegates from Fayette: John Nuttall of Nuttallburg; Eli J. Mason of Montgomery; Henry McGraw of Ansted.

### THIRTY-SECOND LEGISLATURE

Convened in Charleston, January 13, 1915. Adjourned February 26, 1915. Extraordinary Session—Convened February 27, 1915. Adjourned March 13, 1915. Second Extra Session—Convened May 18, 1915. Adjourned May 24, 1915. Third Extra Session—Convened Nov. 20, 1916. Adjourned November 28, 1916. Senators: James McClung of Nicholas; Dr. Gory Hogg of Fayette. Delegates from Fayette: Henry McGraw of Ansted; C. W. Lemon of Claremont; Frank T. Burnham of Oak Hill.

### THIRTY-THIRD LEGISLATURE

Convened in Charleston, January 10, 1917. Adjourned February 23, 1917. Extraordinary Session—Convened February 24, 1917. Adjourned March 3, 1917. Second Extra Session—Convened May 14, 1917. Adjourned May 26, 1917. Senators: Dr. Gory Hogg of Fayette; Henry G. Vencil of Nicholas. Delegates from Fayette: George Henry Skaggs of Ansted; Charles J. Massau of Montgomery; J. Wilbur Davis of Macdonald; J. Alfred Taylor of Fayetteville.

### THIRTY-FOURTH LEGISLATURE

Convened in Charleston, January 8, 1919. Adjourned February 21, 1919. Extraordinary Session—Convened March 11, 1919. Adjourned March 31, 1919. Second Extra Session—Convened February 27, 1920. Adjourned March 11, 1920. Third Extra Session—Convened September 14, 1920. Adjourned September 17, 1920.

Senators: Henry G. Vencil of Nicholas; Joseph S. Lewis of Fayette. Delegates from Fayette: James M. McVey of Thurmond; Gordon R. Blizzard of Edmond; G. T. Bannister of Quinnimont; John V. Coleman of Kimberly.

### THIRTY-FIFTH LEGISLATURE

Initial Session—Convened in Charleston, January 12, 1921. Adjourned January 26, 1921. Regular Session—Convened March 16, 1921. Adjourned April 29, 1921. Extra Session—Convened April 30, 1921. Adjourned May 3, 1921. Senators: Joseph S. Lewis of Fayette; Robert H. Boone of Greenbrier. Delegates from Fayette: J. Alfred Taylor of Fayetteville; H. T. Lyttleton of Thurmond; Dr. George F. Grissinger of Kilsythe; G. E. Callison of Claremont.

### THIRTY-SIXTH LEGISLATURE

Initial Session—Convened in Charleston, January 10, 1923. Adjourned January 24, 1923. Regular Session—Convened March 14, 1923. Adjourned April 27, 1923. Extended Session—Convened April 28, 1923. Adjourned June 14, 1923. Senators: Robert H. Boone of Greenbrier; H. O. Boley of Fayette. Delegates from Fayette: Owen W. Cox of Laurel Creek; R. S. Garvin of Mount Hope; C. Lance Marshall of Carbondale; E. T. Wingrove of Long Branch.

### THIRTY-SEVENTH LEGISLATURE

Initial Session—Convened in Charleston, January 14, 1925. Adjourned January 28, 1925. Regular Session—Convened March 11, 1925. Adjourned April 24, 1925. Extended Session—Convened April 25, 1925. Adjourned April 28, 1925. First Extraordinary Session—Convened April 29, 1925. Adjourned June 6, 1925. Senators: H. O. Boley of Fayette; E. P. Alderson of Clay. Delegates from Fayette: Dr. George W. Fox of Ansted; J. L. Spradlin of Thurmond; E. M. Tutwiler of Mount Hope; Mrs. Thomas J. Davis of Montgomery.

## ALPHABETICAL LIST OF POST OFFICES IN FAYETTE COUNTY

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Ansted | Divide | Jenky | Marting | Robson |
| Bachman | Dothan | Jodie | Marvel | Romont |
| Backus | Dunloop | Kanawha Falls | Meadow Bridge | Rush Run |
| Beards Fork | Eagle | Kaymoor | Milburn | Russellville |
| Beckwith | Edmond | Keeneys Creek | Miller | Sanger |
| Bellwood | Elkridge | Kilsyth | Mincar | Scarbro |
| Beury | Elliott | Kimberly | Minden | Sewell |
| Boncar | Elmo | Kincaid | Montgomery | Shawver |
| Boomer | Elverton | Kingston | Morganette | Smithers |
| Boone | Export | Landisburg | Mountain Cove | Springdale |
| Bowlin | Fayette | Lansing | Mount Carbon | Stone Cliff |
| Cannelton | Fayetteville | Laural Creek | Mount Hope | Summerlee |
| Caperton | Finlow | Lawton | Nallen | Sun |
| Carbondale | Fire Creek | Layland | Newlyn | Thayer |
| Carlisle | Gamoca | Leander | Nuttallburg | Thurmond |
| Claremont | Garten | Lick Fork | Oak Hill | Turkey Knob |
| Cliff Top | Gatewood | Lochgelly | Page | Vanetta |
| Clifty | Gauley Bridge | Longacre | Pax | Victor |
| Collinsdale | Glen Ferris | Long Branch | Pittman | Westerly |
| Concho | Glen Jean | Lookout | Powellton | Whipple |
| Corliss | Graydon | Lucas | Prince | Willis Branch |
| Crickmer | Harvey | McKendree | Prudence | Wingrove |
| Cunard | Hawks Nest | Macdonald | Quinnimont | Winona |
| Danese | Hico | Mac Dunn | Ramsey | Wriston |
| Deepwater | Hill Top | Mahan | Ravens Eye | Wyndal |
| Dempsey | Ingram Branch | Maplewood | Red Star | |

## FAYETTE COUNTY POST OFFICES OF THE SECOND AND THIRD CLASS.

| | | Salary |
|---|---|---|
| Ansted | Third Class | $1,700 |
| Boomer | Third Class | 1,400 |
| Fayetteville | Third Class | 2,000 |
| Gauley Bridge | Third Class | 1,300 |
| Glen Jean | Third Class | 1,400 |
| Kingston | Third Class | 1,200 |
| Macdonald | Third Class | 1,900 |
| Montgomery | SECOND CLASS | 2,700 |
| Mount Hope | SECOND CLASS | 2,300 |
| Oak Hill | Third Class | 2,000 |
| Page | Third Class | 1,200 |
| Scarbro | Third Class | 1,500 |
| Thurmond | Third Class | 2,000 |
| Winona | Third Class | 1,400 |

# MARRIAGES RECORDED IN FAYETTE COUNTY FROM 1830 TO 1866

| Date | 1830 | Married by |
|---|---|---|
| Jan. 25 | Isaac Arthur to Elizabeth Blake | Ed Hughes |
| June 20 | Eldridge Martin to Mary A. Tucker | Ed Hughes |
| July 25 | Austin Burgess to Sarah Blake | Ed Hughes |
| Nov. 1 | Reuben Kelly to Sarah Meadows | Ed Hughes |
| Dec. 16 | James Meadows to Rebecca Arthur | Ed Hughes |

| | 1831 | |
|---|---|---|
| June 3 | Adam Blake to Jemima Burgess | Ed Hughes |
| July 14 | Jonas Lykins to Caroline Tucker | Ed Hughes |
| July 14 | Bennett H. Burnett to Rhoda Richards | Ed Hughes |
| Aug. 2 | James B. Muncy to M. A. Sturgeon | John Johnson |
| Aug. 25 | Joseph Darlington to Jane Sims | John Johnson |
| Oct. 14 | John Dorsey to Jane Walkup | John Johnson |
| Nov. 28 | Addison Stark to Caroline Phillips | James Taylor |
| Dec. 1 | Job Martin to Dick Terry | William Carnifix |
| Dec. 6 | Robert Neil to Margaret Walkup | William Carnafix |
| Dec. 7 | William Loyd to Katherine Young | Ed Hughes |
| Dec. 15 | John MvVey to Olive Metzker | William Carnafix |
| Dec. 31 | Peter Crowder to Margaret Grass | Ed Hughes |

| | 1832 | |
|---|---|---|
| Jan. 5 | Fred Neighoof to Elizabeth Huddleston | James Taylor |
| Jan. 19 | Harrison Hays to Sarah McGraw | William Carnafix |
| Feb. 2 | George W. Vance to Elizabeth Murdock | William Carnafix |
| Feb. 10 | Chesley Reynolds to Julia Shawver | William Carnafix |
| Feb. 20 | George Huddleston to Mary Windsor | Ed Hughes |
| Feb. 21 | Gideon Fredericks to Mary Bowyer | William Carnafix |
| Mar. 5 | Jesse Toney to Amanda Jarrell | James Mitchell |
| Mar. 15 | Jacob Cart to Katharine Sparr | John Johnson |
| Mar. 23 | John Rollyson to Jane Ballinger | John Johnson |
| Apr. 1 | Albert Perry to Margaret Moore | John Johnson |
| Apr. 5 | Anderson Painter to Polly Foster | John Johnson |
| Apr. 27 | John Guinn to Mary Wood | John Spotts |
| Apr. 28 | George Hix to Sarah Grass | Ed Hughes |
| July 8 | Archibald Parish to Margaret King | William Carnafix |
| Sept. 6 | George Butler to Jury Smith | Ed Hughes |
| Oct. 9 | Jacob Price to Rebecca Walkup | William Carnafix |
| Oct. 18 | Eli Wood to Jane Nicholas | W. C. Legon |
| Dec. 27 | B. B. Woodson to Elizabeth Foster | Levi P. Miller |

1833

Jan. 1—George W. Jourdan to Maria Taylor.....Levi P. Miller
Apr. 27—Daniel Hemmings to Eliza Tucker.....Ed Hughes
May 25—John Calahan to Polly Dixon.....Ed Hughes
Oct. 24—Charles Buckle to Leanna Oadle.....Ed Hughes
Nov. 21—William Parish to Louisa Skaggs.....John Spotts
Dec. 12—Smith Ferel to Martha Terry.....John Spotts
Dec. 12—Wm. S. McVey to Elizabeth Carnafix.....Bernard A. Capet

1834

Jan. 20—Hiram S. Marsh to Huldah Huddleston.....Ed Hughes
Mar. 27—John Beets to Mary Kious.....Bernard A. Capet
May 15—Jared Lykins to Amatiza Giger.....Ed Hughes
Nov. 5—Nicholas Martin to Melvina Vandal.....John Johnson
Dec. 24—Lewis Tucker to Rhoda Smith.....John Johnson
Dec. 24—John B. Paddleford to Francina Walkup.....John Johnson
Dec. 25—Benjamin F. Spyker to Mary Hill.....John Johnson

1835

Jan. 8—Abraham S. McGuffin to Mary Sims.....David Reed
Jan. 15—Joseph Hughart to Hannah Withrow.....David Reed
Feb. 19—Robert Scarbrough to Mary A. Scarbrough.....John Johnson
Feb. 20—Charles Metzker to Eliza Terry.....William Carnafix
Mar. 8—Samuel Moles to Ann Crowder.....John Johnson
May 19—Reason Tully to Elizabeth Bays.....David Reed
Sept. 25—Richard Stanford to Permelia Deen.....William Carnafix

1836

July 28—Allen Sheavs to Lucinda Skaggs.....William Carnafix
Sept. 8—Harrison Guinn to Sarah I. Voney.....William Carnafix
Dec. 1—George Cart to Elizabeth Shawver.....Andrew Dixon
Dec. 7—William Legg to Elizabeth Ramsey.....William Carnafix
Dec. 8—John Ramsey to Ruth Legg.....William Carnafix
Dec. 22—C. W. Sims to Mary Giger.....John Johnson

1837

Feb. 2—John Amick to Lana Walker.....William Carnafix
Mar. 23—William Terry to Ann Carnafix.....Andrew Dixon
Mar. 23—Boston Shawver to Polly Nelson.....W. G. Margrave
Mar. 23—Fenton H. Morris to Rebecca Loyd.....S. Parker
Mar. 28—Enoch Harris to Elizabeth Chaffins.....S. Parker
Apr. 1—Jefferson Bennett to Elizabeth Atkins.....S. Parker

Apr. 25—John Stuart to Hannah Davis.....S. Parker
May 10—William Prince to Margaret Hull.....S. Parker
June 15—William Bays to Louisa Stuart.....Andrew Dixon
June 21—John Dorsey to Ann Young.....John Johnson
July 4—Chapman Thompson to Aletha Jarrell.....John Johnson
July 20—Thomas Belcher to Mary A. Nunnery.....John Johnson
Aug. 3—Nathaniel Vaughn to Susanna McGraw.....John Spotts
Aug. 20—John B. Paddleford to Martha Loyd.....John Johnson
Aug. 22—Abner Ramsey to Jane Hawkins.....William Carnafix
Aug. 23—Richard Morris to Lucy W. Miller.....William Carnafix
Sept. 7—Nathan Huddleston to Elizabeth Rowland.....John Johnson
Sept. 14—William Purkins to Elizabeth Anderson.....John Johnson
Sept. 14—Nelson Johnson to Elizabeth Huse.....John Johnson
Sept. 28—James Jarrell to Martha Petra.....Matthew Ellison
Oct. 19—Steel Lafferty to Nancy Jones.....Matthew Ellison
Oct. 31—Reuben Roach to Margaret Fink.....Moses Keer
Dec. 7—John Shumate to Sarah Harper.....Matthew Ellison

1838

Jan. 11—Joshua Coleman to Elizabeth Kious.....William Carnafix
Jan. 14—Nathaniel Hughes to Mary Vance.....Jacob Brown
Jan. 18—Reason T. McMillion to Frances Rose.....William Carnafix
Jan. 30—Anderson Jarrell to Jane Carrow.....Matthew Ellison
Feb. 10—Andrew Pritt to Mary Elswick.....Jacob Brown
Feb. 11—Michael Price to Mary Kinsworthy.....Jacob Brown
Feb. 13—William A. McGraw to Nancy Skaggs.....Jacob Brown
Mar. 16—Preston Adkins to Jane Withrow.....William Carnafix
Apr. 2—David Shepherd to Mary Slusher.....Matthew Ellison
Apr. 17—Emanuel Claypole to Ann E. Mallary.....Joseph Brown
May 30—Cyrus Wedge to Janie Haley.....Jacob Brown
July 26—Jeremiah Arthur to Mary Arthur.....John Johnson
July 27—Rickels Adkins to Lovy Willis.....Matthew Ellison
Aug. 14—Edmund Anderson to Elizabeth Phillips.....Matthew Ellison
Aug. 23—Morris Blake to Hannah Johnson.....John Johnson
Sept. 11—Andrew I. Keenan to Eleanor McKeman.....John Johnson
Oct. 4—Squire Neely to Mary Taylor.....Matthew Ellison
Oct. 11—Anson Cooper to Eliza Thompson.....Matthew Ellison
Oct. 18—John Morris to Allinor Rose.....John Johnson
Nov. 6—Nehemiah Allen to Eleanor Bradley.....Matthew Ellison
Dec. 20—Floyd Kelly to Martha Bradley.....Matthew Ellison

1839

Jan. 13—Harrison Fox to Katharine Wood.....William Carnafix
Jan. 15—O. C. Shelton to Lucy Carnafix.....Joseph Brown
Jan. 16—William D. Ramsey to Susan Rogers.....Joseph Morris

Jan. 17—John Perry to Sarah Graley.....John Johnson
Mar. 28—William Viney to Francina Guinn.....O. C. Shelton
May 7—Samuel Crookshanks to Elizabeth Ramsey.....Joseph Brown
May 16—Henry Crist to Nancy Kesler.....Joseph Morris
May 16—Thomas Curry to Susannah Johnson.....John Johnson
June 13—William Reader to Sarah Huddleston.....O. C. Shelton
July 18—John W. Dempsey to Amelia Riddle.....Joseph Morris
Aug. 10—John Deen to Benedictia Davis.....O. C. Shelton
Aug. 11—Allen Huddleston to Mary Evans.....O. C. Shelton
Sept. 19—John Stover to Eliza Williams.....Matthew Ellison
Oct. 6—Albert Windsor to Eleanor Sannor.....O. C. Shelton
Oct. 29—John Nelson to Eunice Carrow.....Matthew Ellison
Oct. 31—James Price to Mary Cart.....William Carnafix
Nov. 14—Austin Webb to Sarah Deekins.....Richard Brooks
Nov. 21—John M. Stuart to Ann Campbell.....E. V. Bing
Dec. 17—John Bragg to Amanda Thompson.....Moses E. Keer
Dec. 19—Felix Ellison to Mary A. Carnafix.....Joseph Brown

1840

Jan. 9—Lewis Harvey to Mana Windsor.....John Johnson
Jan. 30—Oliver Taylor to Francina Campbell.....William Carnafix
Feb. 27—John Brogan to Eliza Burnett.....John Johnson
Mar. 5—Hiram Skaggs to Mary Miller.....William Carnafix
Mar. 9—Nathan Oliver to Miriam Smith.....John Johnson
Mar. 10—Adolphus Newly to Abigail Curry.....John Johnson
Mar. 22—Absolum Hunt to Jane Fox.....William Carnafix
Apr. 2—William Stover to Elizabeth Riston.....John Johnson
Apr. 9—Isaac Morris to Martha Vermillion.....John Johnson
Apr. 24—Joseph Davis to Margaret Martin.....John Johnson
May 14—Samuel Kesler to Lavina Koontz.....E. V. Bing
May 21—Jacob Webb to Nancy Dickens.....Matthew Ellison
May 21—Rufus Canterbury to Susannah Dickens.....Matthew Ellison
May 28—Nicholas Hawkins to Rebecca Wiseman.....E. V. Bing
June 3—Jacob Stover, Jr. to Frances Stover.....Matthew Ellison
June 4—Lewis Courtner to Elizabeth Adkins.....John Johnson
June 5—Isaac Fletcher to Eleanor Deer.....Matthew Ellison
June 6—Martin Sims to Margaret Hughes.....E. V. Bing
June 11—Henry Plumley to Nancy Martin.....Matthew Ellison
June 11—Alexander Blake to Jane Blake.....John Johnson
July 24—Samuel McGraw to Nancy Coleman.....E. V. Bing
Aug. 13—Wm. H. Cavendish to Rachel Hull.....W. G. Margrove
Aug. 17—William Laverty to Milinda Comlis.....Matthew Ellison
Aug. 18—John Frazier to Amatiza Lykins.....John Johnson
Sept. 3—Charles Workman to Phebe Bailey.....Matthew Ellison
Oct. 5—Adam Miller to Patsy Ward.....John Johnson
Oct. 9—Nicholas Martin to Matilda Richmond.....Matthew Ellison

Oct. 22—James Kincaid to Margaret Brogan.....John Johnson
Nov. 6—James Legg to Minerva Sparr.....William Carnafix
Nov. 7—Joseph Lilly to Elizabeth Thompson.....Moses E. Keer
Nov. 18—James McCalister to Susan Armstrong.....Matthew Ellison
Nov. 26—Isaac Williams to Appy Scarbrough.....John Johnson
Dec. 16—Cornelius Ward to Margaret Tucker.....John Johnson
Dec. 25—Harper Minner to Elizabeth Meadows.....Matthew Ellison

1841

Jan. 7—Jarrett Huddleston to Maria Montgomery.....John Johnson
Jan. 14—Charles Wilson to Huldah Blake.....John Johnson
Mar. 4—John M. Taylor to Margaret Taylor.....William Carnafix
Mar. 4—James Phillips to Lucinda Kiger.....John Johnson
Mar. 9—James Wood to Mary Ellison.....William Carnafix
Mar. 11—Ervin Stover to Leanna Williams.....Matthew Ellison
Mar. 18—John Propst to Elizabeth Stuart.....William Carnafix
Mar. 25—Benjamin Darlington to Nancy Foster.....John Johnson
Mar. 26—Henry Crowder to Delilah Lykens.....John Johnson
Apr. 4—John Fox to Sally Wood.....W. G Margrave
Apr. 18—John A. McGraw to Nancy M. McGraw.....W. G. Margrave
Apr. 22—Hugh Davis to Rheuma Bryson.....Matthew Ellison
Apr. 29—George Hughart to Mary McCarty.....William Carnafix
May 4—Edward R. Morris to Sarah Ann Jones.....John Johnson
May 13—Robert Stowers to Jane Zool.....John Johnson
May 13—James B. Cole to Mahala Fox.....John Johnson
May 19—Clark Garrett to Ruth Johnson.....John Johnson
May 23—Richard Tyree to Priscilla Davis.....John Keaton
June 3—Isaac Skaggs to Elizabeth Fox.....William Carnafix
June 17—William Martin to Susan Terry.....William Carnafix
July 8—St. C. Petry to Rachel Veely.....Matthew Ellison
July 18—James Lykins to Sarah Taylor.....William Carnafix
July 22—Shadrack Martin to Elizabeth Terry.....John Johnson
July 29—George Bailey to Rachel Harper.....Matthew Ellison
Aug. 5—George Shawver to Elizabeth Kincaid.....William Carnafix
Aug. 25—Job Martin to Mary Terry.....William Carnafix
Aug. 26—John Giger to Melinda Rowsey.....John Johnson
Sept. 2—Meredith Wells to Emily Jarrell.....Matthew Ellison
Sept. 17—Isaac Dickens to Elizabeth Laferty.....William Walker
Sept. 30—Henry Stowers to Rebecca Zool.....John Johnson
Oct. 1—Martin Hess to Mary A. Wood.....John Johnson
Oct. 10—Alexander Watts to Mary Martin.....John Johnson
Oct. 14—John Shanahan to Nancy Fox.....William Carnafix
Nov. 9—James Morris to Martha Acord.....Matthew Ellison
Nov. 9—Lucian B. Davis to Martha Jarrell.....Matthew Ellison
Nov. 9—Henry McMillion to Ann Davis.....Matthew Ellison
Nov. 18—Thomas McGuffin to Mary Matzker.....W. G. Margrave

Dec. 19—Samuel Cooper to Milinda Clay.....William Walker
Dec. 28—Gillaspie Kincaid to Rachel Harra.....William Carnafix

1842

Jan. 6—James Williams to Lucinda Williams.....Matthew Ellison
Jan. 20—William Martin to Helen Sims.....William Carnafix
Jan. 27—Allen McClung to Mary Numan Alderson.....James Remley
Mar. 10—Newton Shumate to Nancy P. Hutchison.....Matthew Ellison
Mar. 24—Henry Williams to Jane Stover.....Matthew Ellison
Mar. 24—Andrew Johnson to Nancy Redding.....Matthew Ellison
May 12—Joshua Parish to Rachel Young.....William Carnafix
June 14—Melville S. Johnson to Isabel Meadows.....Matthew Ellison
June 30—Henry Walls to Margaret McMillian.....Matthew Ellison
July 8—William Davis to Jane Fox.....Matthew Ellison
Aug. 5—Anderson A. Adkins to Ann Kious.....William Carnafix
Aug. 18—Nathan Martin to Parthena Hendrick.....William Carnafix
Sept. 8—Clark D. Crow to Elizabeth Skaggs.....William Carnafix
Sept. 29—Eli Cook to Margaret Taylor.....Robert McCutchen
Oct. 6—John Rowan to Selina Skaggs.....William Carnafix
Nov. 2—G. W. Shawver to Sophia Kincaid.....William Carnafix
Nov. 2—Thomas Salisbury to Polly Meadows.....Matthew Ellison
Nov. 4—Edward Tyree to Emily Dockens.....Matthew Ellison
Nov. 22—Benjamin Ranis to Elizabeth McGraw.....William Davis
Dec. 29—George M. Milum to Nancy McMillian.....Matthew Ellison

1843

Jan. 11—Jesse Stover to Sally Maynor.....Matthew Ellison
Feb. 12—Christopher Dilly to Susan Shaver.....James W. Southard
Feb. 16—M. P. Arbaugh to Nancy Taylor.....William Carnafix
Feb. 27—Thomas Kincaid to Louana Berry.....Matthew Ellison
Mar. 2—Robert Scott to Angeline Hull.....Moses E. Keer
Mar. 30—Anderson Williams to Judah Hodges.....Matthew Ellison
Apr. 20—John B. Fullwider to Francina Viney.....George G. West
May 11—Jacob Adkins to Lovis Adkins.....Matthew Ellison
May 25—Joshua Morris to Nancy Say.....George G. West
June 1—Joshua Parish, Jr. to Amanda Wood.....William Carnafix
June 8—James Shawver to Miriam Wood.....William Carnafix
June 9—David Bragg to Catherine Plumley.....Matthew Ellison
June 20—Robert G. Neil to Jennet McNutt.....George G. West
July 4—John Hinton to Avis Nickol.....George G. West
July 4—Archibald Parish to Lucinda Wood.....William Carnafix
July 13—Nicholas Parish to Elizabeth Lewis.....William Carnafix
July 27—Gum Bailey to Mahala Slover.....Matthew Ellison
Sept. 1—Flemmon Stanly to Jane Bailey.....William Walker
Oct. 5—Hiram Adkins to Mary Adkins.....Matthew Ellison

Oct. 12—Harvey Kincaid to Elza Marion.....Martin T. Bibb
Oct. 12—Canada Smith to Aletha Williams.....Matthew Ellison
Oct. 26—Daniel Stowman to Sarah Martin.....Martin T. Bibb
Nov. 2—Jotham B. Henry to Mildred J. Roberts.....Edwin W. Woodson
Nov. 3—Nicholas P. Coleman to Mary Rodes.....Martin T. Bibb
Nov. 9—Gideon Amick to Emily Stuart.....William Carnafix
Dec. 7—Reuben Siers to Sarah Dare.....Matthew Ellison
Dec. 19—Wilson Jones to Terzah Gwinn.....Isaac Whitnall
Dec. 21—Charles P. Brown to Amanda Roberts.....Martin T. Bibb

1844

Jan. 9—Charles Clay to Caroline Stover.....Matthew Ellison
Jan. 24—Benjamin Jones to Jane Humphreys.....Matthew Ellison
Feb. 12—Joseph Vandal to Elizabeth Fox.....Isaac Whitnall
Feb. 29—William Nickell to Isabella Nickell.....A. J. Warren
Mar. 18—William Redding to Sally Ward.....Matthew Ellison
Apr. 18—Lewis Eye to Susan Amick.....William Carnafix
May 30—Enoch B. Jones to Nancy Morris.....Matthew Ellison
July 4—John Dunn to Mary A. Hutcheson.....Matthew Ellison
July 4—Joseph D. Kincaid to Edna A. Manser.....M. M. Rock
July 15—Lewis Bragg to Clara Redden.....Matthew Ellison
July 15—Perry Fox to Margaret Bragg.....Matthew Ellison
Aug. 9—William Bennett to Elizabeth Adkins.....Matthew Ellison
Aug. 29—Clark D. Crow to Susanna Kious.....William Carnafix
Sept. 12—Allen Morris to Elizabeth Shumate.....Matthew Ellison
Oct. 22—Michael Kidwell to Letty Ford.....Martin T. Bibb
Oct. 31—Michael Bragg to Rachel Hughart.....William Carnafix
Oct. 31—William Meadows to Huldah Phillips.....Matthew Ellison
Nov. 2—Jacob Petry to Katharine Massey.....Matthew Ellison
Nov. 5—Steele Laferty to Ann Acord.....Matthew Ellison
Nov. 7—James Dickens to Susannah Webb.....Matthew Ellison
Nov. 21—George Beaver to Jane Flanagan.....Martin T. Bibb

1845

Jan. 2—John Loyd to Jane Sturgeon.....M. M. Rock
Feb. 3—John Smailes to Isabella Anderson.....Martin T. Bibb
Feb. 11—Cary Bibb to Nancy C. Drennan.....Martin T. Bibb
Feb. 20—George Dotson to Elizabeth Bays.....William Carnafix
Mar. 14—Allen Ramsey to Ellen Hawkins.....William Carnafix
Mar. 26—Samuel Kincaid to Frances Skaggs.....Martin T. Bibb
Apr. 7—Edwin Prince to Alethia M. Phillips.....M. Mason Rock
Apr. 8—John Bennett to Rebecca Smith.....Matthew Ellison
Apr. 8—Henry Webb to Lair Webb.....Matthew Ellison
Apr. 9—Joseph Hull to Rebecca Koontz.....Martin T. Bibb
Apr. 10—James Hutchison to Nancy O'Neal.....Matthew Ellison

May 8—Stephen Hensley to Phebe Jones.....Matthew Ellison
June 24—Samuel Davis to Lucy O. Tyree.....Matthew Ellison
Aug. 28—Joseph Redden to Sarah J. Kidwell.....Matthew Ellison
Nov. 13—Charles A. Cox to Sarah Agnes Patrick.....James M. Brown
Nov. 20—George Walkup to Martha Kincaid.....Martin T. Bibb
Dec. 9—George Kincaid to Catharine Campbell.....Martin T. Bibb
Dec. 11—Samuel H. Carrick to Jane Montgomery.....M. Mason Rock
Dec. 20—Charles Shuck to Louise Jane Fleshman.....Martin T. Bibb
Dec. 26—Samuel Wills to Elizabeth Harper.....Matthew Ellison

1846

Feb. 5—James G. West to Sarah F. Tyree.....Matthew Ellison
Feb. 19—John Johnson to Mrs. Polly Windsor.....M. M. Rock
Feb. 26—William Hendrix to Polly Jones.....Matthew Ellison
Mar. 19—Eugene Fleason to Eliza Jane McClure.....Alfred Beckley
Mar. 31—George McGraw to Sally Davis.....Martin T. Bibb
Apr. 2—Thomas McVey to Elizabeth Koontz.....William Carnafix
Apr. 12—Kilbourn Rowsey to Hannah Wiseman.....Martin T. Bibb
Apr. 21—John F. Clay to Carolin Brown.....James J. Dolliver
May 26—David H. Campbell to Elizabeth Heifner.....William Carnafix
June 4—Charles Walkup to Margaret Cavendish.....William Carnafix
June 17—William Clay to Mary Petry.....James J. Dolliver
July 14—John Johnson to Mary Ann Suttle.....Martin T. Bibb
Oct. 1—Johnathan B. Legg to Mildred Neal.....William Carnafix
Oct. 7—William White to Jane Bragg.....Martin T. Bibb
Oct. 12—John Wingrove to Mrs. Sarah Huddleston.....M. M. Rock
Oct. 19—Henry Gore to Jane Thompson.....John Bragg
Oct. 19—Wm. B. Aston to Margaret C. Alderson.....James Remley
Oct. 21—Thomas Neal to Emma McPlum.....M. Mason Rock
Oct. 22—David Martin to Nancy Jane Fox.....William Carnafix
Oct. 29—Henry Brown to Ann T. Ryan.....William Carnafix
Nov. 24—Vitchel Davis to Joanna Dickins.....James J. Dolliver
Dec. 10—Jordan Hudson to Maria Foster.....M. M. Rock
Dec. 12—John Plumly to Delilah Kidwell.....John Bragg
Dec. 23—Francis M. Murphy to Hannah Vaughn.....Sharmon Britt
Dec. 24—Joseph Smith to Nancy Williams.....Alfred Beckley
Dec. 24—Andrew Nickell to Mary S. Campbell.....Samuel Black
Dec. 30—Archibald Adkins to Cansby Adkins.....John Bragg
Dec. 30—William McClung to Margaret Likens.....Martin T. Bibb

1847

Jan. 22—John L. Jones to Helena Wilson.....John Bragg
Feb. 2—Henry T. Peters to Rebecca F. Clay.....James J. Dolliver
Feb. 10—Peyton Morton to Catharine Phillips.....Alfred Beckley
Feb. 14—William Woodram to Frances Duncan.....Martin T. Bibb

Feb. 24—William Hunter to Mahalia Petry.....Matthew Ellison
Mar. 3—Milton Sims to Salina L. Steele.....Martin T. Bibb
Mar. 8—Martin T. Bibb to Sarah M. Taylor.....Samuel Black
Mar. 11—Martin Bibb to Susannah C. Ellison.....Matthew Ellison
Mar. 12—Thomas A. Terry to Margaret Kincaid.....Samuel Black
Apr. 27—Lewis Stover to Nancy Scott.....Benjamin Hager
May 6—Rufus Lively to Malinda Williams.....Martin T. Bibb
May 11—Green M. Sweney to Lidia Thompson.....Alfred Beckley
May 16—Fleming Vest to Jane Boid.....John Bragg
May 19—Allen Stricklin to Nancy E. Williams.....Martin T. Bibb
May 20—Hiram A. Burgess to Amanda Hutchison.....Martin T. Bibb
May 23—Anderson Lilly to Nancy Thompson.....Alfred Beckley
June 3—George Campbell to Cynthia Smailes.....Samuel Black
June 3—William Bowyer to Letitia Marion.....Samuel Black
June 9—William Kidwell to Nancy Redding.....Alfred Beckley
June 10—James Armstrong to Rachel Moles.....Martin T. Bibb
July 8—John Hall to Salina F. Jones.....Alfred Beckley
July 8—Enos Gwinn to Jane F. Higginbotham.....John Bragg
July 20—Levi Bailey to Adeline Stover.....Alfred Beckley
Sept. 7—Tollison Shumate to Nancy Massey.....Alfred Beckley
Sept. 8—Adam Toney to Julia Ann Abbott.....Alfred Beckley
Sept. 9—Henry Coyort to Martha Jones.....Alfred Beckley
Sept. 16—William Evans to Sally Skaggs.....Martin T. Bibb
Sept. 23—Hiram Lilly to E. W. Lilly.....Alfred Beckley
Sept. 29—Valentine Kious to Sarah Skaggs.....William Carnafix
Oct. 7—William Fipps to Sarah Williams.....Matthew Ellison
Oct. 13—Robert Miller to Pheba Harden.....Martin T. Bibb
Oct. 25—Charles Piles to Malinda Shelton.....William Carnafix
Nov. 4—Mariene Britt to Catharine Martin.....Martin T. Bibb
Nov. 4—Fleming Huddleston to Unice Platt.....Martin T. Bibb
Nov. 11—William Thomas to Elizabeth Rogers.....G. L. Warner
Nov. 18—Thomas N. Legg to Mary Jane Neal.....G. L. Warner
Dec. 17—James A. Veazey to Eliza Stockton.....G. L. Warner
Dec. 22—Henderson Windsor to Isabinda Coleman.....John Johnson
Dec. 31—Aaron L. Neal to Anna L. Ramsey.....Martin T. Bibb

1848

Jan. 4—James H. Wood to Nancy Wood.....Martin T. Bibb
Jan. 6—Jeremiah Egan to Mary Ann Murphy.....Martin T. Bibb
Jan. 6—John Hughes to Malinda Giger.....Andrew Dixon
Jan. 20—George Tyree to Eloisa A. Dickinson.....Martin T. Bibb
Jan. 20—Nelson Farley to Margaret M. Lilly.....Alfred Beckley
Feb. 10—Samuel Gwinn to Cyntha Gwinn.....John Bragg
Feb. 17—Eli R. Claypool to Catharine Kincaid.....Samuel Martin
Feb. 17—Henry Hendricks to Sarah Bushby.....Alfred Beckley
Mar. 6—John Stover, Jr. to Mary Ann Wardon.....Claiborne Curtis

Mar. 15—Josiah Adkins to Susan Plumbly.....By Publication
Apr. 5—James Skaggs to Martha Potter.....Martin T. Bibb
Apr. 9—John Wardon to Miriam Hunt.....Claiborne Curtis
Apr. 13—George Smith to Katharine Bennett.....John Bragg
Apr. 13—Lockridge Gwinn to Elizabeth Bragg.....John Bragg
Apr. 13—William Rogers to B. Ellen Comer.....G. L. Warner
Apr. 23—William W. Blake to Mary Tredaway.....Alfred Beckley
May 18—Andrew Wilson to Sarah Blake.....John Johnson
May 22—Geo. W. Young to Elizabeth Jane Skaggs.....William Carnafix
June 4—W. B. Westlake to Helen M. Water.....G. L. Warner
July 2—Mann Keaton to Elizabeth Blake.....Alfred Beckley
July 2—Felix Bragg to Lemira Jones.....John Johnson
July 15—William Richard to Minerva Windsor.....William Carnafix
Aug. 11—Jackson Bragg to Nancy Hewlett.....Alfred Beckley
Aug. 11—James Hewlett to Mary Price.....Alfred Beckley
Aug. 17—A. J. Haynes to Martha Campbell.....G. L. Warner
Aug. 26—Ephraim Cales to Rachel Davis.....John Bragg
Sept. 4—John Bassham to Jane Peters.....Alfred Beckley
Sept. 5—William Todd to Margaret McGraw.....Martin T. Bibb
Sept. 20—Samuel Harper to Nancy Massey.....Claiborne Curtis
Sept. 21—Lilburn Sims to Jane Sims.....Samuel Martin
Oct. 15—Zechariah Wood to Eliza Walker.....William Carnafix
Oct. 16—Alexander Laferty to Edith Wells.....Alfred Beckley
Oct. 18—Nathaniel Burgess to Margaret Phillips.....Alfred Beckley
Oct. 18—Isaac Huggins to Hulda Kincaid.....John Bragg
Oct. 26—Jesse Skaggs to Mary Hess.....Martin T. Bibb
Oct. 26—Henry G. Roberts to Mildred J. Henry.....Martin T. Bibb
Oct. 26—Jesse S. Hundley to Mildred Ryan.....William Carnafix
Nov. 2—John McGraw to Mahala Cozont.....Alfred Beckley
Nov. 2—Geo. W. Shawver to Elzabeth Legg.....Samuel Martn
Nov. 23—Archibald Campbell to Mary C. Haynes.....John L. Scott
Nov. 26—John Hurt to Susan Smith.....Claiborne Curtis
Dec. 8—John Berry to Huldah Smith.....John Bragg
Dec. 14—William Acord to Sarah McMillian.....Alfred Beckley

1849

Jan. 11—Clark Massey to Maria Serratt.....Alfred Beckley
Jan. 12—William Petry to Rena Bailey.....Alfred Beckley
Jan. 12—James Veeley to Celia Petry.....Alfred Beckley
Jan. 25—Franklin Bates to Elizabeth Kesler.....William Carnafix
Feb. 3—John J. Coleman to Isabella Carnafix.....John L. Scott
Feb. 17—Alexander Taylor to Sarah Ann Burdett.....John L. Scott
Feb. 19—Wm. T. Burgess to Amanda Vandal.....Alfred Beckley
Mar. 8—William Plumly to Polly Meadows.....John Bragg
Mar. 19—Harvey Adkins to Rachel Bennett.....John Bragg
Mar. 27—Andrew G. Taylor to Martha A. Bibb.....Martin T. Bibb

Mar. 31—Isaac Sanner to Elizabeth Taylor.....John Carlon
Apr. 5—Thomas Bragg to Malinda Richmond.....John Bragg
Apr. 15—Archibald Tucker to Eliza Crowder.....John Carlon
Apr. 22—William Richmond to Sarah R. Williams.....Alfred Beckley
Apr. 29—Achilles McGinnis to Rebecca J. Hutcheson.....Alfred Beckley
May 7—Jacob Tucker to Mary Jane Hartless.....Martin T. Bibb
May 8—Harman Smith to Basheba Berry.....Alfred Beckley
May 16—Jas. E. Kendall to Margaret Hill.....P. H. Hoffman
May 31—Isaac C. Miller to Nancy K. McVey.....William Carnafix
June 16—Lewis Sims to Caroline Tucker.....A. Dixon
July 18—Joseph Workman to Rhoda Dickons.....William Walker
Aug. 2—Boxden D. Wilson to Amanda S. Bibb.....Martin T. Bibb
Aug. 24—Isom Adkins to Jane Adkins.....John Bragg
Sept. 6—Henry Massey to Maria Theresa Huse.....John L. Scott
Sept. 17—Lewis Hull to Elizabeth Wright.....Alfred Beckley
Sept. 20—Andrew Hutcheson to Juliana Bates.....John Bragg
Oct. 12—Zachariah Wood to Martha Blake.....John Carlon
Oct. 18—William Deets to Matilda J. McGuffin.....Martin T. Bibb
Oct. 23—Burwell C. Wright to Nancy Dickson.....Martin T. Bibb
Oct. 23—John Sharp to Rebecca Dickson.....Martin T. Bibb
Oct. 24—Maryland Richmond to Nancy Meadows.....John Bragg
Oct. 25—David Martin to Mary Ann Comer.....William Carnafix
Oct. 29—Joseph Haynes to Isabella Bays.....David H. Cunningham
Nov. 1—Spencer Kirk to Malinda Pennington.....David H. Cunningham
Nov. 2—James R. Ryan to Diannah Neal.....William Carnafix
Nov. 3—Joseph Wells to Jane Serratt.....Alfred Beckley
Nov. 20—Eli Fipps to Mary Ann Daniel.....Alfred Beckley
Nov. 23—Israel E. Hollady to Margaret Tritt.....David H. Cunningham
Nov. 25—Thomas H. Cole to Jane Farley.....Alfred Beckley
Nov. 25—Allen G. Lilly to Anky Ellison.....Alfred Beckley
Nov. 28—Henry C. Bates to Sarah Kesler.....David H. Cunningham
Nov. 29—George W. Carper to Delilah Fips.....Claiborne Curtis
Dec. 6—James Puckett to Elizabeth Fox.....David H. Cunningham
Dec. 20—Jarrell Humphreys to Jane Miller.....Alfred Beckley
Dec. 25—James Bowyer to Elizabeth Thomas.....David H. Cunningham

## 1850

Jan. 1—Nehemiah S. Hundley to Rebecca Neal.....William Carnafix
Jan. 6—Andrew Smith to Huldah Harrow.....Claiborne Curtis
Jan. 30—John Nugen to Malissa Moony.....David A. McGinnis
Feb. 6—Andrew McCutchen to Martha Ann Caldwell.....A. W. Thompson
Feb. 9—Archibald Bennett to Mary Adkins.....John Bragg
Feb. 15—Burgess Perry to Elizabeth Buckley.....John Carlon
Feb. 21—Thomas Kincaid to Isabella Campbell.....Allen Wood
Feb. 21—John Cart to Sarah White.....David H. Cunningham
Mar. 7—Moses Richmond to Elizabeth Fleshman.....John Bragg

Mar. 27—Pleasant Adkins to Martha Richmond.....John Bragg
Apr. 1—Abraham Vandal to Leah McCoy.....A. W. Thompson
Apr. 3—John Shannahan to Rebecca Bogges.....Allen Wood
Apr. 11—William Wood to Mary Agew.....Allen Wood
Apr. 13—George Martin to Susan Nunnary.....Allen Wood
May 2—John Tatum to Easter Perkins.....David A. McGinnis
May 22—Henry M. Young to Virginia Wood.....Allen Wood
June 1—George A. McGraw to Mary S. Wood.....Martin T. Bibb
June 13—Charles B. Smith to Lucinda Campbell.....A. W. Thompson
June 13—John Carlon to Ruth E. Harvey.....John Johnson
July 4—James H. Phillips to Mary E. Hill.....Martin T. Bibb
Aug. 12—Wm. H. Bibb to Martha J. Nebergall.....Martin T. Bibb
Aug. 21—Schuyler Hundley to Jane Kincaid.....Martin T. Bibb
Aug. 22—William Kincaid to Frances Hundley.....Martin T. Bibb
Aug. 29—James F. Patterson to Jane Woodrum.....John Johnson
Sept. 3—Eden Nugen to Julian Dempsey.....David A. McGinnis
Sept. 5—William Brewer to Elizabeth Martin.....John Johnson
Sept. 5—George W. Spruice to Rachel Foster.....John Johnson
Oct. 2—Samuel Kesler to Mary Ann Legg.....David H. Cunningham
Oct. 14—James Walker to Jane E. McGraw.....Allen Wood
Oct. 19—William Harrah to Rhoda Lilly.....David A. McGinnis
Oct. 23—Joseph W. Pryor to Frances F. Bailey.....Allen Wood
Nov. 1—Abner Settle, Jr. to Louisa Perkins.....David A. McGinnis
Nov. 7—Henry Hess to Elizabeth Hundley.....Martin T. Bibb
Nov. 7—Geo. C. Johnson to Sarah Ann Tincher.....James N. Eaken
Nov. 17—Benj. R. Bowyer to Rebecca J. Burdette.....H. L. Williams
Nov. 18—Manly Tatum to Louisa Dodd.....John Carlon
Dec. 12—Samuel Koontz to Rebecca White.....David H. Cunningham
Dec. 12—William A. Griffith to Charlotte Bays.....David A. McGinnis
Dec. 15—Felix Ellison to Nancy Jane Thomas.....Allen Wood
Dec. 17—Benjamin G. Lively to Rebecca Kesler.....David H. Cunningham

1851

Jan. 8—Henry Haynes to Elizabeth Suddarth.....H. L. Williams
Jan. 9—John J. Darlington to Ruth Ingram.....John Johnson
Jan. 14—Thomas Armstrong to Martha Jarrel.....John Johnson
Jan. 15—Joseph Bragg to Catharine R. Comer.....Allen Wood
Feb. 13—John Ingram to Lucy Jane Skaggs.....Allen Wood
Feb. 20—Wm. C. Richman to Christiana Fleshman.....John Bragg
Mar. 3—Mills L. Calvert to Mary Koontz.....H. Z. Adams
Mar. 9—John Dempsey to Nancy Huddleston.....David A McGinnis
Mar. 19—Alex W. Fleshman to Elizabeth Haynes.....H. L. Williams
Mar. 23—John Tincher to Cinthy Ingram.....John Johnson
Apr. 10—William G. Miller to Isabel F. McVey.....William Carnafix
May 1—John McDaniel to Paulina Platt.....Allen Wood
June 4—Anthony Hallenbake to Mary Ann Martin.....Allen Wood

June 4—Josiah Skaggs to Margaret Parish.....Allen Wood
July 5—Peter Winebrenner to Willey Jane Beaver.....Allen Wood
July 17—Marshall Wood to Elizabeth B. Masters.....Allen Wood
July 22—Franklin Dickson to Elizabeth J. Haynes.....H. L. Williams
Oct. 2—Joseph A. Lively to Tymandra J. Mooney.....Allen Wood
Oct. 7—Floyd Hensley to Elizabeth Courtner.....Martin T. Bibb
Nov. 2—Andrew Smith to Acanith Mooney.....John Johnson
Nov. 11—James Marrs to Mildred Rodes.....Joseph Ellison
Nov. 11—Calvin Marrs to Martha Rodes.....Joseph Ellison
Dec. 2—Daniel Boaz to Jane Winebrenner.....Allen Wood

1852

Jan. 1—Smith Waters to Madien Masterson.....Martin T. Bibb
Jan. 1—Gitor Clarke to Polly Arthur.....John Johnson
Jan. 5—Andrew Perkins to Emeline Huddleston.....John Johnson
Jan. 8—Philip J. Thurmond to Sarah P. Jones.....Martin T. Bibb
Feb. 5—Wm. D. Thurmond to Sarah Jane Bibb.....Martin T. Bibb
Feb. 12—John Rogers to Mary Frances Burdett.....Allen Wood
Feb. 12—David Dequasie to Lucinda F. Claypole.....Martin T. Bibb
Feb. 12—Alexander Claypole to Nancy F. Davis.....Martin T. Bibb
Feb. 19—John Burgess to Elizabeth Humphrey.....Claiborne Curtis
Feb. 20—James Dorsey to Margaret E. J. Hudson.....Allen Wood
Mar. 4—Shadrack Marion to Martha Ann Cook.....Allen Wood
Apr. 1—Simon B. Tincher to Catharine Kincaid.....John Bragg
Apr. 1—John Fox to Sarah Ann Tincher.....John Bragg
Apr. 1—Edward Kelly to Mary A. Gipson.....Samuel Martin
Apr. 9—George W. Taylor to Martha E. Skaggs.....Allen Wood
Apr. 15—Andrew J. Withrow to Mary E. Siders.....Allen Wood
May 11—John Settle to Nancy Nugen.....John Johnson
May 20—Henry Riggs to Harriett Zoll.....John Johnson
May 25—James White to Jane Masters.....H. S. Williams
June 8—John Meadows to Sarah J. Johnson.....John Carlon
June 10—Harrison Suttle to Jane Dequasie.....John Johnson
June 17—Shadrack Saddler to Leah Skaggs.....Allen Wood
July 1—James Taylor to Mary Thomas.....Allen Wood
July 1—Felix Guthrie to Nancy Coleman.....John Johnson
July 15—John Johnson to Catharine Reem.....William Carnafix
July 15—Charles Cole to Elizabeth Skaggs.....Allen Wood
Aug. 25—William Settle to Rachel Newgent.....John Johnson
Sept. 28—Ira H. Lester to Amanda A. E. R. Grey.....John Carlon
Sept. 30—Samuel Kincaid to Rebecca Dean.....Robert Brooks
Oct. 12—Jonas Lykins to Ann E. Frazer.....John Carlon
Oct. 12—William Craig to Elmira Crowder.....John Carlon
Oct. 19—Eli Jarrett to Mary E. McGraw.....John Johnson
Oct. 27—Newton Hendrick to Cinthia Pearcy.....Allen Wood
Oct. 29—Miles Martin to Eliza J. Martin.....John Carlon

Nov. 4—Philo N. Platt to Rhoda Carnafix.....Martin T. Bibb
Nov. 7—William Coleman to Parthana Say.....Robert Brooks
Nov. 15—Alexander Evans to Edny Skaggs.....Allen Wood
Nov. 25—Wm. McCalliater to Rebecca Campbell.....G. L. Warner
Dec. 14—John Whanger to Elizabeth J. Cart.....William Carnafix
Dec. 15—Jesse Thomas to Mary Ann Rodgers.....G. L. Warner
Dec. 29—Paxton Mc. Viney to Harriett V. Rule.....Allen Wood

1853

Jan. 5—Anthony Rader to Mary J. Sparr.....J. A. Totten
Jan. 6—James Montgomery to Bridget S. R. Huse.....Robert Brooks
Jan. 14—Nathan Huddleston to Sarah Beirne.....Allen Wood
Jan. 17—George Smith to Martha Burnett.....John Carlon
Feb. 5—Joseph V. Hill to Miraim J. Buckholt.....Allen Wood
Feb. 10—William M. Duncan to Nancy Johnson.....Martin T. Bibb
Feb. 13—Albert Huddleston to Frances Say.....John Johnson
Feb. 17—Burton R. Coleman to Emeline Morris.....Allen Wood
Feb. 20—Thomas Smith to Huldah J. Kincaid.....John Bragg
Mar. 3—Calvin Pegram to Elizabeth Bragg.....Martin T. Bibb
Mar. 3—William W. Odell to Sarah J. Burdett.....Allen Wood
Apr. 10—Morgan Perkins to Mary A. Griffits.....Martin T. Bibb
Apr. 21—George W. Cole to Catharine Skaggs.....Allen Wood
Apr. 29—Zachariah Johnson to Phebe Johnson.....Samuel S. Honaker
May 17—Peter Haney to Mary Calahan.....William Curry
May 19—William Wood to Mary Harris.....Allen Wood
May 19—Wm. Newgent to Susan A. Huddleston.....John Johnson
May 25—Robert Crist to Isabella White.....Allen Wood
May 29—Caleb Wriston to Nancy R. Johnson.....John Johnson
June 9—William H. Fox to Franciny M. Campbell.....Allen Wood
June 15—Berry Adkins to Huldah Kincaid.....Martin T. Bibb
July 21—William Morris to Jincy Likens.....William Curry
July 29—Harris Bragg to Ruth Hughart.....Samuel S. Honaker
Aug. 18—Levi D. Thorp to Mary Adkins.....Samuel S. Honaker
Aug. 27—Philip J. Lawrence to Margaret Cassaday.....L. A. Smith
Sept. 1—Seth C. Goshorn to Elizabeth A. Cooper....David H. Cunningham
Sept. 6—John Slusser to Lucinda Windsor.....William Curry
Sept. 27—John B. Jones to Patsy A. Mooney.....Samuel S. Honaker
Sept. 29—A. J. Dickinson to Jane Stockton.....Richard A. Claughton
Oct. 10—James Redmond to Eliza Burnett.....William Curry
Oct. 23—Geo. W. Higgenbotham to Rebecca Gwinn.....S. A. Smith
Nov. 15—Richard D. White to Mary Masters.....Joseph T. Eakin
Dec. 1—Henry Patterson to Mary Ann McVey.....Jacob Brillhart
Dec. 15—Jesse W. Shreve to Elizabeth R. Dirgan.....Samuel S. Honaker
Dec. 15—George W. Wetzel to Mary E. Muncy.....Allen Wood
Dec. 15—McDowell Blake to Elizabeth Windsor.....John Johnson
Dec. 17—James B. Hamilton to Matilda J. Wood.....Allen Wood

Dec. 22—Thomas J. Mathews to Elizabeth Likens.....William Curry
Dec. 29—John Remly to Eliza Dotson.....R. A. Claughton

1 8 5 4

Jan. 1—William Kelly to Miriam Steel.....John Johnson
Jan. 3—John D. Coleman to Eliza Jane Neal.....Allen Wood
Jan. 26—Levi Wood to Lucinda M. Comer.....Allen Wood
Feb. 2—Elias C. Rogers to Mary F. Smailes.....R. A. Claughton
Feb. 9—John Sanner to Emily Smith.....Samuel S. Honaker
Feb. 15—Preston Kincaid to Margaret Johnson.....John Johnson
Feb. 16—Geo. M. McCutchen to Mary J. Cavendish.....Martin Bibb, Jr.
Mar. 2—Henry Todd to Catharine Bennett.....Martin Bibb, Jr.

1 8 6 1

Aug. 5—Preston S. Zimmerman to Virginia Hamilton.....Allen Wood

1 8 6 5

July 13—Andrew G. Gill to Martha M. Tincher.....W. P. Walker
Aug. 12—Rodelphus Colby to Miriam Stover.....C. J. Rippetoe
Aug. 17—Jacob K. Crist to Amanda J. Legg.....W. P. Walker
Aug. 29—John Ward to Priscilla Ratliff.....C. J. Rippetoe
Aug. 31—Wm. B. Walker to Mary Ann Sidenstricker.....W. P. Walker
Aug. 31—Miles M. Wood to Tirissa E. Wood.....W. P. Walker
Sept. 6—James Kelles Rees to Virginia Bays.....Robert Hager
Sept. 7—Charles C. Windsor to Pauline Phillips.....Alfred Beckley
Sept. 14—William Kincaid to Rebecca Davis.....James L. Marshall
Sept. 14—Albert Kincaid to Cinthia Fox.....James L. Marshall
Sept. 14—Andrew Harraw to Mary Elizabeth Ward....James L. Marshall
Sept. 14—Samuel Fox to Sarah Goddart.....James L. Marshall
Sept. 14—Jacob Smith, Jr. to Bashey Berry.....James L. Marshall
Sept. 22—Wm. Wilson to Betty Elizabeth Price.....Martin Bibb
Oct. 3—William Stinnet to Harriet Lively.....Alfred Beckley
Oct. 4—John M. Diddle to Mary Frances Plunket.....J. C. Cavendish
Oct. 12—Carry Bibb to Elizabeth Roads.....Martin Bibb
Oct. 17—Perry A. Shuck to Sarah M. Smailes.....Johnzey Seef
Oct. 24—Milton Webb to Mary Unlucky.....William Johnson
Oct. 26—Geo. W. Sevy to Martha J. Anderson.....J. C. Cavendish
Oct. 26—Thomas A. Skaggs to Louisa Jones.....J. C. Cavendish
Oct. 27—Rupart Carter to Jincy Withrow.....J. C. Cavendish
Nov. 2—William Davis to Elizabeth Humphrey.....Andrew Workman
Nov. 2—James Waters to Elizabeth Huddleston.....C. J. Rippetoe
Nov. 3—Aaron Flutz to Mary A. Baber.....J. C. Cavendish
Nov. 7—Callahill M. Smith to Jane Kincaid.....William Johnson
Nov. 13—Arthur Duncan to Annie Sanger.....Martin Bibb

Nov. 19—Robt. L. Tibbs to Elizabeth J. Powers.....C. J. Rippetoe
Nov. 20—Hamilton Adkins to Alia Adkins.....Martin Bibb
Nov. 23—Wm. M. Kincaid to Susan Adkins.....Martin Bibb
Nov. 24—John Toney to Elizabeth Austin.....William Johnson
Nov. 24—Kellis Kancaid to Lucinda Johnson.....William Johnson
Nov. 24—Clarkson Adkins to Angetine Adkins.....Martin Bibb
Nov. 25—Anderson Windsor to Martha Armstrong.....Alfred Beckley
Nov. 26—Robert Blake to Elizabeth Nutter.....William Johnson
Nov. 29—William Collins to Nancy C. Lusher.....J. C. Cavendish
Nov. 29—Morris Light to Jane Johnson.....William Johnson
Nov. 30—Washington Stover to Miriam Scarbrough.....William Johnson
Dec. 6—Wiley Walker to Rebecca Taylor.....W. P. Walker
Dec. 7—James L. Burdette to Elizabeth Hefner.....W. P. Walker
Dec. 13—G. M. Blume to Eveline C. Beets.....J. C. Cavendish
Dec. 19—James S. Kincaid to Sarah S. Martin.....W. P. Walker
Dec. 21—Richard Blake to Isabella Summerfield.....Martin Bibb
Dec. 28—Van Buren Bowyer to Mariah Atkinson.....Martin Bibb
Dec. 31—Jesse K. Fellers to Mary Burrs.....J. C. Rippetoe

1866

Jan. 6—Charles Blake to Elizabeth Miller.....Martin Bibb
Jan. 25—James W. Suttle to Mary H. Blake.....William Johnson
Jan. 25—John W. McGraw to Elizabeth H. Taylor.....W. P. Walker
Jan. 25—J. B. Huddleston to Sarah E. Painter.....Martin Bibb
Feb. 22—Henry C. Wilson to Elizabeth Hashbarger.....Martin Bibb
Feb. 28—Israel E. Holliday to Annie Kincaid.....Martin Bibb
Mar. 8—Harvey L. Painter to Almira Taylor.....M. Ellison
Mar. 15—George Comer to Mary Skaggs.....W. P. Walker

Abbot, A. B., 395, 398
Abbot, Joel H., 214, 218
Abbott, Isaac H., 186
Abbott, Capt. J. H., 215
Abbott, Wilson, 92, 170, 180, 184, 744
Adair, Mrs. Templeton, 715
Adams, G. W., 468, 612, 641
Adams, Rev. George W., 638, 641, 667
Adams, H. D., 641, 643
Adams, John R., 641
Adams, Mary Elizabeth Woolridge, 641
Adams, W. H., 371, 521, 678
Adams, Rev. W. H., 638, 640, 641, 643, 656
Adams, W. N., 641
Adams, W. W., 750, 751
Adkins, -----, (Preston?), 528
Adkins, A. J., 496
Adkins, Anderson, 180
Adkinson, John, 620
Agan, Jerimiah, 176
Agner, A. R., 418
Agnew, C. M., 523
Agnew, George B., 492
Akers, Bolen, 736
Alderson, Alice, 517, 612
Alderson, E. P., 755
Alderson farm, 658
Alderson, George, 87, 90, 91, 135, 158, 160, 164, 166, 169, 170, 177, 178, 179
Alderson, George (Con't.), 180, 182, 185, 186, 194, 197, 241, 744, 745, 747
Alderson, Colonel George, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657
Alderson, Harvey, 208
Alderson, Jessie, 514
Alderson, Joe, 493, 747
Alderson, Rev. John, 123
Alderson, Margaret, 203
Alderson, Mary, 514
Alderson's Mill, 186
Alderson's place, 596
Alderson place (school), 656
Aldridge, La Fayette, 638, 640
Aldridge, Robert, 640
Aleck, -----, 204
Alesci, Joe, 720
Alexander, A., 90
Alexander, Henry, 148, 153
Alexander, Nathaniel, 145
Aliff, Harry, 573
Allen, -----, 204, 206, 207
Allen, Rev., -----, 638
Allen, Arthur, 496
Allen, George O., 725
Allen, J. H., 281
Allen, J. Oscar, 713
Alvis, William G., 194
Amick, Dr. Albert, 639
Amick, Alma (m. Hall), 661
Amick, Anderson, 639

Amick, Annie, 639
Amick, Betty Masters, 639
Amick, "Big" Bill, 640
Amick, "Big" John, 638, 640
Amick, Byron, 637
Amick, Charles, 639
Amick, Charles M., 637
Amick, Della (m. Kelly), 639
Amick, Delilah Walker, 639
Amick, Eldora Shawver, 639
Amick, George, 639
Amick, Henry, 638, 639
Amick, Jacob, Sr., 94
Amick, James, 637
Amick, "Captain" John, 639
Amick, Loring, 637
Amick, Mat, 639
Amick, R. E., 310
Amick, Mrs. R. E., 310
Amick, Susan Campbell, 639
Amick, Susan Hagaman, 639
Amick, S. W., 280
Amick, William, 637, 639
Amick, William A., 637
Amiss, M. P., 182, 183
Anderson, Alex, 96, 97
Anderson, Alexander, 646, 647
Anderson, Dr. C. B., 371
Anderson, Dr. C. G., 646
Anderson, Cora, 609
Anderson, Edward, 646
Anderson, Henry, 153
Anderson, H. R., 400
Anderson, Isabelle (m. Gentry), 647
Anderson, J., 90
Anderson, John, 91, 92, 95, 646
Anderson, John H., 184
Anderson, Lizzie, 647
Anderson, Lou, 646
Anderson, Mabel (m. Walker), 646
Anderson, Micajah, 94
Anderson, Peter, 634
Anderson, Peter L., 198, 638, 640
Anderson, Susan, 646
Anderson, Tenie A., 646, 647
Anderson, Thomas, 646
Anderson, W. A., 561, 647
Anderson, Wilbert, 646
Anderson, William, 154
Anderson, William A., 646
Anderson, Mrs. William A., 646
Andrews, George, 135
Andrews, Harrison O., 722
Ankrom, Joseph, 385, 386
Ankrum, Freeman, 469
Ansted, David T., 257, 483, 488, 489
Anthony, Abner, 93
Anthony, Mark, 93, 489, 492, 610
Arbaugh, Joseph, 523
Arbaugh, Price, 96

Arbaugh, Mrs. Rhoda, 586
Arbuckle, C., 88
Arbuckle, John W., 751, 752
Archer, S. M., 478, 479
Argubright, Rev. Samuel V., 569
Armentrout, -----, 525
Armistead, William, 145
Armstrong, Alf, 528, 530, 572
Armstrong, Arch, 639
Armstrong, Hobart L., 738
Armstrong, James, 326, 327, 531, 572
Armstrong, John, 639
Armstrong, Katherine, 639
Armstrong, Lizzie, 639
Armstrong, Nancy, 94, 639
Armstrong, Phoebe, 639
Armstrong, Robert, 638, 639
Armstrong, Ruth, 639
Armstrong, Stewart, 528, 572
Armstrong, Stuart, 98
Armstrong, Thomas, 98
Armstrong, Tom, 528
Armstrong, Winston, 723
Arnold, Fred, 620
Arnold, Lt. Col. Jackson, 351
Arrington, Sam, 482
Arthur, Alexander, 384
Arthur, Chandler, 384
Arthur, Clarence, 739
Arthur, Frazier R., 725
Arthur, James, 274
Arthur, J. W., 384
Arthur, L. H., 273
Arthur, Osie E., 720
Arvine, Anna Lee, 609
Ash, Charles, 292
Ash, George, 665
Ashley, House, 620
Ashley, John, 620
Ashley, Lovell, 620
Ashley, R. L., 661, 743
Ashley, William, 661
Atkins, Noah, 738
Atkinson, Emily Jane, 601
Atkinson, George, 506
Atkinson, Shirley, 497
Atkinson, T. C., 289
"Aunt Abbey" (slave), 653
Austin, Sarah, 445
Austin, William, 445
Ayers, W. C., 556

Babbitt, J. A., 602
Babcock, Mayor E. V., 141
Babcock, Fred, 141
Baber, Dr. George, 677
Baber, Joseph H., 738
Baber, Nannie, 517
Backhouse, Rhoda, 97
Backus, A. H., 387
Backus Family, 593
Backus, (Speltz &), 605
Backus, W. P., 509, 510, 548
Bacon, F. N., 393

Bacon, Frank N., 361
Bacon, (Hubbard &), 361, 388
Bacon, (McClung &), 361
Bahlmann, Wm. F., 199, 218, 219, 220
Bailes, C. C., 275
Bailes, (Shockelford and Graham), 654
Bailey, A. C., 191, 192, 194, 197
Bailey, Alf, 449, 452
Bailey, Anne Hennis, 56, 57, 59
Bailey, A. P., 452
Bailey, E. B., 177, 199, 215
Bailey, Edward B., 186
Bailey, Judge Edward B., 353, 741
Bailey, Frank, 452
Bailey, Henry, 453
Bailey, H. H., 690
Bailey, J. Harry, 453
Bailey, John, 57, 91
Bailey, J. R., 278
Bailey, "Mad Anne", 482
Bailey, Captain R. Augustus, 218, 219
Bailey, Major R. Augustus, 219, 220
Baily, Rachel, 469
Bainbridge, George, 722
Bainbridge, William L., 720
Baker, -----, 525
Baldwin, A. J., 605
Baldwin, S., 88
Ballard, W. R., 265, 275, 293
Ballenger, Mrs., 666
Ballinger, J. H., 281
Banks, Henry, 85, 86, 87, 88, 445
Banks, John, 86
Banks, Linn, 143
Banks, W. B., 86
Bannister, G. T., 755
Bannister, Dr. J. H., 701
Barbacue Spring, 669
Barbe, Prof. H. K., 402
Bare, B. E., 390, 642, 711, 743
Bare, Isaac, 168
Barnes, J. Walter, 711, 712
Barnet, E. H., 521
Barrett, Lee, 468
Barrows, Queen J., 368
Bartley, F. N., 498, 511
Barton, C. T., 521
Barton, Rev. C. T., 601, 612
Barton, Emory O., 739
Bashira, (Sahley, and George), 605
Basket, Rev. J. R., 393
Bates, Wm. G., 170, 180
Battes, Thomas, 481, 608
Batts, Capt. Thomas, 75
Bayes, W. R., 274
Bays, Edward R., 726
Bays, George, 656
Bays, H. T., 655
Bays, William, 94, 384
Beale, Charles, 145
Beall, C. E., 500
Bean, -----, 209
Bean, George, 630, 631, 632
Beard, Mr., 578

Beaty, Wm., 431
Becker, E. W., 364, 365, 366, 368, 372
Beckley, Alfred, 93, 170, 174, 175, 178, 180, 184, 546
Beckley, General, 215, 546, 669
Beckley, William, 476
Beckner, Henry, 173
Beets, -----, 515
Beets, Elizabeth, 515
Beets, John, 135, 173, 181, 189, 192, 193, 195, 196, 669, 670
Behm, John A., 645
Behm, Joseph, 198, 645
Behm, Mason, 645
Beldon, (Porter &), 128, 130
Bell, Addison, 496
Bell, C. A., 664
Bell family, 56
Bell, Homer, 601
Bell, Mrs. J. C., 602
Bell, Joe, 274
Bell, John, 656
Bell, J. Wade, 663
Bell, Sarah Jane, 709
Bell, Vina, 601
Bell, (Wood &), 662
Benkiser, W. J., 280
Bennet, E. C., 431
Bennet, H. H., 401
Bennett, -----, 202
Bennett family, 632
Bennett, "Fighting John", 641
Bennett, G. W., 549
Bennett, Herbert, 364, 365
Bennett, Howard H., 326, 401, 743
Bennett, W. R., 326, 354, 356, 357, 601, 741
Bennett, Judge W. R., 354, 355, 356, 357, 392, 401
Benson, William, 88
Bentley, George P., 524
Benton, Thomas H., 141, 634
Berkeley, Governor, 75
Berkeley, Sir William, 76
Bernard, John H., 145
Berry, H. A., 649
Berry, J. W., 548
Berwind, (White &), 631
Betts, Howard R., 510, 738
Beury, C. C., 701, 714, 715
Beury, Cooper, (Co. &), (coal), 563
Beury (estate), 630
Beury, Col. Joseph L., 258, 259, 260, 261, 490, 504, 547
Beury, Julia A., (estate), 632
Beury, S. V., 553
Beury, William, 260, 563
Beverly, William, 77
Bevis, A. E., 503, 512, 523, 603
Bevis, Ralph, 503
Bibb, B. F., 326, 386, 393
Bibb, Benj., 325, 540, 742, 743
Bibb, Benj. F., 326

Bibb, Cary, 540
Bibb, Charles, 179, 539
Bibb, Delilah (m. Helvey), 540
Bibb, Jeanette (m. McClung), 540
Bibb, Leonidas N., 701, 738
Bibb, M., 204
Bibb, Rev. Martin, 182, 208, 210, 219
Bibb, Martin T., 466, 540, 541, 600
Bibb, M. C., 478
Bibb, Rachel (m. DeQuasie), 540, 541
Bibb, Sarah (m. W. D. Thurmond), 540
Bibb, W. E., 466
Bibb, W. L., 540
Bibb, W. N., 468
Bierne, Andrew, 144, 145
Bierne, Oliver, 221
Biggs, Lieut. Burton B., 708
Bing, Everett, 175
Bird, Mary, 62
Bird, William, 65
Birkhead, Rev. J. H., 524
Birt, Thomas, 279
Birthisel, Mrs. William, 590
Bishop, -----, 572
Black, James A., 519
Black, Rev. Sam, 638, 656
Blackburn, H. H., 710
Blackwell, Clarence G., 740
Blackwell, Edgar, 274
Blair, Governor, 80
Blake, -----, 451
Blake, Adam, 98, 565
Blake, B. W., 473
Blake, Charles, 219
Blake, Charlie, 565
Blake, Elizabeth, 182
Blake, Jackson, 447, 448
Blake, John, 446, 447
Blake, Lawrence W., 738
Blake, Mack, 569
Blake, Martha Ann, 447, 450
Blake, Nancy, 446
Blake, N. S., 715
Blake, Peggy, 446
Blake, Robert, 169
Blake, Sally, 446, 448
Blake, William, 463, 464, 744
Blake, William, Sr., 161, 167, 168, 169, 171, 177, 178
Blake, Wm., 445, 446, 447
Blake, Wm., Jr., 446, 448
Blaker, R. H., 551
Bland, Thomas, 160
Blankenship, Reed, 496
Blazer, M. F., 661, 667
Blazer, Millard Fillmore, 661
Bliss, George, 257, 491
Blizzard, Gordon R., 755
Blizzard, G. R., 713
Blizzard, J. W., 372, 753
Blofield, Van H., 736

Blume, A. L., 654
Blume, E. G., 292
Blume, G., 97
Blume, George M., 742
Blume, G. M., 96, 654
Blume, J., 96, 97
Blume, Jacob L., 96, 97, 198, 653, 655
Blume, Jake, 670
Blume, Jason, 653
Blume, J. L., 654, 655, 657
Blume, Joseph, 653
Blume, Lawrence E., 739
Blume, Mary, 655
Blume, Morgan, 653
Blume, O. W., 651, 653, 654, 655, 658
Blume, Philip, 653, 654, 655
Blume, (Rogers &), 96
Blume, (Townsend &), 99
Blume, Willie E., 739
Blume, W. N., 654, 660
Bobbitt, George, 677
Bobbitt, L. O., 601
Bock, E. L., 623
Boggess, A. H., 198
Boggess, B. B., 199
Boggess, Thomas, 533
Boggs, W. H., 497
Boley, H. O., 654, 657, 660, 711, 743, 755
Boley, Sen. H. O., 657
Boley, L. W., 472, 665
Bolinger, Bolin, 93
Bonar, J. S., 433
Boncar Mine, 588
Bonnecamps, Father, 78
Booker, George, 145
Boone, Daniel, 14, 589, 608, 658, 679
Boone, David W., 657, 658
Boone, D. W., 655, 657, 658, 659
Boone Family Association, The, -----, 684
Boone Family, The, 678, 685
Boone, Francis, 646
Boone, George, 680
Boone, Henry, 680, 681
Boone interest, 654
Boone, Israel, 681
Boone, James Douglas, 679
Boone, J. D., 393, 394
Boone, Mrs. J. D., 715
Boone, John, 678, 681
Boone, R. H., 745
Boone, Robert, 646
Boone, Robert H., 755
Boone, Sarah Elizabeth McD., 679
Boone, Squire, 681
Boone, Thomas, 742
Boone, Vivian Crawford, 679
Boone, W. F., 662
Boone, William Harrison, 679, 680, 681
Booten Pub. Co., 366
Booze, Henry, 509
Bostic, Edward, 736
Boswell, Coleman A., 739
Bowles, Ada, 517

Bowles, Alva B., 738
Bowles, Clyde E., 738
Bowles, David, 184
Bowles, Lock, 495
Bowles, M. V., 521
Bowls, Erwin, 199
Bowsman, William, 136
Bowyer, Amanda Shuck, 645
Bowyer, George D., 737
Bowyer, Henry, 195
Bowyer, James, 195
Bowyer, J. C., 605
Bowyer, J. H., 292
Bowyer, John, 89, 614
Bowyer, Lewis, 93
Bowyer, "Old Pete", 614
Bowyer, Peter, 169, 182, 463, 464, 614, 624
Bowyer, Peter, Jr., 614
Bowyer, S. G., 645
Bowyer, Sherman G., 644, 645
Bowyer, Van, 386, 396
Bowyer, William, 93, 645
Boyce, D. C., 260
Boyd, Elisha, 145
Boyd, I. J., 275
Boyd, Jos. H., 710
Brackens, -----, Rev., 667
Brackland, George H., 362, 602, 626, 753
Brackland, G. H., 605
Brackland, Perry M., 726
Bradley, J. E., 397
Bradley, Joshua, 91
Brafford, Charles D., 705
Bragg, Adam, 93
Bragg, E. E., 421
Bragg, Felix, 477, 531
Bragg, Harris, 529, 530
Bragg, Rev. John W., 667, 678
Bragg, J. W., 453, 521, 612
Bragg, Rev. J. W., 638
Bragg, Mike, 477, 565
Bragg, Oakey, 722
Bragg, Thomas, 95
Braggs (of Dothan), 529
Bramwell, Mr. -----, 260
Brannon, Amanda, 404, 406
Brannon, Lawrence H., 406
Brannon, L. H., 91, 97
Brash, John, 620
Brashear, Rose, 517
Brayshaw, Robt. A., 524
Brazie, F. H., 362, 395
Brazie, Judge H. W., 741
Brazie, Major H. W., 354, 363, 364, 385, 742
Brazie, W. A., 364
Breckenridge, John C., 142, 634
Breece, George E., 630
Breedlove, C., 177
Breedlove, C. S., 178
Brenneman, Maude, 478
Brett, Lloyd H., (B. Gen.), 726
Brewer, William, 190
Brillhart, Jacob, 519

Brisbane, Homer C., 725
Britt, Marine, 197
Broaddus, James P., 518
Brock, C. C., 497, 498
Brock, M. A., 497
Brooks, G. W., 392
Brooks, Gov. Robert, 85, 86, 87
Brooks, Rev. -----, (Methodist), 537
Brown, Mr. -----, 40
Brown, Alfred, 276
Brown, Arthur, 601
Brown, C. C., 449, 450, 451, 452, 453
Brown, Mrs. C. C., 449
Brown, C. M., 453
Brown, David P., 547
Brown, G. A., 503
Brown, G. D., 606
Brown, Guy D., 606
Brown, Henry, 622
Brown, Capt. Henry, 218
Brown, Horace M., 524
Brown, James, 87
Brown, Jane, 67
Brown, J. C., 520
Brown, Dr. J. C., 663
Brown, J. E., 521, 612
Brown, Rev. J. E., 667
Brown, Rev. John, 600
Brown, Julia (Mrs.), 691
Brown, Ned, 601
Brown, O. S., 606
Brown, Oscar, 606
Brown, Percy, 547
Brown, W. A., 260, 261, 547
Brown, Walter, 606
Brown, Prof. W. G., 401, 477
Broyles, G. W., 475, 511
Bruce, J. D. V., 401
Brugh, Mona B., 678
Brusi, John, 736
Bryant, Rev. I. V., 691
Bryant, Lawrence, 601
Bryant, Walter, 604
Bryant, William, 505
Bryson, Alexander, 184
Bryson, James, 167, 180
Buckholt, Henry, 583, 592
Buckingham, Ruth, 182
Budd, Mrs. Laura B., 583
Buffalo Bill, 133
Buffington, William, 148, 153
Bullock, George R., 650
Bumgardner, George F., 752
Bumgartner, Adam, 620
Bumgartner, Gus, 620
Bumgartner, Phil, 620
Bunting, George, 739
Burdett, David C., 98
Burdette, -----, (m. Capt. John Amick), 639
Burdette, G. H., 496, 511, 512
Burdette, L. E., 604
Burdette, Sam, 653
Burdette, Thomas, 326
Burdette, William D., 186
Burgess, Charles, 388, 396
Burgess, Ed., 388
Burgess, Fannie, 582
Burgess, James, 170
Burgess, W. L., 278
Burke, Thomas G., 619, 620

Burk(e), Thos. G., 619
Burke, Thomas J., 196
Burke, T. J., 464
Burkholder, P. S., 474
Burks, Rev. W. T., 424
Burnett, Ben, 255
Burnett, Bennett ("Dad"), 583, 593
Burnett, Eliza, 583
Burnett, Mrs. James (nee Hill), 592
Burnham, Frank T., 754
Burns, Betty Myles, 642
Burns, L. G., 642
Burns, L. W., 438
Burnside, Alex, 576
Burnside, Mrs. A. P., 666
Burruss, Kathryn, 518
Burruss, W. L., 493, 512, 513, 518
Burruss, Mrs. W. L., 527
Bush, Adam, 61
Bush, John, 61, 62
Bushby, William, 91, 167
Buster, -----, 415
Buster, Dr., 14, 17, 18
Buster, Geo. W., 95
Buster, James R., 94, 184
Buster, John, 589
Buster, John G., 736
Buster, William B., 192, 193, 195, 196
Butcher, N. G., 668
Butler, Frank, 473, 477
Butler, J., 89
Butler, Orville, 724
Byrnside, Dr. B. C., 398
Byrnside, Dr., 472
Byrnside, John, 88

Cabell, Benjamin W. S., 145
Cabell, C. A., 579
Cabots, 77
"Cahill" (C. A. Hill), 369, 371
Calahan, Taylor, 737
Caldwell, George, 176
Caldwell, Otis, 204
Caldwell, (Surbaugh &), 128
Caldwell, Mrs. W. W., 396
Caldwell's Line, 132
Callahan, Jas. M., 127
Callahan, J. M., 243
Callison, G. E., 755
Callison, Isaac, 197, 199
Callison, Isaac T., 722
Calloway, C. P., 291
Calvert, Lucian H., 724
Cameron, John W., 740
Camm, Robert, 492
Campbell, Ann, 203
Campbell, A. N., 741
Campbell, A. N., "Neise", Judge, Monroe Co., 354
Campbell, Anthony, 629, 638, 640
Campbell, (Bro. &), J. W., 654
Campbell, (Brothers &), 654
Campbell, Carrie, 609
Campbell, Charles W., 584, 585, 586, 590
Campbell Clan, 354
Campbell, David, 184, 638
Campbell, Squire David, 640
Campbell, Edgar, 624
Campbell, Edward, 586
Campbell, Col. Edward, 584, 586

Campbell, Elizabeth (nee Boone), 322, 586
Campbell, Ella (m. Wren), 629
Campbell, Estie, 646
Campbell family, 632
Campbell, G. A., 285
Campbell, George, 195
Campbell, (Hefner &), 97
Campbell, Hudson, 165
Campbell, Dr. James, 640
Campbell, Jason W., 372
Campbell, J. D., 743
Campbell, John, 662, 670
Campbell, John F., 586, 587
Campbell, J. W., 655, 656, 657, 660
Campbell, Lycurgus, 586
Campbell, Margaret Hughes, 586, 587
Campbell, Margaret Masterson, 584
Campbell, Miss -----, (m. Jacob Smith), 544
Campbell, Sisy, 643
Campbell, S. P., 422, 584
Campbell, Sterling Price, 579, 584
Campbell, Susan (m. Amick), 639
Campbell, (Turner &), 664
Campbell, William, 145, 626, 640
Campbell, W. P., 367
Campbell's, -----, 184
Campe, V. C., 710
Cannady, John, 135
Cannady, William, 135
Canterbury, A. B., 556
Cantley, Alexander, 167
Cantley, (Co. &), 602, 603
Cantrill, W. A., 367
Caperton, Allen T., 96, 179
Caperton, G. H., 649
Caperton, G. H., Jr., 280
Capps, W. W., 283
Carden, Cecil E., 611
Carden, Dr. D. R., 601
Carden, H. B., 517, 668
Carden, T. J., 505, 523
Carden, William C., 739
Carel, Morris W., 369
Carlin, William, Jr., 722, 739
Carlon, John, 170, 180, 183, 184
Carnafix, William, 168, 169, 170, 180, 183, 184, 188, 189, 192
Carnefix, William, 150, 156, 158, 744, 745
Carnifax, William, 675
Carnifex Ferry, 597, 675
Carpenter, J. T., 466
Carpenter, Saul, 63
Carper, Harry, 607
Carr, James L., 167
Carrick, -----, 415
Carrick, (Montgomery &), 184, 186, 187

Carrick, Samuel, 96, 184, 657
Carrick, Samuel H., 197
Carrick, S. H., 745
Carrill, James, 85
Carrington, Charles S., 99
Carroll, Timothy, 176
Carson, Gomer, 605
Carson, Gomer D., 705
Cart, Thomas, 176
Cart, Walter H., 739
Carter, Bertie, 601
Carter Bros., 386
Carter, J. H., 283
Carter, Nannie, 326
Carter, R. L., 390, 395
Carter, Robert, 375
Carter, Samuel, 678, 751
Carter, S. T., 393, 742, 743
Carver, Aaron, 288
Carver, Horace W., 705
Carver, James R., 720
Carver, Wesley, 607
Carwile, W. E., 463, 473
Cary, J. R., 623
Casey, E. J., 282
Cashion, Joseph M., 493, 523
Cassady, James, 537
Cassady, James S., 748
Cassady, J. S., 326, 385, 742, 743
Cassady, Capt. J. S., 325, 326
Cassady, Kennelly, 194
Cassady, Kenny, 194, 476
Cassady, Mary, 537
Cassady, R. B., 745
Cassady, William S., 749
Cassidy, K., 204
Casto, Earl, 281
Caton, E. T., 521
Cavendish, Ada, 496
Cavendish, Andrew, 515, 675
Cavendish family, 670
Cavendish, Hugh, 601, 668
Cavendish, Rev. I. C., 600
Cavendish, J. F., 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659
Cavendish, John, 675
Cavendish, J. M., 671
Cavendish, John W., 643, 644, 743
Cavendish, Joseph, 675
Cavendish, J. W., 326, 638, 678, 710
Cavendish, L. F., 655, 656, 678
Cavendish, Mollie, 601
Cavendish, O. D., 643
Cavendish, Roberta, 643
Cavendish, Ross, 371, 505
C. E. Rippetoe, (Brothers &), 605
Chambers, J. B., 468
Chambers, W., 86
Chambers, William J., 749
Champe, Mrs. Annie F., 409, 411
Champe, Sewell, 414
Champe, Vernon C., 357, 371, 373, 741
Champe, William F., 419

Chapman, Rev. -----, 667
Chapman, Asenath (m. Miller), 596, 597
Chapman, General, 215
Chapman, J. C., (1886), 369
Chapman, Nathaniel, 77
Chapman, William S., 739
Charles ye 2nd, (King), 76
Charlton, H. W., 453
Cheek, W. F., 281
Cheeney, A. W., 581
Cheeney, M. A., 581
Cheeney, Maynard, 608
Childers, Nathan, 190
Childress, Joseph, 725
Childress, Maria A. (m. Campbell), 584
Chilton, Joe, 357
Chilton, Will, 357
Chinn, Joseph W., 145
Chittum, Jack, 661, 663
Chrisman, Rev. W. P., 524
Christian, Mrs. John, 612
Chuckman, Leon, 740
Claiborne, Lee, 498, 512
Clapham, Miss E. M., 518
Clapp, T. W., 517, 525
Clapp, Rev. T. W., 612
Clapperton, J., Jr., 290
Clarissa (slave), 177
Clark, Rev. -----, 646
Clark, Gaiter, 384
Clark, Mrs. L. C., 386, 401
Clark, Maurice, 524
Clarkson, H. B., 289
Clark-Valch, Edna (Huddleston), 588
Claughton, Rev., 207
Clay, Mr. -----, 668
Clay, (Harper &), 91
Clay, Henry, 141, 384, 634
Clay, H. L., 521
Clay, John T., 167, 185, 744
Claypole, Eli, 90
Claypole, Emmanuel, 89
Claypole, J. D., 89
Claypool, (m. Mary Wood), 202
Claypool, Alice, 499
Claypool, B. E., 434, 743
Claypool, Charles, 488
Claypool, Elias, 548
Claypool, Ephriam, 89
Claypool, Jeremiah, 86
Claypool, Wade H., 387
Claytor, Richard E., 722
Claytor, (Smith &), 387
Cleaveland, Rev. George J., 524
Clendennin, -----, 495
Clendennin, Colonel, 58
Cleveland, (President), 360, 666
Clews, Sydney B., 135
Clingman, H. E., 276
Clonch, Okey R., 724
Clower, H. B., 471
Clowers, E. L., 544
Clute, Theodore, 551
Coats, Thomas, 523
Cobb, C. P., 470

Cobb, W. R., 289
Cocke, Charles, 145
Cody, S. A., 386, 544
Coffman, Rev., -----, 656
Coffman, C. N., 521
Coffman, Michael, 90
Coffman, M. (J. &), 91
Coffman, Sam, 91, 94
Coffman, Samuel, 170
Colt, Samuel, 262
Cole, C. F., 294
Cole, James B., 91
Cole, J. L., 484
Cole, J. W., 497, 517
Coleman, Bettie, 477
Coleman family, (Dothan), 529
Coleman, H. O., 533
Coleman, James W., 722
Coleman, Jane, 209
Coleman, J. E., 499
Coleman, Dr. J. E., 390, 393, 396, 397
Coleman, John D. (Son &), 504
Coleman, John J., 188, 198, 515, 742, 747
Coleman, John V., 690, 755
Coleman, J. Newt, 504
Coleman, Lida, 612
Coleman, Mason, 98, 164, 165, 180, 193, 195, 197
Coleman, Seaton, 93, 176
Coleman, Sherman T., 705
Coleman, (Stockton &), 94
Coleman, Willard, 530
Coleman, William, 530, 576
Coleman's, -----, 184
Collins, Rev. Father, 667
Collins, Justus, 263
Collown, Harvey, 661
Collown, Maggie Hall, 661
Cologne, Hortense, 477
Colvin, Mrs. C. B., 527
Colvin, Lillie N., 517
Combs, Dr. T. E., 453
Comer, A. R., 186
Comer, Tip, 493, 503
Conley, C. A., 604, 606, 672, 673, 711, 746
Conley, (Simms &), 604
Conrad family, 629
Conrad, James E., 506, 507, 509
Cook, C. W., 519
Cook, David, 92
Cook, John, 92, 170, 181
Cook, John, Jr., 744
Cook, Wilson, 92
Cooper, -----, 203, 208
Cooper, Dr. -----, 135, 208, 209, 644, 654
Cooper, D., 657
Cooper, Edward, 260
Cooper, T. T., 551
Cooper, Greene, 495
Cooper, Joe, 636
Cooper, John, 184, 192, 193, 195, 196, 199, 255, 258, 260, 502
Cooper, Dr. John, 653, 654, 655
Cooper, Dr. John L., 657
Cooper, Lottie, 477
Cooper, Peter, 257, 491
Cooper place (school), 655
Cooper, Will, 657
Cooper, William, 620
Cooper's Mill, 630, 643, 645
Cooper's place, 655

Copland, A. B., 97
Copeland family, 593
Cornwell, C. B., 402
Cornwell, Gov., 357
Cornwell, Gov. John, 700
Courtner, Lewis, 176
Cousin, George, 722
Cowan, George, 145
Cox, -----, 236, 241
Cox Army, 216
Cox, A. W., 552
Cox, E. W., 553
Cox, General, 215, 216, 217
Cox, Gov. Jacob D., 597
Cox, Owen W., 755
Craig, Charles, 589
Craig, James, 93, 94
Craig, J. L., 589
Craig, J. M., 589
Crambit, Edward, 725
Cranberry Mine-Subsidiary The New River Co., 266, 267
Crandall, Beatrice, 373
Crandall, W. O., 606
Crane, Dee, 310, 710
Craven, Miss Kate, 518
Cravens, Joseph, 145
Craver, Mrs. Ada Campbell, 584
Crawford, -----, 479
Crawford, Dave, 525
Crawford, John, 401, 623, 678
Crawford, O. O., 478
Crawford, Robert, 86
Crawford, Vivian (m. Boone), 679
Creasy, Mrs. John (Huddleston), 588
Cregar, Joseph, 533
Creger, Thomas M., 726
Creigh, David S., 95
Creigh, John, 178, 184
Creigh, Thomas, 88, 89, 746
Cresap, Daniel, 77
Cresap, Michael, 77
Crider, J. W., 649
Criner, Miss, 451
Crist, Clarence, 724
Crist, Ella G., 656
Crist, E. R., 672
Crist, H., 201
Crist, Henry, 675
Crist, Jacob, 675
Crist, Robert, 674
Critchley family, 632
Croen, Col. -----, 212
Croft, S. H., 493, 501, 502, 509, 512
Crogan, Col. George, 80
Crone, Henry, 506
Cronkhite, Maj. Gen. Adelbert, 726, 727, 734
Crooks, C. F., 192, 202
Crooks, Guy H., 524
Crooks, Rev. -----, 202, 205, 206, 609
Crookshanks, Andrew, 674
Crookshanks, David, 674
Crookshanks, Harvey, 674
Crookshanks, John, 641
Crookshanks, Lloyd, 675
Crookshanks, Samuel, 674
Cross, W. H., 276
Crow, Joseph, 135, 642
Crowder, Peter, 171
Crouse, Ends, 400

Crouse, Hanna E., 543
Crouse, Ona A., 739
Crump, Mrs. George, 495
Cummings, Clarice, 517
Cunningham, -----, 631
Cunningham, Dr., 350
Cunningham, John, 670
Cunningham, L. S., 468, 520
Currence, Mary E. (m. Hill), 629
Currences family, 629
Curry, Leonard, 91
Curry, Prof., 453
Curry, Thomas, 93, 535
Custard, George A., 196
Custer, Bertha, 601

Dade, Lawrence T., 145
Dailey, T. M., 602
Dandridge, Mrs. E. M., 691
Dangerfield, Joseph F., 167
Daniel, (a slave), 179
Daniel, Hobart, 739
Daniel, Mrs. James, 586
Daniel, Jesse W., 362
Daniel, J. H., Jr., 389
Daniel, Nehemiah, 745
Daniel, Mrs. Nehemiah, 398
Daniels family, 629
Daniels, Paul, 724
Darlington, Anna (m. Flint), 592
Darlington, George, 286
Darlington, George A., 585, 592
Darlington, James, 94
Darmon, Andrew, 175
Darmon, Christopher, 175
Darnall, W. H., 453
Darst, J. S., 714
Darst, Thomas C., 524
Davenport, Dick, 620
Davenport, Henry, 620
Davenport, Joseph R., 584
Davenport, J. S., 284
Davies, Thomas P., 752
Davies, T. L., 452
Davies, T. P., 414, 419, 421, 436, 752
Davies, W. J., 751
Davin, Mrs. Mary E., 409, 412, 414
Davin, Lt. T. L., 412
Davis, -----, 204
Davis, -----, (m. Nannie Montgomery), 589
Davis, Rev. -----, 656, 676
Davis, Ben, 274
Davis, Birt Davis Mill, 559
Davis, Dick, 645
Davis, Fanny, 330, 517
Davis, Haney B., 735
Davis, Henry, 255, 583
Davis, James W., 195, 742
Davis, J. E., 276
Davis, Jeff, 235
Davis, Jesse, 154
Davis, John, 95
Davis, Col. John W., 357
Davis, Joseph, 98
Davis, J. Wilbur, 715, 754
Davis, L. B., 184
Davis, Lewis C., 736
Davis, M. T., 742
Davis, Dr. P. B., 393, 398

Davis, Phillp, 583
Davis, Samuel, Mr. (Mrs. &), 555.
Davis, Thomas J., 745
Davis, Mrs. Thomas J., 755
Davis, T. J., 414, 713
Davis, Mrs. T. J., 406
Davis, William, 181
Dawson, Gov., 359
Day, Dewey R., 725
Day, William M., 723
Deal, James, 637
Deam, John, 171, 177
Dean, Samuel, 97
deCeloron, Captain Bienville, 78
Decker, Claude S., 278
Decker, J. E., 293
Deegan, Kate, 477
Deegans, W. E., 649
Deem, A. P., 98
Deem, Jack, 135
Deem, John, 169, 178, 181
Deem, Violet, 518
Deering Place, 561
Deitz, Addison, 515, 516
Deitz, Charles, 496
Deitz, Charles W., 672
Deitz, Clark, 516, 678
Deitz, E. E., 517
Deitz, George, 500
Deitz, George A., 672
Deitz, (Farr &), 677
Deitz, (Gwinn &), 666
Deitz, H. C., 670
Deitz, Herman, 721
Deitz, Howard, 503
Deitz, J. W., 498, 503, 507
Deitz, Lewis, 516
Deitz, Maggie, 517
Deitz, R. E., 663, 666, 667, 668, 671
Deitz, R. T., 512
Deitz, Rufas, 516, 663, 672
Deitz, Rufus E., 661
Deitz, T. A., 282, 285, 286, 498, 516, 672, 677, 678
Deitz, Vera, 517
Deitz, (Viney &), 98
Deitz, W. E., 503, 516, 672
Deitz, William, 663, 672, 678
Deitz, Wm., 176, 201
Deitz, Dr. William, 496, 500, 511, 516
De Kalb Toll Gate, 168
de la Galisoniere, Monsieur, the Marquis, 78
Delaney, Lola, 601
Delaney, Lola M., 609
Delung, T. R., 533
Dempsey, -----, 260
Dempsey, J. H., 284
Dempsey, John, 180, 190
Dempsey, John W., 189, 190
Dempsey, Maude, 646
Dempsey, William, 576
Dennis, R. F., 97
Dennis, Robert F., 191, 742, 750, 751
Dent, C. P., 418, 710, 711
Dent, Marion, 753
Dent, Willis D., 724
Dent, W. M., 414
DeQuasie, C. A., 540
DeQuasie, Charles, 541
DeQuasie, Ed L. (m. Bibb), 540

DeQuasie, Thomas, 90, 95
Derby, Dr., 398
DeRossett, Willie, 739
Derr, Ira M., 723
Dever, George B., 485, 521
Dever, Rev. George B., 600, 638, 678
Devine, James, 281
Dews, -----, 203
Dews, Herman, 290
Dews, Maria, 326, 477, 478, 515, 516, 517, 678
Dews, Nannie, 326, 401, 609
Dick, William, 93
Dickens, (Scarbrough &), 92
Dickens, Thomas, 92
Dickerson, Albert, 639
Dickerson, Allie, 638, 639
Dickerson, A. R., 326, 327, 743
Dickerson, Glenna, 639
Dickerson, Herbert J., 639
Dickerson, J. B., 464, 473
Dickerson, Maybelle, 639
Dicker(in)son, R. H., 389, 390, 395, 745
Dickerson, Thelma, 639, 643
Dickerson, William, 638, 639
Dickerson, William R., 639
Dickerson, W. R., 473
Dickinson, (Coleman &), 97
Dickinson, E. S., 603
Dickinson, (Groves &), 604
Dickinson, H. B., 499, 500
Dickinson, H. M., 179, 184, 191, 384, 742
Dickinson, Hudson M., 176, 178, 180, 184, 742, 747, 750
Dickinson, Mrs. Jane Stockton, 582
Dickinson, (Dickerson), R. H., 389, 390, 395, 745
Dickinson, Walker, 500
Dickinson, W. G., 386
Dickinson, William F., 198
Dickson, Karl M., 369, 370
Dickson, Noah A., 720
Dicky, Rev. -----, 667
Dillon, Clarence, 724
Dillon, C. W., 326, 357, 358, 359, 361, 388, 393, 395, 742
Dillon, Jim, 477
Dillon, (Nuckolls &), 359
Dinwiddie, Gov., 81
Disney, G. H., 288
Dixon, George, 180
Dixon, Herbert, 739
Dixon, John D., 724
Dixon, Samuel, 173, 579, 581
Dixon, Col. Samuel, 264, 265, 267, 364
Dodge Brothers (trucks), 606
Dodge, E. H., 510, 511
Dolliver, Rev. James, 574
Donahue, D. P., 551
Donaldson, -----, 610
Donalson, G. M., 603
Donally, Andrew, 88
Donell, Clarence, 739
Donnally's Fort, 27
Donnelly, C. S., 468

Donnelly, Rev. C. S., 373
Dooley, D. S., 273
Doolittle, George, 496
Dorr, C. P., 678
Dorsett, Joe L, 372
Dorsey, Rev. -----, 660
Dorsey, Ethel, 612
Dotson, J. A., 362
Dotson, Thomas, 374
Douglas, Eliza Walker, 642
Douglas, E. R., Jr., 642
Douglas, E. R., Sr., 641
Doutain, Rev. -----, 207, 208
Dowell, C. H., 468, 521
Dower, John, 292
Downey, Virginia, 320, 511, 515, 516
Downtain, W. S., 366
Draper family, 46
Draper, John, 46, 47
Draper, Mrs. John, 47
Draper, Mary, 46, 47
Draper's Meadows, 46, 47, 48, 49
Dreson, C. B., 177
Dromgoole, Geo. C., 144, 145
Drumheller, F. D., 649, 711, 713, 715
Dubree mine, 662, 663
Duffy, -----, 498
Dun Glen Hotel, 648
Dun, John, 261
Dunbar, Clara, 496
Dunbar, G. H., 612
Dunbar, James, 414
Dunbar, Dr. J. C., 607, 612
Dunbar, James H., 354, 741
Dunbar, Judge J. H., 593
Dunbar, M., 353, 354, 741
Dunbar, William S., 748, 749
Duncan, -----, 260
Duncan, A. B., 469, 544
Duncan, A. J., 397
Duncan, Arthur, 710
Duncan, Rev. Arthur, 464, 544
Duncan, Ches, 511, 517
Duncan, E. L., 353, 741
Duncan, Dr. H. A., 472
Duncan, J., 90
Duncan, J. H., 474
Duncan, John, 464
Duncan, Judge, 163
Duncan, S. E., 477
Duncan, W. H., 477
Duncan, William, 465
Duncan, Mrs. William, 465
Duncombe, Fred, 738
Dunlap, Robert, 747
Dunmore, Lord, 481
Dunn, J. H., 452
Dunn, John, 570
Durrett, J. R., 665
Durrett, Yula, 668
Dutton, Frank, 418
Duval, William, 86
Duvall, Charles E., 724
Dwyer, Mose, 135
Dyer, C. T., 362

Eagan, Marguerite, 678
Early, Sarai, 518
Eary, E. H., 742
Eary, G. T., 497
Eary, Hunter, 510
Eary, Ira, 502
Eary, John Wesley, 355, 356, 357, 741

Eary, J. W., 478, 700
Eary, Judge, (J. W.), 362
Eary, Sherman, 497, 503
Easley, Drew, 326, 401, 477, 743
Easley, Howson, 218
Easton, Andrew, 272
Edds, Fletcher, 512
Edgington, Jesse, 145
Edwards, Charles, 414
Edwards, Richard, 598
Elder, -----, 205
Elgin, Charles W., 737
Eli, -----, 203, 204
Elizabeth, Queen, 68
Ella, free negro girl, 196
Elliott, D. F., 602
Elliott, T. H., 604
Elliott, Dr. T. H., 601, 607
Ellis, Frank R., 724
Ellis, J. M., 362, 371, 690, 753
Ellis, Leah, 67
Ellis, Nannie Lowery, 517
Ellis, P. H., 543
Ellison, Amos, 93
Ellison, Arthur M., 740
Ellison, Caroline (m. Bibb), 540
Ellison, Elesha (m. Summerfield), 542
Ellison, Isaac, 558
Ellison, Rev. Jas, E., 678
Ellison, Rev. J. D., 677
Ellison, Martin, 531
Ellison, Rev., Mathew, 540, 541
Ellison, Mrs. Mathew, 541
Ellison, Mathew, 170, 172, 466
Elstock, Viney, 175
Elswick, John, 273
Elwick, W. C., 362
Emerson, Robert A., 724
English, Thomas Dunn, 375
Ennis, James, 548
Ennis, Sherd, 548
Ernest, Alice, 503
Ernest, Annie, 503
Erskine, Henry, 143
Eskew, Rev. W. R., (1922), 373
Essex, Robert, 362
Estep, Delbert R., 723
Evans, Alma Bell Wren, 629
Evans, Bert, 274
Evans, David T., 724
Evans, Emory, 724
Evans, L. M., 386
Evans, Mrs. Marium, 583
Evans, Pearl A., 725
Evans, Perry, 724
Evans, Thomas, 292
Evans, Wendell, 667
Evans, W. H., 287, 288, 501, 502, 512, 527, 604
Evans, William H., 739
Ewing, Frank, 288
Ewing, Jesse L., 725

Fahlow, Carl, 725
Fain, Jerry A., 740
Fain, Rev. William, 638
Fairfax, George, 77
Falcomer, Joseph, 197
Fallam, Robert, 75, 481, 608
Fannin, I. N., 521
Farley, Anne, 609
Farley, Annie, 517
Farley, Ella, 326

Farley, Mary, 609
Farley, Pattie, 609
Farley, Patty, 517
Farley, Thomas, 430
Farley, Thomas W., 590
Farnes, Mr. -----, 668
Farnsworth, Brig. Gen. C. S., 726, 727
Farr, (Deitz &), 677
Farr, Ellen, 678
Farr, James, 515
Farr, James C., 326
Farr, J. C., 361, 678, 742, 743
Farr, J. W., 678
Farr, Stanley, 284
Farr, Wesley J., 516
Farr, Will, 656
Farren, Minnie, 646
Fary, H., 92
Fawcett, S. B., 533
Feamster, John, 94
Feamster, W., 89, 90
Feamster, William, 90
Feazell, -----, 477
Felix, -----, 203
Felix, W. H., 582
Fellers, William, 219
Ferguson, Al, 510
Ferguson, A. D., 276
Ferguson, Benjamin, 60
Ferguson farm, 218
Ferguson, Howard B., 705
Ferguson, Isaac, 60
Ferguson, James, 59, 60
Ferguson, Roy, 705
Ferguson, William, 510
Ferrell, Fred, 725
Ferrell, S. C., 293
Fewell, E. B., 511
Filiaggi, Bernard, 739
Finch brothers, 255
Fink, A. E., 645
Fink, Lemma, 646
Fink, Ollie, 646
Fink, Othella, 646
Fink, Ruth Shuck, 645
Fink, W. S., 283, 287
Finnis, John, 86
Fips, Fielding, 90, 91
Fipps, Fielding, 180, 181, 183
Firmstone, Frank, 619
Firmstone, Harry, 619, 635
Fishback, -----, 477
Fisher, -----, 401
Fisher, Rev. -----, 667
Fisher, Henry, 661
Fisher, Meredith, 97
Fisher, Rance, 588
Fitch, E. L., 468, 520
Fitzgerald, Carl L., 736
Fitzgerald, T. H., 466, 468
Fitzhugh, Alice, 518
Fitzwater, Isaiah, 674, 676
Flanagan, Bob, 656
Flanagan, Richard A., 750
Flanagan, Rev. Father, 667
Flanagan, W. G., 65
Flannagan, R. A., 194, 199, 385
Flannagan, William, 625
Flannigan, J. M., 396
Fleming, Col., 481
Fleeman, James, 647
Flesher, Miss Anne, 668
Fleshman, Abraham, 187
Fleshman, Charles, 92, 184, 198, 645
Fleshman, C. H., 646
Fleshman, C. S., 191

Fleshman, George, 645
Fleshman, G. J., 473
Fleshman, Harrison, 645
Fleshman, (Hickman &), 187
Fleshman, John, 89
Fleshman, M., 89
Fleshman, Samuel (Sam), 89, 95, 164, 177, 178, 184, 186
Fleshman, William, 645
Fleshman's, -----, 184
Fleshman's Plantation, 125
Fletcher, Rev. B. A., 678
Flint, James, 592
Flint, J. M., 653
Flint, L. L., 664
Flint, Robert, 284
Flint, Tony, 740
Flow, J. E., 525
Floyd, (Co. &), 164
Floyd, Gen., 223, 224, 225, 226, 239, 485, 597
Floyd, General John B., 223, 224, 225
Floyd, Gov. John, 86
Floyd's Store, 180
Flummer, R. G., 520
Flynn, Daniel K., 290
Fogus, Rufus H., 737
Follansbee, J. M., 468
Foltz, (Lorentz &), 86
Forbes, Miss Julia A., 259
Ford, J. R., 326, 452, 465, 478, 531
Ford, Capt. J. R., 465
Ford, Lewis, 181
Ford, Paddy, 620
Ford, Wallace, 562
Forgey, M. F., 434
Forloine, E. A., 276
Forloine, R. A., 288, 502
Forren, Rev., 678
Forst, C. H., 453
Forsythe, Abe, 178, 642
Forsythe, Janette, 609
Forsythe, Nell, 601
Foster, Charles A., 738
Foster, Turley, 94
Foster, William A., 610
Foulke, William P., 95
Fox, -----, 496
Fox, (Fox &), 501
Fox, G. A., 206
Fox, George W., 501, 515
Fox, Dr. George W., 755
Fox, Hanson, 176
Fox, James, 176
Fox, James M., 94
Fox, L. O., 493, 501
Fox, Noel, 637
Fox, N. T., 645
Fox, S., 203
Fox, Samuel, 548
Fox, S. J., 206
Fox, William M., 95
Fragg, William, 86, 87
Franklin, Billy, 220
Frantz, Edna (m. Myles), 641
Frazier, Addison, 135
Freeman, George D. (Col), 734
Freeman, John, 258
Freemans, -----, 261
French, E. R., 355, 356, 362
French, J. T., 468
French, William H., 94
Frink, H. A., 581
Frizell, Col. -----, 211, 212

Frost, -----, 493
Fry, Charley, 622
Fry, W. A., 87
Frye, James B., 721
Frye, Samuel, 278
Fugate, Francis, 96
Fuller, L. E., 604
Fultz, -----, Rev., 667

Gaines, Ebersole, 358
Gaines, J. H., 354
Gaines, Joe, 357, 388
Gaines, Jos. H., 358
Gaines, Joseph "Jodie" H., 611
Gaines, L. G., 395, 741
Gaines, Judge L. G., 354
Gaines, Lud, 357, 358
Gaines, Martha E., 358, 393
Gaines, Russell, 722
Gaines, Theopolis, 385, 742
Gaines, Maj. Theophilus, 365
de la Gallsoniere, Marquis, 78
Gamble, Ward E., 517
Garfield, Dr. H. A., 711
Garland, (at Hico), 670
Garland, William V., 91, 169
Garrett, B. H., 544
Garrett, J. E., 453, 456, 715
Garrett, Mrs. J. E., 715
Garrett, Will, 722
Garrison, Rev., 469
Garten, C. P., 544
Garten, J. E., 548
Garvey, J. W., 276, 290, 294
Garvey, M. L., 657, 662
Garvin, C. L., 282, 283
Garvin, R. S., 755
Gatewood, Elizabeth (m. Bibb), 539
Gearhart, A. F., 279
Gentry, -----, 619
Gentry Ada (m. Henning), 647
Gentry, Henry A., 390, 647, 743
Gentry, H. H., 561, 562
Gentry, Isabelle Anderson, 647
Gentry, John, 561, 562, 563, 647
Gentry, John N., 647
Gentry, Lou (m. Sydenstricker), 647
Gentry, Raymond, 647
George(s) family, 596
George, (Bashira, &), Sahley, 605
George, Miss Helen, 518
George, John B., 155
Gerard, -----, 478
Gibson, Georgia (m. Wallace Ford), 562
Gibson, Ira, 561, 562, 563
Gibson, John, Jr., 145
Gibson, Lawrence, 735
Gibson, (Sutton &), 604
Giles, Jacob, 77
Giles, William B., 72
Gilham, -----, 499
Gilham, Cuthbert, 500, 501
Gilkerson, Charles, 641
Gilkerson, Isaac, 89, 634, 635
Gilkerson, Sam, 563
Gilkerson, William, 638
Gilkerson, Wm., 209

Gill, Harry H., 705
Gill, Ola, 609
Gill, Samuel, 98
Gill, Wardie, 509
Gill, W. W., 276, 504, 509
Gillespie, Henry L., 213
Gillespie, H. L., 353, 741
Gillispie, R., 551
Gilliland, William, 88
Gilmore, B. V., 606, 607
Gingley, Howard, 725
Girty, Simon, 63
Gist, Christopher, 79, 512
Given, Adam, 468
Given, Theodore, 466
Given, Virginia Belle, 67
Given, W. M., 521
Givler, R. C., 478
Glasscock, Gov., 356
Glockner, Mrs. Pete, 666
Goddard, C. A., 364, 365, 366, 367, 393, 397, 710
Goddard, Henry L., 722
Goddard, J. A., 548, 552
Goddard, John, 184, 552
Goddard, Mr. (Mrs. &) John, 552
Goddard, Lee, 643
Godsey, Alvin, 738
Goens, Luther, 549
Goens, Sam, 549
Goldstein, Harry, 604, 605
Goldstein, (Levy &), 604
Good, Pete, 663
Goode, Pete, 661
Goode, William N., 736
Goodman, Bush, 647
Goodman, Ella Shuck, 647
Gordon, Major, 260
Gordon, T., 86
Gosling, B. F., 468
Gosling, Rev. B. F., 398
Gosling, Faith, 709
Gosling, Grace, 398
Graefe, ------, 607
Grafton, William, 742
Graham, (Bailes &), (and Shackelford), 654
Graham Brothers (trucks), 606
Graham Estate, 262
Graham, Willie Miss, 628
Graney, P. C., 292
Gravitt, William L, 524
Gray, Cynthia A., 99
Gray, E. R., 388, 743
Gray, John H., 99, 187
Gray, W. R., 455
Green, (Haner &), 92
Green, Rush, 604
Greiner, W. S., 661, 663, 668
Griffin, Dan, 549
Griffith, Miss Fay, 310
Griffiths Coal Co., W. E., 301
Grimmell, G. R., 737
Grinstead, William H., 91
Grisby, F. L., 284
Grissinger, Dr. George F., 755
Grissinger, Rev. James, 612
Grissinger, J. C., 282
Grose, Andrew, 675
Grose, Brown, 674
Grose, Dow, 674
Grose, Dr. E. J., 392, 397, 398, 668, 678, 700
Grose, George, 612
Grose, Bishop George Richmond, 675

Grose, Isie, 668
Grose, J. T., 326, 393, 400, 649, 742, 743
Grose, Sam, 517
Grose, Waitman, T., 517
Grose, W. T., 601
Grose, Mrs. W. T., 601
Grose, William M., 735
Gross, Robert H., 265, 267
Grove, Ira, 724
Groves, Allie, 462
Groves, Cecil, 612
Groves, (Dickinson &), 604
Groves, E. A., 285
Groves, Edna, 523
Groves, Florence, 601
Groves, Thomas, 517
Guinn, John, 169, 179
Guinns, Elizabeth, 170
Gully, James T., 740
Gully, Robert B., 740
Gunnell, Alex, 135
Gunnoe, Otway, 402, 607
Gunning, Dr. H. D., 644
Guthrie, -----, 610
Guthrie, Augustus S., 726
Guthrie, Gus, 260
Gwinn, Andrew, 91, 93
Gwinn, Clyde, 478
Gwinn, (Deitz &), 666
Gwinn, Eldridge, 561
Gwinn, Elizabeth, 160, 170, 180
Gwinn, Enos, 180, 184, 548
Gwinn, Harrison, 167
Gwinn, H. L., 548
Gwinn, Homer, 647
Gwinn, John, 87, 92, 93, 96, 97, 177, 178, 179, 198, 744, 745
Gwinn, Squire John, 549
Gwinn, Joseph H., 671
Gwinn, Marion, 751
Gwinn, S. C., 553
Gwinn, Wallace M., 646, 647
Gwinn, W. H., 646
Gwinn, widow, 164
Gwinn, William, 94, 180, 661, 663, 666, 671
Gwinn, Winona, 666
Gwinn, W. W., 551
Gwinn's, -----, 184

Hackworth, Frank W., 736
Hady, J. L., 524
Hagaman, Susan (m. Amick), 639
Hager, John, 725
Haines, Henry, 625
Haldren, B. P., 604
Hale, Dr. -----, 590
Hale, John P., 46, 364
Hall, Alma Amick, 661
Hall, Bailey, 620
Hall, Bert, 660, 661, 662, 667
Hall, Grover C., 739
Hall, Harvey, 497
Hall, Henry, 170
Hall, Katie (m. Legg), 660, 661
Hall, Lelia, 601
Hall, Lottie (m. Robinson), 660, 661
Hall, Maggie (m. Collown), 660, 661
Hall, Margaret, 660
Hall, Mariah, 626
Hall, Mary, 660, 661
Hall, -----, (of Schaffer, Morgan, Co. &), 627

Hall, (Stemple &), 660, 663, 664, 666, 668
Hall, Violet Higgins, 661, 664
Hall, Walter, 660, 661, 662, 663
Hall, William, 660, 661, 666
Halstead, V. V., 605, 607
Hambrick, Una, 601
Hamer, Pete, 661
Hamilton, Andrew, 86
Hamilton, A. W., 354, 359, 701, 742
Hamilton, Dr., 472
Hamilton, James B., 196, 200, 212, 487, 514, 515
Hamilton, J. C., 359, 390, 395
Hamilton, Morton, 736
Hamilton, Pat, 470
Hamilton, Patience, 514
Hamilton, (Payne and), 359
Hamilton, R. O., 362
Hamilton, T. B., 177, 182, 192, 193, 194
Hamilton, Col. Thomas, 27
Hamilton, Thomas B., 93, 94, 95, 96, 135, 137, 167, 169, 170, 171, 172, 178, 181, 186, 189, 191, 195, 197, 487, 742
Hamilton, William T., 515
Hamler, George, 604
Hammed, Joe, 551
Hanbury, John, 77
Haner, (Green &), 92
Hanna, Charles, 725
Hanna, M. A., 580
Hanna, Robert, 280
Hannah, David, 89, 90, 94, 135
Hannah, Samuel, 92
Hannah, Thomas, 94, 96
Hannah, Walter, 452
Hannah, Willie H., 720
Hannigan, Chando M., 737
Hansford, Felix G., 91
Hanshew family, 632
Hanshew, Joe, 641
Haptonstall, J. J., 752
Hardway, -----, 478
Hardway, J. C., 607
Hardy, John, 496
Hardy, Lander, 326, 531
Hare, George, 513
Hargess, Rev., 210
Harless, Helen F., 609
Harless, L. C., 512
Harless, Dr. L. R., 607
Harmon, Thomas W., 725
Harper Brothers, 654
Harper, (Clay and), 91
Harper, Joseph, 91, 92, 160, 164, 170, 180, 182, 183, 744, 745
Harrah, -----, 607, 609
Harrah, A. D., 671
Harrah, Andrew, 548
Harrah, C., 89
Harrah, C. T., 611
Harrah, Eldora Shawver Amick, 639
Harrah, G. W., 548
Harrah, Mrs. Henry, 639
Harrah, J. F., 548
Harrah, J. H., 607
Harrah, Joe F., 549

Harrah, John, 548
Harrah, Mason, 549
Harrah, Matthew, 675
Harrah, R., 89
Harrah, R. H., 548
Harrah, S. L., 499, 512
Harrah, T., 89
Harrah, Thomas, 548
Harrah, Thomas, Jr., 548
Harrah, W. A., 548, 549
Harrah, William H., 735
Harris, Bob, 220
Harris, James, 604
Harris, W. C., 521
Harrison, L. E., 520
Harrison, William Henry, 669
Harrow, Matthew K., 749
Harrow, Thomas H., 511
Harshbarger, David, 216
Harvey, Cecil W., 724
Harvey, Celia, 586
Harvey, Ed, 464
Harvey, H. D., 473
Harvey, J. L., 453
Harvey, John, 586
Harvey, Joseph L., 719, 738
Harvey, Morris, 99, 194, 196, 197, 262, 384, 399, 468, 519, 586, 745
Harvey, Morris, Sheriff, 535, 745
Harvey, Ruth, 586
Harvey, Judge T. H., 630
Harvey, W. T., 743
Harvie, Jacqueline B., 144, 145
Harwood, Dicie, 601
Hasbrook, Mr. (of New York), 609
Haslett, Rev., 469
Hasting, B. S., 414
Hatch, -----, 655
Harfield, Gov., 354
Hatfield, Henry D., 359
Havener, F. O., 604, 630
Hawkes, W. T., 274
Hawkins, -----, 468
Hawkins, Ambrose, 674
Hawkins, E. B., 395, 396, 742, 745
Hawkins, Frank, 517, 675
Hawkins, Jane Stockton, 608
Hawkins, J. T., 520
Hawkins, Margaret (m. Williamson (m. Osenton), 590, 591
Hawkins, Marion, 675
Hawkins, Nicholas, 96, 675
Hawkins, Peter, 675
Hawkins, Thos., 209
Hawkins, William, 135, 675
Hawkins, W. S., 590, 591
Hawkins, W. S., Jr., 590, 591
Hawks, -----, 453
Hawver, H. F., 497, 502, 504
Hawver, P. R., 670
Hayes, M. C., 496
Hayes, P. M. (Press), 365, 369
Hayes, W. R., 472
Haymond, John, 155
Haymond, William C., 160, 166
Haynes, Rev. A. J., 640
Haynes Bros., 365
Haynes, Henry, 135, 514, 640

Haynes, Jacob, 640
Haynes, James, 524, 640
Haynes, J. C., 668
Haynes, Joe, 638, 640
Haynes, John J., 520
Haynes, Joseph, 638, 640
Haynes, Newton, 640
Haynes, Pleas, 643
Haynes, Samuel, 191, 517
Haynes, Rev. Thomas, 612
Haynes, William, 752
Hays, P. M., 743
Hays, Rutherford B., 597
Hayward, (of Huntington), 367
Heath, Dora, 407
Heath, General, 216
Heath, Harlow, 407
Heath, H. W., 199
Hedges, French, 638, 643, 646
Hedges, J. K., 520
Hedges, L. C., 646
Hedrick, A. A., 452, 710
Hedrick, Dottie, 517
Heffner, Austin, 640
Heffner, Daniel, 621, 638, 640
Heffner, Daniel, Jr., 640
Heffner, William, 640
Heffner, Capt. Wm., 241
Hefner, (Campbell &), 97
Heifner, William, 186
Helmon, Pearl (m. Miller), 597
Helvey, Bolser (m. Bibb), 540
Hendrick, George P., 220
Hendricks, C. C., 273
Hendrickson, Henry, 511
Hendrickson, H. L., 275
Hendrickson, John, 476
Hendrickson, John M., 219, 220
Hendrickson, Johnathan, 197
Henley, Jubal, 384
Henley, L. S., 501
Henning, Ada Gentry, 647
Hennen, R. V., 270
Henning, Thomas, 135
Henning, W. A., 86
Henning, Woods, 647
Henry, -----, 208
Henry, Samuel, 168
Henshaw, A. J., 199
Hensley, C. L., 280
Hensley, G. W., 289
Hentie, Criss, 275
Herndon, Captain, 215
Herndon, L. E., 280
Herndon, Robert, 655
Herndon, William, 620
Herndon, W. R., 280
Heslep, T. G., 672
Heslep, William A., 604
Heslip, Alex, 399
Hess, Hiram, 96
Hess, Madison O., 517
Hesse, B. K., 386
Hewitt, Abram S., 257, 491
Hibbard, Celia Huddleston, 586
Hickey, John J., 177
Hickman, C. H., 569
Hickman, (Fleshman &), 187
Hickman, Harrison, 135
Hickman, John, 187, 189, 190, 197
Hickman place, 217
Hicks, Rev., -----, 643
Hicks, H. H., 280

Hicks, William A., 740
Higginbotham, J., 287
Higginbotham, Samuel H., 184
Higgins, Charles, 276, 661, 662
Higgins, Jim, 620
Higgins, Violet (m. Hall), 661
Hildreth, Dr. Samuel P., 252, 253
Hill, C. A., 369, 371
Hill, Charles, 326, 379, 629, 630, 751
Hill, Charles I., 671, 672
Hill, Charley, 609
Hill, Clarence McK., 723
Hill, Dan, 592
Hill, David, 590
Hill, E. F., 398
Hill, Eunice, 203
Hill, Franklin, 96, 592
Hill, Grant, 592
Hill, H., 167, 169
Hill, Henry, 678
Hill, Hiram, 156, 161, 170, 172, 173, 174, 177, 178, 381, 384, 569, 742, 747
Hill, John, 92, 93, 96, 159, 161, 167, 169, 171, 180, 184, 185, 188, 592, 744
Hill, Jonas, 592
Hill, J. S., 398
Hill, Rev. L. D., 600
Hill, Rev. Lorenzo D., 629
Hill, Mary E. Currence, 629
Hill, Moses, 92, 197
Hill, Olive, 612
Hill, R. M., 602
Hill, Robert, 91
Hill, (Stockton &), 91
Hill, Maj. W. H., 603, 604
Hill, William, 90, 169, 171, 599
Hill, Van, 592
Hills family, 629
Hindson, J. F., 283
Hiner, William, 468
Hinkle, Arthur, 725
Hinman, E. G., 390, 396, 743, 745
Hiser, C. W., 637
Hiser, Glenna, 517
Hiser, London F., 720
Hisey, J. R., 665
Hisey, Mrs. J. R., 667
Hitchcock, Prof. Edward, 251
Hively, Rev. -----, 667
Hix, Achilles, 171
Hobson, Dewey R., 723
Hockins, (Montgomery &), 92
Hodge, H. C., 329, 637, 638
Hodge, Jean (m. Miller), 595, 596
Hoge, J. W., 741
Hoge, Judge J. W., 353
Hogg, Dwight A., 705
Hogg, Dr. Gory, 355, 356, 701, 710, 711, 754
Hogg, H. T., 368
Hogshead, Clifford, 551
Hogue, A. O. B., 288
Hoke, Ellis, 667
Holcomb, Ira C., 740
Holden, P. S., 276
Holland, George, 258, 289, 661

Holland, Sol, 662
Holland, Solomon, 258
Holland, Capt. William, 658
Holland, Wm. H., 258, 662, 740
Holland, Wm. H., Jr., 258
Hollars, Eugene, 724
Holley, Neb, 617
Holliday, Allison E., 735
Holliday, Alverise, 516
Holliday, Charles, Mc, 366
Holliday, D. P., 366, 464, 470
Holliday Farm, 310
Holliday, Mrs. Henry, 516
Holliday, Israel E., 96, 99
Holliday, Louise, 668
Holliday, Noah M., 98
Holliday, Robert, 97, 98, 178, 198, 658
Holliday, Robert M., Sr., 660
Holliday, Mrs. Sam, 666
Holliday, Vivian L., 516
Hollingsworth, Sam, 87
Hollister, A. A., 520
Holly, Jehu, 496, 497, 511
Holmes, Felix R., 718, 719
Holmes, Joshua E., 738
Holmes, J. W., 497, 510
Holmes, R. J., 284
Holt, Judge H. A., 353, 741
Holt, Judge John H., 353, 354, 637
Holt, Joshua, 324, 529, 531
Holt, William C., 145
Honaker, Dewey S., 725
Honaker, Jacob, 198
Honaker, James W., 720
Honaker, Samuel, 98, 572
Honaker, William, 574
Honaker, William B., 322
Honey, Rev. -----, 537
Hood, Capt. E. E., 364, 365
Hooper, B. C., 414, 420
Hooper, Rev. W. P., 367
Hoover, Herbert C., 711
Hoover, P., 89
Hopkins, Henry S., 94
Hopkins, Dr. J. W., 390, 393, 397, 398
Hopkins, Thomas, 164
Hopping, -----, 209
Hopping, Capt. J. H., 485
Hopping place, 669
Hopson, Rev. T. J., 393
Horan, A. J., 360
Horan, Alice, 612
Horan, Andrew J., 753
Horan, John S., 362
Horan, (Osenton &), 360
Hornsby, Carl, 724
Hornsby, William, 464
Horricks, Caleb, 663, 664, 665
Horricks, Charles, 664, 665, 667
Horricks, Mrs. Charles, 664
Horricks, William, 661, 664, 665, 667
Horton, J. Coleman, 524
Hotchkiss, Major Jed, 619, 626
Houseknecht, E. M., 284
Houston, L. H., 464
Houzoski, Elic, 725
Howald, Ferdinand, 649
Howe, Henry, 376
Howes, T. H., 310
Hoylman, J. N., 402
Hubard, (Bacon &), 361, 388

Hubard, (Lee &), 356
Hubard, R. T., Jr., 356, 360, 361, 390, 393, 401, 512
Hubbard, Oscar, 726
Huddle, I. N., 373
Huddleston, A. B., 588
Huddleston, A. D., 191, 195
Huddleston, Albert, 195
Huddleston, Allen, 192, 193, 197, 588
Huddleston, Andrew Jackson, 588
Huddleston, Charles, 565
Huddleston, Dana, 709
Huddleston, E. B., 588
Huddleston, Edward, 588
Huddleston, Edward F., 588
Huddleston, Ella (m. Settle), 589
Huddleston, Fleming, 588, 589
Huddleston, George P., 170, 178, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 189, 192, 193, 586, 745
Huddleston, G. P., 168, 185, 196, 744
Huddleston, Rev. George W., 588, 600, 678
Huddleston, G. W., 466, 521
Huddleston, Henry, 589
Huddleston, H. O., 588
Huddleston, James, 588, 589
Huddleston, Jarrett C., 589
Huddleston, J. C., 190, 198
Huddleston, Job, 588
Huddleston, Mrs. Job, 588
Huddleston, John, 169, 170
Huddleston, John P., 156, 170, 177, 178, 180, 184, 186, 193, 196,
Huddleston, John Paddy, 589
Huddleston, J. P., 136
Huddleston, Mary, 588
Huddleston, Mrs. Mary, 612
Huddleston, Mrs. M. E., 431
Huddleston, Minnie, 586, 587
Huddleston, (Montgomery &), 91, 92, 97
Huddleston, Nannie (m. Davis), 589
Huddleston, Nathan, 585, 588
Huddleston, Paddy (Pady), 14, 103, 415, 588, 589
Huddleston, Rook (Rooks), 120, 217, 448, 542
Huddleston, Tom, Mr. (Mrs. &), 467
Huddleston, William, 589
Hudson, A. B., 291
Hudson, Arthur, 492
Hudson, Chas. Edward, 620
Hudson, Homer, 738
Hudson, Jesse, 725
Hudson, Ward, 633
Huff, Frank, 725
Huffman, C. C., 400
Hufford, J. B., 609
Hughart, -----, 209
Hughart, Rev. Atho, 326
Hughart, Bessie M. (m. Saunders), 628
Hughart, Charles, 158, 169, 175, 177, 178, 180, 183, 185, 744
Hughart, Rev. Charles, 651, 655, 656

Hughart, Elizabeth McGuffin, 627
Hughart, E. M., 520
Hughart, Ewing, 627
Hughart, G., 618, 621
Hughart, George, 90, 92, 94, 322, 326
Hughart, H. H., 510, 521
Hughart, Houston H., 628
Hughart, Dr. James Perry, 627, 628
Hughart, John E., 622, 628, 633
Hughart, Dr. J. E., 372
Hughart, Dr. John E., 644
Hughart, Joseph, 99, 477, 565, 618, 619
Hughart, (Mann &), 97
Hughart, Nellie R., 628
Hughart, Otho, 516, 743
Hughart, Rev. Otho, 526
Hughes, Emmett D., 719
Hughes, Ina D., 601
Hughes, Oscar, 601
Hughes, Robert, 92
Hughes, Rev. Robert, 600
Hughes, Thomas, 91
Hughes, W. B., 602
Hull, George, 674
Hull, Henry, 169, 171, 177, 178, 180, 181, 182, 184
Hull, Joseph, 515, 675
Hullin, J. Kenneth, 367
Humphrey, Dick, 554
Humphrey, Elijah, 554
Humphrey, E. R., 602
Humphrey, Jarrel, 40, 554, 555
Humphrey, John, 176
Humphrey, J. T., 556
Humphrey, Louis (Lewis), 554, 555
Humphrey, Margaret, 176
Humpghrey, William, 96, 97, 554
Humphreys, Alex R., 749, 750
Humphreys, Cornelius J., 740
Humphries, (Tyree &), 96
Humphries, W. H., 276
Hundley, Austin, 675
Hundley, Howard, 647
Hundley, Joe, 636
Hundley, Llewellyn, 565
Hundley, L. Z., 387
Hundley, Nora Shuck, 647
Hundley, W. B., 371
Hungerford, F. L., 531
Hunley, Homer, 723
Hunley, Robert, 738
Hunsinger, Mr., 260
Hunt, -----, 495
Hunt, Captain, 215
Hunt, Ed, 514
Hunt, Fred, 503
Hunt, James, 723
Hunt, Col. O. E., 727
Hunt, Rev. W. M., 646, 647
Hunter, Dr. A. L., 556
Hunter, George, 150, 155, 169, 483, 485, 497
Hunter, Dr. J. W., 556
Huntington, Collis P., 244
Huntington, C. P., 652
Hurcamp, Miss, 518
Hurley, Robert R., 725
Hurt, William, 725
Huse, Bridget Rice, 406
Huse, Harlow, 196
Huse, Lee, 117, 395

Huse, Seth, 161, 168, 171, 173, 174, 175, 178, 179, 185, 193, 197, 199, 382, 383, 384, 406, 407, 542, 744
Huse, Mrs. Seth, 399, 406
Huse, T. H., 384, 385, 401, 542
Hutcheson, Jennie, 431
Hutchinson, Adam, 90, 170, 180, 184, 549
Hutchinson, Edgar, 738
Hutchinson, J. L., 293
Hutchinson (Hutchison), Lydia, 478, 656
Hutchinson, (Ridennour &), 97
Hutchinson (Hutchison), Sam, 326, 365, 366, 478
Hutchinson, W. H., 278
Hutchinson, Willie E., 724
Hutchinson, Andrew, 92
Hutchison, Lydia, 478, 656
Hypes, George W., 517
Hypes, J. Q., 493, 517, 519

Imboden, Col. George W., 161, 257, 362, 372, 483, 487, 493, 494, 499, 500, 502, 503, 512, 515, 516, 519, 520, 525, 611, 742, 750
Imboden, Gen. John, 257
Imboden, Gen. John D., 488
Ingles, Mrs. Mary (Wm.), 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 52, 54
Ingles, William, 46, 47, 51
Ingram, M., 93
Ingram, Robert, 93
Isbel, J. H., 357
Isbell, L. D., 742, 751

Jackson, Andrew, 141, 484, 587, 634
Jackson, Gen. H. R., 223, 226, 241
Jackson, Jonathan, 484
Jackson, Naaman, 478
Jackson, "Stonewall", 341, 483, 484
Jackson, "Stonewall" Jackson's Mother, 587
Jaffe, Louis, 738
Jalenko, Gustave, 585
James I, King, 68
James, Elizabeth, 65
James, Jesse, 65
James, Mary, 177
James, Ruben, 576
Jameson, General -----, 734
Janutolo, C. G., 386, 388, 402
Janutolo, F. J., 386, 388
Jarrel, Harrison, 528
Jarrel, Lemuel, 90, 91, 164, 170, 172, 177, 180, 184
Jarrell, Gibson, 175, 186, 187, 189
Jarrell's, -----, 184
Jarrett, Irvin, 610
Jarrett, Mary, 668
Jasper, S. J., 571, 743
Jeffries, Richard, 604
Jeffries, Mrs. -----, (nee Rodes), 540
Jeffries, Wm. H., 540
Jenkins, Rev. -----, 667

Jenkins, George, 514
Jenkins, Isaac, 170
Jenkins, Noah, 260, 547
Jenkins, Noah M., 743
Jenkins, O. I., 278, 291
Jenkins, Percy S., 739
Jesse, James, 620
Johnson, Rev. -----, 667
Johnson, A. D., 90
Johnson, Andrew, 92, 148, 153
Johnson, Barbara (m. Garrett), 536
Johnson, Benjamin, 175
Johnson, Betsy (m. Montgomery), 536
Johnson, B. F., 678
Johnson, Caroline Woodrum, 687
Johnson, Dick, 642
Johnson, E. E., 632
Johnson, Elizabeth, 175
Johnson, Ella Wren, 629
Johnson, Emma (m. Kelly), 535
Johnson, Harrison, 536
Johnson, H. H., 503, 506, 507, 509, 510, 518
Johnson, General, 224
Johnson, Ira, 497
Johnson, James, 92, 94, 535
Johnson, James G., 687
Johnson, J. B., 294
Johnson, J. F., 604
Johnson, J. H., 285
Johnson, John, 93, 190, 535, 553
Johnson, John, Jr., 93
Johnson, John, Sr., 535
Johnson, Jonathan, 93, 464
Johnson, Gov. Joseph, 87
Johnson, L. A., 604
Johnson, Mary Ann, 638
Johnson, Mason, 511
Johnson, Miles, 219, 462, 536, 687
Johnson, Net, 535
Johnson, N. Holliday, 723
Johnson, Phoebe (m. Backus), 533
Johnson, Polly (m. Kincaid), 536
Johnson, Rachel (m. John Settle), 536
Johnson, Susan (m. T. Curry), 536
Johnson, Virginia Bonourant, 462
Johnson, William, 80, 93, 536
Johnson, William Carey, 462
Johnson, William H., 604
Johnson, William S., 743, 753
Johnson, W. R., 418, 579, 581
Johnson, W. R. (Co. &), 579
Johnson, W. S., 326, 461, 462, 536, 687
Johnson, Mrs. W. S., 478
Johnsons, The, 619
Johnston, Dave, 220
Johnston, John W., 179
Jones, A., 280
Jones, -----, 610
Jones, A. R., 280
Jones, Ben, 128
Jones, Benjamin H., 184
Jones, Buehring H., 180, 186, 191, 324, 375, 743

Jones, B. H., 189, 191, 194
Jones, Col. B. H., 229
Jones Brothers, 367, 571
Jones, Capt. -----, 235
Jones, Col., 654
Jones, C. T., 367, 464, 468, 469
Jones, E. B., 520
Jones, E. E., 715
Jones, Geo. W., 569
Jones, Herbert, 310
Jones, Jenkins, 258
Jones, John, 482
Jones, John B., 194, 384, 742
Jones, Levi, 189, 384
Jones, Lucian, 274
Jones, Mary, 173
Jones, Ralph, 740
Jones, Warren, 219
Jones, W. B., 386
Jones, W. I., 504
Jones, Wickersham, 469
Jones, Wm. E., 241
Joseph, Pete, 464
Josh, Uncle -----, 209
Joynes, John G., 145
Justices, Gentlemen, 166, 167, 168

Kaller, Meehl, 170
Kaufman, Harry, 724
Keaton, Elizabeth, 186
Keeley, Josiah, 438
Keenan, Mack, 601
Keeney land, 638
Keeny, Nancy, 404
Kegley, Estel, 310
Keith, B. M., 468
Keller, Floyd, 742
Keller, Lester, 752
Kelley, John, 468, 472
Kelley, Sallie, 472
Kelly, Rev. C. H., 373, 601, 612
Kelly, Dan, 294
Kelly, Della Amick, 639
Kelly Drug Co., 605
Kelly, Edward, 583
Kelly, Edward, Jr., 583
Kelly, Helen T., 709
Kelly, P. H., 414, 605, 639
Kelly, Thomas, 583
Kelly, Thomas S., 739
Kelly, William, 93
Kenna, John E., 357
Kenney, Charles, 517
Kennison, Dr. C. W., 471
Kenny, James, 184
Kershner, William A., 604
Kesler, Jacob, 170, 176, 179, 180, 657
Kesler, R. L., 551
Kessler, Fred, 667
Kessler, Joe, 493
Kessler, John, 675
Kessler, William G., 736
Kidd, C. A., 518
Kidd, L. A., 517
Kilgore, Mrs. R. C., 664
Kimler, Prof. A. C., 402
Kincaid, A. M., 395
Kincaid, C. A., 498, 710, 713
Kincaid, Charles, 612
Kincaid, Cynthia, 535, 686
Kincaid, Diana, 98
Kincaid, E. D., 604, 606, 607
Kincaid Family, 686
Kincaid, G. B., 607

Kincaid, J., 90
Kincaid, James, 90, 686
Kincaid, James, Sr., 165, 172, 535
Kincaid, James G., 199, 686
Kincaid, James Gillespie, Jr., 687
Kincaid, James Gillespie, Sr., 687
Kincaid, Jasper A., 604
Kincaid, J. E., 435
Kincaid, Jeter, 499
Kincaid, J. G., 535, 537, 751
Kincaid, John, 172, 197, 535, 687, 743, 749, 868
Kincaid, Rev. John, 356, 687
Kincaid, John L., 493
Kincaid, J. T., 280
Kincaid, Kellis, 537
Kincaid, Lavega, 510
Kincaid, Manser, 96
Kincaid, Mark, 535
Kincaid, Martha C., 687
Kincaid, Mary Tritt, 686
Kincaid, M. E., 710
Kincaid, Miriam, 535, 686
Kincaid, Perry, 537
Kincaid, Pleasant, 535, 686
Kincaid, Press, 535
Kincaid, Preston, 686
Kincaid, Randall, 672
Kincaid, Ruth, 686
Kincaid, Ruthy, 535
Kincaid, S., 89, 90
Kincaid, Sadie, 478
Kincaid, Samuel M., 604
Kincaid, Thomas, 89
Kincaid, Vina, 688
Kincaid, Walter, 511
Kincaid, Walter M., 672
Kincaid, William, 91, 604
Kincaid, W. L., 517, 678, 710
King, A. H., 387, 388
King, Alma, 601
King, Earnest N., 724
King, Major Floyd, 222
King James I, 68
King, Lewis N., 604
King, Mattie (m. Miller), 597
King, Mrs. Ollie, 606
King Solomon, 344
Kinney, Nicholas, 96, 97
Kinzer, Rev., 469
Kious, Hiram, 514
Kious, Pearl, 601
Kious, Ray, 705
Kipp, J. E., 609
Kirk heirs, 643
Kirk, Octavia (m. Smith), 643
Kirk, W. Newton, 643
Kirkpatrick, Dr. H. L., 743
Kirkpatrick, Kate (m. Myles), 641
Kirkpatrick, R. R., 276, 611
Kirtley, H. L., 630
Knapp, William, 392
Kneer, O. A., 273, 743
Knight, Robert, 701
Knight, Shawver, 723
Knopp, John A., 625
Konrad, Philip, 743
Koontz, Ben D., 356, 362, 389, 401, 741

Koontz, Edward G., 493
Koontz, Effie, 709
Koontz, George, 487, 499
Koontz, Howard, 705
Koontz, Jacob, 97, 179, 180, 184, 675
Koontz, Judge Jacob, 355, 356
Koontz, Mrs. Jacob, 656
Koontz, Jacob R., 741
Koontz, Jennie Young, 656
Koontz, J. M., 388, 390, 395, 709
Koontz, J. R., 326, 364, 369, 487, 493, 498, 505, 676, 752
Koontz, Judge J. R., 401
Koontz place, 675
Koontz, Squire Samuel, 675
Koontz, "Uncle Jake", 675
Kosnoski, -----, 561
Kossuth, George, 740
Krebs, C. E., 249
Kuhn, J. B., 279
Kyle, George, 661
Kyle, Martha J. (nee Campbell), 581, 584

Lacy, Daniel, 180
LaFayette, General, 1, 73
Lafe, "Old Uncle" - slave, 653
Lafferty, John, 97
Laing, Alexander, 583
Laing, James, 583
Lamb, Fred, 274
Lancaster, George T., 311, 609
Landis, H. M., 630, 632
Lane, -----, 209
Lantz, W. T., 520, 601
Lantz, Rev. W. T., 601, 612
La Paugh, Prof., 518
La Salle, 77
La Tourette, Guy, 372, 644
La Tourette, Philip, 644
Lavender, Gilbert, 584
Lawrence, C., 180
Lawrence, Charles, 170
Lawrence, James C., 721
Lawrence, P. J., 385, 386, 396
Lawson, Anthony, 143
Lawton, -----, 260, 261
Lawton, A. D., 280
Lawton, Geo., 260, 261
Lawton, Joseph L., 737
Lawton, W. E., 285
Lea, J. Tatnall, 255
Lear, C. D., 468
Leavall, F. K., 524
Lee, Arthur, 81
Lee, C. B., 715
Lee, Gen. Robert E., 138, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 239, 241, 642, 643
Lee, George H., 741
Lee, Judge George H., 353
Lee, Henry, 86, 87
Lee, (Hubard &), 356
Lee, Mary, 518
Lee, N. B., 273
Lee, (Osenton &), 360
Lee, Thomas, 77
Lee, Wm. L., 356, 357, 360, 395, 710, 741
Lee, Judge W. L., 360
Leech, -----, 525
Leftwich, Sterling W., 737
Legg, A. A., 676
Legg, Burdette, 674

Legg, A. H., 607
Legg, C. S., 513
Legg, Delphia, 397
Legg, Edmond, 674
Legg, G. Chalmers, 395
Legg, George, 675
Legg, Gideon, 674
Legg, Herbert S., 739
Legg, James, 674
Legg, Dr. J. B., 392, 393
Legg, J. Frank, 504, 507, 509
Legg, J. Vaught, 511
Legg, J. W., 660, 667
Legg, Rev. J. W., 393
Legg, Katie Hall, 661
Legg, Miss Mae, 373
Legg, Nie, 661
Legg, Samuel, 674
Legg, T. A., 670
Legg, Thomas, 674
Legg, Thomas, ("Uncle Thomas"), 674
Legg, Walter, 517
Legg, William, 674
LeMan, Rev. Father, 667
Lemon, C. W., 754
Leonard, Pat, 514
Leonard, S. L., 501
Letcher, Gov., (of VA.), 226, 572
Levi, Mordecai, 585
Levi, Mrs. Mordecai (nee Trimble), 585
Leviassay, John, 497
Levy, (Goldstein &), 604
Lewis, -----, 547
Lewis, Andrew, 172
Lewis, Gen. Andrew, 404, 481
Lewis' Army, 26
Lewis, Arthur M., 518, 524
Lewis, Benjamin, 88
Lewis, Burl, 365
Lewis, Charles Irvin, 604
Lewis, Dr. Charles Irvine, 607
Lewis, Colonel, 654
Lewis Family, 596, 632
Lewis, General, 56, 101, 652
Lewis, Capt. Irvin, 218, 583
Lewis, Dr. Charles Irvin, 583, 584
Lewis, James, 688
Lewis, James A., 171, 177
Lewis, James S., 172
Lewis, J. E., 471
Lewis, John, 79
Lewis, Col. John, 615
Lewis, Joseph S., 755
Lewis, J. S., 473, 715
Lewis, Mrs. May, 688
Lewis, Col. Sam, 135, 653, 654
Lewis, Samuel, 186, 193, 195, 215
Lewis, Thomas A., 183, 184, 583, 584, 590
Lewis, Virgil A., 14, 82, 364
Lewis, Wilber, 688
Lewis, William A., 181
Light, A. P., 452
Light, Gory, 531
Light, Henry, 569
Light, Rev. Henry, 385, 387
Light, William H., 725
Likens, -----, 203
Likens, Andrew, 535

Likens, James, 150
Likens, James E., 205, 209
Likens, John, 189
Likens, Major, 206
Lilly, E. T., 287
Lindley, Thomas T., 738
Linkous, Benjamin R., 747
Linkswiler, Basil, 544
Littlejohn, Julia Tomplin, 582
Littlepage, Adam B., 357
Littlepage, J. C., 87
Lively, Amelia, 558
Lively, Andrew, 558
Livley, Caleb, 549
Lively, C. C., 558
Lively, Cena, 558
Lively, Clarence W., 560
Lively, C. W., 99
Lively, Elias, 97
Lively, Dr. Elias, 557, 558
Lively, Eliza, 558
Lively, Elizabeth, 558
Lively, Emmett, 281
Lively, Enoch, 558
Lively, George, 558
Lively, Henry, 558
Lively, Jacob, 558, 559
Lively, James, 558
Lively, Jennie, 558
Lively, John, 558
Lively, Joseph, 557, 558
Lively, J. Will, 601, 609
Lively, Kennel, 558
Lively, L. C., (Bud), 558
Lively, Letha, 558
Lively, Levi, 558
Lively, Lucinda, 558
Lively, Mertie, 558
Lively, O. B., 388
Lively, Rufus, 97, 98, 558, 559
Lively, William, 558
Lively, Wilson, 558
Lloyd, Billy, 610
Lloyd, Christopher, 610
Lloyd, John (Missionary), 588
Lloyd, Mary E. (m. Huddleston), 588
Lloyd, Rebekah, 587
Lobban, John G., 751
Lockridge, S., 87
Long, James, 274
Long, John, 274
Long, Lee, 662, 665
Long, Myrtle Neal, 517
Long, R. S., 291
Loomis, George, 187, 741, 743
Loomis, Judge George, 324, 353
Lorentz, (Flotz and), 86
Loring, -----, 241
Loring, General, 216, 217, 221, 222, 223, 224
Losen, Rev. -----, 537
Loualza, Dr., 644
Loughborough, Lieutenant, 215
Lovat, Lord, 56
Love, Mr. -----, (teacher), 638
Love, Capt., 531
Love, George, 306, 356, 361, 392, 393, 742
Love, Capt. J. C., 322, 324, 326
Love, Sam, 362
Love, S. H., 326, 362, 531

Lowe, Kelly, 725
Lowery Brothers, 663
Lowery, John, 661
Lowery, Thomas, 646
Lowry, A. L., 552, 553
Lowry, George, 552
Lowry, Ham, 552
Lowry, J. W., 552
Lowry, Percy H., 739
Lowry, Thomas, 326, 401
Lowry, Thomas, Jr., 552
Lowry, William, 552
Lowry, W. T., 553
Lowson, Frank B., 737
Lucas, Leslie D., 705
Lummis, J. W., 604
Lusher, -----, 655
Lykens, Homer, 592
Lykens, James, 482
Lykens, James, Jr., 488
Lykens, John, 592
Lykens, Jonas, 593
Lykens, Major, 514
Lyken's Mill, 181
Lykens, Sarah, 592
Lykins, David, 583, 585
Lykins, Mrs. David (nee Huddleston), 585
Lykins, Herod, 583
Lykins, James, 94, 96, 171, 175, 188, 190
Lykins, John, 176, 583, 585, 592
Lykins, Jonas, 593
Lykins, (Tyree &), 93
Lynn, A. L., 469
Lyon, Guy H., 737
Lyons, Frank, 654, 658
Lyons, I. E., 412
Lyons place, 655
Lyttleton, H. T., 755
Maben, J. E., 525
Mabscott Mine, Subsidiary The New River Co., 266
Mac - See also Mc
MacCorkle, W. A., 717
MacCorkle, Gov. William A., 140
MacDonald, J. C., 218, 219, 220
MacDonald, R. G., 310
MacDonald, Sam, 220
MacDonald, Symington, 581
Madden Brothers, 583
Maddy, W. E., 368
Mahan, Anna Morris, 517
Mahan, C. E., Jr., 359, 361, 607, 708
Mahan, Lieut. C. E., 708
Mahan, C. E., Sr., 361, 365, 393, 607, 742, 743
Mahon, Robert, 167
Mahoney, Billy J., 739
Mahoney, Mike, 738
Mahood, Alexander, 183
Mahood, C. B., 468, 477
Mahood, Dave, 502
Mahood, Ella, 477, 601
Mahood, Mary, 478
Mahood, Mrs. M. J., 502
Mahood, Thos., 400
Malcolm, Chando, 531
Malcolm, H. H., 387
Malcolm, Miss Josephine, 310
Malcolm, Marcellus, 387
Malcolm, Dr. M. M., 392, 397, 400
Malcolm, M. P., 326, 531
Malone, Cornelius, 620
Malone, Edward, 274
Malone, Francis, 620

Malone, James, 136
Maloney, Mike, 612
Mankin, Bettie (m. White), 585
Mankin, James, 453
Mankin, Jessie, 517
Mankin, John, 585
Mankin, John, Jr., 585
Mankin, Mollie, 585
Mankin, Sarah (m. Williams), 585
Mankin, Ward, 453
Mann, (Hughart &), 97
Mann, Mrs. Moses, 57
Mann, Thomas, 95
Mann, William, 548
Mann, William T., 95, 96, 97
Manser, Miles, 93, 148, 150, 153, 154, 155, 159, 163, 164, 166, 173, 178, 179, 182, 189, 195, 197, 384, 386, 396, 487, 498, 744, 745
Marcum, Fred M., 739
Margrave, Rev. Wm. G., 375
Marks, I. T., 516
Marks, Peter, 726
Marley, Betty, 518
Marley, J. Tilton, 524
Marlin, Jacob, 615
Marloe, Julia, 518
Marriages recorded in Fayette County 1830-1866, (1855-1860 and 1862-1864 missing), 757, 772
Marrs, Cal, 385
Marrs, John, 171, 172, 177, 179, 184, 186, 189, 192, 193, 196, 197
Marrs, Starling M. N., 689
Mars, John, 169, 191, 384
Marsh, Hiram S., 169
Marshall, C. Lance, 755
Marshall, James L., 193
Marshall, James M., 611
Marshall, John, 512
Martin, C. H., 375, 438, 453
Martin, Charlie, 391
Martin, Columbus J., 725
Martin, Dr. Dan, 641
Martin, James, 492
Martin, James L., 736
Martin, Job, 176
Martin, John, 190
Martin, Joseph, 598
Martin, Lovy, 497, 505
Martin, Miles, 674
Martin, Mott, 525
Martin, Nathan, 496
Martin, Richard, 286
Martin, Samuel, 168, 674
Martin, T. B., 473
Martin, W. H., 753
Martin, William, 98
Martin, W. M., 497
Martin, W. T., 288
Martindale, C. H., 487, 526
Martindale, F. I., 487, 499, 503, 507, 650
Marting, 339, 346, 579
Marye, Colonel L. S., 220, 222
Masey, Henry, Sr., 175
Mason, Bessie, 518
Mason, Eli J., 754
Mason, Hattie, 612
Mason, John Y., 144, 145
Massau, Charles J., 754
Massau, J. C., 701
Massey, Henry, 187

Massey, James, 506
Massey, R. H., 276
Massey, Robert, 183
Massey, Robert H., 482, 492, 493
Massie, Philip, 738
Massy, Joseph, 88
Masters, -----, 495
Masters, A. L., 743
Masters, Augustus, 499, 514
Masters, Betty (m. Amick), 639
Masters, George, 177, 178, 181, 182, 184, 192, 193, 195, 196, 638, 639
Masters, Sam, 499
Masters, William, 488, 489, 498, 499, 500, 507, 514, 515, 523, 579, 639, 661, 662
Masterson, S. A., 172
Masterson, Samuel A., 184
Masterson, Thomas, 193
Masterson, Thomas, V., 199
Masterson, William, 150
Matheson, Alexander L., 493
Mathews, Henry Mason, 749
Mathews, O. E., 197
Mathews, Judge Stanley, 597
Mattles, Joseph, 661
Maxwell, Hu, 114
Maynard, M. C., 291
Maynor, P., 453
Mays, Mrs. O. M., 589
Mc - See Mac and M'
M' - See Mac and Mc
McArthur, Margaret B., 602
McArthur, Neil, 602, 603, 604, 606
McAvoy, J. W., 543
McCaleb, -----, 386
McCallahan, Jas. M., 142
M'Callister, Thomas, 160
McCamic, Charles, Commander (Adjutant &), 352
McCann, C. V., 501
McCann, Thomas K., 748
M'Carty, William, 145
McCarty, James C., 177
McCausland, Gen. J. B., 217
McCauseland, "Tiger John", 241
McClain, H. C., 464
McClannahan, T. A., 548
McClary, Fanny, 497
McClellan, Rev. Alfred, 638
McClellan, General George B., 223, 224
McClellan, George W., 725
McClelland, Rev. Alfred, 678
McClelland, Thomas G., 705, 743
McClung, Alexander, 673
McClung, Andy C., 641, 642
McClung, (Bacon &), 361
McClung, B. E., 553
McClung, Blanche, 553
McClung, C. H., 655, 657
McClung, Charles, 493, 745
McClung, Rev. C. W., 678
McClung, Delphia Legg, 397
McClung, Dr. Dennis, 642
McClung, Dyer, 493, 504
McClung, Ed, 502, 505
McClung, Edward, 62
McClung, E. W., 464, 470, 540
McClung Family, 596
McClung, Fielding, 747
McClung, Floyd, H., 493, 495, 499, 505

McClung, Frank, 669
McClung, Rev. "Good" Charley, 638, 639, 643
McClung, Grover, 553
McClung, G. W., 468
McClung, Henderson, 517, 656
McClung, Ira, 506
McClung, J. A., 655
McClung, James, 754
McClung, Dr. James, 642
McClung, J. E., 521
McClung, Rev. J. E., 612
McClung, Joe, 642
McClung, John, 747
McClung, Joseph A., 493, 506
McClung, Joseph H., 604
McClung, Dr. L. H., 644
McClung, Magee, 361, 392, 393, 742
McClung, Marshall (m. Bibb), 540
McClung, M. H., 610, 611
McClung, (Myles &), 361
McClung, Peggy (m. Tyree), 638
McClung, Reece, 642
McClung, Robert, 496
McClung, William, Sr., 445
McClung, Dr. Wm., 644
McComas, David, 144, 145
M'Comas, Gen. Elisha, 155
McComas, William, 144, 145, 746
McConihay, Mrs. Araminta (nee Morris), 587
McConnell, Mrs. -----, 668
McCordell, James, 86
McCormick, E. W., 422
McCormick, Maywood, 737
McCormick, -----, 311
McCown, Nellie, 612
McCoy, Eliza, 582
McCoy, Frazier, 569
McCoy, Jack, 448, 569
McCoy, John, 189, 192, 193, 196, 262
McCoy, Margaret, 514
McCoy, Mrs. O. F., 715
McCoy, Philip, 495, 514, 611
McCue, Rev. John, 57
McCutchan, Mary J., 628
McCutchen, -----, 206
McCutchen, Granvil, 515
McCutchen, James, 167
McCutchen, Kenna, 515
McCutcheon, George, 675
McCutcheon, Granville, 675
McCutcheon, John R, 748
McCutcheon, Jones, 445
McCutcheon, Joseph 675
McCutcheon, Matt, 612
McCutcheon, Paris, 675
McCutcheon, Robert, 194, 745
McCutcheon, Robert ("Squire Bob"), 675
McCutcheon, Van L., 740
McDaniel, G. D., 286
McDaniel, Mattie, 523
McDaniel, W. H., 289
McDonald, John C., 197
McDowell, W. E., 453
McEldroth, P. J., 501
McElheny, Rev. John, 484
McGhee, F. P., 468
McGinnis, Rev. -----, 537
McGinnis, Douglas, 450
McGinnis, Ira J., 741
McGinnis, James H., 352
McGinnis, J. H. (Fud), 448, 449, 450, 452
McGinnis, P., 184
McGinnis, William, 450
McGlaugherty, G. R., 603

McGrath, J. K., 393, 400
McGraw, -----, 202
McGraw, C., 510
McGraw, Floyd E., 672
McGraw, George T., 738
McGraw, H., 169, 201
McGraw, Henry, 193, 493, 672, 746, 754
McGraw, Henry (Sheriff), 700, 710
McGraw, Herbert, 723
McGraw, John T., 360
McGraw, Margaret, 709
McGraw, Martin, 171
McGraw, S. A., 512
McGraw, Samuel, 677
McGraw, W. D., 469
McGraw, W. E., 672
McGraw, William, 206, 514
McGraw, William P., 511, 604
McGuffin, John, 628
McGuffin, John A., 619, 626
McGuire, William E., 739
McGuires, (Families of), 552
McIntosh, George C., 364, 366, 752
McIntyre, Frank, 721
McKeever, J. S. 273, 585
McKell Heirs' Estate -----, 261
McKell, Mrs. -----, 261, 262
McKell Property, 261
McKell, T. G., 649
McKell, Thomas G., 369, 569, 649
McKell, Thomas Gaylord, 261, 262, 263
McKell, William, 265, 569, 570, 571, 710, 715
McKinley, William, 485, 597, 651, 666, 669
McKinney, Archie, 292
McKinney, Luke, 736
McKinney, S. T., 605
McKnight, Harold, 601
McLain, Fred, 705
McLain, Jesse, 533
McLain, J. G., 469
McLaughlin, Addison, 143, 747
McLaughlin, Anderson, 742
M'Mahon, William, 143
M'Million, James, 86
McMillion, Guy, 601
McMillion, Hazel, 609
McMullen, (Huddleston &), 97
McNabb, Alex, 715
McNabb, George, 752
McNabb, John, 436
McNeal, (Company &), 658
McNeel, William L., 751
McNeely, R. E., 606
McNeil, N. C., 752
McNeil, William L., 751
McNelis, J., 511
McNutt, John, 589, 612
McNutt, Joseph, 159
McPeak, Mrs. -----, 666
McPeake, E. M., 362
McPeak, (Osenton &), 360
McPheeters, W. I., 290
McQueen, J. F., 556
McQueen, W. E., 602
McQuaide, Peter, 620
McVey, -----, 202, 203, 206
McVey, Alexander, 198
McVey, Anderson, 514
McVey, Caroline, 203
McVey, Earl Y., 743
McVey, Elmo, 362
McVey family, 670

McVey, George (Sheriff), 745
McVey, James M., 755
McVey, J. M., 710
McVey, Mrs. J. M., 715
McVey, T. C., 512
McVey, Thomas, 170, 193
McVey, Warren H., 739
McVey, W. G., (T. &), 169
McVey, William, 604
McVey, Squire William H., 602
McVey, Wm. S., 170, 193
McVey, William T., 176
McVey, W. S., 177
McVey, W. T., 178
McVey, Zepha T., 738
McWhorter, L. A., 354
McWhorter, J. M., 741
McWhorter, Judge J. M., 354, 355
M'Whorter, John, 145
Meade, F. A., 524
Meade, H. N., 279
Meade, William, 524
Meadows, -----, 203
Meadows, William L., 740
Meeks, C. C., 280
Mees, John, 284
Mefford, Nathan, 506
Merchant, Adolphus, 370
Meredith, -----, 227
Metsker, (Montgomery &), 91
Metsker, Philip, 91
Metz, -----, 514
Metzker's Toll Gate, 126
Michael, W. W., 665
Mickie, E. L., 278
Middleburg - See also Midelburg
Middleburg, Arnold, 624, 626, 627
Middelburg, Charles Arnold, 629
Middleburg, Col. Sam, 625
Middleton, H. O., 92, 95, 96, 97
Middleton, James, 97
Midelburg - See also Middleburg
Midelburg, C. A., 753
Midelburg, Charles Arnold, 627, 629
Midelburg, Ferdinand, 627
Midelburg, Sadie (m. Worth), 627
Milam, Lula, 517
Miles, James, 723
Millard, John Pennington, 723
Miller, -----, 216
Miller, A., 90
Miller, Alex, 592
Miller, Alex McVeigh, 517, 752, 753
Miller, Andrew Alexander, 595
Miller, Ann Eliza, 597
Miller, Annie, 592
Miller Brothers, 598, 603
Miller, Charles H., 195
Miller, Cyrus, 601
Miller, Daisy, 601
Miller, Earl W., 607
Miller, Emma, 537
Miller, Ervin Benson, 595
Miller Family, 596
Miller, Fenton, 592
Miller, Fenton H., 597, 598
Miller, F. H., 603, 604, 607
Miller, Ira, 663, 664, 665

Miller, J., 92
Miller, J. Allen, 469
Miller, James, Jr., 603
Miller, James H., 170, 186, 192, 602, 750
Miller, James H., Jr., 592, 595
Miller, James Henry, 597, 598, 602, 607, 742
Miller, James Hodge, 136, 137, 581, 591, 592, 595, 596, 597, 599, 602
Miller, Jane, 592
Miller, Jean Hodge, 595, 596
Miller, Jesse, 169, 170
Miller, J. Hugh, 649
Miller, Jimmy, 603
Miller, J. M., 398
Miller, John, 90, 94, 95, 595, 596
Miller, John B., 170, 173, 181, 182, 495
Miller, John Hamilton, 595
Miller, Jno., 94
Miller, L. D., 292
Miller, Mrs. Lora Grose, 668
Miller, Margaret Elizabeth, 595
Miller, Mary Ann, 595
Miller, Nora, 665
Miller, Patrick Henry, 595
Miller, R. H., 607
Miller, Robert, 90, 592, 595, 620
Miller, Robert H., 597, 598
Miller, Thomas C., 114
Miller, Virgie, 665
Miller, W. A., 603
Miller, William, 90, 597, 661
Miller, Mrs. William, 665, 666
Miller, William A., 597, 598
Miller, William Erskine, 595
Miller, William H., 469
Millers, -----, 261
Mills, W. A., 275
Minter, William, 646
Mitchell, Henry, 516
Mitchell, Phillip, 620
Mohler, Woodson, 625
Mohr, W. C., 503, 505
Mohr's Mill, 154
Moles, Isaac, 572, 573, 574
Monroe, Gov. James, 86, 88, 89
Monteith, A. L., 276
Monteith, J. W., 276
Montgomery, -----, 209
Montgomery, Annie F., 407
Montgomery, Carl H., 412
Montgomery, (Carrick &), 184, 186, 187
Montgomery, Charles A., 407, 409, 412
Montgomery, Cynthia (m. Rigg), 406, 590
Montgomery, Elizabeth, 412
Montgomery, Ella (m. Isaac J. Settle), 583, 589
Montgomery, Ernest, 370, 414
Montgomery, Eunice, 588
Montgomery, Fred H., 407, 411, 412
Montgomery, Gus, 386

Montgomery, Hale L., 412
Montgomery, Harlow H., 407
Montgomery, Henry, 181, 189, 404, 589, 590
Montgomery, Maj. Henry, 588, 589, 590, 592
Montgomery, Henry S., 406, 407, 412, 413
Montgomery, (Huddleston &), 91, 92, 97
Montgomery, James, 171, 173, 184, 188, 191, 196, 197, 589, 745, 747, 750
Montgomery, James C., 406, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415
Montgomery, J. C., 365, 404, 405, 407, 408, 409, 412, 421
Montgomery, Jesse D., 412
Montgomery, John C., 406, 413, 418
Montgomery, J. W., 404, 406, 407, 409, 410, 413, 418, 419
Montgomery, Lawrence B., 406, 407
Montgomery, Dr. Lawrence C., 412, 429
Montgomery, L. S., 414, 420, 429
Montgomery, Luther S., 370
Montgomery, Margaret J., 412, 420
Montgomery, Maria (m. Huddleston), 589
Montgomery, Mary (m. Blake), 592
Montgomery, Mary E., 407, 412
Montgomery, (Metsker and), 91
Montgomery, Michael, 92, 593
Montgomery, Minnie, 592
Montgomery, Mrs. M. J., 583
Montgomery, Mrs. M. V. B., 414
Montgomery, Noonie, 412
Montgomery, Mrs. Noonie Huddleston, 612
Montgomery, Samuel, 592
Montgomery, S. C., 604
Montgomery, Samuel, 592
Montgomery, Seth H., 404, 407, 410, 411, 414, 422
Montgomery, Thomas L., 407, 412, 418, 427
Montgomery, Walter, 407
Montgomery, William, 588, 589, 590, 592
Montgomery's Ferry, 126
Montgomery's Stable, 171
Moody, J. L., 549
Moody, R. B., 610
Mooney, Joshua, 181
Mooney, Joshua S., 187
Moore, B. G., 402, 453
Moore, Dan, 636
Moore, James, 93, 180
Moore, J. R., 473
Moore, Marion, 520
Moore, Nora, 518
Morew, Mrs. Russell, 666
Moore, William D., 197, 199
Moore, W. R., 453
Moran, Annie, 515
Moran, L. D., 285
Moran, Pat, 487, 494
Moran, William, 493
Moreau, George H., 388, 397

Morehead, Georgia, 601
Morgan, B. O., 197
Morgan, Charles S., 144, 145
Morgan, Schaffer, (Co. &), 627
Morgan, David, 32, 34, 35, 36, 37
Morgan, Enoch (m. Tamplin), 583
Morgan, Gov., 359
Morgan, Sarah, 32, 37
Morgan, Stephen, 32, 33, 37
Morgan, Thomas, Jr., 275
Morris, -----, (Jodie), 610
Morris, Col., 658
Morris, A. L., 501
Morris, Dr. A. L., 612
Morris, Rev. Alfred N., 67, 678
Morris, A. N., 521
Morris, Rev. A. N., 67
Morris, Mrs. A. P., 526
Morris, Benjamin, 406
Morris, Betsy, 63
Morris, Catherine, 63
Morris, Charles, 587
Morris, Cynthia, 406
Morris, E. L., 611
Morris, Everette (m. Stockton), 587
Morris, Fenton, 611
Morris, Fenton H., 582
Morris, Fenton M., 581, 587
Morris, Henry, 62, 63, 64, 65, 67
Morris, James P., 725
Morris, Jane, 67
Morris, J. B., 612
Morris, John, 63, 67
Morris, John Silas, 67
Morris, Joseph, 592
Morris, Leah, 63
Morris, Leonard, 67
Morris, Levi, 404, 406
Morris, Llewelyn Stockton (m. Felix), 582
Morris, Luther Burgess, 582
Morris, Margaret, 63, 64, 67
Morris, Mrs. Mary, 63, 67
Morris, Mattie, 67
Morris, Polly, 63
Morris, R. H., 276, 492, 505, 611
Morris, Ryan, 67
Morris, Sarah, 67
Morris, Silas, 67
Morris, (Slaughter &), 192
Morris, Thomas, 67
Morris, W. A., 293
Morris, W. H., 279
Morris, William, 62, 85, 87, 88, 90, 164, 167, 168, 173, 174, 406, 744, 745
Morris, William F., 582
Morrison, Joseph O., 724
Morrison, Loraine, 612
Morrison, W. D., 435
Morrow, John R., 740
Morten, F. H., 274, 574
Morton, T. H., 274
Morton, Levi P., 257, 491
Morton, Peyton, 189, 192, 194, 743
Morton, Richmond, 753, 754
Morton, R. J., 282
Morton, W. E., 280
Moseley, Mrs. A. D., 371
Moseley, (Walker and), 636
Mosely, Bob, 531
Mosely, Robert, 218

Moses, Salem F., 724
Mosley, Captain, 477
Moss, R. H., 507, 520
Muellers, (Miller), 595
Mulcahay, Pat, 620
Mulligan, Wm., 274
Muncy - See Munsey
Muncy, James, 172, 215
Muncy, James B., 169, 177, 180, 181, 186, 191, 192, 197, 745
Muncy, Col. James B., 136, 137, 597
Muncy, J. B., 192, 193
Muncy, Margaret Ann (m. Miller), 597
Munford, Geo. W., 143
Munsey - See Muncy
Munsey, James, 92
Munsey, James B., 92
Muncey, Geroge D., 604
Murphy, B. F., 286
Murphy, James, 661
Murphy, Jim, 620
Murphy, R. L., 287
Murray, Isaac, 272
Murrill, E. M., 468
Murry, Pat, 220
Murry, R., 472
Mustoe, A., 86
Myers, C. T., 576
Myles, Abe, 385
Myles, Betty (m. Burns), 642, 643
Myles, B. H., "Dad", 641
Myles, Dr. Ed, 643
Myles, Edna Frantz, 641
Myles, Elizabeth, 193, 195
Myles, George, 641
Myles, Mrs. George, 646
Myles, Harlan Kirkpatrick, 641
Myles, Joe, 641
Myles, John, 384, 641
Myles, Kate Kirkpatrick, 641
Myles, Mary, 476
Myles, (McClung and), 361
Myles, T. A., 361, 641, 643
Myles, T. G., 641
Myles, Mrs. Virgie T., 372
Myles, Dr. W. E., 641
Myles, William, 184, 186, 189, 196

Nahodil, L. J., 273
Nance, Joseph, 740
Neal, Arron, 515, 674
Neal, C. C., 510, 678
Neal, Mrs. F. G., 516
Neal, Fountain, 482, 496, 513, 584
Neal, James, 93, 674
Neal, John Riley, 499
Neal, Lester, 510
Neal, Lloyd, 509, 510
Neal, M. F., 516
Neal, Samuel, 93
Neal, Stanley I., 737
Neal, Thomas, 499
Neal, W. C., 510, 517, 678
Neal, William, 509, 513
Neal, William C., 668, 735
Neale, Julia Beckwith, 484
Neasam, Jack, 75, 608
Nease, Gus, 274
Nebergall, Jacob, 184
Nebbergall, T. W., 96
Neel, Rev. W. C., 393
Nelson, James, 289

Nelson, Thomas, 77
Nelson, William, 620
Nelton, James L., 720
Newland, George E., 738
Newland Place, 614
Newlyn Coal Company, 291, 300
Newman, Charles, 374
Newport, Capt. Christopher, 68
Nichol, Thomas, 263, 570, 715
Nicholas, James, 147
Nicholas, Wilson Cary, 73
Nicholls, R. P., 274
Nichols, Augustus W., 493
Nichols, C. M. Jarrell, 464
Nick, Uncle -----, 209
Nickell, Capt. Alec, 654
Nickell, Alex, 655
Nickell, Alexander, 638
Nickell, C. H., 654, 656
Nickell, Eliza, 640
Nickell, Hunter, 638, 654, 655
Nickell, Jim, 654, 655
Nickell, Mack, 638
Nickell, Mackelwee, 654
Nickell, Margaret, 640
Nickell, Martha, 640
Nickell, M. K., 506
Nickell, Paton, 640
Nickell, R. C., 657, 659
Nickell, Robert, 98
Nickell, Sarah, 640
Nickell, Squire, 639
Nickell, "Squire" R. P., 638, 639, 640
Niday, Walter, 497
Nihoof, "Daddy", 415
Nihoof, Daniel, 134, 135, 582, 587
Nihoof, Elizabeth (m. Tamplin), 582
Nihoof, Fred, 587
Nihoof, Joseph Perkins, 587
Nimms, William, 77
Noble, Benjamin, 576
Norman, T. H., 370
Norris, Rev. Alfred N., 67
Norris, Ernest, 274
Norris, Col. P. W., 23
Norton, Eugene, 625
Norton, Harry, 625
Norton, S. O., 428
Norwood, James L., 736
Nuchols, C. R., 493
Nuckolls, (Dillon &), 361
Nuckolls, E. L., 359, 360, 385, 394, 395, 607, 715
Nuckols, W. C., 701
Nugen, Arnold B., 739
Nugen, Eden, 192, 196
Nugen, James, 543
Nugent, David, 176, 177, 178, 181
Nugent, Edward, 182
Nugent, Warren D., 310
Nunley, Isaac, 725
Nunnery, Joseph E., 664
Nuttall Estate, 636, 655, 658
Nuttall heirs, 653
Nuttall, John, 257, 258, 639, 656, 658, 710, 713, 742, 754
Nuttall, John (estate), 632, 654
Nuttall, Mrs. L. W., 372
Nuttall, Mrs. William, 667
Nutter, ------, 607

Nutter, Fielding, 646
Nutter, Rev. F. M., 600
Nutter, M. G., 520
Nutter, Newman, 646

O'Brien, Earl C., 721
O'Brien, Lawrence, 374
O'Brien, William H., 721
O'Dell, Rev. -----, 656
O'Dell, R. M., 279
O'Dell, A. E., 468, 521
O'Dell, J. M., 506
O'Dell, T. O., 519
Oglebay, Earl W., 711, 712
O'Hea, Patrick Ross, 603
Ohlinger, Mike, 620
"Old Uncle Lafe" - slave, 653
Oldham, J. L., 524
Oliver, -----, 86
Ollom, F. H., 420
O'Neal, A. J., 290
O'Neal, Jesse, 180
O'neal, L. B., 427
O'Neal, L. Burke, 362, 373
O'Neal family, (Dothan), 529
O'Neal, Mr. -----, 40
O'Neal, W. H., 287
O'Neil, Jess, 95
O'Neil, William, 92, 95
Opie, Hierome L., 145
O'Reiley, Rev., 425
O'Reilly, Rev. Father, 667
Ort, George, 511
Osburn, Charles E., 725
Osburn, Dewey, 725
Osenton, Charles W., 752
Osenton, C. W., 357, 360, 591, 742
Osenton, (Horan &), 360
Osenton, (Lee &), 357, 360
Osenton, Margaret Hawkins Williamson, 590, 591
Osenton, (McPeak &), 360
Overly, Ralph, 611

Pack, Allen, 506, 507, 509
Pack, Anderson, 506
Pack, Augustus, 181, 182, 386
Pack, Charley, 509
Pack, Dock, 506
Pack, Lon, 498, 506
Pack, Samuel, 169, 170, 171, 177, 178
Paddleford, James, 135, 591, 599
Paddleford, John, 591
Paddleford, John B., 168, 183, 189
Paddleford, Martha, 192
Page, Edwin Randolph, 523
Page, Mrs. E. F., 387, 393
Page, John, 85
Page, Olivia, 523
Page, Thomas C., 524
Page, Capt. William N., 629
Page, Wm. N., 257
Page, Capt. W. N., 14, 22, 23, 24, 376, 482, 487, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 501, 512, 539
Painter family, (of Dothan), 529
Painter, Francis M., 219
Painter, James, 277
Painter, J. T., 533
Painter, Mintie, 529
Painter, Miss Ocie, 310

Painter, William, 497
Palmer, J. F., 715
Pannell, Bert, 740
Pannell, Cecil S., 719, 725
Pannell, J. L., 280
Pardees, The, 619
Parish, William, 384
Parish, William F., 740
Parker, Rev. ------, 643
Parker, C. C., 279
Parker, Edwin, 98
Parker, E. L., 99
Parker, Nathan, 525
Parker, William H., 740
Parkins, Samuel, 178
Parks, Major, 477
Parrell, E., 515
Parrish, James, 208, 723
Parrish, Margaret, 208
Parrish, Nick, 207, 208
Parrish, (Skaggs &), 93
Parrish, William, 482
Parsons, Oshel C., 374
Patchell, Shirley, 737
Patterson, John, 525
Patton, W. A., 551
Patrol - slave, 190
Patzell, Mrs. Ethel (nee Davis), 583
Paxton, -----, 452
Paxton, J. Gardiner, 579, 585
Payne, Dr. C. H, 690, 691
Payne, Christopher, 752
Payne, (Hamilton &), 359
Payne, Mrs. J. W., 586
Payne, W. D., 357, 359, 395, 401
Peck, Anderson, 90
Pegram family, (of Dothan), 529
Pegram, G. A., 326
Pegram, George, 601
Pemberton, Mrs. -----, 656
Pendleton, Rose, 518
Pennington, Ira, 576
Pennington, J. J., 281
Pennyhacker, Joel, 145
Penrod, J. F., 464, 471
Perecute (Appamatox Indian Chief), 75
Perecute, R. F. P., 76
Perkins, A. H., 468
Perkins, Charles, 134, 135, 587
Perkins, Jehu Jo, 135, 484, 587
Perkins, John, 135, 415, 587
Perkins, Joseph ("Jehu Jo"), 135, 484, 587
Perkins, J. R. (Rev.), 691
Perkins, Julia, 587
Perkins, Richard, 587
Perkins, Samuel, 176
Perkins, Thomas, 135, 587
Perry, -----, 227
Perry, Belle, 453
Perry, George V., 96
Perry, Col. Howard R., 728
Perry, James, 92
Persinger, Jesse, 725
Peterkin, George P., 524
Peters, B. C., 473
Peters, "Dick", 617
Peters, E. Faye, 601
Peters, James T., 743
Peters, J. T., 326, 327, 374, 533, 710
Peters, J. M., 520
Peters, Mrs. Margaret (nee Davis), 583

Petry, Jacob, 90, 91, 92
Petry, Martin, 168
Peyton, E. G., 728
Peyton, James T., 191
Pfhaler, Frederick P., 369, 649
Phillips, Rev. -----, 537
Phillips, James, 181, 182, 385, 386
Phillips, James H., 184, 189, 197
Phillips, J. E., 367
Phillips, John, 159, 161, 171, 173, 174, 177, 178
Phillips, Joseph E., 365
Phillips, Mrs. Thomas, 637
Phillis, Vincent, 180
Phipps, C. L., 401, 478, 745
Phipps, J. S., 386, 397
Pickett, C. A., 367, 368, 369
Pickett, Samuel, 135
Pierson, E. G., 354, 355, 356, 741, 742
Pifer, E. C., 493
Piggott, Samuel, 193, 195
Pine, William, 93
Pinkerton, Wade, 523
Pinnell, H. G., 179
Pinney, E. L., 607
Pitt, F. F., 282
Pittman, (a trapper), 646
Pitsenberger, Hilda, 601
Pitzenbarger, Hulda, 609
Pitzler, -----, 504
Plants, George, 668
Plantz, William L., 737
Platt, Eunice (m. Huddleston), 588
Platt, Nicholas, 218
Platt, Philo, 384, 385
Platt, Philo N., 178, 180
Pleasants, Gov. James, Jr., 87
Plott, James, 492
Plunkett, James S., 189
Plunkett, James S. (Brother &), 189
Poland, L. A., 632
Pollock, George, 497
Polsly, Daniel, 741
Polsly, Judge Daniel, 353
Pope, Rev. J. T., 600
Porter, Alex, 88
Porter, (Beldon &), 128, 130
Porter, Clara, 401
Porter, Frank, 464, 480
Poteet, John, 468, 569
Poteet, L. E., 362
Potter, -----, 203
Potter, Fred, 738
Powell, James, 278
Powell, W. E., 468
Powers, Rev. C. A., 426, 520
Powers, J. C., 370
Pratt, Charles, 586, 587
Pratt, William, 586, 587
Prentice, John, 293
Preston, -----, 528
Preston, John A., 357, 753, 754
Price, Abraham, 90
Price, Arch, 65
Price, Elizabeth Johnson, 175
Price, H. A., 602
Price, Marshall, 218
Price, Samuel, 747

Price, Dr. S. W., 713, 715
Price, Mrs. S. W., 715
Price, T. H., 313
Prince, Clarkson, 160, 164, 170, 177, 178, 180, 181, 184
Prince, Clarkston, 169
Prince, Frank, 546
Prince, James, 546, 711
Prince, (Smith &), 624
Prince, William (Bud), 545, 546
Prince, William, 181, 546, 624, 744, 747
Pritchard (Coal Interests), 579
Proctor, Anette, 626
Proctor, C. N., 632
Propps, Albert, 657
Propps Bros., 383, 388
Propps, Clarence E., 740
Propps, Henry, 388
Propps, Jacob, 654, 655
Pryor, Joseph W., 187, 324, 743
Puckett, Floyd, 551
Puffenberger, Eddie L., 735
Pugh, Alice, 601
Pugh, Harry L., 725
Pugh, Mark, 392
Pyatt, Dink F., 722

Quarles, Reuben, 510
Quarrier, G. G. Bros., 383
Queen Elizabeth, 68
Quesenberry, Maj. Marshall, 591, 708
Quesenbury, Dr. -----, 663
Quesenbury, Walker, (Co. &), 663
Quesenbury, Marshall, Jr., 608
Quesenbury, Mrs. Willie Williamson, 608
Quill, John, 622
Quinby, Mrs. -----, 518

Rader, A. F., 604, 606
Rader, Elizabeth (m. Stockton), 590
Rader House, 606
Rader, Nannie (nee Huddleston), 588
Radford, Robert, 724
Radford, William, 576
Railey, H. H., 753
Rains, James, 175
Rake, Prof. J. D., 402
Ramsey, A. J., 593
Ramsey, Anson, 674
Ramsey, Rev. Augustus E., 646, 647
Ramsey, Bartholomew, 674
Ramsey, George, 664
Ramsey, Henry, 509
Ramsey, James, 517
Ramsey, J. C., 326
Ramsey, John, 674
Ramsey, J. R., 431
Ramsey, Rev. J. R., 678
Ramsey, Lloyd, 674
Ramsey, Nicholas, 674
Ramsey, Oat, 497
Ramsey, Capt. Riley, 675
Ramsey, R. M., 291
Ramsey, Samuel, 674, 676
Ramsey, Seton B., 159
Ramsey, Thomas, 517
Ramsey, W. G., 179
Ramsey, W. H., 365, 672, 673, 711, 742, 743

Ramsey, William, 593
Ramsey, William H., 745
Ramsey, William L., 365
Ramsey, W. L., 672
Rand, W. B., 574
Randall, -----, 209
Randolph, Gov. Beverly, 85, 86
Randolph, Edmund, 85
Randolph, George W., 221, 223
Ransom, -----, 241
Ranson, Capt. Thomas D., 483
Rapking, Rev. A., 310
Rapp, Ernest E., 738
Rardin, W. H., 753
Rathbone, Rev., 638
Ratsliff, Miss, 310
Rawlinson, Mrs., 469
Ray, James, 260
Ray, John, 506
Rayder, John, 155
Rector, Mrs. Sallie S., 350
Red Eagle, Chief, 38
Reece, Dave, 620
Reece, Noah, 620
Reece, Will, 620
Reed, Rev. Charles W., 373, 425, 427
Reed, W. B., 715
Reeder, Charles, 312
Reese, A. B., 291
Reese, Earl C., 725
Reese, Noah, 662
Reese, William, 576, 662
Reidnour, Henry, 94
Remsen, Wm., 255
Renick, Mrs. Dolly, 364
Renick, Ottie, 612
Renick, William, 656
Reynolds, -----, 223, 226
Reynolds, Abner, 551
Reynolds, C. R., 678
Reynolds, Johnson, 176
Renyolds, L. C., 387
Reynolds, Marion, 675
Reynolds, Milton, 96
Reynolds, Nona, 398
Reynolds place, 675
Reynolds, Shelton, 675
Reynolds, Wallace, 675
Reynolds, W. C., 176, 179
Reynolds, William, 675
Reynolds, Wm., 201, 398
Reynolds, Capt. Wm. G., 622, 623
Rhinehart, N. P., 453
Rhodes, G. E., 478, 479, 480
Rhodes, Harlow, 476
Rhodes, John, 170, 199
Rhodes, Virgil B., 738
Rhorig, Henry, 625
Rice, H. C., 691
Richard, William, 94
Richards, Captain, 215, 463, 464
Richards, George, 176, 177
Richards, Henry, 179
Richards, William, 194, 196, 477
Richardson, Dudley, 493
Richeson, Ernest R., 738
Richmond, Aaron, 282
Richmond, John, 195
Richmond, Leona (m. Miller), 597
Richmond, Maude, 517
Richmond, Samuel, 95, 170, 180, 182, 184
Ridenour, (Hutchinson &), 97

Rider, Ernest, 637
Rider, John, 637
Rider, J. W., 637, 640
Riffe, Conrad, 180
Riffle, Conrad, 93
Rigg, Charles, 590
Rigg, Henry, 194, 196, 197, 199, 590
Rigg, James, 590
Rigg, Nannie (m. Farley), 590
Rigg, Stephen, 590
Rigg, William, 98, 590
Rigg, Mrs. William, 419
Rigg, William, Jr., 590
Rigg, William, Sr., 197
Rigg, William (Uncle Billy), 581, 588, 590
Rigg, Wm., 169, 180
Riggleman, Rev. L., 373
Riggs, Capt. -----, 232
Riggs, William, 176
Rigler, Joseph, 675
Riner, Rev. Samuel, 544
Ripley, James, (1893), 369
Rippetoe, -----, 204, 205, 206, 207, 209
Rippetoe, A. N., 196
Rippetoe, Rev. A. N., 67, 600
Rippetoe Brothers, 603, 605
Rippetoe, Calvin, 521
Rippetoe, C. E., 605
Rippetoe, Floyd, 492
Riston, C. B., 98
Riston, Isaac, 98
Riston, John, 98
Riston, Robert, 97, 99
Ritchie, L. F., 497
Roach, Mr. (Mrs. &) Isaac, 467
Roach, Lew, 279
Roach, L. P., 533
Roads, John, 744
Roberts, A. D., 389
Roberts, Alfred D., 726
Roberts, Bernard, 719
Roberts, H. D., 170, 177
Robertson, Rev. ------, 208
Robertson, Bettie, 46
Robertson, Prof. H. C., 401
Robertson, J. C., 466
Robertson, John, 620
Robertson, Laura, 401
Robins, Dr. J. E., 260, 261
Robinson, -----, 209
Robinson, Charlotte, 661
Robinson, Jean, 661
Robinson, J. G., 280
Robinson, John, 591, 661
Robinson, John, Jr., 661
Robinson, Joseph D., 738
Robinson, Lottie Hall, 661
Robinson, O. K., 420, 427, 428, 431, 435
Robinson, O. R., 329
Robinson, Sam, 521
Robson, Houghton, 365
Robson, Thomas, 191, 192, 193, 196
Robson, Thomas S., 193, 194, 196, 743
Robson, T. S., 215, 324, 325
Rocke, E. B., 743
Roddup, A., 604
Rodes, David, 197, 540
Rodes, Green, 541
Rodes, Henry R., 721
Rodes, James, 541
Rodes, John, 180, 184, 324, 540, 541

Rodes, John, Sr., 540, 541
Rodes, John C., 184
Rodes, Maggie Rodgers, 637
Rodes, Mart B., 541
Rodes, M. B. (Son and), 544
Rodes, Rufus Harvey, 540, 541
Rodgers, James, 2
Rodgers, Lemuel, 637
Rodgers, Maggie (m. Rodes), 637
Roger, James, 96
Rogers, Rev. -----, 667
Rogers, A., 96
Rogers, (Blume &), 96
Rogers, Charles, 90, 94
Rogers, Columbus, 675
Rogers, E. C., 97
Rogers family, 670
Rogers, Henry, 553
Rogers, H. H., 247
Rogers, Hugh L., 739
Rogers, John, 198, 657, 658
Rogers, J. W., 544
Rogers, Lemuel, 98
Rogers, Roncevert, 738
Rogers, W. F., 544
Rogers, William, 658
Rogers, Prof. Wm. Barton, 252, 253, 254
Rollyson, C. E., 283
Roncaglione, Joseph, 282, 284
Roop, J. D., 533
Roosevelt, (Pres.), 667
Roots, R. T., 88
Rosamond, George, 286
Roscoe, Bell, 326
Roscoe, Belle, 531
Rosecrans, -----, 223
Rosecrans, Gen., 138, 226, 227, 228, 241, 485
Rosenbaum, Mrs. William, 666
Rosser, Morgan, 620
Roster Place, 576
Rotan, Alex, 690
Rothwell, Fred F., 661
Rothwell, Herbert H., 661
Rothwell, H. H., 710
Rubush, R. K., 293
Rudd, R. E., 511
Rudd, Mrs. Susie, 527
Ruffner, Clarence, 498
Rule, Anthony, 675
Rule, C. S., 497, 513
Rule, Joe, 497
Rule, Rev. Perry, 601
Rule, Soley, 610
Rule, Thomas, 482
Runyon, C. C., 601
Rupert, Dr. -----, 621
Rush, Velma, 601
Russell, A. R., 287, 502
Russell, A. S., 505, 506
Russell, D. D., 605
Rust, Metta, 518
Rutledge, B. A., 612
Rutledge, Flem N., 738
Ryan, Eddie, 670
Ryan, Edward M., 748
Ryan, Rev. Edward W., 213, 748
Ryan, E. M., 290
Ryan, J. L., (John), 656, 670, 671
Ryan, John L., 359, 395, 752
Ryan, M. W., 359, 362, 753
Ryan, Thomas P., 515
Ryan, William, 176, 674
Ryan, William W., 515

Safford, Charley, 661
Sahley, George, (Bashira &), 605
St. Clair, John, 493
St. Clair, John W., 752
St. Clair, J. W., 362, 393, 742
St. Clair, Col. J. W., 357, 358
St. Clair, General, J. W., 363
St. Clair, (Walker &), Summerfield, 358, 392
St. John, (Boston of), 547
Samples, Carl H., 720
Samuels, Rev., 667
Samuels, John, 274
Sandage, Ada, 517
Sanders, A. F., 551
Sandige, J. A., 371
Sandige, J. A., 670
Sandige, Joseph A., 669
Sandige, Seth, 667
Sandige, S. S., 276
Sandige, William, 219
Sanford, Rev. Van, 537
Sanger, Henry, 543
Sanger, Jacob, 542, 543
Sanger, Joseph, 543
Sapp, Samuel R., 723
Sarver, William McK., 739
Sattis, Miss Sally, 310
Saunders, Edward, 282
Saunders, John Riley, 387, 397
Saunders, Nettie, 609
Sawyers, Clyde, 736
Sawyers, Wm. H., 367
Say, James, 576, 577
Scammon, Gen., 384, 385
Scarbro, G. F., 278
Scarbro, Huie G., 740
Scarbrough, (Dickens &), 92
Scarbrough, Isaac, 98, 172, 571
Scarbrough, James, 98, 172
Scarbrough, John Wesley, 572
Scarbrough, John W., 90, 98, 180
Scarbrough, Robert, 98
Scarbrough, Robin, 572, 574
Scarbrough, R. W., 533
Scarbrough, Wille, 529
Schaffer, Leo, 627
Schaffer, Morgan, (Co. &), 627
Schaffer, Terisia, 627
Schaffer, William, 627
Schilsky, H., 602
School, Bertha, 627
Schuster, F. S., 364
Scott, Rev. Carl, 601
Scott, Capt. David, 60
Scott, James, 184, 190, 193, 750
Scott, James K., 193
Scott, James, R., 705
Scott, John, 183
Scott, Rev. Karl, 612
Scott, Moses, 180
Scott, Rev. N. S., 646, 647
Scott, S. A., 571, 711, 715
Scott, Col. S. A., 267
Scott, Mrs. S. A., 715
Scott, Thomas, 177
Scranage, Miss Gladys, 310
Scruggs, William, 626
Seal, -----, 260
Seay, Bert E., 721
Sedgwick, Adam, 488
See, Adam, 154
Selvey, Grover D., 721

Semeineiky, Constantinos, G., 721
Sergent, J. S., 493, 497, 498, 507
Serrano, Guiseppe, 724
Settle, Abner, 92, 94, 576
Settle, Asbury, 197, 588
Settle, C., 93
Settle, Camel, 324, 537, 576, 577
Settle, Charles H., 743
Settle, F. A., 93
Settle, Francis A., 180
Settle, Isaac (m. Ella Montgomery), 589
Settle, Isaac J., 743, 751
Settle, James, 90, 93, 94
Settle, J. B., 364
Settle, Jasper H., 738
Settle, Obediah, 540
Settle Place, (Hico), 669
Settle, Polly, 537
Settle, Samuel E., 740
Settle, Susan M. (m. Huddleston), 588
Settle, William, 537, 576
Sevy, A. G., 326, 464, 468, 477, 479, 653, 743
Sevy, Albert G., 657
Sevy, C. L., 601
Sevy, (Co. &), 654
Sevy, George W., 637
Sevy, Jacob C., 653
Sevy, J. C., 655, 657
Sevy, J. C., (Son &), 654
Sevy, J. H., 656
Sevy, Nona R., 601
Sevy, William, 653
Sewell, Stephen, 615
Sexton, Mr. -----, 370
Shabdue, T. P., 279
Shackelford, (Graham and), 654
Shackleford, W. C., 517
Shaffer, Dr. J. S., 708
Shanklin, Josiah, 90, 150
Shanklin, Josias, 80, 90
Shanklin, P. H., 196
Sharp, C. C., 579, 604, 607
Shawkey, M. P., 328
Shawl, Mr. -----, 590
Shawl, Jane, 189
Shawver, Rev., 643
Shawver, Boston, 169
Shawver, C. F., 395, 678
Shawver, C. G., 678
Shawver, Eldora (m. Amick; m. Harrah), 639
Shawver, Knight, 707, 728
Shawver, Lee, 640
Shawver, Dr. L. V., 640, 644
Shawver, Robert, 674
Shearer, Charles, 492
Shearer, C. W., 521
Sheaves, John, 2, 89, 90
Sheaves, William, 725
Shelton, Mrs. Augusta, 604
Shelton, Harmon, 737
Shelton, Levi, 604
Shepherd, James, 178
Shirey, Mervin, 373
Shirkey, Sherman, 743
Short, Bob (Robert), 576, 577
Shreve, J. W., 199, 743
Shreves, John, 476
Shreves, Robert, 477
Shuck, Amanda (m. Bowyer), 645
Shuck, Charles, 95

Shuck, Charley, 647
Shuck, Ella (m. Goodman), 647
Shuck family, 632
Shuck, George, 645, 647
Shuck, John, 645
Shuck, Nora (m. Hundley), 647
Shuck, Perry A., 645
Shuck, Ruth (m. Fink), 645
Shuck, Steward M., 647
Shuck, Willard, 647
Shuck, William H., 645
Shumate, Daniel, 94, 170, 180
Shumate, Daniel, Jr., 184
Shumate, H. E., 326, 743
Shumate, James, 167
Shumate, Newton, 94
Sidenstricker, W., 99
Siffey, (Zakaib &), 605
Sigmon, C. H., 274
Silva, Edward R., 724
Simms, Bob, 670
Simms, (Conley &), 604
Simms, David A., 642
Simms, Ed., 89
Simms, Ernest E., 723
Simms, Ethel, 523
Simms, Henry, 641, 642
Simms, I. E., 611
Simms, Isaac, 98
Simms, John, 677
Simms, John T., 478, 668
Simms, Judge John T., 355, 356
Simms, J. T., 741
Simms, M. J., 414, 743
Simms, Samuel, 276
Simms, Thomas, 511
Simms, Tom, 670
Simms, T. V., 274
Simms, William, 512
Simpson, L. C., 281
Sims, Anderson, 610
Sims, Eliza (m. Thomas), 645
Sims, Elizabeth Windsor, 587
Sims, Franklin, 610
Sims, Isaac, 172
Sims, James, 610
Sims, John T., 401
Sims, Johnathan, 585, 587
Sims, Lewis, 610
Sims, Martin, 610
Sims, Martin V., 610
Sims, Miletus, 610
Sims, Nelson, 610
Sims, Thomas, 587
Sims, (Wage and), 91
Sims, Wash, 611
Sims, William, 91, 188, 582, 587, 610
Sims, William, Jr., 610
Sisler, F. H., 501
Sizemore, Rev. Hiram, 600
Skaggs, -----, 478
Skaggs, Alex, 135
Skaggs, C. A., 498, 506
Skaggs, Caroline, 205
Skaggs, Charles, 482, 493
Skaggs, Col., 76
Skaggs, "Crying" John, 514
Skaggs, Earl, 725
Skaggs, E. W., 517
Skaggs, Mrs. E. W., 518
Skaggs, Garland, 498
Skaggs, George Henry, 754
Skaggs, Grover, 493
Skaggs, H., 609
Skaggs, Dr. H. C., 754
Skaggs, James, 150, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 191, 482, 744, 745

Skaggs, Jesse, 193
Skaggs, Joseph, 182, 482, 483, 497, 514
Skaggs, Lula, 612
Skaggs, Myles, 514
Skaggs, Nathan O., 610
Skaggs, Oscar, 276
Skaggs, Richard, 92
Skaggs, Stella, 612
Skaggs, Valentine, 93
Skaggs, Virginia, 206
Skaggs, William E., 739
Skaggs, Rev. W. W., 600, 612
Skiles, Jacob, 89
Slaughter, Alfred, 96
Slaughter, J. W., 464, 466, 468
Slaughter, (Morris and), 192
Slave -----, 190, 191
Slave Patrol, 190
Smailes, Cora, 515, 517
Smailes family, 670
Smailes, George, 94, 95
Smailes, J. M., 610, 611, 612
Smailes, Mrs. J. M., 611
Smailes, John, 95, 133, 642, 645
Smailes, Joseph M., 133, 134, 135, 488, 493, 514, 610, 642
Smailes, Lewis, 644
Smailes, Mat, 670
Smailes, Matthias, 133, 642
Smailes, Micajah, 133, 135, 136, 641, 642
Smailes, Nathaniel, 135, 642
Smailes, Thomas, 133, 642
Smailes, (Tryee and), 95
Small, Caleb, 663, 664
Small, Caleb, Sr., 664
Smalley, John Peter, 252
Smart, F. E., 416, 420
Smiley, Martin L., 218, 219, 220
Smith, A., 87
Smith, A. D., 393, 397, 402
Smith, A. D., Jr., 360, 365, 366, 367
Smith, Alex, 97, 98, 593
Smith, Allen B., 97
Smith, A. P., 367
Smith, Benjamin H., 746
Smith, Billy, 654
Smith, Rev. -----, 537
Smith, (Claytor and), 387
Smith, D. E., 622, 626
Smith, Ellen S, 518
Smith, Emmett, 622
Smith, Everett, 606
Smith, F., 90
Smith family, 632
Smith, F. N., 624
Smith, F. P., 742
Smith, Francis N., 624
Smith, Frank, 725
Smith, Gilbert, 285
Smith, Green, 592, 593
Smith, Harmon, 548
Smith, Henry, 59, 60, 167
Smith, Hugh, 638
Smith, Isaiah, 569
Smith, Jacob, 544, 548, 643
Smith, Jim, 622
Smith, John, 92, 96, 171, 592
Smith, John J., 738
Smith, Josiah, 99

Smith, Miletus, 581, 592
Smith, Moletas, 97
Smith, Nannie (m. Dunbar), 593
Smith, Nehemiah, 154
Smith, Octavia Kirk, 643
Smith, P. D., 387
Smith, (Prince &), 624
Smith, Reid, 604
Smith, R. L., 504
Smith, R. M., 630, 632, 636, 711
Smith, Robert H., 533
Smith, Ruby, 601
Smith, Sidney, 387
Smith, Mrs. Sidney, 464
Smith, S. N., 275
Smith, T. F., 278
Smith, Thomas Preston, 173
Smith, William, 90, 155, 605, 742, 747
Snell, John, 601
Snuffer, Cyrus, 95
Snuffer, George, 90, 94
Snyder, D. C., 453
Snyder, P. M., 453, 555, 715, 745
Snyder, T. H., 715
Solof, David, 738
Solomon, William H., 661
Souder, John, 511
Spade, Jesse M., 719
Sparr, S., 185
Sparr, Samuel, 150, 166, 167, 185, 191, 675, 744
Speltz, (Backus &), 605
Spencer, Chas., 278, 509
Spencer, Evermont, 466
Spengler, L. C., 497
Sperry, Carlos A., 750
Spinks, Alex, 167, 179
Spinks, Alexander, 175, 382
Spinks, J. M., 501
Spottswood, Governor, 69
Spradlin, Gordon C., 738
Spradlin, J. L., 755
Sprouse, Jacob, 724
Sprouse, J. H., 713
Spurgeon, -----, 201, 202, 203
Spurlock, William, 143
Stafford, Garland J., 518
Stafford, Lewis, 604
Stafford, M. E., 520
Staley, Mrs. Winter, 515
Stalnaker, Lewis, 135
Starbuck, Fielding M., 368, 505
Starbuck, G., 604
Starbuck, Grafton, 611
Starbuck, W. H., 505, 601
Starbuck, W. L., 366
Starke, Gen., 228
"Starlight", Indian, 38, 39, 40
Staton, J. P., 464
Statts, D. W., 286
Statts, W. E., 387
Steed, Q. C., 493
Steele, Mattie, 517
Stegall, R. J., 361, 700, 711
Stegall, R. S., 742
Steinbergen, Peter H., 148, 153
Stemple, (Hall &), 660, 663, 664, 666, 668
Stemple, John, 661, 663
Stephens, J., 85
Sterrett, Andrew, 160
Stevens, George, 287

Stevens, R. G., 273
Stevens, R. J., 578
Stevenson, John G., 747
Stites, John J., 197, 198, 199
Stockton, -----, 415
Stockton, Aaron, 92, 93, 94, 129, 136, 178, 180, 184, 186, 187, 192, 194, 196
Stockton, Col. Aaron, 136, 255, 581, 582, 583, 590, 593, 608, 747
Stockton, Aaron, Jr., 587
Stockton, (Coleman &), 94
Stockton, Effie (m. Tamplin), 582
Stockton, Eliza (m. Veazey), 590
Stockton, (Hill and), 91
Stockton, Jane (m. Shawl; m. Hale), 590
Stockton, John, 582, 590
Stockton, Mary (m. Lewis), 583, 590
Stockton, Old home, 608
Stockton, William S., 170
Stockton, W. S., 177
Stockton, W. T., 169
Stockwell, Henry, 85
Stockwell, Mark, 85
Stone, Albert, 610
Stone, Curtis L., 726
Stone, G. C., 293
Stone, J. G., 501
Stone, O. L., 649
Stoneham, H. B., 521, 600, 678
"Stonewall" Jackson, (mother of), 341
Stoops, Charles, 665
Stover, Daniel C., 179
Stover, Fletcher, 724
Stover, Jacob, 90, 572
Stover, John, 90, 91, 170, 180, 184
Stover, Lewis, 167, 744
Stover, Wash, 572
Stowers, Robert, 581
Stratton, Rev. Daniel, 691
Straughan, Jack, 492, 495
Strider, Robert E. L., 524
Stroud, Walter, 736
Stuart, -----, 479
Stuart, R., 478
Stull, D. H., 276
Stump, Rev. O. E., 373
Sturgeon, Jacob, 135, 181, 182, 642
Sturgeon, Jacob P., 135, 186, 189, 192
Sturgeon, Jacob T., 184
Sturgeon, James, 91, 164, 169, 642
Sturgeon, James A., 604
Sturgis, Maj. Gen. S. D., 734
Suite, Rev. E. E., 646, 647
Sullivan, -----, 205
Summerfield, Benjamin, 466, 541
Summerfield, Chas. R., 542
Summerfield, C. R., 358, 361, 365, 366, 742
Summerfield, Edward, 542
Summerfield, Elesha Ellison, 542
Summerfield, J. M., 542
Summerfield, M. A., 542
Summerfield, Robert, 542

Summerfield, (St. Clair, Walker &), 358, 392
Summerfield, W. W., 542
Summers, Dr. E. J., 605, 607
Summers, Geo. W., 143
Summers, P. J., 277
Summers, W. B., 67
Summers, W. C., 605
Summerville, G. P., 524
Surbough, (Caldwell and), 128
Surbough, David, 166, 167, 168
Surratt, Rev. W., 600
Sutphin, Jas. S., 624, 625
Suttle, Francis A., 184
Sutton, (Gibson &), 604
Sweeney, Otto, 738
Sweeney, T. L., 362, 395
Swindler, Charles, 713
Swint, Rev. Father, 667, 668
Swisher, Sylvia, 373
Switzer, Frank, 724
Swore, David, 211
Sydenstricker, Lou Gentry, 647
Sydenstricker, Stewart, 656
Sydenstricker, Stewart A., 640
Sydnor, L. W., 278

Tabit, Joe, 423
Tabler, J. T., 466
Taft, (President), 667
Tamplin, David, 582, 743
Tamplin, David, Jr., 583
Tamplin, Elizabeth, 587
Tamplin, Hannah (m. Laing), 582, 583
Tamplin, Margaret Ann (m. Morgan), 582, 583
Tamplin, William, 582
Tamplin, William, Jr., 582
Tamplin, Mrs. William, Sr., 583
Tayloe, Eva, 518
Tayloe, Mary, 518
Taylor, A. J., 487, 500, 507, 509, 521, 523
Taylor, Allen, 741
Taylor, Judge Allen, 353
Taylor, Andrew J., 187
Taylor, C., 91
Taylor, Clark, 514
Taylor, Eli, 182
Taylor, Eli J., 493, 512, 516, 743
Taylor, George, 514, 516
Taylor, Henry, 743
Taylor, Hubert, 722
Taylor, James, 91, 167, 169, 171, 482, 487, 488, 495, 498, 514, 515, 523
Taylor, James A., 743
Taylor, J. Alfred, 366, 367, 368, 369, 372, 373, 379, 380, 754, 755
Taylor, Hon. J. Alfred, 372
Taylor, J. Alfred, Jr., 368
Taylor, John, 611
Taylor, John C. R., 539
Taylor, John M., 488
Taylor, John R., 273
Taylor, J. R., 524
Taylor, J. R. C., 578
Taylor, J. W., 91
Taylor, Luther, 514

Taylor, M. B., 602
Taylor, Oliver, 94
Taylor, Raleigh C., 492, 512
Taylor, Richard Cowling, 253
Taylor, Rufus, 498
Taylor, Sue (nee Boone), 322
Taylor, William, 197, 199, 576
Taylor, William E., 492, 505
Taylor, Wm. P., 205
Taylor, W. P., 202
Tell, H. F., 285
Terrell, Geo. B., 368
Terry, James, 91
Terry, Samuel, 98, 140
Terry, T., 89
Terry, Thomas, 91, 92, 150
Terry, Thomas, Jr., 166, 167, 169, 744
Terry, William, 94, 135, 137, 170, 184, 189
Teubert, Ella, 607
Teubert, Velma, 601, 612
Thatcher, Charles A., 749
Thayer, (estate), 630
Thayer, J. G., 279
Thomas, Benjamin, 620
Thomas, Dr. Cyrus, 23
Thomas, Ed, 645
Thomas, Eliza Sims, 645
Thomas, H. P., 291
Thomas, Dr. H. P., 548
Thomas, Jerome, 518
Thomas, Jesse, 98
Thomas, J. W., 473
Thomas, Louise Singleton, 518
Thomas, S. B., 313
Thomas, Tim, 551
Thomas, W. D., 604
Thomas, W. S., 612, 743
Thomas, Zacharias, 589
Thomasson, Grace, 517
Thomasson, H. F., 513
Thomasson, J. P., 147
Thomasson, Leslie L., 501
Thompson, Abraham W., 184
Thompson, Albert F., 739
Thompson, Alexander, 135
Thompson, F. B., 285
Thompson, Mrs. Gana, 688
Thompson, Geo., 273
Thompson, Hugh L., 720
Thompson, John, 283
Thompson, Lawrence E., 718, 721
Thompson, Nicholas, 737
Thompson, Robert, 89
Thompson, Robert A., 746
Thompson, W. C., 287
Thompson, W. H., 278
Thompson, Wilbur N., 738
Thompson, William, 186
Thompson, W. O., 472
Thornburg, P. E., 468
Thorne, A. S., 438
Thornton, Thomas, 477
Thornton, William, 77
Thrasher, Charles R., 738
Threll, Rev. -----, 537
Thrift, R. J., 395
Thurmon, John, 735
Thurmond, C. H., 464
Thurmond, Jas. W., 540
Thurmond, Joseph S., 540
Thurmond, Capt. Phil, 217
Thurmond, Robert, 453, 565
Thurmond, T. C., 540
Thurmond, (town of), 335, 348, 349, 369, 539, 648, 651

Thurmond, W. D. (m. Bibb), 540
Thurmond, Capt. W. D., 649
Thurmond, Capt. W. T., 465
Thurmond, Mrs. W. T., 465
Timberlake, -----, 499
Timberlake, R. W., 500, 501
Timberlake, Dr. R. W., 612
Timberlake, Warren, 670
Timberlake, Warren T., 742, 743
Timberlake, W. T., 326
Timberlake, Capt. W. T., 242, 325, 326
Tincher, Booker, 641
Tincher, James, 98
Tincher, Matthew, 548
Tinsley, -----, 607
Tinsley, Dr. A. B., 495, 500, 505
Tinsley, Rev. H. C., 643
Tinsley, Rev. H. F., 678
Tinsley, J. C., 520
Tinsley, Thomas, 86
Tipps, Fielding, 183
Toler, John, 402
Tompkins, -----, 203
Tompkins, Col., 203
Toney, Amanda, 530
Toney, Harrison, 528, 530, 533
Toney, Jesse, 528, 530, 531
Toney, William, 612
Tooley, Landon, 184
Toombs, George W., 724
Toombs, Robert E., 724
Townsend, (Blume &), 99
Townsend, T. C., 678
Townsend, Tom, 677
"Traveller" (Gen. Lee's horse), 642, 643
Treadway, Bert, 724
Tredway, Tracy, 736
Tredway, William E., 735
Trevey, Virgil, 738
Trimble, Moses, 585
Trimble, Mrs. -----, 180
Trimble, Mrs. Moses (nee Huddleston), 586
Trotter, (Co. &), 584
Trotter, James Stuart, 489
Trotter, John A., 189
Trotter, Richard, 56
Trotter, William, 56
Truehart, Dan, 88
Truehart, William, 86
Tucker, A. A., 278
Tucker, Archibald, 586
Tucker, Henry J., 625
Tucker, H. J., 362, 395, 401, 453, 743
Tucker, R. C., 2, 270
Tulloh, Arnold E., 373
Tully, Henry, 662
Tully, James, 654
Tully, Landon, 96, 97, 186, 199, 654, 655, 656, 657
Tully, L. S., 452, 654, 715
Tully, William, 654
Turley's execution, 205
Turner, (Campbell &), 664
Turner, C. R., 275
Turner, E. H., 290
Turner, H. E., 294
Turner, John P., 252
Turner, Robert, 620
Turner, Sam, 662
Turner, Samuel (slave), 187, 188

Turner, William, 619, 620, 628
Tutwiler, E. M., 755
Twohig, Dennis J., 740
Twohig, (Family of), 552
Tygrett, B. W., 274
Tyler, Charley, 670
Tyree, -----, 204, 205, 212, 482
Tyree, Angustus, 638
Tyree, A. W., 202
Tyree, Charles, 495, 514
Tyree, F., 169
Tyree, Francis, 89, 92, 93, 94, 95, 98, 99, 161, 169, 170, 171, 173, 175, 177, 178, 179, 189, 192, 193, 195, 197, 198, 215, 638, 743, 744, 747
Tyree, George, 216, 384
Tyree, Frank, 76, 150, 209, 634
Tyree, George H., 500
Tyree, Gus, 514
Tyree Inn, (Old Stone House), 634
Tyree, James, 493
Tyree, John, 169, 170, 173, 638
Tyree, Joseph, 497, 514
Tyree, J. P., 395
Tyree, (Lykins &), 93
Tyree, Peggy McClung, 638
Tyree, R. F., 89, 91
Tyree, Samuel, 179, 195, 209, 634, 635, 638, 639, 743
Tyree, (Smailes &), 95
Tyree, Walter, 493, 514
Tyree, William, 93, 95, 96, 98, 161, 169, 170, 171, 173, 176, 181, 182, 188, 193, 196, 197, 483, 485, 487, 497, 513, 634, 635, 638, 639, 657, 745

Underwood, Charley, 576
Underwood, Gory B., 725
Underwood, Henry, 576
Upshur, Charles, 725
Upton, W. L., 493, 498, 499, 512

Valentine, -----, 607
Van Bibber family, 629
Van Bibber, Reuben, 608
Van Bibber, Captain Reuben, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46
Vanbuskish, T. S., 604
Van Camp, H. L., 329
Vandal, -----, 203
Vandal, Abraham, 155, 156, 158, 159, 160, 161, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 177, 381, 383, 384
Vandal, E. D., 177, 384
Vandal, Edward D., 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 176, 744, 745
Vandal, Marian A., 209
Vanderlip, Frank A., 711
Vandever, -----, 208
Vandever, Dick, 135
Van Pelt M., 356, 357, 358, 477
Van Pelt, Mexico, 751

Van Sanford, Rev. -----, 537
Vaughan, -----, 205, 206, 208, 209
Vaughan, Clement, 135, 155, 156, 158, 160, 169, 170, 171, 177, 178, 180, 186, 193, 197, 485
Vaughan, George, 197
Vawter, Charles E., 705
Vawter, Elliott, 750
Vawter, Eugene R., 743
Vawter, Lieut, Eugene R., 326, 327
Vawter, J. E., 700
Vawter, John E., 493, 494, 496
Vawter, John H., 154
Vawter, Julia H., 517
Vawter, Mary, 518
Veazey, James, 590
Veazey, Oscar A., 590
Veazey, V. S., 290, 300, 396
Vencil, Henry G., 754, 755
Viars, John, 397
Vickus, Arnold, 374
Viney, -----, 203
Viney family, 670
Viney, (Dietz &), 98
Viney, George, 91, 93, 171, 176
Viney, Nathaniel, 92
Vinton, J. J., 490, 504

Wade, James, 721
Wage, Cyrus, 91
Wage, (Sims &), 91
Wager, Peter, 524
Wainrig, Daniel T., 173
Waite, James, 173, 174, 175
Waite, O. L., 161, 168, 170, 171, 744
Waite, Oliver, 386
Waite, Oliver L., 747
Waldron, Col. William H., 726
Walker, A. B., 184
Walker, Andrew L., 722
Walker, Arch, 95
Walker, Charles, 452, 521
Walker, Delilah, 639
Walker, Eliza (m. Douglas), 642
Walker, Ezra, 170
Walker, F. E., 621, 635
Walker, G. D., 605, 671
Walker, G. D., (Brother &), 605
Walker, Hezekiah L., 94, 96, 97
Walker, Ida, 667, 668, 710
Walker, J. A., 605
Walker, J. D., 604
Walker, Jennie, 477
Walker, J. H., 645
Walker, J. O., 644
Walker, John, 135, 197, 198, 210, 638, 639, 641, 642
Walker, Dr. J. W., 642, 661, 663, 666
Walker, L. A., 510
Walker, Lester J., 646
Walker, Mabel Anderson, 646
Walker, Mace, 642, 661, 663, 666
Walker, Matt, 496
Walker, M. D., 667
Walker, Mrs. M. D., 666

Walker, (Mosele and), 636
Walker, Nell, 665
Walker, P. G., 503, 520
Walker, Rev. Preston, 642
Walker, (Quesenbury & Company), 663
Walker, R. Logan, 665
Walker, S. L., 365, 366, 395
Walker, Capt. S. L., 358
Walker, St. Clair,(& Summerfield), 358, 392
Walker, (Summerfield &), 358
Walker, Thomas, 79
Walker, Thomas A., 645
Walker, W. B., 605
Walker, Wiley, 638, 639
Walker, William, 639
Walkup, William, 674
Walkup, W. O., 743
Wall, Dr. C. I., 644
Wallace, Stanley D., 724
Waller, Mary E., 376
Walters, Edward W., 722
Ward, Evermont, 741, 746
Ward, Judge Evermont, 353
Ward, Robert, 548
Warde, Joe R., 725
Warden, C. M., 574
Warden, Sally, 624
Warden, Thomas, 177, 178, 184, 186
Ware, Rev. H. W., 601
Warner, Rev. -----, 205, 638
Warner, Hiram, 451
Warner, log house, 217
Warner, Luther, 448, 451, 452, 453
Warner, Miss Sue, 399, 450, 451
Warner, Sue M., 324
Warner, W. C., 310
Warner, William, 287
Warren, James C., 94, 96
Warren, J. W., 279
Warren, Lelia, 517
Warwick, Major Bradfute, 233
Warwick, W. J., 289
Washington, Colonel, 225, 226
Washington, George, 79, 81, 82, 117, 123, 599, 652
Washington, Gen. George, 445
Washington, Mrs. H. C., 691
Washington, Lawrence, 77
Waterbury, Prof. Ivan C., 375
Watkeys, George, 272
Watkins, Anna, 668
Watkins, E. E., 473
Watkins, J. C. "Civicus", 372
Watkins, J. H., 665, 666
Watkins, Mrs. J. H., 665
Watkins, Maggie, 518
Watts, H. T., 520
Waugh, Rev. A., 600
Weaver, Jonathan, 219
Webb, A. J., 591
Webb, G. T., 609
Webb, Guy, 726
Webb, H. O., 513, 607
Webster, Daniel, 142
Wedge, Rev. A., 600
Weeks, Lelia, 601
Weeks, S. L., 466
Wees, Elmo G., 737
Welch, Alex, 89
Welch, Alexander, 88, 89
Welch, Ebenezer, 89

Welch, James, 88, 89
Welch, John, 87
Welch, Walter, 502, 507
Wells, Col. Bryant H., 727
Welsh, -----, 482
Wendell, R. H., 386, 388, 393
Wender, M., 472
Wesley's Chapel, 205, 210
West, "Dad", 464
Westlake, -----, 208, 341
Westlake, James, 257, 483
Westlake, James B., 166, 169, 176, 180, 181, 183, 745
Westlake, James Y., 483
Westlake, J. B., 180, 199, 744
Westlake, Vaughan, 514
Westlake, Wellington, 515
Westlake, Willington B., 181, 183
Wetzel, George W., 602
Wetzel, G. W., 604
Wetzel, Sis, 205
Weymouth, C. Lee, 367
Whalen, Mr. -----, 670
Whalen, Cornelius, 176
Whalen, Nancy, 98
Whanger, John, 179
Wheat, Q. A., 468, 519
Wheat, Rev. Quincy A., 375
White, Gov. A. B., 354
White, A. E., 630
White, (Berwind &), 631
White, B. H., 431, 477
White, Charley, 639
White, C. S., 292
White, Della, 601
White, George W., 507
White, Gertude, 612
White, Isaac, 511, 592
White, James, 96, 97
White, Joe F., 365
White, J. W., 676
White, Miss L. L., 678
White, P. J., 499
White, R. A., 553, 713
White, Rev. Father, 667
"White" School, 676
White, Washington, 674, 676
White, W. H., 585
White, William, 98
Whitehead, John, 281
Whitlock, -----, 478
Whitlock, Charles, 273
Whitlow, Okey H., 739
Whitnall, Isaac, 179
Whitt, Elmer, 282
Whittacre, Elmer, 666
Wickham, Gen. Wm. C., 244, 245
Wickline, M. L., 544
Wiggins, William, 515
Wiley, Rev. William, 691
Wilford, Wilson W., 724
Williams, Edward, 167, 181, 744
Williams, E. P., 601
Williams, Frank, 290
Williams, Galford, 276
Williams, George I., 148, 153
Williams, Hance, 558
Williams, Harry, 604
Williams, Hazel S., 519, 521
Williams, H. S., 187
Williams, Isaac, 98, 572
Williams, J. E., 556
Williams, John, 90, 96

Williams, Rev. J. D., 656
Williams, Klase, 738
Williams, Lewis, 180, 184
Williams, Martha, 181
Williams, O. F., 521
Williams, Philip, 145, 146
Williams, Rader, 585
Williams, T. G., 364
Williams, Rev. Thomas J., 646, 647
Williamson, Mr. -----, 591
Williamson, Margaret Hawkins, 590, 591, 608
Williamson, Willie (m. Quesenbury), 591
Willis, Everett, 722
Willis, Herbert, 725
Wills, -----, 203, 209
Wills Brothers, 500
Wills, E. K., 510, 526
Wills, G. H., 294
Wills, Helen, 523
Wills, Lawrence, 487
Wills, Mrs. Lawrence (nee Lykins), 585
Wills, Lawrence P., 656
Wills, L. P., 519
Wills, O. B., 487, 493, 499, 523
Wills, R. B., 294, 502, 523
Wills, Woodson, 497
Wills, W. T., 277
Wilmer, L. E., 473
Wilmer, W. T., 512
Wilson, A. T., 511
Wilson, Beulah, 601, 609
Wilson, Brack, 540
Wilson, C. C., (Plug), 622
Wilson, Charley, 609
Wilson, C. R., 286, 493
Wilson, David, 170
Wilson, Henry, 384
Wilson, Hiram, 220
Wilson, Mrs. Joe, 656
Wilson, Mandy, 540
Wilson, Martin, 384
Wilson, Mary (m. Benj. Bibb), 540
Wilson, Percy C., 739
Wilson place, (Lookout), 654
Wilson, W. E., 273
Wilson, W. L., 622, 623
Wilson, Pres. Woodrow, 667
Wilt, S. W., 469
Wiltshire, Robert, 272
Windsor, Charles, 463, 464, 528
Winebrenner, Rev. G. A., 600, 638, 678
Winebrenner, R. L., 509
Wingrove, Rev. -----, 537
Wingrove, E. T., 755
Wingrove, James, 559
Wingrove, John, 177, 537, 565
Winston, Horatis G., 145
Wirts, John, 644
Wise, -----, 226
Wise, Gen., 485
Wise, Brig. Gen. Henry A., 230, 236, 237, 238, 597
Wise, General Henry A., 223, 224, 225
Wiseman, A. K., 384, 385
Wiseman, A. W., 393
Wiseman, C. A., 523
Wiseman, Edgar H., 663
Wiseman, E. H., 663, 664, 665

Wiseman, Elizabeth, 447
Wiseman, G. W., 605
Wiseman, J. A., 605
Wiseman, J. E., 498, 504, 506, 512, 676
Wiseman, John, 675
Wiseman, Lovy, 517
Wiseman, O. C., 284
Wiseman, R. C., 468
Wiseman, W. A., 385, 386, 395, 401
Wiseman, Ward, 674, 675
Wiseman, William, 177
Withers, A. B., 326, 401, 478
Withrow, A. Jack, 656, 657
Withrow, A. M., 631
Withrow, Charlie, 551
Withrow family, 632
Withrow farm, 663
Withrow, Foza A., 739
Withrow, Jack, 643
Withrow, James, 167, 596
Withrow, Jesse G., 382
Withrow, John Davis, 541
Withrow, Judson, 541
Withrow, R. W., 283
Wood, Major, Gen. Abram, 75
Wood, A. L., 195
Wood, Alex, 662
Wood, Allen, 186, 205, 206, 208, 209, 515
Wood, Amos, 90, 93, 203
Wood, A. W., 76
Wood, B., 93, 94
Wood, Bailey, 170, 482
Wood, (Bell &), 662
Wood, C. G., 275
Wood, Eli, 93, 94, 201, 202, 205, 209, 210, 487
Wood, Elijah, 677
Wood, Ezra, 514
Wood, F. A., 203
Wood, G. E. W., 753
Wood, Harrison B., 662
Wood, Harry, 675
Wood, Mrs. Hattie, 665
Wood, Gov. James, 87, 88, 445
Wood, James, Sr., 207
Wood, J. O., 510
Wood, Johnson, 209, 322, 516, 517, 656
Wood, Mack, 514
Wood, Mary, 202
Wood, M. H., 605
Wood, Miletus, 206, 611
Wood, Myles, 514
Wood, Nancy, 206
Wood, S. B., 196
Wood, S. M., 362
Wood, Sty, 204
Wood, Thomas, 75, 94
Wood, William, 135
Wood, W. S., 665
Woodall, R. E., 501
Woodell, J. C., 472
Woodrop, James, 77
Woodrum, Caroline, 462, 687
Woodrum, Richard, 687
Woodrum, Ruth Kincaid, 687
Woodrum, William, 190
Woods, Dr. -----, 260
Woods, Edward C., 724
Woods' Ferry, 675
Woods, I. T., 661, 664
Woods, James E., 736
Woods, Lewis, 654
Woods, Sam, 218
Woods, Samuel, 464
Woods, S. B., 468
Woods, Squire, 473

Woods, Thomas, 481, 608
Woods, V. D., 661
Woods, Zachariah, 193
Woodson, Blake B., 483, 484, 742
Woodson Mohler, (grocery house), 625
Woodson, T. L., 625
Woodson, William C., 169
Woodyard, George N., 632
Woodyard, J. C., 329, 601
Woofter, Clark, 710
Woolridge, Mary Elizabeth (m. Adams), 641
Woolwine, H. E., 556
Woolwine, Lewis, 537
Woolwine, Mr. (Mrs. &) Montgomery, 467, 468, 477
Woolwine, Wm., 196
Workman, Charles, 604
Workman, Mrs. Paul W, 434
Workman, Thomas R., 740
Worrilow, U. G., 728
Worth, Sadie Midelburg, 627
Wren, Alma Bell (m. Evans), 629
Wren, Anthony Breckenridge, 629
Wren, C. E., 521
Wren, Ella Campbell, 629
Wren, Ella (m. Johnson), 629
Wren, John B., 619, 628, 629
Wren, John R., 629
Wren, William, 629
Wright, Ella G., (m. Crist), 656
Wright, Ida L., 678
Wright, John, 136
Wright, J. R., 513
Wright, J. R., 513
Wright, Mrs. J. R., 527
Wright, Sam, 641
Wriston, A. K., 533
Wriston, Bertie J., 738
Wriston, E. N., 316
Wriston family, (Dothan), 529
Wriston, H. L., 326
Wriston, James, 573
Wriston, John, 326
Wriston, Manervia, 531
Wriston, P. J., 533
Wriston, Reason, Sr., 574
Wriston, Robin, 572, 573
Wriston, William, 572, 573
Wyatt, Jennie, 601
Wyatt, Joseph, 145
Wyatt, Mrs. Prichard, 668

Yard, Annie L., 590
Yoak, Ivy, 521, 601
Yoak, Rev. Ivy, 601, 612
Youell, Sallie Stockton, 587
Young, A. R., 521
Young, Charlie, 601
Young, Conrad, 63, 64, 65
Young, Erna B., 462
Young, Etta, 517
Young, Cal F., 369, 649
Young, Henry M., 515
Young, Jennie, 498, 517
Young, John, 65, 176
Young, John D., 65
Young, Robert, 87
Young, Rev. Samuel, 748, 749, 750
Young, Virginia, 326, 401, 656
Young, Wellington, 514

Zakaib, (Siffey &), 605

Zickafoose family, 632
Zickafoose, Joseph, 645
Ziegler, J. S., 544
Zimmerman, Alonzo, 501, 515, 516
Zimmerman, Arthur, 516
Zimmerman, Ella, 515
Zimmerman, Henry, 670
Zimmerman, John, 135
Zimmerman, Lillie, 516
Zimmerman, Mina, 516
Zimmerman, P. S., 134, 135, 488, 489, 496, 515
Zimmerman, Russie, 516
Zimmerman School, (1874), 320
Zimmerman, W. R. J., 715
Zoll, William, 135, 177, 180, 184, 217